THE HOLY BIBLE,

Containing

The Old Teſtament

AND

THE NEW:

Newly tranſlated out of the

ORIGINAL TONGUES,

And with the former Tranſlations diligently Compared and Reviſed, by His *MAJESTIES* ſpecial Command.

Appointed to be read in Churches.

Printed at the THEATER *in* Oxford, *and are to be ſold by* PETER PARKER *at the* Leg *and* Star *over-againſt the* Royal-Exchange *in* Cornhil. *LONDON.* 1685.

Bible. English. 1685-86.
Authorized. BS 185
1685. Bara

The names and order of all the books of the Old and New Testament, with the number of their chapters.

Genesis hath	Chapters.	Proverbs	31
Exodus.	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leviticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Isaiah	66
Deuteronomy	34	Jeremiah	52
Joshua	24	Lamentations	5
Judges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
I. Samuel	31	Hosea	14
II. Samuel	24	Joel	3
I. Kings	22	Amos	9
II. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
I. Chronicles	29	Jonah	4
II. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Esther	10	Zephaniah	3
Job	42	Haggai	2
Psalms	150	Zechariah	14
		Malachi	4

The books of the New testament.

Matthew hath	Chapters	II. Thessalonians	2
	28	I. Timothy	6
Mark	16	II. Timothy	4
Luke	24	Titus	3
John	21	Philemon	1
The Acts	28	To the Hebrews	13
The Epistle to the Romans	16	The Epistle of James	5
I. Corinthians	16	I. Peter	5
II. Corinthians	13	II. Peter	3
Galatians	6	I. John	5
Ephesians	6	II. John	1
Philippians	4	III. John	1
Colossians	4	Jude	1
I. Thessalonians	5	Revelation	22

To the moſt high and mighty Prince, JAMES, by the grace of God, King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.

The Tranſlatours of the Bible, wiſh Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

Great and manifold were the bleſſings (moſt dread Sovereign) which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, beſtowed upon us the people of England, *when firſt he ſent your Majeſties royall perſon to rule and reign over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wiſhed not well unto our Sion, that at the ſetting of that bright* Occidental Star *Queen* Elizabeth *of moſt happy memory, ſome thick and palpable clouds of darkneſs would ſo have overſhadowed this land, that men could have been in doubt which way they were to walk, and leſt it ſhould hardly be known, who was to direct the unſettled courſe: the appearance of your Majeſty, as of the Sun in his brightneſs, inſtantly diſpelled thoſe ſuppoſed and ſurmiſed miſts, and gave unto all that were well affected, exceeding cauſe of comfort, eſpecially when we beheld the government eſtabliſhed in your Highneſs, and your hopeful ſeed, by an undoubted right, and this alſo accompanied with peace and tranquility at home and abroad.*

But amongſt all our joys, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the bleſſed continuance of the preaching of Gods ſacred Word amongſt us; which is that Ineſtimable treaſure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, becauſe the fruit thereof extendeth it ſelf, not only to the time ſpent in this tranſitory world, but directeth and diſpoſeth men unto their eternal happineſs which is above in heaven.

Then not to ſuffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up and to continue it in that ſtate, wherein the famous predeceſſour of your Highneſs did leave it: Nay, to go forward with more confidence and reſolution of a man in maintaining the truth of Chriſt, and propagating it far and near, is that which hath wrought and firmly knit the hearts of all your Majeſties loyall and religious people unto you, that your very name is precious among them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they love you in their hearts, as that ſanctified perſon, who under God, is the immediate author of their true happineſs. And this their contentment doth not diminiſh or decay, but every day increaſeth and taketh ſtrength, when they obſervet hat the zeal of your Majeſty towards the houſe of God, doth not ſlack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifeſting it ſelf abroad in the furtheſt parts of Chriſtendom, *by writing in defence of the truth, (which hath given ſuch a blow unto that man of ſin, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by religious and learned diſcourſe, by frequenting the houſe of God, by hearing the word preached, by cheriſhing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church, as a moſt tender and loving nurſing Father.*

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and r
gious affection in your Majesty: but none is more forcible
declare it to others then the vehement and perpetuated d
of the accomplishing and publishing of this work, which
with all humility we present unto your Majesty. For when
Highness had once out of deep judgement apprehended
convenient it was that out of the Original sacred tongues,
ther with comparing of the Labours, both in our own and
foreign languages, of many worthy men who went before
there should be one more exact Translation of the holy
tures into the English tongue; your Majesty did never
to urge and to excite those to whom it was commended,
the Work might be hastened, and that the business might
expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such
tance might justly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God, and the continu
of our Labours, it being brought unto such a conclusion, as
we have great hope that the Church of England shall
good fruit thereby; we hold it our duty to offer it to
Majesty, not only as to our King and Sovereign, but as to
principal Mover and Author of the Work: Humbly cr
of your most Sacred Majesty, that since things of this qu
have ever been subject to the censures of ill meaning and
contented persons, it may receive Approbation and Patro
from so learned and judicious a Prince as your Highne
whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours, shall
honour and incourage us, then all the calumniations and
interpretations of other men shall dismay us. So that,
the one side we shall be traduced by popish persons at
or abroad, who therefore will malign us, because we are
instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more
more known unto the people, whom they desire still to ke
ignorance and darkness: or if on the other side, we shal
maligned by self conceited brethren, who run their own
and give liking unto nothing but what is framed by themse
and hammered on their anvil; we may rest secure, suppo
within the truth and innocency of a good conscience, ha
walked the ways of simplicity and integrity, as before
Lord. And sustained without, by the powerful protecti
your Majesties grace and favour, which will ever give c
tenance to honest and Christian endeavours, against
censures, and uncharitable imputations.

The Lord of Heaven and earth bless your Majesty
many and happy days, that as his heavenly hand
enriched your Highness with many singular and extraordi
graces; so you may be the wonder of the world in this
age, for happiness and true felicity, to the honour of
great God, and the good of his Church, through Jesus C
our Lord and only Savi ur.

¶

CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of heaven and earth.* 6 *&c.* 26 *Of man in the image of God.* 29 *The appointment of food.*

IN the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night: and the evening and the morning were the first day.

6 ¶ And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament, from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the second day.

9 ¶ And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry *land* appear: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry *land* Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that *it was* good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, *and* the fruit-tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed *is* in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grass, *and* herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed *was* in it self, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* the stars also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth,

18 And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein *there is* life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAP. II.

1 *The first sabbath.* 8 *The planting of Eden.* 17 *The tree of knowledge.* 19, 20. *The creatures named.* 21 *Woman made, and marriage instituted.*

THus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heavens and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man *of* the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden east-ward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first *is* Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* bdellium and the onyx-stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river *is* Hiddekel: that *is* it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river *is* Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dress it and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, *It* is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought *them* unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Adam gave names to all cattel, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof;

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, & brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, this *is* now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The serpent deceiveth Eve.* 6 *Man's transgression,* 22 *and loss of paradise.*

NOw the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made: and he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as Gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make *one* wise; she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked: and they sewed

ves together; and made themselves aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked; and I hid myself.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattel, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire *shall be* to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat *of* it all the days of thy life.

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou *art*, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wife's name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil. And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The birth of Cain and Abel.* 8 *The murder of Abel.* 11 *The curse of Cain.* 19 *Lamech and his two wives.*

AND Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel, and to his offering:

5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: *Am* I my brother's keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood cryeth unto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment *is* greater than I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth: and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth, and it shall come

some to passe, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven-fold. And the LORD set a marke upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived and bare Enoch: and he builded a citie, and called the name of the citie, after the name of his sonne, Enoch.

18 And unto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael begat Methusael: and Methusael begat Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke unto him two wives: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as have* cattel.

21 And his brothers name *was* Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah she also bare Tubalcain an instructer of every artificer in brasse and iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voice ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, & a young man to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged seven-fold, truly Lamech seventy and seven-fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: for God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *The genealogy, and death of the patriarchs from Adam unto Noah.* 24 *Enoch's godlinesse and translation.*

THis *is* the book of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likenesse of God made he him:

2 Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat *a son* in his own likenesse, after his image; and called his name Seth.

4 And the days of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters.

5 And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Enos.

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

8 And all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety years, and begat Cainan.

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

11 And all the days of Enos were nine hundred and five years: and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived seventy years, and begat Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel eight hundred and fourty years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five years, and begat Jared.

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

17 And all the days of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two years, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat Methuselah:

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

23 And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years:

24 And Enoch walked with God: and he *was* not; for God tooke him.

25 ¶ And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters.

27 And all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son,

29 And he called his name Noah,

Saying,

saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah, five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters.

31 And all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred years old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wickedness of the world causeth the flood.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 14 *The order, form, and end of the ark.*

AND it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they *were* fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also *is* flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them: the same *became* mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renown.

5 ¶ And God saw that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth; both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man *and* perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of gopher wood; rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this *is the fashion* which thou shalt make it *of*: The length of the ark *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; *with* lower, second, and third *floors* shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven; *and* every thing that *is* in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind: two of every *sort* shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Noah with his family entereth the ark.* 17 *The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.*

AND the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou, and all thy house into the ark: for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that *are* not clean by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of the earth.

4 For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living substance that I have made will I destroy from off the face of the earth.

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah *was* six hundred years old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that *are* not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to pass after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth year of Noahs life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.

12 And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

13 In the self-same day entred Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark:

14 They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattel after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every sort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was forty days upon the earth: and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth: and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that *were* under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattel, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

22 All in whose nostrils *was* the breath of life, of all that *was* in the dry land, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattel, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained *alive*, and they that *were* with him in the ark.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters assuage. 18 Noah goeth forth of the ark, buildeth an altar and offereth sacrifice. 21 Gods promise to curse the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattel that *was* with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated.

4 ¶ And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth *month*, on the first *day* of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground,

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven days, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth *was* an olive-leaf pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven days, and sent forth the dove; which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first *month*, the first *day* of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold,

hold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of fowl, and of cattel, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the imagination of mans heart *is* evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

1 God blesseth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 8 Gods covenant, 15 by the rainbow. 21 Noah is drunken. 25 curseth Canaan, and dieth.

AND God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things:

4 But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, shall you not eat.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it: and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 Whoso sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you;

10 And with every living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattel, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

11 And I will establish my covenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood: neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This *is* the token of the covenant which I make between me, and you, and every living creature that *is* with you, for perpetual generations:

13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

15 And I will remember my covenant, which *is* between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud, and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This *is* the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham *is* the father of Canaan.

19 These *are* the three sons of Noah; and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their fathers nakedness.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and

and knew what his younger ſon had done unto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan; a ſervant of ſervants ſhall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan ſhall be his ſervant.

27 God ſhall enlarge Japheth, and he ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan ſhall be his ſervant.

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.

29 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 Noahs generations. 2 The ſons of Japheth, 6 and Ham. 8 Nimrod the firſt monarch. 21 The ſons of Shem.

NOw theſe *are* the generations of the ſons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were ſons born after the flood.

2 The ſons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

3 And the ſons of Gomer; Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſons of Javan; Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the iſles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ And the ſons of Ham; Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſons of Cuſh; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land went forth Aſſhur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Reſen between Nineveh and Calah: the ſame *is* a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (out of whom came Philiſtim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat Sidon his firſt-born, and Heth,

16 And the Jebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comeſt to Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goeſt unto Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Laſhah.

20 Theſe *are* the ſons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were *children* born.

22 The children of Shem; Elam, and Aſhur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Maſh.

24 And Arphaxad begat Salah; and Salah begat Eber.

25 And unto Eber were born two ſons: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his days was the earth divided; and his brothers name *was* Joktan.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, & Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all theſe *were* the ſons of Joktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Meſha, as thou goeſt unto Sephar a mount of the eaſt.

31 Theſe *are* the ſons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 Theſe are the families of the ſons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 Babel is built. 4 Languages confounded. 10 The generations of Shem, and of Terah.

AND the whole earth was of one language, and of one ſpeech.

2 And it came to paſs as they journeyed from the eaſt, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.

3 And they ſaid one to another, go to, let us make brick, and burn them throughly. And they had brick for ſtone, and ſlime had they for morter.

4 And they ſaid, Go to, let us build us a city and a towre, whoſe top *may reach* unto heaven, and let us make us a name, leſt we be ſcattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to ſee the city and the towre, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, the people *is* one, and they have all one

language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one anothers speech.

8 So the Lord scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ These *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred years old, and begat Arphaxad two years after the flood.

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty years, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat Peleg.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat Serug.

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat Terah.

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; & Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai; and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; she had no child.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife; and they went forth with them from Ur of the Caldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ. 4 His departure from Haran. 7 Canaan is promised.

NOw the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram *was* seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine

was

was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold, now I know that thou *art* a fair woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This *is* his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou *art* my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she *was* very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What *is* this *that* thou hast done unto me? Why didst thou not tell me that she *was* thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She *is* my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore, behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abram and Lot return out of Egypt.* 7 *By disagreement they part asunder.* 14 *Gods promise renewed to Abram.*

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, & Lot with him, into the south.

2 And Abram *was* very rich in cattel, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his iourneys from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el, and Hai;

4 Unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abrams cattel, and the herdmen of Lots cattle: And the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we *be* brethren.

9 *Is* not the whole land before thee? Separate thy self, I pray thee, from me: if *thou wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if *thou depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it *was* well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched *his* tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom *were* wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, *then* shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed *his* tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which *is* in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The battel of the kings.* 12 *Lot taken.* 14 *Is rescued by Abram.* 18 *Melchizedek blesseth Abram.* 20 *Who giveth tithes.*

AND it came to pass in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations,

2 That these made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela which is Zoar.

3 All these were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt-

Twel-

12 Twelve years they ſerved Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that *were* with him, and ſmote the Rephaims in Aſhteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh Kiriathaim,

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which *is* by the wilderneſs.

7 And they returned, and came to En-miſhpat, which *is* Kadeſh, and ſmote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and alſo the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, & the king of Bela (the ſame *is* Zoar) and they joyned battel with them in the vale of Ziddim;

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellaſar; four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim *was full of* ſlime-pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot Abrams brothers ſon (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 And there came one that had eſcaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eſhcol, and brother of Aner: and theſe *were* confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained *ſervants*, born in his own houſe, three hundred and eighteen, and purſued *them* unto Dan.

15 And he divided himſelf againſt them, he and his ſervants by night, and ſmote them, and purſued them unto Hobah, which *is* on the left hand of Damaſcus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and alſo brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women alſo, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him (after his return from the ſlaughter of Chedorlaomer and of the kings that *were* with him) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the kings dale.

18 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: & he *was* the prieſt of the moſt high God.

19 And he bleſſed him and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* Abram of the moſt high God, poſſeſſour of heaven and earth:

20 And bleſſed *be* the moſt high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodom ſaid unto Abram, Give me the perſons, and take the goods to thy ſelf.

22 And Abram ſaid to the king of Sodom, I have lift up mine hand unto the LORD, the moſt high God, the poſſeſſour of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed even to a ſhoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that *is* thine, leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save onely that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eſhcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abram is encouraged. 4 A ſon is promiſed. 6 He is juſtified by faith. 7 Canaan is promiſed again.

AFter theſe things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a viſion, ſaying, Fear not, Abram: I *am* thy ſhield, & thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram ſaid, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, ſeeing I go childleſs, and the ſteward of my houſe *is* this Eliezer of Damaſcus.

3 And Abram ſaid, Behold, to me thou haſt given no ſeed: and lo, one born in my houſe is mine heir.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto me, ſaying, This ſhall not be thine heir, but he that ſhall come forth out of thine own bowels ſhall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and ſaid, Look now toward heaven, and tell the ſtars, if thou be able to number them: And he ſaid unto him, So ſhall thy ſeed be.

6 And he believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteouſneſs.

7 And he ſaid unto him, I *am* the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Caldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he ſaid, Lord GOD, whereby ſhall I know that I ſhall inherit it?

9 And he ſaid unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a ſhe-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all theſe, and divided them in the midſt, and laid each piece one againſt another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcaſes, Abram drove

drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and lo, an horrour of great darkness fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land *that is* not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites *is* not yet full.

17 And it came to pass, that when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai giveth Hagar to Abram, 6 who fleeing from her mistress, 9 is sent back by an angel. 15 Ishmael is born.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an hand-maid an Egyptian, whose name *was* Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the Lord hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong *be* upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur.

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thy self under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou *art* with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wild man; his hand *will be* against every man, and every mans hand against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called Beer-lahai-roi; behold, *it is* between Kadesh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his sons name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 ¶ And Abram *was* fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The covenant is renewed. 5 Abrams name changed. 10 Circumcision instituted. 16 Isaac promised.

AND when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I *am* the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant *is* with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram; but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee,

Isaac is promised.

ee; and kings shall come out of
ee.
And I will establish my cove-
nt between me and thee, and thy
ed after thee, in their genera-
ons, for an everlasting covenant;
be a God unto thee, and to thy
d after thee.
And I will give unto thee, and
thy seed after thee, the land
herein thou art a stranger, all the
nd of Canaan, for an everlasting
ssession; and I will be their
od.
¶ And God said unto Abraham,
hou shalt keep my covenant there-
re, thou, and thy seed after thee,
their generations.
This *is* my covenant, which
shall keep between me, and you,
d thy seed after thee; Every
an-child among you shall be cir-
mcised.
And ye shall circumcise the
esh of your fore-skin; and it shall
e a token of the covenant betwixt
e and you.
And he that is eight days old
all be circumcised among you, e-
ery man-child in your generati-
ns, he that is born in the house,
r bought with money of any
ranger, which *is* not of thy
ed.
He that is born in thy house,
nd he that is bought with thy
oney, must needs be circumcised:
nd my covenant shall be in your
esh for an everlasting covenant.
And the uncircumcised man-
hild whose flesh of his fore-skin
s not circumcised, that soul shall
e cut off from his people: he hath
roken my covenant.
¶ And God said unto Abraham,
s for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt
ot call her name Sarai, but Sarah
hall her name *be*.
And I will bless her, and give
ee a son also of her: yea, I will
less her, and she shall be *a mother*
f nations; kings of people shall be
f her.
Then Abraham fell upon his
ace, and laughed, and said in his
eart, Shall *a child* be born unto him
hat is an hundred years old? and
hall Sarah, that is ninety years old,
ear?
And Abraham said unto God,
Oh that Ishmael might live before
hee!
And God said, Sarah thy wife
hall bear thee a son indeed; and
hou shalt call his name Isaac: and
will establish my covenant with
im for an everlasting covenant,
nd with his seed after him.

Abraham entertaineth angels.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have
heard thee: behold, I have blessed
him, and will make him fruitful,
and will multiply him exceeding-
ly: twelve princes shall he beget,
and I will make him a great na-
tion.
21 But my covenant will I establish
with Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear
unto thee at this set time in the
next year.
22 And he left off talking with
him, and God went up from Abra-
ham.
23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael
his son, and all that were born in
his house, and all that were bought
with his money, every male among
the men of Abrahams house; and
circumcised the flesh of their fore-
skin, in the self-same day, as God
had said unto him.
24 And Abraham *was* ninety years
old and nine when he was circum-
cised in the flesh of his fore-skin.
25 And Ishmael his son *was* thir-
teen years old when he was circum-
cised in the flesh of his fore-skin.
26 In the self-same day was Abra-
ham circumcised, and Ishmael his
son.
27 And all the men of his house,
born in the house, and bought with
money of the stranger, were circum-
cised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Abraham entertaineth three angels.*
9 *Sarahs laughter.* 17 *Sodoms destruction*
revealed to Abraham. 23 *His inter-*
cession.

AND the LORD appeared unto
him in the plains of Mamre:
and he sat in the tent-door in the
heat of the day.
2 And he lift up his eyes and look-
ed, and lo, three men stood by him:
and when he saw *them*, he ran to
meet them from the tent-door,
and bowed himself toward the
ground,
3 And said, My Lord, If now I have
found favour in thy sight, pass not
away, I pray thee, from thy ser-
vant.
4 Let a little water, I pray you,
be fetched, and wash your feet, and
rest your selves under the tree.
5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread,
and comfort ye your hearts; after
that you shall pass on: for there-
fore are ye come to your servant.
And they said, So do as thou hast
said.
6 And Abraham hasted into the
tent unto Sarah, and said, Make
ready quickly three measures of fine
meal, knead *it*, and make cakes up-
on the hearth.

7 And

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave *it* unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it.

8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set *it* before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where *is* Sarah thy wife? and he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent-door, which *was* behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah *were* old, *and* well stricken in age: *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her self, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous;

21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the Lord.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that *are* therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which *am but* dust and ashes.

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for *lack of* five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy *it*.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be fourty found there. And he said, I will not do *it* for fourties sake.

30 And he said unto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do *it*, if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for tens sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two angels. 21 Sodom and Gomorrah destroyed. 26 Lot's wife is punished. 31 His incest.

AND there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing *them*, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servants house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

And

And he preſſed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his houſe: and he made them a feaſt, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compaſſed the houſe round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and ſaid unto him, Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and ſhut the door after him,

7 And ſaid, I pray you, brethren, do not ſo wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as *is* good in your eyes: only unto theſe men do nothing; for therefore came they under the ſhadow of my roof.

9 And they ſaid, Stand back. And they ſaid *again*, This one *fellow* came in to ſojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worſe with thee, than with them. And they preſſed ſore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came near to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the houſe to them, and ſhut to the door.

11 And they ſmote the men that *were* at the door of the houſe with blindneſs, both ſmall and great: ſo that they wearied themſelves to find the door.

12 ¶ And the men ſaid unto Lot, Haſt thou here any beſides? ſon in law, and thy ſons, and thy daughters, and whatſoever thou haſt in the city, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will deſtroy this place: becauſe the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD hath ſent us to deſtroy it.

14 And Lot went out and ſpake unto his ſons in law, which married his daughters, and ſaid, Up, get ye out of this place; for the LORD will deſtroy this city: but he ſeemed as one that mocked unto his ſons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning aroſe, then the angels haſtned Lot, ſaying, Ariſe, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which are here; leſt thou be conſumed in the iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and ſet him without the city.

17 And it came to paſs, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he ſaid, Eſcape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither ſtay thou in all the plain: eſcape to the mountain, leſt thou be conſumed.

18 And Lot ſaid unto them, Oh not ſo, my LORD.

19 Behold now, thy ſervant hath found grace in thy ſight, and thou haſt magnified thy mercy, which thou haſt ſhewed unto me in ſaving my life; and I cannot eſcape to the mountain, leſt ſome evil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city *is* near to flee unto, and it *is* a little one: Oh let me eſcape thither, (*is* it not a little one?) and my ſoul ſhall live.

21 And he ſaid unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing alſo, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

22 Haſte thee, eſcape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The ſun was riſen upon the earth when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimſtone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

25 And he overthrew thoſe cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and ſhe became a pillar of ſalt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning, to the place where he ſtood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the ſmoke of the country went up as the ſmoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to paſs, when God deſtroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembred Abraham, and ſent Lot out of the midſt of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 ¶ And the firſt-born ſaid unto the younger, Our father *is* old, and *there is* not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him

him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the first-born went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, *and* lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when he lay down, nor when he arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same *is* the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same *is* the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham denieth his wife, and is feth her. 14 Abimelech restoreth her.

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south-country, and dwelled between Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She *is* my sister: And Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she *is* a man's wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She *is* my sister? and she, even she herself said, He *is* my brother: in the integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife; for he *is* a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore *her* not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that *are* thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God *is* not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake.

12 And yet indeed *she is* my sister; she *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and she became my wife.

13 And it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This *is* thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; At every place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and women-servants, and gave *them* unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand *pieces* of silver: behold, he *is* to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that *are* with thee, and with all *other*: thus she was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants; and they bare *children*.

18 For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abraham's wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Isaac is born. 9 Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth. 22 Abimelech covenants with Abraham.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight days old, as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred

old, when his son Isaac was
unto him.
And Sarah said, God hath made
o laugh, *so that* all that hear
augh with me.
nd she said, Who would have
nto Abraham, that Sarah should
given children suck? for I have
him a son in his old age.
And the child grew, and was
ed: and Abraham made a great
the *same* day that Isaac was
ed.
And Sarah saw the son of Ha-
he Egyptian, which she had born
Abraham, mocking.
Wherefore she said unto Abra-
cast out this bond-woman, and
n: for the son of this bond-
an shall not be heir with my
en with Isaac.
And the thing was very grievous
Abrahams sight, because of his

¶ And God said unto Abraham,
t not be grievous in thy sight,
se of the lad, and because of
ond-woman; in all that Sarah
said unto thee, hearken unto
oice: for in Isaac shall thy seed
led.
And also of the son of the bond-
an will I make a nation, because
thy seed.
And Abraham rose up early in
morning, and took bread, and a
e of water, and gave *it* unto Ha-
(putting *it* on her shoulder)
the child, and sent her away:
she departed, and wandred in
wilderness of Beer-sheba.
And the water was spent in the
tle, and she cast the child under
of the shrubs.
And she went, and sat her down
r against *him*, a good way off, as
were a bow-shot: for she said, Let
not see the death of the child.
nd she sat over against *him*, and lift
her voice, and wept.
And God heard the voice of the
d; and the angel of God called to
gar out of heaven, and said unto
r, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear
t; for God hath heard the voice
the lad where he *is*.
Arise, lift up the lad, and hold
m in thine hand: for I will make
m a great nation.
And God opened her eyes, and
e saw a well of water; and she
ent and filled the bottle with
ater, and gave the lad drink.
And God was with the lad, and
grew, and dwelt in the wilder-
s, and became an archer.
And he dwelt in the wilderness
Paran: and his mother took him
a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to pass at that
time, that Abimelech and Phichol
the chief captain of his host spake
unto Abraham, saying, God *is* with
thee in all that thou doest.
23 Now therefore swear unto me
here by God that thou wilt not deal
falsly with me, nor with my son, nor
with my sons son: but according to the
kindness that I have done unto thee,
thou shalt do unto me, and to the
land wherein thou hast sojourned.
24 And Abraham said, I will swear.
25 And Abraham reproved Abi-
melech because of a well of water,
which Abimelechs servants had vi-
olently taken away.
26 And Abimelech said, I wot not
who hath done this thing: neither
didst thou tell me, neither yet I hear
of it but to day.
27 And Abraham took sheep and
oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech;
and both of them made a covenant.
28 And Abraham set seven ewe
lambs of the flock by themselves.
29 And Abimelech said unto Abra-
ham, What mean these seven ewe
lambs which thou hast set by them-
selves?
30 And he said, For *these* seven ewe
lambs shalt thou take of my hand
that they may be a witness unto me,
that I have digged this well.
31 Wherefore he called that place
Beer-sheba; because there they sware
both of them.
32 Thus they made a covenant at
Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose
up, and Phichol the chief captain of
his host, and they returned into the
land of the Philistines.
33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a grove
in Beer-sheba, and called there on
the name of the LORD, the everlast-
ing God.
34 And Abraham sojourned in the
Philistines land many days.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Abraham offering Isaac,* 11 *is stayed*
by an angel. 15 *He is blessed again.*
20 *The generation of Nahor.*

AND it came to pass after these
things, that God did tempt A-
braham, and said unto him, Abra-
ham. And he said, Behold, *here* I *am*.
2 And he said, Take now thy son,
thine only *son* Isaac, whom thou lo-
vest, and get thee into the land of
Moriah; and offer him there for a
burnt-offering upon one of the moun-
tains which I will tell thee of.
3 ¶ And Abraham rose up early in
the morning, and saddled his ass,
and took two of his young men
with him, and Isaac his son; and
clave the wood for the burnt-
offer

offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide you here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid *it* upon Isaac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here *am* I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt-offering?

8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order; and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here *am* I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only *son* from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: And Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering, in the stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, by myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only *son*:

17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which *is* upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies;

18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed: because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up, and went together to Beer-sheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor;

21 Huz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Sarahs age and death. 3 The purchase of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah is buried.

AND Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty years old: these were the years of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the same *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,

4 I *am* a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord; thou *art* a mighty prince amongst us; in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and intreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar:

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field; for as much money as it is worth he shall give it me, for a possession of a burying-place amongst you.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, even of all that went in at the gates of his city, saying,

11 Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee; in the presence

ans of my people give I it thee: ry dead.
11 Abraham bowed down him- fore the people of the land.
12 and he spake unto Ephron in the ence of the people of the land, , but if thou wilt give it, I pray hear me: I will give thee money e field; take it of me, and I will my dead there.
13 And Ephron answered Abraham, t unto him,
14 My lord, hearken unto me: the is worth four hundred shekels of ; what is that betwixt me and ? bury therefore thy dead.
15 And Abraham hearkened unto ron, and Abraham weighed to E- n the silver, which he had named e audience of the sons of Heth, hundred shekels of silver, cur- money with the merchant.
16 And the field of Ephron, which in Machpelah, which was before re, the field and the cave which therein, and all the trees that were the field, that were in all the bor- round about, were made sure
17 Unto Abraham for a possession the presence of the children of th, before all that went in at the of his city.
18 And after this, Abraham buried ah his wife in the cave of the field Machpelah, before Mamre: the e is Hebron in the land of Canaan.
19 And the field and the cave that herein were made sure unto A- aham, for a possession of a burying- ace, by the sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIV.

Abraham sendeth his servant to get a wife for his son Isaac. 29 He obtaineth Rebekah. 62 Isaac meeteth her.

1 NOw Abraham was old and well stricken in age: and the LORD d blessed Abraham in all things.
2 And Abraham said unto his eldest vant of his house, that ruled over l that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy nd under my thigh:
3 And I will make thee swear by e LORD, the God of heaven and he God of the earth, that thou shalt ot take a wife unto my son of the aughters of the Canaanites amongst hom I dwell:
4 But thou shalt go unto my coun- ry, and to my kindred, and take a ife unto my son Isaac.
5 And the servant said unto him, Per- dventure the woman will not be wil- ng to follow me unto this land: must needs bring thy son again unto the and from whence thou camest?
6 And Abraham said unto him, eware thou, that thou bring not my on thither again.
7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which took me from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land; he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.
8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath: only bring not my son thither again.
9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.
10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed; (for all the goods of his master were in his hand:) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.
11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city by a well of water, at the time of the evening, even the time that women go out to draw water.
12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee, send me good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master Abraham.
13 Behold, I stand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:
14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master.
15 ¶ And it came to pass before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel son of Milcah the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.
16 And the damsel was very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.
17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.
18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.
19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.
20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.
21 And

21 And the man wondring at her, held his peace, to wit whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to pass as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ear-ring, of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *shekels* weight of gold;

23 And said, Whose daughter *art* thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room *in* thy fathers house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, I *am* the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor.

25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: I *being* in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsel ran and told *them of* her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to pass when he saw the ear-ring and bracelets upon his sisters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man, and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I *am* Abrahams servant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a son to my master when she was old: and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto my fathers house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The LORD before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my fathers house:

41 Then shalt thou be clear from *this* my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give not thee *one*, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go:

43 Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to pass, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: *let* the same *be* the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters son.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew *water*: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter *art* thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the ear-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter unto his son.

49 And now if you will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah *is* before thee, take *her*, and go, and let her be thy masters sons wife as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to pass, that when Abrahams servant heard their words,

worshipped the LORD, bowing
lf to the earth.
And the servant brought forth
ls of silver, and jewels of gold,
rainment, and gave them to Re-
ah: He gave also to her brother
to her mother precious things.
And they did eat and drink, he
the men that were with him, and
ed all night: and they rose up
the morning, and he said, Send
way unto my master.
And her brother and her mother
Let the damsel abide with us a
days, at the least ten; after that
shall go.
And he said unto them, Hinder
not, seeing the LORD hath pros-
ed my way: send me away that
y go to my master.
And they said, We will call the
sel, and enquire at her mouth.
And they called Rebekah, and
unto her, Wilt thou go with this
? And she said, I will go.
And they sent away Rebekah
r sister, and her nurse, and Abra-
s servant, and his men.
And they blessed Rebekah, and
unto her, Thou art our sister, be
thou the mother of thousands of mil-
s, and let thy seed possess the
e of those which hate them.
¶ And Rebekah arose, and her
sels, and they rode upon the ca-
s, and followed the man: and
servant took Rebekah, and went
way.
And Isaac came from the way
the well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt
the south-country.
And Isaac went out to meditate
the field at the even-tide: and he
up his eyes, and saw, and behold,
camels were coming.
And Rebekah lift up her eyes,
when she saw Isaac, she lighted
the camel.
For she had said unto the servant,
at man is this that walketh in the
ld to meet us? And the servant
d said, It is my master: therefore
took a vail and covered her self.
And the servant told Isaac all
ings that he had done.
And Isaac brought her into his
other Sarahs tent, and took Rebe-
ah, and she became his wife; and
loved her: and Isaac was com-
rted after his mothers death.

CHAP. XXV.

The sons of Abraham by Keturah. 7 His age and death. 24 The birth of Esau and Jacob. 29 Esau selleth his birth-right.

THen again Abraham took a wife,
and her name was Keturah.
And she bare him Zimran, and
shan, and Medan, and Midian,
bak, and Shuah.
3 And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.
4 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidah, and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah.
5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.
6 But unto the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) east-ward, unto the east-country.
7 And these are the days of the years of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years.
8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people.
9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre;
10 The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.
11 ¶ And it came to pass after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac: and Isaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.
12 ¶ Now these are the generations of Ishmael Abrahams son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs handmaid, bare unto Abraham.
13 And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: The first-born of Ishmael, Nebajoth; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,
14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,
15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah.
16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations.
17 And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people.
18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria: and he died in the presence of all his brethren.
19 ¶ And these are the generations of Isaac Abrahams son: Abraham begat Isaac.
20 And Isaac was fourty years old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.
21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren:

and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children ſtruggled together within her: and ſhe ſaid, If *it be* ſo, why *am* I thus? And ſhe went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD ſaid unto her, Two nations *are* in thy womb, and two manner of people ſhall be ſeparated from thy bowels: and *the one* people ſhall be ſtronger then *the other* people; and the elder ſhall ſerve the younger.

24 ¶ And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, *there were* twins in her womb.

25 And the firſt came out red, all over like an hairy garment: and they called his name Eſau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Eſaus heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Iſaac *was* threeſcore years old when ſhe bare them.

27 And the boys grew: and Eſau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob *was* a plain man dwelling in tents.

28 And Iſaac loved Eſau, becauſe he did eat of *his* veniſon: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 ¶ And Jacob ſod pottage: and Eſau came from the field, and he *was* faint.

30 And Eſau ſaid to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that ſame red *pottage*; for I *am* faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob ſaid, Sell me this day thy birth-right.

32 And Eſau ſaid, Behold, I *am* at the point to die: and what profit ſhall this birth-right do to me?

33 And Jacob ſaid, Swear to me this day; and he ſware unto him: and he ſold his birth-right unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Eſau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drink, and roſe up, and went his way: thus Eſau deſpiſed *his* birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Iſaac goeth to Gerar.* 2 *God bleſſeth him.* 26 *Abimelechs covenant with him.* 34 *Eſau's wives.*

AND there was a famine in the land, beſides the firſt famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Iſaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philiſtines, unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and ſaid, Go not down into Egypt: dwell in the land which I ſhall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bleſs thee: for unto thee and unto thy ſeed I will give all theſe countreys, and I will perform the oath which I ſware unto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy ſeed to multiply as the ſtars of heaven, and ſ give unto thy ſeed all theſe co treys: and in thy ſeed ſhall all nations of the earth be bleſſed;

5 Becauſe that Abraham obeyed voice, and kept my charge, my c mandments, my ſtatutes, & my l

6 ¶ And Iſaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place *him* of his wife; and he ſaid, S my ſiſter: for he feared to ſay, my wife; leſt, *ſaid he*, the men of place ſhould kill me for Rebe becauſe ſhe *was* fair to look up

8 And it came to paſs when he been there a long time, that Ab lech king of the Philiſtines looke at a window, and ſaw, & behold, *was* ſporting with Rebekah his

9 And Abimelech called Iſaac, ſaid, Behold, of a ſurety ſhe *i* wife: and how ſaidſt thou, She *i* ſiſter? And Iſaac ſaid unto him, cauſe I ſaid, Leſt I die for her.

10 And Abimelech ſaid, What *is* thou haſt done unto us? one of people might lightly have lien thy wife, and thou ſhouldeſt h brought guiltineſs upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged *his* people, ſaying, He that touch this man or his wife, ſhall ſurely put to death.

12 Then Iſaac ſowed in that l and received in the ſame year hundred-fold, and the LORD bl him.

13 And the man waxed great, went forward, and grew until he came very great.

14 For he had poſſeſſion of flo and poſſeſſion of herds, and g ſtore of ſervants. And the Philiſt envied him.

15 For all the wells which hi thers ſervants had digged in days of Abraham his father, the P liſtines had ſtopped them, and fi them with earth.

16 And Abimelech ſaid unto Iſa Go from us: for thou art m mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Iſaac departed the and pitched his tent in the valley Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Iſaac digged again the w of water, which they had digged the days of Abraham his father; the Philiſtines had ſtopped them ter the death of Abraham: and called their names after the name which his father had called them.

19 And Iſaacs ſervants digged in valley, and found there a well ſpringing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar ſtrive with Iſaacs herdmen, ſa The water *is* ours: and he called name of the well Eſek, becauſe

Esau sent for venison.

AND it came to pass that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: And he said unto him, Behold, *here am* I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bow, and go out to the field, and take me *some* venison;

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring *it* to me, that I may eat; that my soul may bless thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before ‡ LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore my son, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may bless thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother *is* a hairy man, and I *am* a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him Upon me *be* thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which *were* with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son.

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck.

17 And she gave the savoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Here *am* I; who *art* thou, my son?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, I *am* Esau thy first-born; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me.

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How *is it* that thou hast found *it* so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought *it* to me.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou *be* my very son Esau, or not.

22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father, and he felt him; and said, The voice *is* Jacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esau's hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, *Art* thou my very son Esau? and he said, I *am*.

25 And he said, Bring *it* near to me, and I will eat of my sons venison, that my soul may bless thee. And he brought *it* near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.

27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, & said, See, the smell of my son *is* as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bowe down to thee; be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers sons bowe down to thee: Cursed *be* every one that curseth thee, and blessed *be* he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, assoon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father; and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sons venison, that thy soul may bless me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? and he said, I *am* thy son, thy first-born Esau.

33 And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who, where *is* he that hath taken venison, and brought *it* me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea *and* he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cryed with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named Jacob? for, he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birth-right; and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, *even* me also, O my father. And Esau lift up his voice, and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above;

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand, then will I slay my brother Jacob.

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah. And she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran.

44 And tarry with him a few days, until thy brothers fury turn away;

45 Until thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence. Why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these *which are* of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Jacob is blessed, and sent to Padan-aram. 12 His vision. 18 The stone of Bethel. 20 Jacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty bless thee,

ake thee fruitful, and multiply
e, that thou mayest be a multitude
people:
4 And give thee the blessing of Abra-
m, to thee, and to thy seed with
e; that thou mayest inherit the
nd wherein thou art a stranger,
hich God gave unto Abraham.
5 And Isaac sent away Jacob, and
e went to Padan-aram unto Laban,
n of Bethuel the Syrian, the bro-
er of Rebekah, Jacobs and Esaus
other.
6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had
essed Jacob, and sent him away to
adan-aram, to take him a wife from
ence; and that as he blessed him,
e gave him a charge, saying, Thou
alt not take a wife of the daughters
Canaan;
7 And that Jacob obeyed his father,
nd his mother, and was gone to
adan-aram;
8 And Esau seeing that the daugh-
ers of Canaan pleased not Isaac his
ther:
9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and
ok unto the wives which he had,
ahalath the daughter of Ishmael
brahams son, the sister of Nebajoth,
be his wife.
10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Be-
sheba, and went toward Haran.
11 And he lighted upon a certain
ace, and tarried there all night, be-
ause the sun was set: and he took
f the stones of that place, and put
them for his pillows, and lay down in
hat place to sleep.
12 And he dreamed, and behold a
adder set upon the earth, and the
op of it reached to heaven: and be-
old, the angels of God ascending
nd descending on it.
13 And behold, the LORD stood
bove it, and said, I *am* the LORD God
f Abraham thy father, and the God
f Isaac: the land whereon thou
iest, to thee will I give it, and to
hy seed.
14 And thy seed shall be as the dust
f the earth; and thou shalt spread
broad to the west, and to the east,
nd to the north, and to the south:
nd in thee and in thy seed shall all
he families of the earth be blessed.
15 And behold, I *am* with thee, and
will keep thee in all *places* whither
hou goest, and will bring thee again
nto this land: for I will not leave
hee, until I have done *that* which I
have spoken to thee of.
16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his
leep, and he said, Surely the LORD
s in this place; and I knew *it* not.
17 And he was afraid, and said, How
readful *is* this place! this *is* none
ther but the house of God, and this
s the gate of heaven.
18 And Jacob rose up early in the
morning, and took the stone that he
had put *for* his pillows, and set it up
for a pillar, and poured oyl upon the
top of it.
19 And he called the name of that
place Beth-el: but the name of that
city *was called* Luz at the first.
20 And Jacob vowed a vow, say-
ing, if God will be with me, and
will keep me in this way that I go,
and will give me bread to eat, and
raiment to put on;
21 So that I come again to my fa-
thers house in peace: then shall the
LORD be my God.
22 And this stone, which I have set
for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and
of all that thou shalt give me, I will
surely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jacob cometh to the well of Haran, 13 Is entertained by Laban, 18 covenanteth for Rachel, 22 is deceived by Leah, 28 but marrieth also Rachel.

THen Jacob went on his journey,
and came into the land of the
people of the east.
2 And he looked, and behold, a well
in the field, and lo, there *were* three
flocks of sheep lying by it; for out
of that well they watered the flocks:
and a great stone *was* upon the wells
mouth.
3 And thither were all the flocks
gathered: and they rolled the stone
from the wells mouth, and watered
the sheep, and put the stone again
upon the wells mouth in his place.
4 And Jacob said unto them, My
brethren, whence *be* ye? and they
said, Of Haran *are* we.
5 And he said unto them, Know ye
Laban the son of Nahor? And they
said, We know *him*.
6 And he said unto them, *Is* he well?
and they said, *He is* well: and behold,
Rachel his daughter cometh with the
sheep.
7 And he said, Lo, *it is* yet high day,
neither *is it* time that the cattel
should be gathered together: water
ye the sheep, and go *and* feed *them*.
8 And they said, We cannot, until all
the flocks be gathered together, and
till they roll the stone from the wells
mouth; then we water the sheep.
9 ¶ And while he yet spake with
them, Rachel came with her fathers
sheep: for she kept them.
10 And it came to pass, when Jacob
saw Rachel the daughter of Laban
his mothers brother, and the sheep of
Laban his mothers brother: that Ja-
cob went near, and rolled the stone
from the wells mouth, and watered
the flock of Laban his mothers bro-
ther.
11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and

lift ed up his voice, and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs son: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to pass, when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sisters son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him the space of a month.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender-eyed, but Rachel was beautiful & well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I give her to thee, then that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven years for Rachel: and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife (for my days are fulfiled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him: and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for an handmaid.

25 And it came to pass, that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? Wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the first-born.

27 Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more then Leah, and served with him yet seven other years.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction: now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she called his name Simeon.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joyned unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called Levi.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name Judah, and left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachels barrenness. 22 She beareth Joseph.
27 Jacobs new covenant with Laban.
37 His policy to become rich.

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled against Rachel; and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold, my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troup cometh: and she called his name Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a second son.

13 And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the days of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them

his mother Leah. Then Rachel to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of sons mandrakes.
15 And she said unto her, *Is it* a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sons mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy sons mandrakes.
16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for surely I have hired thee with my sons mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.
17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son.
18 And Leah said, God hath given me mine hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name Issachar.
19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.
20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name Zebulun.
21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah.
22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.
23 And she conceived, and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away my reproch.
24 And she called his name Joseph; and said, The LORD shall add to me another son.
25 ¶ And it came to pass, when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country.
26 Give *me* my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.
27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry*: for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.
28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give *it*.
29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattel was with me.
30 For *it was* little which thou hadst before I came, and it is now increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee since my coming: and now when shall I provide for mine own house also?
31 And he said, what shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing; if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock:
32 I will pass through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattel, and all the brown cattel among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and *of such* shall be my hire.
33 So shall my righteousness answer for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that *is* not speckled and spotted amongst the goats, and brown amongst the sheep, that shall be accounted stolen with me.
34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.
35 And he removed that day the he goats, that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the she goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* every one that had *some* white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave *them* into the hands of his sons.
36 And he set three days journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Labans flocks.
37 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hasel and chesnut-tree; and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which *was* in the rods.
38 And he set the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering-troughs, when the flocks came to drink; that they should conceive when they came to drink.
39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattel ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.
40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themselves; and put them not unto Labans cattel.
41 And it came to pass whensoever the stronger cattel did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattel in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.
42 But when the cattel were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Jacobs.
43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattel, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Jacobs departure from Laban. 22 Laban pursueth him. 43 Their covenant at Galeed.

AND he heard the words of Labans sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that *was* our fathers; and of *that* which *was* our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him as before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it *is* not toward me as before; but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times; but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattel bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattel ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattel of your father, and given *them* to me.

10 And it came to pass at the time that the cattel conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the rams which leaped upon the cattel *were* ring-straked, speckled, and grisled.

11 And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, *saying*, Jacob: And I said, Here *am* I.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattel *are* ring-straked, speckled, and grisled: for I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee.

13 I *am* the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said unto him, *Is there* yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that *is* ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattel, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattel of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram; for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Jacob stole away unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had: and he rose up, and passed over the river, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives taken with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and steal away from me; and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp?

28 And hast not suffered me to kiss my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house; *yet* wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what *is* thine with me, and take *it* to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, & into the two maid-servants tents; but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sat upon them: and Laban searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custom of women *is* upon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered

ed, and said to Laban, What is my trespass? What is my sin that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy houshold-stuff? set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty years have I been with thee; thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That which was torn of beasts, I brought not unto thee, I bare the loss of it; of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40 Thus I was, in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house; I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattel: and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said unto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattel are my cattel, and all that thou seest is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witness between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made an heap: and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it Jegar-sahadutha: but Jacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heap is a witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed:

49 And Mizpah; for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other wives besides my daughters, no man is with us; See, God is witness betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee;

52 This heap be witness, and this pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the fear of his father Isaac.

54 Then Jacob offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jacobs vision: 3 his message 13 and present to Esau. 24 Wrestling with an angel, he is called Israel.

AND Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is Gods host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the country of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau; thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now.

5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and distressed: and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands;

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

10 I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy

servant; for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, *and* the mother with the children.

12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night; and took of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother.

14 Two hundred she-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred ews and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine and ten bulls, twenty she-asses and ten soles.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy servant Jacobs; it *is* a present sent unto my lord Esau: and behold also he *is* behind us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall you speak unto Esau, when you find him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob *is* behind us: for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept of me.

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok.

23 And he took them, and sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, until the breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh: And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Jacob asked *him*, and said, Tell *me*, I pray thee, thy name: And he said, Wherefore *is* it, *that* thou dost ask after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Penuel the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not *of* the sinew which shrank, which *is* upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh in the sinew that shrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The kindness of Jacob and Esau at their meeting.* 18 *Jacob buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar.*

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, who *are* those with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the handmaidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, What meanest thou by all this drove, which I met? And he said, *These are* to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I have enough, my brother, keep that thou hast unto thyself.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough: and he urged him, and he took it.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me; and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, according as the cattel that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, until I come unto my lord unto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now leave with thee some of the folk that are with me: And he said, What needeth it? Let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattel: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechems father, for an hundred pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it El-elohe-israel.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *Dinah is ravished.* 21 *The Shechemites are circumcised.* 25 *Slain by the sons of Jacob.* 27 *Their city spulled.*

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor, the Hivite prince of the countrey saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake kindly unto the damsel.

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his sons were with his cattel in the field:) and Jacob held his peace until they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth: because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us: and the land shall be before you; dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, (because he had defiled Dinah their sister)

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for that were a reproach unto us.

15 But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised;

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with us, therefore let them dwell in the land and trade therein; for the land

land, behold, *it is* large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they *are* circumcised.

23 *Shall* not their cattel, and their substance, and every beast of theirs *be* ours? onely let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkned all that went out of the gate of his city: and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that *was* in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I *being* few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Jacob to Beth-el. 2 He purgeth his house of idols, 6 and buildeth an altar at Beth-el.

AND God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that *were* with him, Put away the strange gods that *are* among you, and be clean, and change your garments:

3 And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and *all their* ear-rings which *were* in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the oak which *was* by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terrour of God was upon the cities that *were* round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Beth-el) he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and called the place El-beth-el: because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el, under an oak: and the name of it was called Allon-bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram; and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name *is* Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name; and he called his name Israel.

11 And God said unto him, I *am* God Almighty; be fruitful and multiply, a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee: and kings shall come out of thy loyns.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oyl thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Beth-el: and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to pass when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to pass as her soul was in departing (for she died) that she called his name Benoni: but his father called him Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Beth-lehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her

grave: that *is* the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 And Israel journeyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to pass when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve.

23 The sons of Leah; Reuben Jacobs first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sons of Rachel; Joseph, and Beniamin.

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid; Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah (which *is* Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the days of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore years.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people, *being* old and full of days: and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

2 Esau's wives. 6 His removing to mount Seir. 9 His sons.

NOw these *are* the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite:

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebajoth.

4 And Adah bare to Esau Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these *are* the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattel, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan; and went into the countrey, from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not bear them, because of their cattel.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir: Esau *is* Edom.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau the father of the Edomites, in mount Seir.

10 These *are* the names of Esau's sons; Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath the wife of Esau.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esau's son; and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these *were* the sons of Adah Esau's wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Bashemath Esau's wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon Esau's wife: and she bare to Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the first-born *son* of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek: These *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: these *were* the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Reuel Esau's son; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sons of Bashemath Esau's wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Aholibamah Esau's wife; duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esau's wife.

19 These *are* the sons of Esau (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ These *are* the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan were, Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these; Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Anah: this *was that* Anah, that found the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these; Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon; Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Acban.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these.

these, Uz, and Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, Before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth *by* the river reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pau; and his wives name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the dukes *that came* of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he *is* Esau the father of the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Joseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreams 18 His brethren conspire his death. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Jacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These *are* the generations of Jacob: Joseph *being* seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad *was* with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his fathers wives: and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of *many* colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told *it* his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed.

7 For behold, we *were* binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said unto him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more, and behold, the sun and the moon, and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What *is* this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him; but his father observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed *the flock* in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said unto him, Here *am I*.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, *he was* wandering in the field; and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed *their flocks*.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him, to slay him.

19 And they said one to another,

Behold, this dreamer cometh.

20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit; and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And Reuben heard *it*, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that *is* in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Joseph out of his coat, his coat of *many* colours that *was* on him.

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 ¶ And they sat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery, and balm, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he *is* our brother, and our flesh: and his brethren were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchant-men; and they drew and lift up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty *pieces* of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit; and behold, Joseph *was* not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child *is* not; and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took Josephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of *many* colours, and they brought *it* to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it *be* thy sons coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, *It is* my sons coat; an evil beast hath devoured him: Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loyns, and mourned for his son many days.

35 And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and [illegible] For I will go down into the

his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaohs *and* captain of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah.* 6 *Er marrieth Tamar.* 8 *The trespass of Onan.*

AND it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah.

2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name *was* Shuah; and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived and bare a son; and he called his name Er.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And Er, Judahs first born was wicked in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD slew him.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his: and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he spilled *it* on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my son be grown; (for he said, Lest peradventure he die also as his brethren *did*:) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And in process of time, the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath, to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her self, and sat in an open place, which *is* by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her *to be* an harlot; because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let

me come in unto thee (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law) And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send *thee* a kid from the flock: And she said, wilt thou give *me* a pledge, till thou send *it*?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that *is* in thine hand: and he gave *it* her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive *his* pledge from the womans hand: but he found h r not:

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where *is* the harlot, that *was* openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot find her; and also the men of the place said, *that* there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Judah said, Let her take *it* to her, lest we be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath plaid the harlot; and also behold, she *is* with child by whoredom: and Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she *was* brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these *are*, *am* I with child: and she said, D scern, I pray thee, whose *are* these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff.

26 And Judah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath been more righteous than I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that behold twins *were* in her womb.

28 And it came to pass when she travailed, that the *one* put out *his* hand; and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to pass as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out; and she said, How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the scarlet threed upon his hand; and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Joseph advanced in Potiphars h*
7 *resisteth his mistresses tempta*
13 *He is falsly accused,* 19 *and cas*
prison.

AND Joseph was brought down Egypt: and Potiphar an of of Pharaoh, captain of the gu an Egyptian, bought him of the h of the Ishmeelites, which had bro him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Jo and he was a prosperous man: he was in the house of his master Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that LORD *was* with him, and that LORD made all that he did to pr per in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in sight, and he served him, and he m him overseer over his house, and *that* he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass from the t that he had made him overseer his house, and over all that he h that the LORD blessed the Egypti house for Joseph's sake: and the bl sing of the LORD was upon all t he had, in the house, and in the fi

6 And he left all that he had Joseph's hand; and he knew ought he had, save the bread wh he did eat: and Joseph was a goo *person*, and well-favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after th things, that his masters wife her eyes upon Joseph; and she sa Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto masters wife, Behold, my ma wotteth not what *is* with me in t house, and he hath committed that he hath to my hand.

9 *There is* none greater in this ho than I; neither hath he kept ba any thing from me, but thee, beca thou *art* his wife: how then ca do this great wickedness, and sin gainst God?

10 And it came to pass as she spak to Joseph day by day, that he hea ned not unto her, to lie by her, to be with her.

11 And it came to pass about t time, that *Joseph* went into the ho to do his business; and *there was* no of the men of the house there with

12 And she caught him by his g ment, saying, Lie with me: and h left his garment in her hand, an fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment i her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the me of her house, and spake unto th saying, See, he hath brought in Hebrew unto us to mock

me in unto me to lie with me, and ned with a loud voice.

And it came to pass, when he rd that I lifted up my voice and ed, that he left his garment with , and fled, and got him out.

And she laid up his garment by until his lord came home.

And she spake unto him accord- to these words, saying, the He- servant which thou hast brought o us, came in unto me to mock

And it came to pass, as I lift up voice and cried, that he left his ment with me, and fled out.

And it came to pass, when his ster heard the words of his wife, ich she spake unto him, saying, er this manner did thy servant me; that his wrath was kindled

And Josephs master took him, d put him into the prison, a place ere the kings prisoners *were* nd: and he was there in the ison.

¶ But the LORD was with Jo- h, and shewed him mercy, and e him favour in the sight of the per of the prison.

And the keeper of the prison mmitted to Joseph's hand all the soners that *were* in the prison; and atsoever they did there, he was doer *of it*.

The keeper of the prison looked to any thing *that was* under his nd; because the LORD *was* with n: and *that* which he did, the RD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

The butler and baker of Pharaoh are prisoned. 4 *Joseph hath charge of them.* 5 *He interpreteth their dreams.*

ND it came to pass after these things, *that* the butler of the king Egypt and *his* baker had offended eir lord the king of Egypt.

And Pharaoh was wroth against o of his officers, against the chief the butlers, and against the chief the bakers.

And he put them in ward in the use of the captain of the guard, in the prison, the place where Joseph s bound.

And the captain of the guard arged Joseph with them, and he rved them; and they continued a ason in ward.

¶ And they dreamed a dream th of them, each man his dream in e night, each man according to the terpretation of his dream; the but- and the baker of the king of Egypt, hich *were* bound in the prison.

And Joseph came in unto them in morning, and looked upon them, ...were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that *were* with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore look ye *so* sadly to day?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and *there is* no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, *Do* not interpretations *belong* to God? tell me *them*, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said unto him, In my dream, behold, a vine *was* before me.

10 And in the vine *were* three branches: and it *was* as though it budded, *and* her blossoms shot forth; *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup *was* in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This *is* the interpretation of it: the three branches *are* three days.

13 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me; and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good; he said unto Joseph, I also *was* in my dream, and behold, *I had* three white baskets on my head.

17 And in the uppermost basket *there was* of all manner of bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered, and said, This *is* the interpretation thereof: the three baskets *are* three days.

19 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to pass the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand:

22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreams. 25 Joseph interpreteth them. 33 He giveth Pharaoh counsel. 38 Joseph is advanced. 50 He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim.

AND it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed, and behold, he stood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed; and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed; and stood by the *other* kine, upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, rank and good.

6 And behold, seven thin ears and blasted with the east-wind sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream.

8 And it came to pass in the morning, that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but *there was* none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guards house, *both* me, and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he; we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams: to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* thou canst understand a dream, to interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, *It is* not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold, there came up out of the river, seven kine, fat-fleshed and well-favoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness.

20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they were still ill-favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good.

23 And behold, seven ears, withered, thin, *and* blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them.

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told this unto the magicians; but *there was* none that could declare *it* unto me.

25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh *is* one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The seven good kine *are* seven years; and the seven good ears *are* seven years: the dream *is* one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them *are* seven years; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east-wind shall be seven years of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: What God is about to do he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seven years of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; it *is* because the thing *is* established by God, and God will shortly

49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbring: for *it was* without number.

50 And unto Joseph were born two sons, before the years of famine came: which Asenath the daughter of Potipherah priest of On, bare unto him.

51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second, called he Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seven years of plenteousness that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Joseph opened all the store-houses, and sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy *corn*; because that the famine was *so* sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Joseph for spies.

NOw when Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Josephs ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Josephs brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, lest peradventure mischief befal him.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy *corn* among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph *was* the governour over the land, *and* he *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Josephs brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them; and he said unto them

Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph remembred the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye *are* spies; to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We *are* all one mans sons: we *are* true men, thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants *are* twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one *is* not.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That *is it* that I spake unto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether *there be any* truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye *are* spies.

17 And he put them altogether into ward, three days.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live: *for* I fear God.

19 If ye *be* true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses.

20 But bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We *are* verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear: therefore is this distress come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore behold also, his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood *them*; for he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every mans money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the inn, he espied his money; for, behold it *was* in his sacks mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and lo, it is even in my sack: and their heart failed *them*, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is *this that* God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell them; unto them, saying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, spake roughly to us, and took us for spies of the countrey.

31 And we said unto him, We are true men; we are no spies.

32 We *be* twelve brethren, sons of our father: one *is* not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the countrey said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye *are* true men; leave one of your brethren *here* with me, and take *food for* the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that ye are no spies, *but* that you *are* true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffick in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every mans bundle of money was in his sack: and when *both* they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved *of my children*: Joseph *is* not, and Simeon *is* not, and ye will take Benjamin *away*: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you: for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Jacob is hardly perswaded to send Benjamin.* 15 *Joseph entertaineth his brethren.*

AND the famine was sore in the land.

it came to pass when they had
the corn which they had
out of Egypt, their father said
n, Go again, buy us a little

d Judah spake unto him,
The man did solemnly pro-
us, saying, Ye shall not see
, except your brother *be* with

thou wilt send our brother
we will go down and buy
d.
if thou wilt not send *him*, we
go down: for the man said
Ye shall not see my face, ex-
our brother *be* with you.
d Israel said, Wherefore dealt
ill with me, *as* to tell the man
er ye had yet a brother?
d they said, The man asked
ndy of our state, and of our
d, saying, *Is* your father yet
have ye *another* brother? and
d him according to the tenour
e words: could we certainly
that he would say, bring your
er down?
nd Judah said unto Israel his
, send the lad with me, and
ll arise and go; that we may
d not die, both we, and thou,
lso our little ones
will be surety for him; of my
shalt thou require him: if I
him not unto thee, and set him
e thee, then let me bear the
e for ever.
For except we had lingred, sure-
w we had returned this second

nd their father Israel said unto
If *it must be* so now, do this;
of the best fruits in the land in
vessels, and carry down the man
ent, a little balm, and a little
y, spices, and myrrhe, nuts, and
nds.
And take double money in your
; and the money that was brought
in the mouth of your sacks, car-
again in your hand; peradven-
it *was* an oversight.
Take also your brother, and arise,
ain unto the man.
And God Almighty give you mer-
efore the man, that he may send
your other brother, and Benja-
: if I be bereaved *of my children*,
bereaved.
¶ And the men took that present,
they took double money in their
d, and Benjamin; and rose up, and
t down to Egypt, and stood before
ph.
And when Joseph saw Benjamin
them, he said to the ruler of his
e, Bring *these* men home, and slay,
e ready: for *these* men shall
dine with me at noon.
17 And the man did as Joseph bade;
and the man brought the men into
Josephs house.
18 And the men were afraid, be-
cause they were brought into Josephs
house; and they said, Because of the
money that was returned in our sacks
at the first time, are we brought in;
that he may seek occasion against us,
and fall upon us, and take us for bond-
men, and our asses.
19 And they came near to the ste-
ward of Josephs house, and they com-
muned with him at the door of the
house,
20 And said, O sir, we came indeed
down at the first time to buy food.
21 And it came to pass, when we came
to the inn, that we opened our sacks,
and behold, *every* mans money *was* in
the mouth of his sack, our money in
full weight: and we have brought it
again in our hand.
22 And other money have we brought
down in our hands to buy food: we
cannot tell who put our money in our
sacks.
23 And he said, Peace *be* to you,
fear not: your God and the God of
your father hath given you treasure
in your sacks: I had your money.
And he brought Simeon out unto
them.
24 And the man brought the men
into Josephs house, and gave *them* wa-
ter, and they washed their feet, and
he gave their asses provender.
25 And they made ready the pre-
sent against Joseph came at noon: for
they heard that they should eat bread
there.
26 ¶ And when Joseph came home,
they brought him the present which
was in their hand into the house, and
bowed themselves to him to the
earth.
27 And he asked them of *their* wel-
fare, and said, *Is* your father well, the
old man of whom ye spake? *Is* he yet
alive?
28 And they answered, Thy servant
our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet
alive: and they bowed down their
heads, and made obeisance.
29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw
his brother Benjamin, his mothers son,
and said, *Is* this your younger brother,
of whom ye spake unto me? And he
said, God be gracious unto thee my
son.
30 And Joseph made haste; for
his bowels did yern upon his brother:
and he sought *where* to weep, and he
entred into *his* chamber, and wept
there.
31 And he washed his face, and went
out, and refrained himself, and said,
Set on bread.

32 And

32 And they ſet on for him by himſelf, and for them by themſelves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themſelves: becauſe the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they ſat before him, the firſt-born according to his birth-right, and the youngeſt according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took *and ſent* meſſes unto them from before him: But Benjamins meſs was five times ſo much as any of theirs. And they drank, and were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIV.

Joſephs policy to ſtay his brethren.

AND he commanded the ſteward of his houſe, ſaying, Fill the mens ſacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his ſacks mouth.

2 And put my cup, the ſilver cup, in the ſacks mouth of the youngeſt, and his corn-money: and he did according to the word that Joſeph had ſpoken.

3 Aſſoon as the morning was light, the men were ſent away, they and their aſſes.

4 *And* when they were gone out of the city, *and* not *yet* far off, Joſeph ſaid unto his ſteward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou doſt overtake them, ſay unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 *Is* not this *it*, in which my LORD drinketh? and whereby indeed he divineth? ye have done evil in ſo doing.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he ſpake unto them theſe ſame words.

7 And they ſaid unto him, Wherefore ſaith my lord theſe words? God forbid that thy ſervants ſhould do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our ſacks mouthes, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then ſhould we ſteal out of thy lords houſe ſilver or gold?

9 With whom *ſoever* of thy ſervants it be found, *both* let him die, and we alſo will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he ſaid, Now alſo *let* it *be* according unto your words; he with whom it is found ſhall be my ſervant; and ye ſhall be blameleſs.

11 Then they ſpeedily took down every man his ſack to the ground, and opened every man his ſack.

12 And he ſearched, *and* began at the eldeſt, and left at the youngeſt: and the cup was found in Benjamins ſack.

13 Then they rent their [illegible], and laded every man his aſs, [illegible] turned to the city.

14 ¶ And Judah and his [illegible] came to Joſephs houſe (for [illegible] yet there) and they fell before [illegible] on the ground.

15 And Joſeph ſaid unto them, What deed *is* this that ye have done? ye not, that ſuch a man as I can certainly divine?

16 And Judah ſaid, What ſhall we ſay unto my lord? what ſhall we ſpeak? or how ſhall we clear ourſelves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy ſervants: behold, we are my lords ſervants, both we, and he alſo with whom the cup is found.

17 And he ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould do ſo: *but* the man in whoſe hand the cup is found, he ſhall be my ſervant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came near unto him, and ſaid, Oh my lord, let thy ſervant, I pray thee, ſpeak a word in my lords ears, and let not thine anger burn againſt thy ſervant: for thou *art* even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord aſked his ſervants, ſaying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we ſaid unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou ſaidſt unto thy ſervants, Bring him down unto me, that I may ſet mine eyes upon him.

22 And we ſaid unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he ſhould leave his father, his father would die.

23 And thou ſaidſt unto thy ſervants, except your youngeſt brother come down with you, you ſhall ſee my face no more.

24 And it came to paſs, when we came up unto thy ſervant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father ſaid, Go again, *and* buy us a little food.

26 And we ſaid, We cannot go down: if our youngeſt brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not ſee the mans face, except our youngeſt brother *be* with us.

27 And thy ſervant my father ſaid unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two *ſons*.

28 And the one went out from me, and I ſaid, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I ſaw him not ſince:

29 And if ye take this alſo from me, and miſchief befall him, ye ſhall bring down my gray hairs with ſorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come

…ant my father, and the lad …with us; (seeing that his life …d up in the lads life)

…shall come to pass, when he …but the lad *is* not *with us*, …will die: and thy servants …ing down the gray hairs of …ant our father with sorrow, …grave.

…for thy servant became surety …e lad unto my father, saying, …ring him not unto thee, then …bear the blame to my father …er.

…Now therefore, I pray thee, let …vant abide in stead of the lad, …d man to my lord; and let the …up with his brethren.

…for how shall I go up to my …, and the lad *be* not with me? …adventure I see the evil that …come on my father.

CHAP. XLV.

Joseph maketh himself known to his …ren. 9 He sendeth for his father, …is received at the news.

…Then Joseph could not refrain …himself before all them that …by him; and he cried, Cause …man to go out from me: and …stood no man with him, while …made himself known unto his …ren.

2 And he wept aloud: and the …ians and the house of Pharaoh …rd.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, …I Joseph; Doth my father yet …? And his brethren could not …er him: for they were troubled …his presence.

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, …Come near to me, I pray you; and …they came near: and he said, I *am* …Joseph your brother, whom ye sold …into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, …nor angry with your selves, that ye …sold me hither: for God did send me …before you, to preserve life.

6 For these two years *hath* the fa…mine *been* in the land: and yet *there* …are five years, in the which *there* …shall neither *be* earing nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you, to …preserve you a posterity in the earth, …and to save your lives by a great de…liverance.

8 So now *it was* not you *that* sent …me hither, but God: and he hath …made me a father to Pharaoh, and …lord of all his house, and a ruler …throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and go up to my fa…ther, and say unto him, Thus saith …your son Joseph, God hath made me …lord of all Egypt; Come down unto …me, tarry not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee; (for yet *there are* five years of famine;) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen; and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Josephs brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan,

18 And take your father, and your households: and come unto me, and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also regard not your stuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt *is* yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this *manner*; ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Joseph *is* yet alive, and he *is* governour over all the land of Egypt. And Jacobs heart fainted, for he believed them not.

27 And

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, *It is* enough; Joseph my son *is* yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba: 5 goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family. 28 Joseph meeteth him.

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob: And he said, Heare *am* I.

3 And he said, I *am* God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up *again*: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattel, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob, and all his seed with him:

7 His sons, and his sons sons with him, his daughters, and his sons daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons; Reuben Jacobs first-born.

9 And the sons of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaantith woman.

11 ¶ And the sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah; But Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez, were Hezron and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the sons of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun; Sered and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These *be* the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters, *were* thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad; Ziphion, and Haggai, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ And the sons of Asher; Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These *are* the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rachel Jacobs wife; Joseph, and Benjamin.

20 And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On bare unto him.

21 ¶ And the sons of Benjamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 These *are* the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls *were* fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sons of Dan; Hushim.

24 And the sons of Naphtali; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 These *are* the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls *were* seven.

26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loyns, besides Jacobs sons wives, all the souls *were* threescore and six.

27 And the sons of Joseph, which were born him in Egypt, were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen; and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou *art* yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his fathers house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come unto me;

32 And the men *are* shepherds, for their trade hath been to feed cattel; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What *is* your occupation?

That ye shall say, Thy servants
hath been about cattel, from
eth even until now, both we
also our fathers: that ye may
ell in the land of Goshen; for
ry shepherd *is* an abomination
the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

He presenteth five of his brethren, his father, before Pharaoh. 11 *He giveth them habitation and maintenance.*

Then Joseph came and told Pha-
raoh, and said, My father and
brethren, and their flocks, and
their herds, and all that they have,
are come out of the land of Canaan;
and, behold, they *are* in the land of
Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren,
even five men, and presented them
unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his bre-
thren, What *is* your occupation? And
they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants
are shepherds, both we *and* also our
fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh,
For to sojourn in the land are we
come; for thy servants have no pa-
sture for their flocks, for the famine
is sore in the land of Canaan: now
therefore we pray thee, let thy ser-
vants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph,
saying, Thy father and thy brethren
are come unto thee:

6 The land of Egypt *is* before thee;
in the best of the land make thy fa-
ther and brethren to dwell, in the
land of Goshen let them dwell: and
if thou knowest any man of activity
among them, then make them ru-
lers over my cattel.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his
father, and set him before Pharaoh:
and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob,
How old *art* thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh,
The days of the years of my pilgri-
mage *are* an hundred and thirty
years: few and evil have the days of
the years of my life been, and have
not attained unto the days of the
years of the life of my fathers in the
days of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and
went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father
and his brethren, and gave them a
possession in the land of Egypt, in the
best of the land, in the land of Ra-
meses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father,
and his brethren, and all his father's
household with bread, according to
their families.

13 ¶ And *there was* no bread in all
the land; for the famine *was* very
sore, so that the land of Egypt and all
the land of Canaan fainted by reason
of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the
money that was found in the land of
Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for
the corn which they brought: and Joseph
brought the money into Pharaoh's house.

15 And when money failed in the
land of Egypt, and in the land of
Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto
Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for
why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cat-
tel; and I will give you for your cat-
tel, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattel
unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them
bread *in exchange* for horses, and for
the flocks, and for the cattel of the
herds, and for the asses: and he fed
them with bread for all their cattel
for that year.

18 When that year was ended, they
came unto him the second year, and
said unto him, We will not hide it
from my lord, how that our money
is spent; my lord also hath our herds
of cattel; there is not ought left in
the sight of my lord, but our bo-
dies, and our lands:

19 Wherefore shall we die before
thine eyes, both we and our land?
buy us and our land for bread, and
we and our land will be servants un-
to Pharaoh: and give *us* seed, that
we may live and not die, that the
land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land
of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyp-
tians sold every man his field, because
the famine prevailed over them: so
the land became Pharaoh's.

21 And as for the people, he re-
moved them to cities from *one* end of
the borders of Egypt, even to the
other end thereof.

22 Only the land of the priests
bought he not: for the priests had a
portion *assigned them* of Pharaoh, and
did eat their portion which Pharaoh
gave them; wherefore they sold not
their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the peo-
ple, Behold, I have bought you this
day, and your land for Pharaoh:
lo, *here is* seed for you, and ye shall
sow the land.

24 And it shall come to pass in the in-
crease, that you shall give the fifth *part*
unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be
your own, for seed of the field, and for
your food, and for them of your hous-
holds, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved
our lives: let us find grace in the
sight of my lord, and we will be
Pharaoh's servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth part; except the land of the priests only, which became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so the whole age of Jacob was an hundred forty and seven years.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

30 But I will lie with my fathers; and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me: And he sware unto him. And Israel bowed himself upon the bed's head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Joseph visiteth his sick father. 3 Jacob repeateth the promise. 21 and prophesieth their return to Canaan.

AND it came to pass after these things, that *one* told Joseph, Behold, thy father *is* sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And *one* told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz, in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will give this land to thy seed after thee, *for* an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, *are* mine; as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, *and* shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same *is* Beth-lehem.

8 And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They *are* my sons, whom God hath given me in this *place*: And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were dim for age, *so* that he could not see.) And he brought them near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and, lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israel's right hand, and brought *them* near unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* upon Ephraim's head, who *was* the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh *was* the first-born.

15 ¶ And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day.

16 The angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac: and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this *is* the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know *it*, my son, I know *it*; he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and

CHAP. XLIX.

Jacob calleth his ſons to bleſs them. 3 *Their bleſſing in particular.* 29 *He charg-eth them concerning his burial.* 33 *He dieth.*

1 AND Jacob called unto his ſons, and ſaid, Gather your ſelves together, that I may tell you *that* which ſhall befal you in the laſt days.

2 Gather your ſelves together, and hear, ye ſons of Jacob; and hearken unto Iſrael your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou *art* my firſt-born, my might; and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.

4 Unſtable as water, thou ſhalt not excel, becauſe thou wenteſt up to thy fathers bed: then defiledſt thou *it*; he went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi *are* brethren: inſtruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

6 O my ſoul, come not thou into their ſecret; unto their aſſembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they ſlew a man, and in their ſelf-will they digged down a wall.

7 Curſed *be* their anger, for *it was* fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Judah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren ſhall praiſe; thy hand *ſhall be* in the neck of thine enemies; thy fathers children ſhall bowe down before thee.

9 Judah *is* a lions whelp; from the prey, my ſon, thou art gone up: he ſtouped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who ſhall rouſe him up?

10 The ſcepter ſhall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, until Shiloh come, and unto him *ſhall* the gathering of the people *be*.

11 Binding his fole unto the vine, & his aſſes colt unto the choice vine; he waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes *ſhall be* red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the haven of the ſea: and he *ſhall be* for an haven of ſhips; and his border *ſhall be* unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar *is* a ſtrong aſs, couching down between two burdens.

15 And he ſaw that reſt *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleaſant; and bowed his ſhoulder to bear, and became a ſervant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan ſhall be a ſerpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horſe-heels, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backward.

18 I have waited for thy ſalvation, O Lord.

19 ¶ Gad, a troup ſhall overcome him: but he ſhall overcome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher his bread *ſhall be* fat, and he ſhall yield royal dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali *is* a hind let looſe: he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Joſeph *is* a fruitful bough, *even* a fruitful bough by a well; *whoſe* branches run over the wall.

23 The archers have ſorely grieved him, and ſhot *at him*, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in ſtrength, and the arms of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Jacob: from thence *is* the ſhepherd, the ſtone of Iſrael.

25 *Even* by the God of thy Father who ſhall help thee; and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſs thee with bleſſings of heaven above, bleſſings of the deep that lieth under, bleſſings of the breaſts, and of the womb.

26 The bleſſings of thy father have prevailed above the bleſſings of my progenitours, unto the utmoſt bound of the everlaſting hills: they ſhall be on the head of Joſeph, and on the crown of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin ſhall ravin *as a* wolf: in the morning he ſhall devour the prey, and at night he ſhall divide the ſpoil.

28 ¶ All theſe *are* the twelve tribes of Iſrael: and this *is it* that their father ſpake unto them, and bleſſed them; every one according to his bleſſing he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them and ſaid unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers, in the cave that *is* in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the cave that *is* in the field of Machpelah, which *is* before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſſion of a burying-place.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchaſe of the field and of the cave that *is* therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his ſons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghoſt, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 *The mourning for Jacob.* 7 *The funeral.* 24 *Joſeph proteſteth to his brethren their return.* 26 *His death.*

1 AND Joſeph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Joſeph commanded his ſervants the phyſicians to embalm his

father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And fourty days were fulfilled for him (for so are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed) and the Egyptians mourned for him threescore and ten days.

4 And when the days of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, if now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying,

5 My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh said, go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 ¶ And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshingfloor of Atad, which *is* beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven days.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This *is* a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abel-mizraim, which *is* beyond Jordan.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah; which Abraham bought with the field for a possession of a burying-place of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Joseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Josephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they sent messengers unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: And now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face: and they said, Behold, we *be* thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me; *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as *it is* this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten years.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraims children of the third *generation*: the children also of Machir, the son of Manasseh, were brought up upon Josephs knees.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Joseph died, *being* an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

The second book of MOSES, called EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The children of Israel multiply.* 8 *They are oppressed by a new king.* 17 *The midwives godliness.*

NOw these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, every man and his household came with Jacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the souls that came out of the loyns of Jacob, were seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt *already*.

6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children

be more mo and mightier then we.
10 Come on, let us deal wisely with
them: lest they multiply, and it come
to pass, that when there falleth out
any war, they joyn also unto our ene-
mies, and fight against us, and *so* get
them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over
them task-masters, to afflict them with
their burdens. And they built for Pha-
raoh treasure-cities, Pithom & Raamses.
12 But the more they afflicted them,
the more they multiplied and grew.
And they were grieved because of
the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the
children of Israel to serve with rigour.
14 And they made their lives bitter
with hard bondage, in morter, and in
brick, and in all manner of service in
the field: all their service wherein
they made them serve, *was* with rigour.

15 And the king of Egypt spake to
the Hebrew midwives (of which the
name of one *was* Shiphrah, and the
name of the other Puah:)

16 And he said, When ye do the
office of a midwife to the Hebrew wo-
men, and see *them* upon the stools;
if it *be* a son, then ye shall kill him, but
if it *be* a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God,
and did not as the king of Egypt
commanded them, but saved the
men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for
the midwives, and said unto them,
Why have ye done this thing, and
have saved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto
Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew wo-
men *are* not as the Egyptian women:
for they *are* lively, and are delivered
ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with
the midwives: and the people mul-
tiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to pass, because the
midwives feared God, that he made
them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his
people, saying, Every son that is born
ye shall cast into the river, and every
daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAP. II.

1 Moses is born, 3 and cast into the flags.
5 He is found, and brought up by Pharaohs
daughter.

AND there went a man of the
house of Levi, and took *to*
wife a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived, and
bare a son: and when she saw him
that he *was a* goodly *child*, she hid
him three months.

3 And when she could not longer
hide him, she took for him an ark of
bulrushes, and daubed it with slime
and with pitch, and put the child
therein; and she laid *it* in the flags
by the rivers brink.

4 And his sister stood afar off, to
wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh
came down to wash her self at the
river, and her maidens walked along
by the rivers side: and when she
saw the ark among the flags, she sent
her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened *it*, she
saw the child: and behold, the babe
wept, and she had compassion on
him, and said, This *is one* of the He-
brews children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs
daughter, Shall I go, and call to thee
a nurse of the Hebrew women, that
she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said unto
her, Go. And the maid went and
called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said unto
her, Take this child away and nurse
it for me, and I will give *thee* thy
wages. And the woman took the
child, and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she
brought him unto Pharaohs daugh-
ter, and he became her son. And she
called his name Moses: and she said,
Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to pass in those
days, when Moses was grown, that
he went out unto his brethren, and
looked on their burdens: and he spied
an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew one
of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that
way, and when he saw that *there was*
no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid
him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the se-
cond day, behold, two men of the
Hebrews strove together: and he said
to him that did the wrong, Where-
fore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee a
prince and a judge over us? intendest
thou to kill me, as thou killedst the
Egyptian? and Moses feared, and
said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this
thing, he sought to slay Moses. But
Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh,
and dwelt in the land of Midian: and
he sat down by a well.

16 Now the priest of Midian had
seven daughters: and they came and
drew *water*, and filled the troughs to
water their fathers flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove
them away: but Moses stood up and
helped them, & watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel
their father, he said, How *is it that*
you are come so soon to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian deli-
vered us out of the hand of the shep-

herds, and also drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where *is* he? why *is* it *that* ye have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare *him* a son, and he called his name Gershom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to pass in process of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried; and their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, & God remembred his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, & with Jacob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, & God had respect unto *them*.

CHAP. III.

1 *Moses keepeth Jethro's flock.* 2 *God appeareth to him in a burning bush.* 9 *He sendeth him to deliver Israel.*

NOw Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back-side of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, *even* to Horeb.

2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush *was* not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, Why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here *am* I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest, *is* holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, I *am* the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which *are* in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason of their taskmasters: for I know their sorrows.

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the of the children of Israel is com to me: and I have also seen the pression wherewith the Egyptian press them.

10 Come now therefore, and I send thee unto Pharaoh, that t mayest bring forth my people children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said unto God, W *am* I, that I should go unto Phara and that I should bring forth children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will with thee; and this *shall be* a to unto thee, that I have sent th When thou hast brought forth t people out of Egypt, ye shall ser God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, B hold, *when* I come unto the childre of Israel, and shall say unto the The God of your fathers hath s me unto you; and they shall say t me, What *is* his name? What sha I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I A THAT I AM: And he said, Th shalt thou say unto the children o Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this *is* my name for ever, and this *is* my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Egypt:

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us; and now let us go, (we beseech thee) three days journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no, not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And

and I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put *them* upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil the Egyptians.

CHAP. IV.

Moses rod is turned into a serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh.

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What *is* that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground; and he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

5 That they may believe ‖ that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom; and he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand *was* leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again: and he put his hand into his bosom again, and plucked it out of his bosom, and behold, it was turned again as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to pass, If they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe ‖ voice of the latter sign.

9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour *it* upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river, shall become blood upon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I *am* not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I *am* slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, *Is* not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, *even* he shall be to thee in stead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him in stead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren, which *are* in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife, and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see *that* thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel *is* my son, *even* my first-born.

23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, *even* thy first-born.

24 ¶ And it came to pass by the way in the inn, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, and cut off the fore-skin of her son, and cast *it* at his feet, and said, Surely a bloudy husband *art* thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloudy husband *thou art*, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness to meet Moses. And he went and met him in

the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signs which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

31 And the people believed: and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron. 5 He increaseth the Israelites task. 22 Moses complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who *is* the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go.

3 And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and ye make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish *ought* thereof: for they *be* idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go *and* sacrifice to our God.

9 Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

11 Go ye, get you straw where you can find it: yet not ought of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble instead of straw.

13 And the taskmasters hasted them, saying, Fulfil your works, your daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs taskmasters had set over them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yesterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore deal thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault *is* in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye *are* idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let us go *and* do sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now, *and* work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see *that* they were in evil *case*, after it was said, Ye shall not diminish *ought* from your bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; because you have made our savour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hands to slay us.

22 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, LORD, wherefore hast thou evil entreated this people? why *is it* that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 God remembereth his promise by his name JEHOVAH. 14 The genealogy of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Levi.

THEN the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I *am* the LORD:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by *the name of* God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have also established my cove-

with them, to give them
of Canaan, the land of
ilgrimage, wherein they were

And I have alſo heard the gro-
of the children of Iſrael, whom
gyptians keep in bondage: and
remembred my covenant.
Wherefore ſay unto the children
rael, I *am* the LORD, and I will
you out from under the burdens
e Egyptians, and I will rid you
of their bondage: and I will re-
you with a ſtretched out arm,
with great judgments,
And I will take you to me for a
ple, and I will be to you a God:
ye ſhall know that I *am* the
RD your God, which bringeth
out from under the burdens of
Egyptians.
And I will bring you in unto
land concerning the which I
ſwear to give it, to Abraham,
Iſaac, and to Jacob; and I will
ve it you for an heritage: I *am* the
LORD.
¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo unto the
ildren of Iſrael: but they hark-
not unto Moſes, for anguiſh of
rit, and for cruel bondage.
And the LORD ſpake unto Mo-
ſaying,
Go in, ſpeak unto Pharaoh king
of Egypt, that he let the children of
Iſrael go out of his land.
And Moſes ſpake before the
LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children
of Iſrael have not hearkened unto
me; how then ſhall Pharaoh hear
me, who *am* of uncircumciſed lips?
And the LORD ſpake unto
Moſes, and unto Aaron, and gave
them a charge unto the children of
Iſrael, and unto Pharaoh king of E-
gypt; to bring the children of Iſrael
out of the land of Egypt.
¶ Theſe *be* the heads of their
fathers houſes: The ſons of Reuben
the firſt-born of Iſrael; Hanoch, and
Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe *be*
the families of Reuben.
And the ſons of Simeon; Jemuel,
and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin,
and Zohar, and Shaul the ſon of a
Canaaniſh woman: theſe *are* the
families of Simeon.
¶ And theſe *are* the names of the
ſons of Levi, according to their ge-
nerations; Gerſhon, and Kohath, and
Merari: And the years of the life of
Levi *were* an hundred thirty and
ſeven years.
The ſons of Gerſhon; Libni, and
Shimi, according to their families.
And the ſons of Kohath; Amram,
& Izhar, & Hebron, and Uzziel: And
the years of the life of Kohath *were*
an hundred thirty and three years.
And the ſons of Merari; Mahali
and Muſhi: theſe *are* the families of
Levi, according to their generations.
And Amram took him Jochebed
his father's ſiſter to wife; and ſhe bare
him Aaron and Moſes: and the years
of the life of Amram *were* an hun-
dred and thirty and ſeven years.
¶ And the ſons of Izhar; Korah,
and Nepheg, and Zichri.
And the ſons of Uzziel; Miſhael,
and Elzaphan, and Zithri.
And Aaron took him Eliſheba
daughter of Amminadab, ſiſter of Na-
aſhon, to wife; and ſhe bare him Na-
dab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.
And the ſons of Korah; Aſſir,
and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe
are the families of the Korhites.
And Eleazar Aarons ſon took
him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to
wife; and ſhe bare him Phinehas:
theſe *are* the heads of the fathers
of the Levites, according to their
families.
These *are* that Aaron and Moſes,
to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out
the children of Iſrael from the land
of Egypt, according to their armies.
These *are* they which ſpake to
Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out
the children of Iſrael from Egypt:
theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.
¶ And it came to paſs on the
day *when* the LORD ſpake unto Mo-
ſes in the land of Egypt,
That the LORD ſpake unto Mo-
ſes, ſaying, I *am* the LORD: ſpeak
thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all
that I ſay unto thee.
And Moſes ſaid before the LORD,
Behold, I *am* of uncircumciſed lips,
and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken un-
to me?

CHAP. VII.

Moſes is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. 8 *His rod is turned into a ſerpent.* 13 *Pharaohs heart is hardened.* 19 *The river is turned into blood.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes,
See, I have made thee a god to
Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother ſhall
be thy prophet.
Thou ſhalt ſpeak all that I com-
mand thee: and Aaron thy brother
ſhall ſpeak unto Pharaoh, that he
ſend the children of Iſrael out of
his land.
And I will harden Pharaohs heart,
and multiply my ſigns and my won-
ders in the land of Egypt.
But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken
unto you, that I may lay my hand
upon Egypt, and bring forth mine ar-
mies, *and* my people the children of
Iſrael, out of the land of Egypt, by
great judgments.
And the Egyptians ſhall know,
that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch

forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses *was* fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod and cast *it* before Pharaoh, *and* it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men, and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their inchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaohs heart *is* hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou shalt stand by the rivers brink, against he come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear:

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that *is* in mine hand, upon the waters which *are* in the river, and they shall be turned to bloud.

18 And the fish that is in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Egyptians shall lothe to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become bloud; and *that* there may be bloud throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels of* wood, and in *vessels of* stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: and lift up the rod and smote the waters *were* in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his vants: and all the waters that in the river, were turned to blo

21 And the fish that *was* in the ver, died: and the river stunk, and Egyptians could not drink of the ter of the river: and there was bl throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the magicians of Egypt so with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neit did he hearken unto them; as LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and w into his house, neither did he set heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians dig round about the river for water drink: for they could not drink the water of the river.

25 And seven days were fulfilled after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogs are sent. 16 The dust turned to lice. 20 The swarms of flies: 32 Pharaoh is hardened.

AND the LORD spake unto Mos Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let *them* go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneading-troughs.

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 And the magicians did so with their inchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, Glo...

anded: and
ote the water
, in the
the sight of
e waters that
turned to blo
that was in the
river stunk, and
ot drink of the
d there was b
land of Egypt.
cians of Egypt
hantments;
hardened, neit
to them; as

urned and
er did he set

gyptians d
er for water
ld not drink

were ful
had smit

III.
Rod turned
flies: 32 Pha

unto Mos
nd say unto
P, Let my
serve me.
et them go,
thy borders

bring forth
hall go up
, and into
thy bed,
servants,
nto thine
kneading-

up both
le, and

ke unto
ch forth
ver the
nd over
come

s hand
nd the
e land

with
ht up

Moses
the
way
my
go,
the

sh.

and turned into lice.

my over me: when shall I intreat
thee, and for thy servants, and for
people, to destroy the frogs from
e, and thy houses, that they may re-
ain in the river only?
10 And he said, to morrow. And he
aid, be according to thy word: that
thou mayest know, that there is none
like unto the LORD our God.
11 And the frogs shall depart from
ee, and from thy houses, and from
thy servants, and from thy people;
they shall remain in the river only.
12 And Moses and Aaron went out
from Pharaoh: and Moses cried unto
the LORD, because of the frogs which
he had brought against Pharaoh.
13 And the LORD did according to
the word of Moses: and the frogs died
out of the houses, out of the villages,
and out of the fields.
14 And they gathered them toge-
ther upon heaps: and the land stank.
15 But when Pharaoh saw that there
was respite, he hardened his heart,
and hearkened not unto them, as the
LORD had said.
16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mo-
ses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy
rod, and smite the dust of the land,
that it may become lice throughout
all the land of Egypt.
17 And they did so; for Aaron stretch-
ed out his hand with his rod, and
smote the dust of the earth, and it be-
came lice, in man and in beast: all
the dust of the land became lice
throughout all the land of Egypt.
18 And the magicians did so with
their inchantments to bring forth
lice, but they could not: so there were
lice upon man, and upon beast.
19 Then the magicians said unto
Pharaoh, This is the finger of God:
and Pharaohs heart was hardened,
and he hearkened not unto them; as
the LORD had said.
20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mo-
ses, Rise up early in the morning,
and stand before Pharaoh, (lo, he
cometh forth to the water) and say
unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let
my people go, that they may serve me.
21 Else if thou wilt not let my peo-
ple go, behold, I will send swarms of
flies upon thee, and upon thy servants,
and upon thy people, and into thy
houses: and the houses of the Egyp-
tians shall be full of swarms of flies,
& also the ground whereon they are.
22 And I will sever in that day
the land of Goshen, in which my
people dwell, that no swarms of flies
shall be there; to the end thou
mayest know, that I am the LORD
in the midst of the earth.
23 And I will put a division be-
tween my people, and thy people:
to morrow shall this sign be.
24 And the LORD did so: and there
came a grievous swarm of flies into
the house of Pharaoh, and into his
servants houses, and into all the
land of Egypt: the land was cor-
rupted by reason of the swarm of flies.
25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses,
and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sa-
crifice to your God in the land.
26 And Moses said, It is not meet
so to do; for we shall sacrifice the
abomination of the Egyptians to the
LORD our God: Lo, shall we sacri-
fice the abomination, of the Egypti-
ans before their eyes, and will they
not stone us?
27 We will go three days journey
into the wilderness, and sacrifice to
the LORD our God, as he shall
command us.
28 And Pharaoh said, I will
let you go, that ye may sacrifice to
the LORD your God, in the wil-
derness; only you shall not go very
far away: intreat for me.
29 And Moses said, Behold, I go
out from thee, and I will intreat
the LORD, that the swarms of flies
may depart from Pharaoh, from
his servants, and from his people,
to morrow: but let not Pharaoh
deal deceitfully any more, in not
letting the people go to sacrifice to
the LORD.
30 And Moses went out from Pha-
raoh, and intreated the LORD.
31 And the LORD did according to
the word of Moses, and he removed
the swarms of flies from Pharaoh,
from his servants, and from his peo-
ple: there remained not one.
32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart
at this time also, neither would he
let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The murrain of beasts.* 8 *The plague of boils and blains.* 22 *The plague of hail.*

THen the LORD said unto Moses,
Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell
him, Thus saith the LORD God of
the Hebrews, Let my people go, that
they may serve me.
2 For if thou refuse to let them go,
and wilt hold them still,
3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is
upon thy cattel which is in the field,
upon the horses, upon the asses, upon
the camels, upon the oxen, and upon
the sheep: there shall be a very grie-
vous murrain.
4 And the LORD shall sever between
the cattel of Israel, and the cattel of
Egypt: and there shall nothing dy of
all that is the childrens of Israel.
5 And the LORD appointed a set
time, saying, To morrow the LORD
shall do this thing in the land.
6 And the LORD did that thing on
the morrow, and all the cattel of E-

gypt

gypt died: but of the cattel of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattel of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh.

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boyl breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a boyl breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boyl: for the boyl was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for this *cause* have I raised thee up, for to shew *in* thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy self against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt, since the foundation thereof, even until now.

19 Send therefore now, *and* gather thy cattel, and all that thou hast in the field: *for upon* every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants and his cattel flee into the houses:

21 And he that regarded not the word of the LORD, left his servants and his cattel in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that was in the field, both man and beast; and the hail smote every herb of the field, & brake every tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people *are* wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no *more* mighty thundrings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD; *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know, how that the earth *is* the LORDS.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax, and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* bolled.

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they *were* not grown up.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw, that the rain, and the hail, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken by Moses.

CHAP. X.

12 *The plague of locusts.* 21 *Of darkness.* 27 *Pharaoh is hardened.*

And

Nd the LORD said unto Moses,
Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have
dened his heart, and the heart of
servants, that I might shew these
signs before him:
And that thou mayest tell in the
rs of thy son, and of thy sons son,
at things I have wrought in Egypt,
d my signs which I have done
mongst them; that ye may know
w that I *am* the LORD.
And Moses and Aaron came in un-
Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus
th the LORD God of the Hebrews,
ow long wilt thou refuse to humble
y self before me? Let my people
, that they may serve me.
Else, if thou refuse to let my people
, behold, to morrow will I bring
e locusts into thy coast.
And they shall cover the face of
e earth, that one cannot be able to
e the earth: and they shall eat the
sidue of that which is escaped,
hich remaineth unto you from the
ail, and shall eat every tree which
roweth for you out of the field.
And they shall fill thy houses, and
he houses of all thy servants, and the
uses of all the Egyptians; which
either thy fathers, nor thy fathers
fathers have seen, since the day that
they were upon the earth, unto this
day. And he turned himself, and
went out from Pharaoh.
And Pharaohs servants said unto
him, How long shall this man be a
snare unto us? Let the men go, that
they may serve the LORD their
God: Knowest thou not yet, that
Egypt is destroyed?
And Moses & Aaron were brought
again unto Pharaoh: and he said un-
to them, Go, serve the LORD your
God: *but* who *are* they that shall go?
And Moses said, We will go with
our young, and with our old, with
our sons, and with our daughters;
with our flocks, and with our herds
will we go: for we *must hold* a feast
unto the LORD.
And he said unto them, Let the
LORD be so with you, as I will let
you go, and your little ones: look *to*
it, for evil *is* before you.
Not so: go now ye *that are* men,
and serve the LORD, for that you did
desire. And they were driven out
from Pharaohs presence.
¶ And the LORD said unto Moses,
Stretch out thine hand over the land
of Egypt for the locusts, that they
may come up upon the land of Egypt,
and eat every herb of the land, *even*
all that the hail hath left.
And Moses stretched forth his
rod over the land of Egypt, and the
LORD brought an east-wind upon
the land all that day, and all *that*
night: *and* when it was morning,
the east-wind brought the locusts.
And the locusts went up over all
the land of Egypt, and rested in all
the coasts of Egypt: very grievous
were they; before them there were no
such locusts as they, neither after
them shall be such.
For they covered the face of the
whole earth, so that the land was
darkened, and they did eat every
herb of the land, and all the fruit
of the trees which the hail had left:
and there remained not any green
thing in the trees, or in the herbs of
the field, through all the land of Egypt.
¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses
and Aaron in haste; and he said, I
have sinned against the LORD your
God, and against you.
Now therefore forgive, I pray
thee, my sin only this once, and in-
treat the LORD your God, that he may
take away from me this death only.
And he went out from Pharaoh,
and intreated the LORD.
And the LORD turned a mighty
strong west-wind, which took away
the locusts, and cast them into the
Red sea: there remained not one lo-
cust in all the coasts of Egypt.
But the LORD hardened Phara-
ohs heart, so that he would not let
the children of Israel go.
¶ And the LORD said unto Mo-
ses, Stretch out thine hand toward
heaven, that there may be darkness
over the land of Egypt, even dark-
ness *which* may be felt.
And Moses stretched forth his
hand toward heaven: and there was
a thick darkness in all the land of
Egypt three days.
They saw not one another,
neither rose any from his place
for three days: but all the chil-
dren of Israel had light in their
dwellings.
¶ And Pharaoh called unto
Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the
LORD; only let your flocks and your
herds be stayed: let your little ones
also go with you.
And Moses said, Thou must give
us also sacrifices, and burnt-offerings,
that we may sacrifice unto the LORD
our God.
Our cattel also shall go with us;
there shall not an hoof be left be-
hind: for thereof must we take to
serve the LORD our God; and we
know not with what we must serve
the LORD, until we come thither.
¶ But the LORD hardened Pha-
raohs heart, and he would not let
them go.
And Pharaoh said unto him,
Get thee from me, take heed to thy
self, see my face no more: for in *that*
day

day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *God's message to the Israelites to borrow of their neighbours.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague *more* upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let *you* go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man Moses *was* very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt.

5 And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that *is* behind the mill; and all the first-born of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee; and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

3 *The passover instituted.* 31 *The Israelites are driven out of the land.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This month *shall be* unto you the beginning of months: it *shall be* the first month of the year to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth *day* of this month they shall take them every man a lamb, according to the house of *their* fathers, a lamb for an house.

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take *it* according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take *it* out from the sheep, or from the goats.

6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike *it* on the two side-posts and on the upper door-post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night; roast with fire, and unleavened bread, *and* with bitter herbs they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire; his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; with your loyns girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste; it *is* the LORD's passover.

12 For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast: and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment; I *am* the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day *there shall be* an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you; no manner of work

be done in them, save *that* which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.

16 And ye shall observe *the feast of* unleavened bread; for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever.

17 ¶ In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

18 Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger or born in the land.

19 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

20 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a lamb, according to your families, and kill the passover.

21 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip *it* in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the lintel and the two side-posts with the blood that *is* in the bason: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

22 For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite *you*.

23 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for ever.

24 And it shall come to pass when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

25 And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

26 That ye shall say, It *is* the sacrifice of the LORDS passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

27 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

28 ¶ And it came to pass that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that *was* in the dungeon; and all the first-born of cattel.

29 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for *there was* not a house where *there was* not one dead.

30 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, both you & the children of Israel: & go, serve ¶ LORD, as ye have said.

31 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone: and bless me also.

32 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We *be* all dead *men*.

33 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

34 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, & raiment.

35 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them *such things as they required*: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

36 ¶ And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, besides children.

37 And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, *even* very much cattel.

38 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

39 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* four hundred & thirty years.

40 And it came to pass, at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the self-same day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

41 It *is* a night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this *is* that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

42 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This *is* the ordinance of the passover: there shall no stranger eat thereof,

43 But every mans servant that is bought for mony, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

44 A foreiner, and an hired ser-

vant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house: neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall keep it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to pass the self-same day, *that* the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The first-born sanctified to God.* 3 *The memorial of the passover is commanded.* 21 *God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud and of fire.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Sanctifie unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, *both* of man and of beast: it *is* mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk & hony, that thou shalt keep this service in this month.

6 Seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes; that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth:

for with a strong hand hath the L brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep th dinance in his season from year t

11 ¶ And it shall be when the L shall bring thee into the land o Canaanites, as he sware unto & to thy fathers, and shall give it t

12 That thou shalt set apart the LORD all that openeth the trix: and every firstling that co of a beast, which thou hast, the *shall be* the LORDS.

13 And every firstling of an ass shalt redeem with a lamb; an thou wilt not redeem it, then shalt break his neck: and all the born of man amongst thy chil shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy asketh thee in time to come, say What *is* this? that thou shalt say him, By strength of hand the L brought us out from Egypt, from house of bondage.

15 And it came to pass when P raoh would hardly let us go, the LORD slew all the first-born the land of Egypt, both the first-b of man, and the first-born of bea therefore I sacrifice to the LORD that openeth the matrix, being ma but all the first-born of my children redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token u thine hand, and for frontlets bet thine eyes: for by strength of ha the LORD brought us forth out of E

17 ¶ And it came to pass when P raoh had let the people go, that G led them not *through* the way of t land of the Philistines, although th *was* near: for God said, Lest per venture the people repent when th see war, and they return to Egypt:

18 But God led the people about *through* the way of the wilderness o the Red sea: and the children of I rael went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light: to go by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIV.

5 *Pharaohs pursuit.* 10 *The Israelites*

...d the LORD spake unto Moses,
...saying,
...peak unto the children of Israel,
...they turn and encamp before
...hahiroth, between Migdol and
...sea, over against Baal-zephon:
...re it shall ye encamp by the sea.
...r Pharaoh will say of the children
...rael, They *are* entangled in the
...d, the wilderness hath shut them in.
...nd I will harden Pharaohs heart
...t he shall follow after them, and
...ill be honoured upon Pharaoh,
...l upon all his host; that the Egyp-
...ns may know that I *am* the LORD.
...d they did so.
...And it was told the king of Egypt,
...t the people fled: and the heart,
...Pharaoh and of his servants was
...ned against the people, and they
...d, Why have we done this, that
...have let Israel go from serving us?
...And he made ready his chariot,
...d took his people with him.
...And he took six hundred chosen
...ariots, & all the chariots of Egypt,
...d captains over every one of them.
...And the LORD hardened the heart
...Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he
...rsued after the children of Israel:
...d the children of Israel went out
...th an high hand.
...But the Egyptians pursued after
...em (all the horses *and* chariots of
...araoh, and his horsemen, and his
...my) and overtook them encamp-
...g by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth
...fore Baal-zephon.
...¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh,
...e children of Israel lift up their
...es, and behold, the Egyptians
...arched after them, and they were
...e afraid: and the children of Isra-
...l cried out unto the LORD.
...And they said unto Moses, Because
...*were* no graves in Egypt, hast thou
...aken us away to die in the wilder-
...ess? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus
...ith us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?
...*Is* not this the word that we did
...ell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us a-
...one, that we may serve the Egypti-
...ns? For *it had been* better for us to
...erve the Egyptians, than that we
...hould die in the wilderness.
...¶ And Moses said unto the peo-
...ple, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the
...salvation of the LORD, which he will
...hew to you to day: for the Egyptians
...whom ye have seen to day, ye shall
...see them again no more for ever.
...The LORD shall fight for you,
...and ye shall hold your peace.
...¶ And the LORD said unto Mo-
...ses, Wherefore cryest thou unto me?
...peak unto the children of Israel,
...go forward.
16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry-ground through the mids of the sea.

17 And I, behold I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: & I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, & upon all his host, upon his chariots, & upon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel, and it was a cloud and darkness *to them*, but it gave light by night *to these*: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the LORD caused the sea to go *back* by a strong east-wind all that night, & made the sea dry-land, & the waters were divided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry-ground: and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the midst of the sea, *even* all Pharaohs horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to pass, that in the morning-watch the LORD looked unto the host of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, & troubled the host of the Egyptians,

25 And took off their chariot-wheels, that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the LORD fighteth for them, against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared, and the Egyptians fled against it: and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, *and* all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea: & the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus

30 Thus the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Iſrael ſaw the Egyptians dead upon the ſea-ſhore.

31 And Iſrael ſaw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, and his ſervant Moſes.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moſes ſong.* 22 *The people want water.*

THen ſang Moſes and the children of Iſrael this ſong unto the LORD, and ſpake, ſaying, I will ſing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriouſly; the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

2 The LORD *is* my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſalvation: he *is* my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of war: the LORD *is* his name.

4 Pharaohs chariots and his hoſt hath he caſt into the ſea: his choſen captains alſo are drowned in § Red ſea.

5 The depths have covered them: they ſank into the bottom as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD, hath daſhed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatneſs of thine excellency thou haſt overthrown them that roſe up againſt thee: thou ſentſt forth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the flouds ſtood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the ſea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will overtake, I will divide the ſpoil: my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied upon them, I will draw my ſword, my hand ſhall deſtroy them.

10 Thou didſt blow with thy wind, the ſea covered them: they ſank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like unto thee, O LORD, amongſt the gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holineſs, fearful *in* praiſes, doing wonders?

12 Thou ſtreccheſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt led forth the people *which* thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided *them* in thy ſtrength unto thy holy habitation.

14 The people ſhall hear, *and* be afraid: ſorrow ſhall take hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom ſhall be amazed, the mighty men of Moab, trembling ſhall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall melt away.

16 Fear and dread ſhall fall upon them, by the greatneſs of thine arm they ſhall be *as* ſtill as a ſtone; till thy people paſs over, O LORD, till the people paſs over, *which* thou haſt purchaſed.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, *in* the place, O LORD, *which* thou haſt made for thee to dwell in: *in* the ſanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands have eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD ſhall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, and with his horſemen into the ſea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the ſea upon them: but the children of Iſrael went on dry land in § midſt of the ſea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the propheteſs, the ſiſter of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; & all § women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriouſly; the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the Red ſea, and they went out into the wilderneſs of Shur: and they went three days in the wilderneſs, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they *were* bitter: therefore § name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD, and the LORD ſhewed him a tree, which when he had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there he made for them a ſtatute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his ſight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his ſtatutes; I will put none of these diſeaſes upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for *am* the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And they came to Elim, where *were* twelve wells of water, and threeſcore and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

2 *The Iſraelites murmure for want of bread.* 11 *Quails are ſent,* 14 *manna.*

AND they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Iſrael came unto the wilderneſs of Sin, which *is* between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond month, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

d the whole congregation of the
ren of Israel murmured against
and Aaron in the wilderness.
nd the children of Israel said
them, Would to God we had
by the hand of the LORD in
nd of Egypt, when we sat by
esh-pots, *and* when we did eat
d to the full: for ye have brought
th into this wilderness, to kill
whole assembly with hunger.
Then said the LORD unto Mo-
Behold, I will rain bread from
m for you; and the people shall
ot and gather a certain rate e-
day, that I may prove them,
ther they will walk in my law,
o.
nd it shall come to pass, that
e sixth day, they shall prepare
which they bring in; and it shall
ice as much as they gather daily.
nd Moses and Aaron said unto all
children of Israel, At even, then
all know that the LORD hath
ght you out from the land of Egypt.
And in the morning, then ye shall
e glory of the LORD; for that
eareth your murmurings against
LORD: And what *are* we, that
murmure against us?
And Moses said, *This shall be* when
LORD shall give you in the even-
flesh to eat, and in the morning
d to the full; for that the LORD
eth your murmurings which ye
mure against him: And what *are*
your murmurings *are* not against
but against the LORD.
¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron,
unto all the congregation of the
dren of Israel, Come near before
LORD: for he hath heard your
murings.
o And it came to pass as Aaron
e unto the whole congregation
the children of Israel, that they
ked toward the wilderness, and
old, the glory of the LORD ap-
red in the cloud.
¶ And the LORD spake unto
ses, saying,
I have heard the murmurings of
children of Israel; speak unto
m, saying, At even ye shall eat
h, and in the morning ye shall be
ed with bread: and ye shall know
t I *am* the LORD your God.
And it came to pass, that at even
quails came up, and covered the
mp: and in the morning the dew
round about the host.
And when the dew that lay was
e up, behold, upon the face of the
lderness *there lay* a small round
ng, *as* small as the hoar-frost on
ground.
And when the children of Israel
they said one to another, It
is manna: for they wist not what it
was. And Moses said unto them, This
is the bread which the LORD hath
given you to eat.
16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the
LORD hath commanded, Gather of
it every man according to his eating:
an omer for every man, *according to*
the number of your persons, take ye
every man for *them* which *are* in his
tents.
17 And the children of Israel did so,
and gathered, some more, some less.
18 And when they did mete *it* with
an omer, he that gathered much had
nothing over, and he that gathered
little, had no lack; they gathered
every man according to his eating.
19 And Moses said, Let no man leave
of it till the morning.
20 Notwithstanding they hearkened
not unto Moses, but some of them
left of it until the morning, and it
bred worms and stank: And Moses
was wroth with them.
21 And they gathered it every morn-
ing, every man according to his eat-
ing: and when the sun waxed hot,
it melted.
22 ¶ And it came to pass *that* on
the sixth day they gathered twice
as much bread, two omers for one
man: and all the rulers of the con-
gregation came and told Moses.
23 And he said unto them, This *is*
that which the LORD hath said, To-
morrow *is* the rest of the holy sab-
bath unto the LORD: bake *that* which
ye will bake, *to day*, and seethe that
ye will seethe; and that which re-
maineth over, lay up for you to be
kept until the morning.
24 And they laid it up till the morn-
ing, as Moses bade: & it did not stink,
neither was there any worm therein.
25 And Moses said, Eat that to day;
for to day *is* a sabbath unto the
LORD: to day ye shall not find it
in the field.
26 Six days ye shall gather it, but
on the seventh day *which is* the sab-
bath, in it there shall be none.
27 ¶ And it came to pass, *that*
there went out *some* of the people
on the seventh day for to gather,
and they found none.
28 And the LORD said unto Moses,
How long refuse ye to keep my com-
mandments and my laws?
29 See, for that the LORD hath
given you the sabbath, therefore he
giveth you on the sixth day the bread
of two days: abide ye every man in
his place, let no man go out of his
place on the seventh day.
30 So the people rested on the se-
venth day.
31 And the house of Israel called the
name thereof Manna: and it *was* like
coriander-

coriander-seed, white; and the taste of it *was* like wafers *made* with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before ℣ LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer *is* the tenth *part* of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The people murmure for water at Rephidim.* 5 *Moses is sent to the rock in Horeb.* 8 *Amalek is overcome.*

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide you with me? wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore *is* this *that* thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children, and our cattel with thirst?

4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place Massah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight

with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to pass when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses hands *were* heavy; and they took a stone and put it under him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this *for a* memorial in a book, and rehearse *it* in ℣ ears of Joshua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it JEHOVAH-nissi.

16 For he said, Because the LORD hath sworn *that* the LORD will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons:* 7 *Moses entertaineth him.* 13 *and accepteth his counsel.*

WHen Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt;

2 Then Jethro, Moses father in law, took Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her back,

3 And her two sons, of which the name of the one *was* Gershom; for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land)

4 And the name of the other *was* Eliezer, (for the God of my father, *said he*, *was* mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh)

5 And Jethro, Moses father in law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him, and they asked each other *of their* welfare: and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians

his sake, and all the travel that
is come upon them by the way,
how the LORD delivered them.
And Jethro rejoyced for all the
goodness which the LORD had done
unto Israel: whom he had delivered
out of the hand of the Egyptians.
And Jethro said, Blessed be the
LORD, who hath delivered you out
of the hand of the Egyptians, and
out of the hand of Pharaoh, who
hath delivered the people from un-
der the hand of the Egyptians.
Now I know that the LORD is
greater then all gods: for in the
thing wherein they dealt proudly,
he was above them.
And Jethro, Moses father in law,
took a burnt-offering and sacrifices
for God: and Aaron came, and all
the elders of Israel to eat bread with
Moses father in law before God.
¶ And it came to pass on the
morrow, that Moses sat to judge the
people: and the people stood by Moses,
from the morning unto the evening.
And when Moses father in law
saw all that he did to the people, he
said, What is this thing that thou do-
est to the people? Why sittest thou thy
self alone, and all the people stand
by thee from morning unto even?
And Moses said unto his father
in law, Because the people come un-
to me to enquire of God.
When they have a matter, they
come unto me, and I judge between
one and another, and I do make
them know the statutes of God and
his laws.
And Moses father in law said
unto him, The thing that thou doest
is not good.
Thou wilt surely wear away,
both thou, and this people that is
with thee: for this thing is too hea-
vy for thee; thou art not able to
perform it thy self alone.
Hearken now unto my voice, I
will give thee counsel, and God shall
be with thee: Be thou for the people
to God-ward, that thou mayest
bring the causes unto God:
And thou shalt teach them ordi-
nances and laws, and shalt shew them
the way wherein they must walk,
and the work that they must do.
Moreover, thou shalt provide
out of all the people, able men, such
as fear God, men of truth, hating
covetousness; and place such over
them, to be rulers of thousands, and
rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties,
and rulers of tens.
And let them judge the people
at all seasons: and it shall be, that
every great matter they shall bring
unto thee, but every small matter
they shall judge: so shall it be easier
for thy self, and they shall bear the
burden with thee.
If thou shalt do this thing, and
God command thee so, then thou shalt
be able to endure, and all this people
shall also go to their place in peace.
So Moses hearkened to the voice
of his father in law, and did all that
he had said.
And Moses chose able men out
of all Israel, and made them heads
over the people, rulers of thousands,
rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties,
and rulers of tens.
And they judged the people at
all seasons: the hard causes they
brought unto Moses, but every small
matter they judged themselves.
¶ And Moses let his father in
law depart; and he went his way
into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods message to the people out of the mount: 8 Their answer returned.

IN the third month, when the chil-
dren of Israel were gone forth out
of the land of Egypt, the same day came
they into the wilderness of Sinai.
For they were departed from
Rephidim, and were come to the
desert of Sinai, and had pitched in
the wilderness; and there Israel
camped before the mount.
And Moses went up unto God,
and the LORD called unto him out
of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt
thou say to the house of Jacob, and
tell the children of Israel;
Ye have seen what I did unto
the Egyptians, and how I bare you
on eagles wings, and brought you
unto my self.
Now therefore, if ye will obey
my voice indeed, and keep my cove-
nant, then ye shall be a peculiar
treasure unto me above all people:
for all the earth is mine.
And ye shall be unto me a king-
dom of priests, and an holy nation.
These are the words which thou shalt
speak unto the children of Israel.
¶ And Moses came and called for
the elders of the people, and laid be-
fore their faces all these words
which the LORD commanded him.
And all the people answered to-
gether, and said, All that the LORD
hath spoken, we will do. And Moses
returned the words of the people
unto the LORD.
And the LORD said unto Moses,
Lo, I come unto thee in a thick
cloud, that the people may hear when
I speak with thee, and believe thee
for ever. And Moses told the words
of the people unto the LORD.
¶ And the LORD said unto Mo-
ses, Go unto the people, and sanctifie
them

them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, *that ye go not* up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot through; whether *it be* beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at *your* wives.

16 And it came to pass on § third day in the morning, § there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that *was* in § camp trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth § people out of the camp to meet with God, & they stood at § nether part of § mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because § LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as § smoke of a furnace, & the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses up to the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also which come near to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And § LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through, to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten commandments.* 22 *forbidden.* 24 *Of what sort the should be.*

AND God spake all these saying,

2 I *am* the LORD thy God, have brought thee out of the Egypt, out of the house of bon

3 Thou shalt have no oth before me.

4 Thou shalt not make un any graven image, or any lik *any thing*, that *is* in heaven abo that *is* in the earth beneath, *is* in the water under the ear

5 Thou shalt not bowe do self to them, nor serve them the LORD thy God *am* a God, visiting the iniquity of thers upon the children third and fourth *generation* that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy unto sands of them that love me keep my commandments.

7 Thou shalt not take the of the LORD thy God in vai the LORD will not hold him less that taketh his name in v

8 Remember the sabbath-d keep it holy.

9 Six days shalt thou labour, do all thy work.

10 But the seventh day *is* the Sa of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou not do any work, thou nor thy s thy daughter, thy man-servant, maid-servant, nor thy cattel, s stranger that *is* within thy gate

11 For *in* six days the LORD heaven and earth, the sea, and all in them *is*, and rested the se day: wherefore the LORD bl the sabbath day, and hallowed

12 ¶ Honour thy father and mother: that thy days may be l upon the land which the LORD God giveth thee.

13 Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adul

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false w ness against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not covet thy nei bours house, thou shalt not covet neighbours wife, nor his man vant, nor his maid-servant, nor ox, nor his ass, nor any thing *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And all the people saw t thundrings, and the lightnings, a the noise of the trumpet, and t mountain smoking: and when people saw *it*, they removed, a stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Moses, Spe thou with us, and we will hear: let not God speak with us, lest w

Moſes ſaid unto the people,
t: for God is come to prove
that his fear may be before
es, that ye ſin not.
the people ſtood afar off, and
drew near unto the thick dark-
ere God *was*.
ſaid the LORD ſaid unto Moſes,
hou ſhalt ſay unto the children
el, Ye have ſeen that I have
with you from heaven.
ye ſhall not make with me gods
s, neither ſhall ye make unto
ods of gold.
An altar of earth thou ſhalt
unto me, and ſhalt ſacrifice
on thy burnt-offerings, and thy
ce-offerings, thy ſheep, and thine
: in all places where I record
e, I will come unto thee, and
ll bleſs thee.
And if thou wilt make me an al-
of ſtone, thou ſhalt *not* build it of
hewn: for if thou lift up thy tool
it, thou haſt polluted it.
Neither ſhalt thou go up by ſteps
mine altar, that thy nakedneſs
be diſcovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

Of ſix years ſervants, 7 for women-ſervants. 12 *for man-ſlaughter,* 17 *and curſers of parents.*

Now *theſe are* the judgments which
thou ſhalt ſet before them.
If thou buy an Hebrew ſervant, ſix
he ſhall ſerve: and in the ſeventh
ſhall go out free for nothing.
If he came in by himſelf, he ſhall
out by himſelf: if he were married,
his wife ſhall go out with him.
If his maſter have given him a
, and he have born him ſons or
ghters; the wife and her children
ll be her maſters, and he ſhall go
by himſelf.
And if the ſervant ſhall plainly ſay,
ve my maſter, my wife, and my
dren, I will not go out free:
Then his maſter ſhall bring him
o the judges; he ſhall alſo bring
to the door, or unto the door-
: and his maſter ſhall bore his ear
ough with an aul; and he ſhall
ve him for ever.
And if a man ſell his daughter
e a maid-ſervant, ſhe ſhall not go
as the men-ſervants do.
If ſhe pleaſe not her maſter, who
h betrothed her to himſelf, then
ll he let her be redeemed: To ſell
unto a ſtrange nation he ſhall have
power, ſeeing he hath dealt deceit-
ly with her.
And if he have betrothed her unto
ſon, he ſhall deal with her after
manner of daughters.
If he take him another *wife*; her
ment, and her duty of

11 And if he do not theſe three unto her, then ſhall ſhe go out free without money.

12 ¶ He that ſmiteth a man, ſo that he die, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place whither he ſhall flee.

14 But if a man come preſumptuouſly upon his neighbour, to ſlay him with guile; thou ſhalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that ſmiteth his father, or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that ſtealeth a man, and ſelleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that curſeth his father, or his mother, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men ſtrive together, and one ſmite another with a ſtone, or with *his* fiſt, and he die not, but keepeth *his* bed:

19 If he riſe again, and walk abroad upon his ſtaff, then ſhall he that ſmote *him*, be quit: only he ſhall pay *for* the loſs of his time, and ſhall cauſe *him* to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man ſmite his ſervant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand; he ſhall be ſurely puniſhed.

21 Notwithſtanding, if he continue a day or two, he ſhall not be puniſhed: for he *is* his money.

22 ¶ If men ſtrive, and hurt a woman with child, ſo that her fruit depart *from her*, and yet no miſchief follow: he ſhall be ſurely puniſhed, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he ſhall pay as the judges *determine*.

23 And if *any* miſchief follow, then thou ſhalt give life for life,

24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſervant, or the eye of his maid, that it periſh; he ſhall let him go free for his eye's ſake.

27 And if he ſmite out his man-ſervant's tooth, or his maid-ſervant's tooth; he ſhall let him go free for his tooth's ſake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die: then the ox ſhall be ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox *ſhall be* quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to puſh with his horn in time paſt, and it hath been teſtified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a wo[illegible] the ox [illegible]

shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life, whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a man-servant, or maid-servant; he shall give unto their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein;

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, *and* give money unto the owner of them, and the dead *beast* shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt anothers that he die, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the mony of it, and the dead *ox* also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of theft.* 5 *Of damage.* 7 *Of trespasses.* 14 *Of borrowing.* 16 *Of fornication.* 18 *Of witchcraft.*

IF a man shall steal an ox or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, *there shall* no blood *be shed* for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, *there shall be* blood *shed* for him: *for* he should make full restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox or ass, or sheep; he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field: of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field be consumed *therewith*; he that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour mony or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the mans house; if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, *to see* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespass, *whether it be* for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, *or* for any manner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his, the cause of both parties shall come before the judges; *and* whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it:

11 *Then* shall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods; and the owner of it shall accept *thereof*, and he shall not make it good.

12 And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, *then* let him bring it *for* witness, *and* he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof *being* not with it, he shall surely make *it* good.

15 *But* if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make *it* good: if it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 ¶ Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ Ye shall not afflict any widow or fatherless child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry;

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword, and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

25 ¶ If thou lend money to any of my people *that is* poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down:

27 For that *is* his covering only, it *is* his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? And it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear: for I *am* gracious.

28 ¶ Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer the
of thy ripe fruits and of thy li-
: the first-born of thy sons shalt
give unto me.
Likewise shalt thou do with thine
and with thy sheep: seven days
shall be with his dam; on the eighth
thou shalt give it me.
¶ And ye shall be holy men unto
: neither shall ye eat *any* flesh *that*
torn of beasts in the field: ye shall
it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

of slander and false witness. 12 Of the sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 20 A blessing promised to the obedient.

Thou shalt not raise a false report:
put not thine hand with the wick-
to be an unrighteous witness.
¶ Thou shalt not follow a multi-
de to *do* evil; neither shalt thou
ak in a cause, to decline after ma-
to pervert *judgment*:
¶ Neither shalt thou countenance
poor man in his cause.
¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or
ass going astray, thou shalt surely
ing it back to him again.
If thou see the ass of him that ha-
thee, lying under his burden, and
wouldest forbear to help him; thou
shalt surely help with him.
Thou shalt not wrest the judgment
thy poor in his cause.
Keep thee far from a false matter:
the innocent and righteous slay
not: for I will not justify the
cked.
And thou shalt take no gift: for
gift blindeth the wise, and pervert-
the words of the righteous.
¶ Also thou shalt not oppress a
anger: for ye know the heart of a
anger, seeing ye were strangers in
land of Egypt.
And six years thou shalt sow thy
d, and shalt gather in the fruits
reof:
But the seventh *year* thou shalt let
rest, and lie still; that the poor of
people may eat: and what they
ve, the beasts of the field shall eat.
like manner thou shalt deal with
vineyard, *and* with thy olive-yard.
Six days thou shalt do thy work,
on the seventh day thou shalt rest:
t thine ox and thine ass may rest,
the son of thy handmaid, and the
anger may be refreshed.
And in all *things* that I have said
you, be circumspect: and make
mention of the names of other
s, neither let it be heard out of
mouth.
¶ Three times thou shalt keep a
t unto me in the year.
Thou shalt keep the feast of un-
ened bread: thou shalt eat un-
ened bread seven days, as I com-
manded thee in the time appointed
of the moneth Abib: for in it thou
camest out from Egypt: and none
shall appear before me empty:
16 And the feast of harvest, the first-
fruits of thy labours, which thou hast
sown in the field: and the feast of in-
gathering, *which is* in the end of the
year, when thou hast gathered in thy
labours out of the field.
17 Three times in the year all thy
males shall appear before the LORD
God.
18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of
my sacrifice with leavened bread, nei-
ther shall the fat of my sacrifice re-
main until the morning.
19 The first of the first-fruits of thy
land thou shalt bring into the house
of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not
seethe a kid in his mothers milk.
20 ¶ Behold, I send an Angel before
thee to keep thee in the way, and to
bring thee into the place which I
have prepared.
21 Beware of him, and obey his
voice, provoke him not: for he will
not pardon your transgressions: for
my name *is* in him.
22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his
voice, and do all that I speak; then I
will be an enemy unto thine enemies,
& an adversary unto thine adversaries.
23 For mine Angel shall go before
thee, and bring thee in unto the A-
morites, and the Hittites, and the Pe-
rizzites, and the Canaanites, *and* the
Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will
cut them off.
24 Thou shalt not bow down to their
gods, nor serve them, nor do after
their works: but thou shalt utterly
overthrow them, and quite break
down their images.
25 And ye shall serve the LORD your
God, and he shall bless thy bread, and
thy water: and I will take sickness
away from the midst of thee.
26 ¶ There shall nothing cast their
young, nor be barren in thy land; the
number of thy days I will fulfil.
27 I will send my fear before thee,
and will destroy all the people to
whom thou shalt come, and I will
make all thine enemies turn their
backs unto thee.
28 And I will send hornets before
thee, which shall drive out the Hivite,
the Canaanite, and the Hittite from
before thee.
29 I will not drive them out from
before thee in one year; lest the land
become desolate, and the beast of the
field multiply against thee.
30 By little and little I will drive
them out from before thee, until thou
be increased, and inherit the land.
31 And I will set thy bounds from
the Red sea even unto the sea of the

Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Moses is called up into the mountain.* 3 *The people promise obedience.* 9 *The glory of God appeareth.*

AND he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou, & Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: and worship ye afar off.

2 And Moses alone shall come near the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath said, will we do.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put *it* in basons; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, & read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said, will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled *it* on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and *there was* under his feet, as it were a paved work of a sapphire-stone, and as it were the body of heaven in *his* clearness.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again to you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, & a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount fourty days, and fourty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The offering for the tabernacle.* 9 *The form of the ark.* 17 *The mercy-seat.* 23 *The table,* 31 *and candlestick.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this *is* the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*,

5 And rams skins died red, and badgers skins, and shittim-wood,

6 Oyl for the light, spices for anointing oyl and for sweet incense,

7 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the Ephod and in the breast-plate.

8 And let them make me a sanctuary, that I may dwell amongst them.

9 According to all that I shew thee, *after* the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ And they shall make an ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it: and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put *them* in the four corners thereof; and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The staves shall be in the rings

they shall not be taken from it.
21 And thou shalt put into the ark
the testimony which I shall give thee.
22 And thou shalt make a mercy-
seat of pure gold: two cubits and a
half shall be the length thereof, and a
cubit and a half the breadth thereof.
23 And thou shalt make two cheru-
bims of gold: of beaten work shalt
thou make them, in the two ends of
the mercy-seat.
24 And make one cherub on the one
end, and the other cherub on the other
end: even of the mercy-seat shall ye
make the cherubims on the two ends
thereof.
25 And the cherubims shall stretch
forth their wings on high, covering the
mercy-seat with their wings and their
faces shall look one to another: toward
the mercy-seat shall the faces of the
cherubims be.
26 And thou shalt put the mercy-
seat above upon the ark, and in the
ark thou shalt put the testimony that
I shall give thee.
27 And there I will meet with thee,
and I will commune with thee, from
above the mercy-seat, from between
the two cherubims which are upon the
ark of the testimony, of all things which
I will give thee in commandment un-
to the children of Israel.
28 ¶ Thou shalt also make a table of
shittim-wood: two cubits shall be the
length thereof, and a cubit the breadth
thereof, and a cubit and a half the
height thereof.
29 And thou shalt overlay it with
pure gold, and make thereto a crown
of gold round about.
30 And thou shalt make unto it a
border of an hand-breadth round a-
bout, and thou shalt make a golden
crown to the border thereof round
about.
31 And thou shalt make for it four
rings of gold, and put the rings in the
four corners that are on the four feet
thereof.
32 Over against the border shall the
rings be for places of the staves to
bear the table.
33 And thou shalt make the staves of
shittim-wood, and overlay them with
gold, that the table may be born with
them.
34 And thou shalt make the dishes
thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers
thereof, and bowls thereof, to cover
withal: of pure gold shalt thou make
them.
35 And thou shalt set upon the table,
shew-bread before me alway.
36 ¶ And thou shalt make a candle-
stick of pure gold: of beaten work shall
the candlestick be made: his shaft,
and his branches, his bowls, his knops,
and his flowers shall be of the same.
37 And six branches shall come out of
the sides of it: three branches of the
candlestick out of the one side, and
three branches of the candlestick out
of the other side.
38 Three bowls made like unto al-
monds, with a knop and a flower in one
branch; and three bowls made like
almonds in the other branch, with a
knop & a flower: so in the six branches
that come out of the candlestick.
39 And in the candlestick shall be four
bowls made like unto almonds, with
their knops and their flowers.
40 And there shall be a knop under
two branches of the same, and a knop
under two branches of the same, and
a knop under two branches of the
same, according to the six branches
that proceed out of the candlestick.
41 Their knops and their branches
shall be of the same: all it shall be one
beaten work of pure gold.
42 And thou shalt make the seven
lamps thereof: and they shall light
the lamps thereof, that they may give
light over against it.
43 And the tongs thereof, & the snuff-
dishes thereof, shall be of pure gold.
44 Of a talent of pure gold shall he
make it, with all these vessels.
45 And look that thou make them af-
ter their pattern, which was shewed
thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The ten curtains of the tabernacle*
31 *The vail for the ark.*

MOreover, thou shalt make the ta-
bernacle with ten curtains of fine
twined linen, and blue, and purple,
and scarlet: with cherubims of cun-
ning work shalt thou make them.
2 The length of one curtain shall
be eight and twenty cubits, and the
breadth of one curtain, four cubits:
and every one of the curtains shall
have one measure.
3 The five curtains shall be coupled
together one to another: and other
five curtains shall be coupled one to
another.
4 And thou shalt make loops of blue
upon the edge of the one curtain
from the selvedge in the coupling:
and likewise shalt thou make in the
uttermost edge of another curtain, in
the coupling of the second.
5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the
one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou
make in the edge of the curtain that
is in the coupling of the second; that
the loops may take hold one of an-
other.
6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of
gold, and couple the curtains together
with the taches: and it shall be one
tabernacle.
7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of
goats hair to be a covering upon the

tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, four cubits: and the eleven curtains *shall be all* of one measure.

b 9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the fore-front of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain *that is* outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops on the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the tent together that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the back-side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and on that side, to cover it.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent *of* ram skins died red, and a covering above *of* badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle, *of* shittim-wood, standing up.

16 Ten cubits *shall be* the length of a board, and a cubit and a half *shall be* the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons *shall there be* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south-side, south-ward.

19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver, under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north-side, *there shall be* twenty boards.

21 And their fourty sockets *of* silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle west-ward, thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets *of* silver, sixteen sockets: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle for the two sides westward.

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings gold *for* places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim-*wood*, overlaid with gold: their hooks *shall be of* gold upon the four sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you, between the holy *place* and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north-side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging, five pillars *of* shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, *and their* hooks *shall be of* gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The altar of burnt-offering, with the vessels.* 9 *The court of the tabernacle.* 20 *The oyl for the lamp.*

AND thou shalt make an altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long and five cubits broad: the altar shall be four-square, and the height thereof *shall be* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brass.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basons, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make *of* brass.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of net-work of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brass

in the four corners thereof.
and thou shalt put it under the
of the altar beneath, that
may be even to the midst of
ar.
And thou shalt make staves for
staves of shittim-wood, and
them with brass.
And the staves shall be put into
rings, and the staves shall be upon
two sides of the altar to bear it.
Hollow with boards shalt thou
it: as it was shewed thee in
ount, so shall they make it.
And thou shalt make the court
the tabernacle for the south-side,
ward: there shall be hangings for
court of fine twined linen of an
dred cubits long, for one side.
And the twenty pillars thereof,
their twenty sockets shall be of
: the hooks of the pillars, and
ir fillets shall be of silver.
Likewise for the north-side
ength, there shall be hangings of an
dred cubits long, and his twenty
rs, and their twenty sockets of
s: the hooks of the pillars, and
ir fillets of silver.
¶ And for the breadth of the
rt, on the west-side, shall be
gings of fifty cubits: their pillars
, and their sockets ten.
And the breadth of the court on
east-side, east-ward, shall be fifty
bits.
The hangings of one side of the
t shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars
ree, and their sockets three.
And on the other side shall be
ngings, fifteen cubits: their pillars
ree, and their sockets three.
¶ And for the gate of the court,
ll be an hanging of twenty cubits,
blue, and purple, and scarlet, and
e twined linen, wrought with nee-
-work: and their pillars shall be
ur, and their sockets four.
All the pillars round about the
urt shall be filleted with silver:
eir hooks shall be of silver, and their
ckets of brass.
¶ The length of the court shall
an hundred cubits, and the breadth
y every where, and the heigh: five
bits of fine twined linen, and
eir sockets of brass.
All the vessels of the tabernacle in
t the service thereof, and all the
ns thereof, and all the pins of the
ourt shall be of brass.
¶ And thou shalt command the
hildren of Israel, that they bring thee
ure oyl-olive beaten, for the light,
cause the lamp to burn always.
In the tabernacle of the congre-
ation without the vail, which is be-
re the testimony, Aaron and his
ll order it from evening to
morning before the LORD: it shall be a
statute for ever unto their generations,
on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Aaron and his sons are separated for the priests office.* 6 *The ephod.* 30 *The Urim and Thummim.*

AND take thou unto thee Aaron
thy brother, and his sons with
him, from among the children of
Israel, that he may minister unto me
in the priests office, *even* Aaron,
Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and
Ithamar, Aarons sons.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments
for Aaron thy brother, for glory and
for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all *that*
are wise-hearted, whom I have filled
with the spirit of wisdom, that they
may make Aarons garments to con-
secrate him, that he may minister unto
me in the priests office.

4 And these *are* the garments which
they shall make; a breast-plate, and
an Ephod, and a robe, and a bro-
dered coat, a mitre, and a girdle:
and they shall make holy garments
for Aaron thy brother, and his sons,
that he may minister unto me in the
priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue
and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the ephod,
of gold, of blue, and of purple, of
scarlet, and fine twined linnen, with
cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-
pieces thereof joyned at the two
edges thereof; and so it shall be
joyned together.

8 And the curious girdle of the e-
phod which *is* upon it, shall be of
the same, according to the work
thereof; even of gold, of blue, and purple,
and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx-
stones, and grave on them the names
of the children of Israel:

10 Six of their names on one stone,
and the other six names of the rest on
the other stone according to their
birth.

11 With the work of an ingraver in
stone, like the engravings of a signet,
shalt thou engrave the two stones
with the names of the children of Is-
rael: thou shalt make them to be
set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones
upon the shoulders of the ephod, for
stones of memorial unto the children
of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their
names before the LORD upon his
two shoulders for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches
of gold;

14 And two chains of pure gold at the
ends of wreathen work shalt thou

make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breast-plate of judgment, with cunning work after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; *of* gold, *of* blue, and *of* purple, and *of* scarlet, and *of* fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Four-square it shall be *being* doubled; a span *shall be* the length thereof, and a span *shall be* the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, *even* four rows of stones: *the first* row *shall be* a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: *this shall be* the first row.

18 And the second row *shall be* an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row, a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their enclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; *like* the engravings of a signet, every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate chains at the ends, *of* wreathen work, *of* pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breast-plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the breast-plate.

25 And *the other* two ends of the two wreathen *chains*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put *them* on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breast-plate, in the border thereof, which *is* in the side of the ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod, underneath towards the forepart thereof, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall bind the breast-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that *it* may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breast-plate of judgment, upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the plate of judgment the Urim the Thummim; and they upon Aarons heart, when he in before the LORD: and Aa bear the judgment of the of Israel upon his heart, be LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the of the ephod all *of* blue.

32 And there shall be an the top of it, in the midst there shall have a binding of woven round about the hole of it, as it were hole of an habergeon, that it be not

33 ¶ And *beneath* upon the it thou shalt make pomegrantes *of* purple, and *of* scarlet about the hem thereof; and gold between them round about

34 A golden bell and a pome a golden bell and a pomegranate the hem of the robe round about

35 And it shall be upon Aa minister: and his sound shall be when he goeth in unto the holy before the LORD, and when cometh out; that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a pure gold, and grave upon it, engravings of a signet, HOLI TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on lace, that it may be upon the mitre, the forefront of the mitre it shall

38 And it shall be upon Aaron head, that Aaron may bear the quity of the holy things, which children of Israel shall hallow their holy gifts: and it shall ways upon his forehead, that may be accepted before the LO

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroi coat of fine linen, and thou shalt the mitre *of* fine linen, and thou make the girdle *of* needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou make coats, and thou shalt for them girdles, and bonnets thou make for them, for glory for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them Aaron thy brother, and his with him: and shalt anoint them and consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover their nakedness: from the loyns even unto thighs they shall reach.

43 And they shall be upon Aaron and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy *place*, that they bear not iniquity and die. *It shall be* a statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

...structure and ceremonies of consecrating the priests. 38 The continual ...fering.

...is is the thing that thou shalt ...unto them to hallow them, to ...ister unto me in the priests office: ...one young bullock, and two ...without blemish,

...and unleavened bread, and cakes ...ened tempered with oyl, and ...unleavened anointed with oyl: ...heaten flour shalt thou make them.

...And thou shalt put them into one ...et, and bring them in the basket, ...the bullock and the two rams.

...And Aaron and his sons thou shalt ...unto the door of the taber...cle of the congregation, and shalt ...them with water.

...And thou shalt take the garments, ...put upon Aaron the coat, and the ...e of the ephod, and the ephod, and ...breast-plate, and gird him with ...curious girdle of the ephod.

...And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown ...on the mitre.

...Then shalt thou take the anointing ..., and pour *it* upon his head, and ...oint him.

...And thou shalt bring his sons, and ...coats upon them.

...And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and put ...bonnets on them: and the priests ...ce shall be theirs for a perpetual ...tute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

...And thou shalt cause a bullock ...be brought before the tabernacle ...the congregation: and Aaron and ...s sons shall put their hands upon the ...ead of the bullock.

...And thou shalt kill the bullock ...efore the LORD, by the door of the ...bernacle of the congregation.

...And thou shalt take of the blood ...f the bullock, and put *it* upon the ...orns of the altar with thy finger, ...nd pour all the blood beside the ...ottom of the altar.

...And thou shalt take all the fat ...hat covereth the inwards, and the ...aul *that is* above the liver, and the ...wo kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon ...hem, and burn *them* upon the altar.

...But the flesh of the bullock, and ...his skin, and his dung shalt thou burn ...with fire without the camp: it *is* a ...in-offering.

...¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, ...and Aaron and his sons shall put their ...hands upon the head of the ram.

...And thou shalt slay the ram, and ...thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle ...*it* round about upon the altar.

...And thou shalt cut the ram in ...and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it *is* a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that *is* upon the altar, and of the anointing oyl, and sprinkle *it* upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and the right shoulder; for it *is* a ram of consecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them upon* the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aarons consecrations, and wave it *for* a wave-offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ram of the consecration, *even* of *that* which *is* for Aaron, and of *that* which *is* for his sons.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sons by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, *even* their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 *And* that son that is priest, in

his stead shall put them on seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy *place*.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that *is* in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate *and* to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they *are* holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning; then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it *is* holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all *things* which I have commanded thee: seven days shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock *for* a sin-offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it to sanctifie it.

37 Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this *is that* which thou shalt offer upon the altar: two lambs of the first year, day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even.

40 And with the one lamb a tenth-deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyl; and the fourth part of an hin of wine *for* a drink-offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continual burnt-offering throughout your generations, *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD: where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and *the tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priest's office.

45 ¶ And I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I *am* the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The altar of incense.* 11 *The ransom of souls.* 22 *The holy anointing oyl.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: *of* shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, *being* square (shall it be) and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof: the horns thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon both the sides of it shalt thou make *it*; and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the staves *of* shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail that *is* by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy-seat, that *is* over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it, a perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt-sacrifice, nor meat offering; neither shall ye pour drink offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year, with the blood of the sin offering of atonements: once in the year shall he make atonement upon it throughout your generations: it *is* most holy unto the LORD.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, after their number, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them: that there be no plague amongst them, when thou numberest them.

13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered; half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary (A shekel is twenty gerahs) an half shekel for the offering of the LORD.

14

every one that passeth among them that are numbred from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

14 Whereby the rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less then half a shekel, when they give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

15 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash withall: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat:

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they dy not: or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they dye not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee principal spices, of pure myrrhe five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty shekels,

24 And of cassia five hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oyl-olive an hin.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyl of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oyl.

26 And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony,

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oyl unto me, throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any other like it, after the composition of it: it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; these sweet spices with pure frankincense of each shall there be a like weight.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, tempered together, pure and holy.

36 And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called for the work of the tabernacle. 13 Of the Sabbath. 18 Moses receiveth the Tables.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 See, I have called by name, Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

3 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanships,

4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

5 And in cutting of stones to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him, Aholiab the son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I have put wisdom; that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy-seat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the tabernacle,

8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense,

9 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot,

10 And the clothes of service, and

parted from out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation *is* thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall go *with thee*, and I will give thee rest.

15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? *Is it* not in that thou goest with us? So shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, *there is* a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock.

22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back-parts: but my face shall not be seen.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 The tables are renewed. 9 Moses entreateth God to go with them.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon *these* tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thy self there to me, in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of stone, like unto the first; and rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the Lord had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in a cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lord.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear *the guilty*; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, unto the third and to the fourth *generation*.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go among us; for it *is* a stiff-necked people) and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou *art*, shall see the work of the LORD: for it *is* a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Observe thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

12 Take heed to thy self, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee:

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves.

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, *is* a jealous God:

15 Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice.

16 And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep: Seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the month Abib:

the month Abib thou camest
out Egypt,
All that openeth the matrix is
mine; and every firstling among thy
cattle, whether ox or sheep, that is
male.
But the firstling of an ass thou
shalt redeem with a lamb: and if
thou redeem him not, then shalt thou
break his neck. All the first-born of
thy sons thou shalt redeem: and none
shall appear before me empty.
Six days thou shalt work, but on
the seventh day thou shalt rest: in ear-
ing time and in harvest thou shalt rest.
And thou shalt observe the feast
of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat-
harvest, and the feast of in-gathering
at the year's end.
Thrice in the year shall all your
men children appear before the Lord
GOD, the God of Israel.
For I will cast out the nations be-
fore thee, and enlarge thy borders:
neither shall any man desire thy land,
when thou shalt go up to appear before
the LORD thy God, thrice in the
year.
Thou shalt not offer the blood of
my sacrifice with leaven, neither shall
the sacrifice of the feast of passover be
left unto the morning.
The first of the first-fruits of thy
land thou shalt bring unto the house
of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not
seethe a kid in his mother's milk.
And the LORD said unto Moses,
Write thou these words: for after the
tenour of these words I have made a
covenant with thee and with Israel.
And he was there with the
LORD forty days and forty nights; he
did neither eat bread, nor drink
water: and he wrote upon the tables
the words of the covenant, the ten
commandments.
¶ And it came to pass when Mo-
ses came down from mount Sinai
with the two tables of testimony in
Moses' hand, when he came down
from the mount) that Moses wist not
that the skin of his face shone, while
he talked with him.
And when Aaron and all the
children of Israel saw Moses, behold,
the skin of his face shone, and they
were afraid to come nigh him.
And Moses called unto them; and
Aaron and all the rulers of the con-
gregation returned unto him: and Mo-
ses talked with them.
And afterward all the children
of Israel came nigh: and he gave them
in commandment all that the LORD
had spoken with him in mount Sinai.
And till Moses had done speaking
with them, he put a vail on his face.
But when Moses went in before
the LORD to speak with him, he
took the vail off, until he came out.
And he came out and spake unto the
children of Israel, that which he
was commanded.
And the children of Israel saw
the face of Moses, that the skin of
Moses' face shone: and Moses put the
vail upon his face again until he went
in to speak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the tabernacle. 20 The readiness of the people to offer.

And Moses gathered all the con-
gregation of the children of Isra-
el together, and said unto them, These
are the words which the LORD
hath commanded, that ye should do
them.
Six days shall work be done, but
on the seventh day there shall be to
you an holy day, a sabbath of rest to
the LORD: whosoever doth work
therein, shall be put to death.
Ye shall kindle no fire throughout
your habitations upon the sabbath-
day.
¶ And Moses spake unto all the
congregation of the children of Is-
rael, saying, This is the thing which
the LORD commanded, saying.
Take ye from amongst you an of-
fering unto the LORD: whosoever
is of a willing heart, let him bring it,
an offering of the LORD; gold, and
silver, and brass,
And blue, and purple, and scarlet,
and fine linen, and goats hair,
And rams skins died red, and
badgers skins, and shittim-wood,
And oyl for the light, and spices for
anointing oyl, and for the sweet incense
And onyx-stones, and stones to be set,
for the ephod, and for the breast-plate.
And every wise-hearted among
you, shall come and make all that the
LORD hath commanded;
The tabernacle, his tent, and his
covering, his taches, and his boards,
his bars, his pillars, and his sockets,
The ark and the staves thereof,
with the mercy-seat, and the vail of
the covering,
The table and his staves, and all
his vessels, and the shew-bread,
The candlestick also for the light,
and his furniture, and his lamps, with
the oyl for the light,
And the incense-altar, and his
staves, and the anointing oyl, and the
sweet incense, and the hanging for
the door at the entring in of the ta-
bernacle,
The altar of burnt-offering with
his brasen grate, his staves, and all his
vessels, the laver and his foot,
The hangings of the court, his
pillars, and their sockets, and the
hanging for the door of the court,

The

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords,
19 The clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſons to miniſter in the prieſts office.
20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.
21 And they came, every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up, and every one whom his ſpirit made willing, *and* they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his ſervice, and for the holy garments.
22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and ear-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.
23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*, and red ſkins of rams, and badgers ſkins, brought *them*.
24 Every one that did offer an offering of ſilver and braſs, brought the LORDS offering: and every man with whom was found ſhittim-wood for any work of the ſervice, brought *it*.
25 And all the women that were wiſe-hearted, did ſpin with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, *both* of blue, and of purple, *and* of ſcarlet, and of fine linen.
26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them up in wiſdom, ſpun goats *hair*.
27 And the rulers brought onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, for the ephod, and for the breaſt-plate:
28 And ſpice, and oyl for the light, and for the anointing oyl, and for the ſweet incenſe.
29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made, by the hand of Moſes.
30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, See, the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſon of Uri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:
31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God, in wiſdom, in underſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip;
32 And to deviſe curious works, to work in gold, & in ſilver, and in braſs,
33 And in the cutting of ſtones to ſet *them*, and in carving of wood to make any manner of cunning work.
34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.
35 Them hath he filled with wiſdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of thoſe that deviſe cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The offerings are delivered to the workmen.* 5 *The liberality of the people reſtrained.*

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſdom and underſtanding, to know how to work all manner of work for the ſervice of the ſanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.
2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe-hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſdom, *even* every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up to come unto the work to do it.
3 And they received of Moſes all the offering which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the work of the ſervice of the ſanctuary, to make it withal. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.
4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the work of the ſanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.
5 ¶ And they ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more than enough for the ſervice of the work which the LORD commanded to make.
6 And Moſes gave commandment, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the ſanctuary. So the people were reſtrained from bringing.
7 For the ſtuff they had was ſufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.
8 ¶ And every wiſe-hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle made ten curtains *of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.
9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains *were* all of one meaſure.
10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another; and the other five curtains he coupled one unto another.
11 And he made loops of blue upon the edge of one curtain, from the ſelvedge

...illed with ...
...l manner of ...
...ad of the ...
...he embroider...
...in scarlet, ...
...the weaver...
...ny work, ...
...nning work...
XXXVI.
...delivered ...
...rality of ...

...zaleel and ...
...ise-hearted ...
...put wisdom ...
...ow how to ...
...or the ser...
...ing to all ...
...anded.
...d Bezaleel ...
...se-hearted ...
LORD ...
...ne whose ...
...e unto the ...

...of Moses ...
...ildren of ...
...ork of the ...
...o make ...
...yet unto ...
...orning, ...
...n that wise ...
...nctuary, ...
...rk which ...

...unto ...
...g much ...
...ervice of ...
...commu...

...mmand...
...e proclai...
...saying, ...
...un make ...
...ering, of ...
...le were ...

...f was suf...
...make it ...

...arted ...
...nt the ...
...ten curt...
...d blue, ...
...n chenu...
...e them, ...
...curtain ...
..., and ...
...our cubit...
...e cise. ...
...e five cu...
...and the ...
...chone ...

...blue cur...
...e selv...

...ardon boards, &c. Chap. xxxvii. The ark, and mercy-seat.

coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of another curtain, at the coupling of the second.

50 And fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which was in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.

51 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

52 ¶ And he made curtains of goats hair for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

53 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains were of one size.

54 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

55 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain, which coupleth the second.

56 And he made fifty taches of brass, to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

57 And he made a covering for the tent of rams skins died red, and a covering of badgers skins above that.

58 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle of shittim-wood, standing up.

59 The length of a board was ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

60 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

61 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south-side, south-ward.

62 And fourty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

63 And for the other side of the tabernacle which is toward the north-part, he made twenty boards,

64 And their fourty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

65 And for the sides of the tabernacle west-ward, he made six boards.

66 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

67 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

68 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver, under every board two sockets.

69 ¶ And he made bars of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

70 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides west-ward.

71 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

72 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made the rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

73 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubims made he it of cunning work.

74 And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold, and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

75 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle door of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, of needle-work,

76 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold but their five sockets were of brass.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The ark,* 6 *the mercy-seat with cherubims,* 10 *the table,* 17 *the candlestick,* 25 *and altar of incense.*

AND Bezaleel made the ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, to be set by the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half was the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat:

8 One cherub on the end on this side, and another cherub on the other end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another; even to the mercy-seat-ward were the

the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table *of* shittim-wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that *were* in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves, to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves *of* shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers to cover withal, *of* pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the candlestick *of* pure gold: *of* beaten work made he the candlestick, his shaft and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds, in one branch a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches, going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick *were* four bowls made like almonds, his knops and his flowers.

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten work *of* pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes, *of* pure gold.

24 *Of* a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And he made the incense-altar *of* shittim-wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit (*it was* four-square) and two cubits *was* the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns

of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withal.

28 And he made the staves *of* shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made the holy anointing oyl, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The altar of burnt-offering.* 8 *The laver of brass.* 9 *The court.* 21 *The sum of the offerings.*

AND he made the altar of burnt-offering *of* shittim-wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof (*it was* square) and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof upon the four corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brass.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, *and* the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he *of* brass.

4 And he made for the altar a brazen grate of net-work, under the compass thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brass, *to be* places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves *of* shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brass.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver *of* brass, and the foot of it, *of* brass, of the looking-glasses of *the women* assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the south-side south-ward, the hangings of the court *were of* fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *were of* silver.

11 And for the north-side, *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, *of* silver.

12 And for the west-side *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, *of* silver.

13 And for the east-side east-ward

hangings of the one side of the
fifteen cubits, their pillars
their sockets three.
and for the other side of the
on this hand and that
hangings of fifteen cubits,
pillars three, and their sockets

the hangings of the court round
were of fine twined linen.
And the sockets for the pillars
of brass; the hooks of the pil-
and their fillets, of silver; and
overlaying of their chapiters of
; and all the pillars of the court
filleted with silver.
And the hanging for the gate of
court was needle-work, of blue,
purple, and scarlet, and fine
twined linen: and twenty cubits was
length, and the height in the
dth was five cubits, answerable
the hangings of the court.
And their pillars were four, and
sockets of brass four, their hooks
ver, and the overlaying of their
pters, and their fillets, of silver.
And all the pins of the taber-
le, and of the court round about,
of brass.
¶ This is the sum of the taberna-
, even of the tabernacle of testimo-
, as it was counted, according to the
mmandment of Moses, for the ser-
e of the Levites, by the hand of
thamar, son to Aaron the priest.
And Bezaleel the son of Uri, the
of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made
all that the LORD commanded Mo-
.
And with him was Aholiab, son of
ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an
graver, and a cunning workman,
d an embroiderer in blue, and in
rple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.
All the gold that was occupied
the work, in all the work of the
oly place, even the gold of the offer-
g, was twenty and nine talents, and
even hundred and thirty shekels, after
e shekel of the sanctuary.
And the silver of them that were
umbred of the congregation, was an
undred talents, and a thousand seven
undred and threescore and fifteen
hekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.
A bekah for every man, that is,
alf a shekel, after the shekel of the
anctuary, for every one that went to
be numbered, from twenty years old
and upward, for six hundred thousand
and three thousand and five hundred
and fifty men.
And of the hundred talents of sil-
ver, were cast the sockets of the san-
ctuary, and the sockets of the vail; an
hundred sockets of the hundred ta-
lents, a talent for a socket.
And of the thousand seven hun-
dred seventy and five shekels, he made
hooks for the pillars, and overlaid
their chapiters, and filleted them.
And the brass of the offering was
seventy talents, and two thousand and
four hundred shekels.
And therewith he made the sock-
ets to the door of the tabernacle of
the congregation, and the brasen al-
tar, and the brasen grate for it, and all
the vessels of the altar.
And the sockets of the court
round about, and the sockets of the
court-gate, and all the pins of the ta-
bernacle, and all the pins of the court
round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *The clothes of service, and holy gar-*
ments. 2 *The ephod.* 8 *The breast-plate.*
22 *The robe of the ephod.*

AND of the blue, and purple, and scar-
let, they made clothes of service,
to do service in the holy *place*, and made
the holy garments for Aaron; as the
LORD commanded Moses.
And he made the ephod, *of* gold,
blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine
twined linen.
And they did beat the gold into
thin plates, and cut *it into* wiers, to
work *it* in the blue, and in the purple,
and in the scarlet, and in the fine li-
nen, *with* cunning work.
They made shoulder-pieces for it,
to couple *it* together: by the two
edges was it coupled together.
And the curious girdle of his e-
phod that *was* upon it, *was* of the same,
according to the work thereof; *of*
gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and
fine twined linen; as the LORD com-
manded Moses.
¶ And they wrought onyx-stones
enclosed in ouches of gold, graven as
signets are graven, with the names of
the children of Israel.
And he put them on the shoulders
of the ephod, *that they should be* stones
for a memorial to the children of Is-
rael; as the LORD commanded
Moses.
¶ And he made the breast-plate
of cunning work, like the work of the
ephod; *of* gold, blue, and purple, and
scarlet, and fine twined linen.
It was four-square, they made
the breast-plate double: a span *was*
the length thereof, and a span the
breadth thereof *being* doubled.
And they set in it four rows of
stones: *the first* row *was* a sardius, a
topaz, and a carbuncle: this *was* the
first row.
And the second row, an emerald,
a sapphire, and a diamond.
And the third row, a ligure, an
agate, and an amethyst.
And the fourth row, a beryl, an
onyx, and a jasper: *they were* inclosed
in

shall bring your offering of the cattel, *even* of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering *be* a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests Aarons sons shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar, that *is* by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the priests Aarons sons shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar.

9 But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, *to be* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering *be* of the flocks, *namely* of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice; he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar north-ward before the LORD: and the priests Aarons sons shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar: *it is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn *it* on the altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar.

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east-part, by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, *but* shall not divide *it* asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that *is* upon the fire: it *is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat-offering of flour with incense,* 12 *and of the first-fruits.* 13 *The salt of the meat-offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be *of* fine flour; and he shall pour oyl upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to the priests sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meat offering *shall be* Aarons and his sons: it *is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, it *shall be* unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oyl, or unleavened wafers anointed with oyl.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat offering *baken* in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oyl.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oyl thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat offering *baken* in the frying pan, it shall be made *of* fine flour with oyl.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering, that is made of these things unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering a memorial thereof, and shall burn *it* upon the altar: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sons: *it is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven: nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD: but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LOR

ll offer for the meat-offering
first-fruits, green ears of corn
by the fire, even corn beaten
full ears.
And thou shalt put oyl upon it,
lay frankincense thereon: it is a
fering.
And the priest shall burn the me-
rial of it, part of the beaten corn
reof, and part of the oyl thereof,
all the frankincense thereof:
offering made by fire unto the
RD.

CHAP. III.

The peace-offering of the herd: 6 of the flock, 7 either a lamb, 12 or a goat.

And if his oblation be a sacrifice of
peace-offering, if he offer it of the
, whether it be a male or female;
all offer it without blemish be-
the LORD.
And he shall lay his hand upon the
d of his offering, and kill it at the
r of the tabernacle of the congre-
on: and Aarons sons the priests
sprinkle the blood upon the altar
d about.
And he shall offer of the sacrifice
he peace-offering, an offering made
re unto the LORD; the fat that
ereth the inwards, and all the fat
is upon the inwards.
And the two kidneys, and the fat
is upon them, which is by the flanks,
the caul above the liver, with the
neys, it shall he take away.
And Aarons sons shall burn it on
altar upon the burnt-sacrifice,
ich is upon the wood that is on the
: it is an offering made by fire of
weet savour unto the LORD.
And if his offering for a sacri-
of peace-offering unto the LORD,
of the flock, male or female; he
ll offer it without blemish.
If he offer a lamb for his offer-
, then shall he offer it before the
RD.
And he shall lay his hand upon
e head of his offering, and kill it
ore the tabernacle of the congrega-
n: and Aarons sons shall sprinkle
e blood thereof round about upon
e altar.
And he shall offer of the sacrifice
the peace-offering, an offering made
fire unto the LORD: the fat there-
and the whole rump, it shall he take
hard by the back-bone: and the fat
at covereth the inwards, and all the
that is upon the inwards.
And the two kidneys, and the fat
at is upon them, which is by the
nks, & the caul above the liver, with
e kidneys, it shall he take away.
And the priest shall burn it upon
e altar: it is the food of the offer-
made by fire unto the LORD.
if his offering be a goat,

then he shall offer it before the LORD.
13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation; and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.
14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.
15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.
16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour. All the fat is the LORDS.
17 It shall be a perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.

CHAP. IV.

The sin-offering of ignorance, 3 for the priest, 13 for the congregation, 22 for the ruler, 27 or for the people.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:
3 If the priest that is anointed, do sin according to the sin of the people: then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish, unto the LORD for a sin-offering.
4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.
5 And the priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.
6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.
7 And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,
10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.
11 And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,
12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp, unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out, shall he be burnt.
13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD, *concerning things* which should not be done, and are guilty:
14 When the sin which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.
15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.
16 And the priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullocks blood to the tabernacle of the congregation.
17 And the priest shall dip his finger *in some* of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seven times before the LORD, *even* before the vail.
18 And he shall put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn *it* upon the altar.
20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.
21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it *is* a sin-offering for the congregation.
22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned, and done *somewhat* through ignorance *against* any of the commandments of the LORD his God, *concerning things* which should not be done, and is guilty;
23 Or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowl[edge] shall bring his offering, a [kid] goats, a male without blemi[sh]
24 And he shall lay his hand head of the goat, and kill place where they kill the b[urnt] ing before the LORD: it [is] fering.
25 And the priest shall ta[ke] blood of the sin-offering wi[th] ger, and put *it* upon the hor[ns] altar of burnt-offering, and out his blood at the bottom tar of burnt-offering.
26 And he shall burn all his the altar, as the fat of the [sa] peace-offerings: and the pr[iest] make an atonement for him ning his sin, and it shall be him.
27 ¶ And if any one of the people sin through ignorance, doeth *somewhat against* any of mandments of the LORD, *things* which ought not to be be guilty;
28 Or if his sin, which he ned, come to his knowledge shall bring his offering, a [kid] goats, a female without blem[ish] his sin which he hath sinned.
29 And he shall lay his hand head of the sin-offering, and sin-offering in the place of the offering.
30 And the priest shall take blood thereof with his finger, *it* upon the horns of the altar of offering, and shall pour out all blood thereof at the bottom altar.
31 And he shall take away all thereof, as the fat is taken away off the sacrifice of peace-offer[ings] the priest shall burn *it* upon the for a sweet savour unto the L[ORD] and the priest shall make an ment for him, and it shall be given him.
32 And if he bring a lamb for offering, he shall bring it a without blemish.
33 And he shall lay his hand upon head of the sin-offering, and slay a sin-offering, in the place where kill the burnt-offering.
34 And the priest shall take blood of the sin-offering with his ger, and put *it* upon the horns of tar of burnt-offering, and shall out all the blood thereof at the tom of the altar.
35 And he shall take away all the thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings; and the priest shall them upon the altar, according to offerings made by fire unto the LORD and the priest shall make an

his sin that he hath com-
nd it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

What concealeth his touching of things, 4 of making an oath. 5 trespass-offering in sacrilege, in sins of ignorance.

If a soul sin, and hear the ce of swearing, and *is* a wit-
ther he hath seen or known
he do not utter *it*, then he
ar his iniquity.

If a soul touch any unclean whether *it be* a carcase of an
beast, or a carcase of un-
cattel, or the carcase of unclean
g things, and *if* it be hidden
him; he also shall be unclean,
ilty.

If he touch the uncleanness of whatsoever uncleanness *it be*
man shall be defiled withal,
he hid from him; when he
ow *of it*, then he shall be guilty.

If a soul swear, pronouncing with
s to do evil, or to do good,
soever *it be* that a man shall pro-
e with an oath, & it be hid from
when he knoweth *of it*, then
l be guilty in one of these.

And it shall be, when he shall be
in one of these *things*, that he
nfesses that he hath sinned in
that

And he shall bring his trespass-
ng unto the LORD for his sin
h he hath sinned, a female from
ock, a lamb or a kid of the
, for a sin-offering: and the
shall make an atonement for
concerning his sin.

And if he be not able to bring a
, then he shall bring for his
ss which he hath committed,
turtle-doves or two young pi-
, unto the LORD; one for a sin-
ring, and the other for a burnt-
ring.

And he shall bring them unto the
st, who shall offer *that* which *is*
the sin-offering first, and wring
his head from his neck, but shall
divide it asunder.

And he shall sprinkle of the blood
the sin-offering upon the side of
altar; and the rest of the blood
ll be wrung out at the bottom of
altar: it *is* a sin-offering.

And he shall offer the second
a burnt-offering, according to the
anner: and the priest shall make
atonement for him, for his sin
hich he had sinned, and it shall be
given him.

¶ But if he be not able to bring
o turtle-doves, or two young pi-
ons; then he that sinned shall bring
r his offering the tenth part of an
ph of fine flour for a sin-offering;
he shall put no oyl upon it, neither
shall he put *any* frankincense thereon
for it *is* a sin-offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest,
and the priest shall take his handful
of it, *even* a memorial thereof, and
burn *it* on the altar, according to the
offerings made by fire unto the LORD:
it *is* a sin-offering.

13 And the priest shall make an a-
tonement for him, as touching his sin
that he hath sinned in one of these,
and it shall be forgiven him; and *the*
remnant shall be the priests, as a meat-
offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,

15 If a soul commit a trespass, and
sin through ignorance, in the holy
things of the LORD; then he shall
bring for his trespass unto the LORD,
a ram without blemish out of the
flocks, with thy estimation by shekels
of silver, after the shekel of the san-
ctuary, for a trespass-offering.

16 And he shall make amends for the
harm that he hath done in the holy
thing, and shall add the fifth part there-
to, and give it unto the priest: and the
priest shall make an atonement for
him with the ram of the trespass-of-
fering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a soul sin, and commit any
of these things which are forbidden
to be done by the commandments of
the LORD; though he wist *it* not, yet is
he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ram with-
out blemish out of the flock, with thy
estimation, for a trespass-offering, un-
to the priest: and the priest shall
make an atonement for him concern-
ing his ignorance wherein he erred
and wist *it* not; and it shall be for-
given him.

19 It *is* a trespass-offering: he hath cer-
tainly trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

*The trespass-offering for sins done wit-
tingly. 19 The offering at the consecra-
tion of a priest.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,

2 If a soul sin, and commit a trespass
against the LORD, and lie unto his
neighbour in that which was deliver-
ed him to keep, or in fellowship, or
in a thing taken away by violence,
or hath deceived his neighbour;

3 Or have found that which was lost,
and lieth concerning it, and sweareth
falsly; in any of all these that a
man doeth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath
sinned and is guilty, that he shall
restore that which he took violent-
ly away, or the thing which he hath
deceitfully gotten, or that which
was delivered him to keep, or the
lost

loſt thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he hath ſworn falſly; he ſhall even reſtore it in the principal, and ſhall add the fifth part more thereto, *and* give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, in the day of his treſpaſs-offering.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſs-offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemiſh out of the flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſs-offering, unto the prieſt.

7 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it ſhall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſons, ſaying, This *is* the law of the burnt-offering: (it *is* the burnt-offering, becauſe of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar ſhall be burning in it)

10 And the prieſt ſhall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches ſhall he put upon his fleſh, and take up the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he ſhall put them beſides the altar.

11 And he ſhall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the aſhes without the camp, unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar ſhall be burning in it, it ſhall not be put out: and the prieſt ſhall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he ſhall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire ſhall ever be burning upon the altar: it ſhall never go out.

14 ¶ And this *is* the law of the meat-offering: the ſons of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he ſhall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat-offering, and of the oyl thereof, and all the frankincenſe which *is* upon the meat-offering, and ſhall burn *it* upon the altar, *for* a ſweet ſavour, *even* the memorial of it unto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſons eat: with unleavened bread ſhall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they ſhall eat it.

17 It ſhall not be baken with leaven: I have given it *unto them for* their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* moſt holy, as *is* the ſin-offering, and as the treſpaſs-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eat of it: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: Every one that toucheth them ſhall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron and of his ſons, which they ſhall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed: the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat-offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it ſhall be made with oyl; *and when it is* baken, thou ſhalt bring it in: *and* the baken pieces of the meat-offering ſhalt thou offer for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

22 And the prieſt of his ſons that is anointed in his ſtead ſhall offer it: *It is* a ſtatute for ever unto the LORD, it ſhall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering of the prieſt ſhall be wholly burnt: it ſhall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his ſons, ſaying, This *is* the law of the ſin-offering: in the place where the burnt-offering is killed, ſhall the ſin-offering be killed before the LORD: *it is* moſt holy.

26 The prieſt that offereth it for ſin ſhall eat it: in the holy place ſhall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatſoever ſhall touch the fleſh thereof ſhall be holy: and when there is ſprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou ſhalt waſh that whereon it was ſprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen veſſel wherein it is ſodden, ſhall be broken: and if it be ſodden in a braſen pot, it ſhall be both ſcoured, and rinſed in water.

29 All the males among the prieſts ſhall eat thereof: it *is* moſt holy.

30 And no ſin-offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withal* in the holy *place*, ſhall be eaten: it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The law of the treſpaſs-offering.* 11 *Of the peace-offering.* 21 *That fat and the blood are forbidden.*

LIkewiſe this *is* the law of the treſpaſs-offering: it *is* moſt holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, ſhall they kill the treſpaſs-offering: and the blood thereof ſhall he ſprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he ſhall offer of it, all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, & the caul *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away

¶

and the priest shall burn them
the altar, *for* an offering made
unto the LORD: it *is* a tres-
fering.

Every male among the priests
eat thereof: it shall be eaten in
holy place: it *is* most holy.

As the sin-offering *is*, so *is* the
in-offering: *there is* one law
them: the priest that maketh
nement therewith, shall have *it*.
And the priest that offereth any
burnt-offering, *even* the priest
have to himself the skin of the
offering which he hath offered.
And all the meat-offering that is
in the oven, and all that is dress-
in the frying-pan, and in the pan,
be the priests that offereth it.
And every meat-offering mingled
with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of
Aaron have, one *as much* as another.
This *is* the law of the sacri-
of peace-offerings, which he shall
unto the LORD.

If he offer it for a thanksgiving,
he shall offer with the sacrifice
of thanksgiving unleavened cakes
mingled with oil, and unleavened
wafers anointed with oil, and cakes
mingled with oil, of fine flour, fryed.
Besides the cakes, he shall offer
for his offering, leavened bread, with
the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his
peace-offerings.

And of it he shall offer one out
of the whole oblation, *for* an heave-
offering unto the LORD, *and* it shall
be the priests that sprinkleth the
blood of the peace-offerings.

And the flesh of the sacrifice of
his peace-offerings for thanksgiving,
shall be eaten the same day that it is
offered: he shall not leave any of it
until the morning.

But if the sacrifice of his offer-
ing *be* a vow, or a voluntary offer-
ing, it shall be eaten the same day
that he offereth his sacrifice: and
on the morrow also the remainder
of it shall be eaten.

But the remainder of the flesh
of the sacrifice on the third day,
shall be burnt with fire.

And if *any* of the flesh of the sacri-
fice of his peace-offerings be eaten at
all on the third day, it shall not be
accepted, neither shall it be imputed
unto him that offereth it: it shall be
an abomination, and the soul that
eateth of it, shall bear his iniquity.

And the flesh that toucheth any
unclean thing, shall not be eaten, it
shall be burnt with fire: and as for the
flesh, all *that be* clean shall eat thereof.

But the soul that eateth *of the*
flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offer-
ings, that *pertain* unto the LORD,
having his uncleanness upon him,
even that soul shall be cut off from
his people.

Moreover, the soul that shall
touch any unclean *thing*, as the un-
cleanness of man, or *any* unclean
beast, or any abominable unclean
thing, and eat of the flesh of the sa-
crifice of peace-offerings which *per-
tain* unto the LORD, even that soul
shall be cut off from his people.

¶ And the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,

Speak unto the children of Isra-
el, saying, Ye shall eat no manner
fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

And the fat of the beast that
dieth of it self, and the fat of that
which is torn with beasts, may be
used in any other use: but ye shall
in no wise eat of it.

For whosoever eateth the fat
of the beast, of which men offer an
offering made by fire unto the
LORD, even the soul that eateth *it*,
shall be cut off from his people.

Moreover, ye shall eat no man-
ner of blood, *whether it be* of fowl or
of beast, in any of your dwellings.

Whatsoever soul *it be* that eat-
eth any manner of blood, even that
soul shall be cut off from his people.

¶ And the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,

Speak unto the children of Isra-
el, saying, He that offereth the sa-
crifice of his peace-offerings unto
the LORD, shall bring his oblation
unto the LORD, of the sacrifice of
his peace-offerings.

His own hands shall bring the
offerings of the LORD made by fire,
the fat with the breast, it shall he bring,
that the breast may be waved *for* a
wave-offering before the LORD.

And the priest shall burn the
fat upon the altar: but the breast
shall be Aarons and his sons.

And the right shoulder shall ye
give unto the priest *for* an heave-
offering, of the sacrifices of your
peace-offerings.

He among the sons of Aaron
that offereth the blood of the peace-
offerings, and the fat, shall have the
right shoulder *for his* part.

For the wave-breast and the
heave-shoulder have I taken of the
children of Israel, from off the sacrifi-
ces of their peace-offerings, and have
given them unto Aaron the priest,
and unto his sons, by a statute for ever,
from among the children of Israel.

¶ This *is the portion* of the anoint-
ing of Aaron, and of the anointing
of his sons, out of the offerings of the
LORD made by fire, in the day *when*
he presented them, to minister unto
the LORD in the priests office:

Which the LORD commanded

to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, *by* a statute for ever, throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespass-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings;

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sons. 14 Their sin-offering. 18 Their burnt-offering. 22 The ram of consecrations. 31 The place & time of their consecration.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oyl, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread;

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him; and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, & girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound *it* unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breast-plate upon him: also he put in the breast-plate the Urim and Thummim.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, *even* upon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 And Moses took the anointing oyl, and anointed the tabernacle and all that *was* therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar, and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctifie them.

12 And he poured of the anointing oyl upon Aarons head, and anointed him to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullock for the sin-offering: and Aarons sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin-offering.

15 And he slew *it*, and Moses took the blood, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that *is* upon the inwards, and the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned *it* upon the altar.

17 But the bullock and his skin, his flesh and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed *it*, and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces; and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: *it was* a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew *it*, and Moses took of the blood of it, and put *it* upon the tip of Aarons right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hand, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right shoulder:

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put *them* on the fat, and upon the right shoulder:

27 And he put all upon Aarons hands, and upon his sons hands, and waved them *for a wave-offering* before the LORD.

28 And Moses took them from

nds, and burnt them on the
pon the burnt-offering: they
ecrations for a sweet sa-
it an offering made by fire
LORD.
d Moses took the breast and
it for a wave-offering before
RD: for of the ram of conse-
it was Moses part; as the
commanded Moses.
d Moses took of the anoint-
, and of the blood which was
altar, and sprinkled it upon
and upon his garments, and
his sons, and upon his sons gar-
with him: and sanctified Aa-
and his garments, and his sons,
sons garments with him.
¶ And Moses said unto Aaron,
his sons, Boyl the flesh at the
of the tabernacle of the con-
ion: and there eat it with the
that is in the basket of con-
ions, as I commanded, saying,
on and his sons shall eat it.
And that which remaineth of
sh and of the bread, shall ye
with fire.
And ye shall not go out of the
of the tabernacle of the congre-
in seven days, until the days
your consecration be at an end: for
days shall he consecrate you.
As he hath done this day, so the
RD hath commanded to do, to
e an atonement for you.
Therefore shall ye abide at the
of the tabernacle of the congre-
on day and night seven days, and
the charge of the LORD, that
not: for so I am commanded.
So Aaron and his sons did all
which the LORD commanded
hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

Aarons sin-offering, and burnt-offering for himself and people. 23 *The people blessed.* 24 *Fire from heaven.*

1 And it came to pass on the eighth
day, that Moses called Aaron and
his sons, and the elders of Israel;
2 And he said unto Aaron, Take
thee a young calf for a sin-offering,
and a ram for a burnt-offering, with-
out blemish, and offer *them* before
the LORD.
3 And unto the children of Israel thou
shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of
the goats for a sin-offering; & a calf,
and a lamb, *both* of the first year, with-
out blemish, for a burnt-offering;
4 Also a bullock and a ram, for
peace-offerings, to sacrifice before
the LORD; and a meat-offering
mingled with oyl: for to day the
LORD will appear unto you.
5 ¶ And they brought *that* which
Moses commanded before the taber-
nacle of the congregation: and all
the congregation drew near and stood
before the LORD.
6 And Moses said, This *is* the thing
which the LORD commanded that
ye should do: and the glory of the
LORD shall appear unto you.
7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go
unto the altar, and offer thy sin-offer-
ing, and thy burnt-offering, and make
an atonement for thy self, and for the
people: and offer the offering of the
people, and make an atonement for
them; as the LORD commanded.
8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the
altar, and slew the calf of the sin-
offering, which *was* for himself.
9 And the sons of Aaron brought the
blood unto him: and he dipt his fin-
ger in the blood, and put *it* upon the
horns of the altar, and poured out
the blood at the bottom of the altar.
10 But the fat and the kidneys, and
the caul *above* the liver of the sin-
offering he burnt upon the altar; as
the LORD commanded Moses.
11 And the flesh and the hide he
burnt with fire, without the camp.
12 And he slew the burnt-offering;
and Aarons sons presented unto him
the blood, which he sprinkled round
about upon the altar.
13 And they presented the burnt-
offering unto him, with the pieces
thereof, and the head: and he burnt
them upon the altar.
14 And he did wash the inwards
and the legs, and burnt *them* upon
the burnt-offering on the altar.
15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offer-
ing, and took the goat which *was* the
sin-offering for the people, and slew
it, and offered it for sin, as the first.
16 And he brought the burnt-offering,
& offered it according to the manner.
17 And he brought the meat-offer-
ing, and took an handful thereof, and
burnt *it* upon the altar, beside the
burnt-sacrifice of the morning.
18 He slew also the bullock and
the ram, *for* a sacrifice of peace-offer-
ings, which *was* for the people: and
Aarons sons presented unto him the
blood (which he sprinkled upon the
altar round about)
19 And the fat of the bullock, and
of the ram the rump, and that which
covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys
and the caul *above* the liver.
20 And they put the fat upon the
breasts, and he burnt the fat upon
the altar:
21 And the breasts and the right
shoulder Aaron waved *for a* wave-
offering before the LORD; as Moses
commanded.
22 And Aaron lift up his hand to-
wards the people, and blessed them;
and came down from offering of the
sin-offering, and the burnt-offering,

and peace-offerings.

21 And Moſes and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: *which* when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 *Nadab and Abihu burnt.* 8 *The prieſts forbidden wine.*

AND Nadab and Abihu, the ſons of Aaron, took either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh me, & before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan, the ſons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and ſaid unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the ſanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his ſons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; leſt you die, and leſt wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye ſhall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt you die: for the anointing oyl of the LORD *is* upon you. And they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Do not drink wine nor ſtrong drink, thou, nor thy ſons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation; leſt ye die: *it ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes which the LORD hath ſpoken unto them by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his ſons that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beſide the altar: for it *is* moſt holy.

13 And ye ſhall eat it in the holy place, becauſe it *is* thy due, and thy ſons due of the ſacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

14 And the wave-breaſt and heave-ſhoulder ſhall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy ſons, and thy daughters with thee: for *they be* thy due, and thy ſons due, *which* are given out of the ſacrifices of peace-offerings of the children of Iſrael.

15 The heave-ſhoulder, and the wave-breaſt ſhall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it for* a wave-offering before the LORD, and it ſhall be thine, and thy ſons with thee, by a ſtatute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moſes diligently ſought the goat of the ſin-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the ſons of Aaron, *which were* left *alive*, ſaying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the ſin-offering in the holy place, ſeeing it *is* moſt holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place: ye ſhould indeed have eaten it in the holy *place*, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron ſaid unto Moſes, Behold, this day have they offered their ſin-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD; and ſuch things have befallen me: and *if* I had eaten the ſin-offering to day, ſhould it have been accepted in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And when Moſes heard that, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1, 4 *Of meats clean,* 13 *and unclean.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and to Aaron, ſaying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Theſe *are* the beaſts which ye ſhall eat among all the beaſts that *are* on the earth.

3 Whatſoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, *and* cheweth the cud among the beaſts, that ſhall ye eat.

4 Nevertheleſs, theſe ſhall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the camel, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

5 And the coney, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof: he *is* unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

7 And the ſwine, though he divide

hoof, and be cloven-footed; yet cheweth not the cud: he *is* unclean to you.

4 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch: they *are* unclean to you.

5 These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers; them shall ye eat.

6 And all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing, which *is* in the waters; they *shall be* an abomination unto you.

7 They shall be even an abomination unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall have their carcases in abomination.

8 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that *shall be* an abomination unto you.

9 ¶ And these *are they which* ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

10 And the vulture, and the kite, after his kind:

11 Every raven after his kind:

12 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

13 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

14 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

15 And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

16 All fowls that creep, going upon *all* four, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

17 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth:

18 *Even* these of them ye may eat: the locust after his kind, and the bald-locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind.

19 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have four feet, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

20 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even.

21 And whosoever beareth *ought* of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

22 *The carcases* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and *is* not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, *are* unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.

23 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts, that go on *all* four, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean until the even.

24 And he that beareth the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they *are* unclean unto you.

25 ¶ These also *shall be* unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kind,

26 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

27 These *are* unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

28 And upon whatsoever *any* of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether *it be* any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel *it be*, wherein *any* work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed.

29 And every earthen vessel, whereinto *any* of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it shall be unclean; and ye shall break it.

30 Of all meat which may be eaten, *that on* which *such* water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessel, shall be unclean.

31 And every *thing*, whereupon *any part* of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean; *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: *for* they *are* unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

32 Nevertheless, a fountain or pit, *wherein there is* plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean.

33 And if *any part* of their carcase fall upon any sowing-seed which is to be sown, it *shall be* clean.

34 But if *any* water be put upon the seed, and *any part* of their carcase fall thereon, it *shall be* unclean unto you.

35 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof, shall be unclean until the even.

36 And he that eateth of the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

37 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, *shall be* an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

38 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* four, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat, for they *are* an abomination.

43 Ye shall not make your selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I *am* the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selves, and ye shall be holy; for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean, and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Womens purifications* 56 *& offerings.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a man-child: then she shall be unclean seven days; according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

3 And in the eighth day the flesh of his fore-skin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid-child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days.

6 And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter; she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from ¶ issue of her blood. This *is* ¶ law for her ¶ hath born a male or a female.

8 And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

CHAP. XIII.

Tokens to discern the leprosie.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh, a rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh *like* the plague of leprosie; then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests:

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: *when* ¶ hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh, *it is* a plague of leprosie: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot *be* white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight *be* not deeper then the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague, seven days.

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shall shut him up seven days more.

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, *if* the plague *be* somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin; the priest shall pronounce him clean: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing; he shall be seen of ¶ priest again.

8 And *if* the priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest;

10 And the priest shall see him: and behold, *if* the rising *be* white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and *there be* quick raw flesh in the rising;

11 It *is* an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he *is* unclean.

12 And if a leprosie break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie cover all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh;

13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold, *if* the leprosie have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be

for the raw flesh *is* unclean: it *is* a leprosie.

Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall come unto the priest:

And the priest shall see him: and behold, *if* the plague be turned unto white; then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he *is* clean.

¶ The flesh also, in which, *even* in the skin thereof, was a bile, and is healed,

And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot, white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;

And if when the priest seeth it, behold, it *be* in sight lower then the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

But if the priest look on it, and behold, *there be* no white hairs therein, *&* *if* it *be* not lower then the skin, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days.

And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it *is* a plague.

If the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not, it *is* a mark of the bile; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

¶ Or if there be *any* flesh, in the skin whereof *there is* a hot burning, and the quick *flesh* that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

Then § priest shall look upon it: and behold, *if* the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it *be in* sight deeper then the skin, it *is* a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

But if the priest look on it, and behold, *there be* no white hair in the bright spot, and it *be* no lower than the *other* skin, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days.

And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: *and* if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

But if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skin, but it *be* somewhat dark; it *is* a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it *is an* inflammation of the burning.

¶ If a man or woman hath a plague upon the head or the beard;

Then the priest shall see the plague: and behold, if it *be* in sight deeper than the skin, and *there be* in it a yellow thin hair; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a dry scall, *even* a leprosie upon the head or beard.

And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and behold, it *be* not in sight deeper then the skin, and *that there is* no black hair in it, then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague of the scall, seven days.

And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: & behold, *if* the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall *be* not in sight deeper then the skin;

He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave: and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall, seven days more.

And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: & behold, *if* the scall be not spread in the skin, nor *be* in sight deeper then the skin; then § priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, & be clean.

But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing;

Then the priest shall look on him: and behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair; he *is* unclean.

But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and *that* there is black hair grown up therein; the scall is healed, he *is* clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

¶ If a man also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, *even* white bright spots;

Then the priest shall look: and behold, *if* the bright spots in the skin of their flesh *be* darkish white; it *is* a freckled spot *that* groweth in the skin; he *is* clean.

And § man whose hair is fallen off his head, he *is* bald: *yet is* he clean.

And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he *is* forehead-bald: *yet is* he clean.

And if there be in § bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it *is* a leprosie sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, *if* the rising of the sore *be* white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh;

He *is* a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague *is* in his head.

And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the days wherein ſ plague *ſhall of the leper.* 53 *The ſigns of*
be in him, he ſhall be defiled; he *is* *in an houſe.* 48 *The cleanſing*
unclean: he ſhall dwell alone, with- *houſe*
out the camp *ſhall* his habitation *be.*

47 ¶ The garment alſo that ſ plague of leproſie *is* in, *whether it be* a woollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether *it be* in the warp, or woof, of linen or of woollen; whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin

49 And if the plague be greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it *is* a plague of leproſie, and ſhall be ſhewed unto the prieſt.

50 And the prieſt ſhall look upon the plague, and ſhut up *it that hath* the plague, ſeven days.

51 And he ſhall look on the plague on the ſeventh day: if the plague be ſpread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin; the plague *is* a fretting leproſie; it *is* unclean.

52 He ſhall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it *is* a fretting leproſie; it ſhall be burnt in ſ fire.

53 And if the prieſt ſhall look, and behold, the plague be not ſpread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they waſh *the thing* wherein the plague *is*, and he ſhall ſhut it up ſeven days more.

55 And the prieſt ſhall look on the plague after that it is waſhed: & behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not ſpread; it *is* unclean, thou ſhalt burn it in the fire; it *is* fret inward, *whether* it *be* bare within or without.

56 And if the prieſt look, & behold, the plague, *be* ſomewhat dark after ſ waſhing of it; then he ſhall rend it out of the garment, or out of ſ skin, or out of ſ warp, or out of the woof,

57 And if it appear ſtill in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it *is* a ſpreading *plague*: thou ſhalt burn that wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatſoever thing of skin *it be*, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague be departed from them, then it ſhall be waſhed the ſecond time, and ſhall be clean.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The rites and ſacrifices in cleanſing*

AND the Lord ſpake unto
ſaying,

2 This ſhall be the law of the
in the day of his cleanſing: H
be brought unto the prieſt:

3 And the prieſt ſhall go fo
of the camp: and the prieſt
look, and behold, *if* the pl
leproſie be healed in the leper

4 Then ſhall the prieſt comm
take for him that is to be cle
two birds alive, *and* clean,
dar-wood, and ſcarlet, and hy

5 And the prieſt ſhall com
that one of the birds be kille
earthen veſſel, over running w

6 As for the living bird, h
take it, and the cedar-wood,
the ſcarlet, and the hyſſop, a
dip them and the living bird,
blood of the bird *that was*
over the running water,

7 And he ſhall ſprinkle upo
that is to be cleanſed from
proſie, ſeven times, and ſhall
nounce him clean, and ſhall
living bird looſe into the open

8 And he that is to be cleanſe
waſh his clothes, and ſhave all
hair, and waſh himſelf in wate
may be clean: and after that he
come into the camp, and ſhall
abroad out of his tent ſeven da

9 But it ſhall be on the ſevent
that he ſhall ſhave all his ha
his head and his beard and hi
brows, even all his hair he ſhall
off: and he ſhall waſh his clo
alſo he ſhall waſh his fleſh in w
and he ſhall be clean.

10 And on ſ eighth day he ſhall
two he-lambs without blemiſh,
one ew-lamb of the firſt year,
out blemiſh, & three tenth-de
fine flour *for* a meat-offering,
gled with oyl, and one log of oyl.

11 And the prieſt that maketh
clean, ſhall preſent the man tha
to be made clean, and thoſe thi
before the LORD, *at* the door
the tabernacle of the congregati

12 And the prieſt ſhall take one
lamb, and offer him for a treſp
offering, and the log of oyl, and w
them *for* a wave-offering before
LORD.

13 And he ſhall ſlay the lamb
the place where he ſhall kill the ſ
offering and the burnt-offering,
the holy place: for as the ſin-offe
ing, *is* the prieſts, *ſo is* the treſpa
offering: it *is* moſt holy.

14 And the prieſt ſhall take ſ
the blood of the treſpaſs-offer
and the prieſt ſhall put *it* upo
tip of the right ear of him th

...leansed, and upon the thumb of ...right hand, and upon the great ...his right foot.

...And the priest shall take *some* ...e log of oyl, and pour *it* into ...palm of his own left hand:

...And the priest shall dip his ...t finger in the oyl that *is* in his ...hand, and shall sprinkle of the ...with his finger, seven times be...e the LORD.

...And of the rest of the oyl that ...is hand, shall the priest put up...the tip of the right ear of him ...t is to be cleansed, and upon the ...mb of his right hand, and upon ...great toe of his right foot, upon ...blood of the trespass-offering.

...And the remnant of the oyl that ...in the priests hand, he shall pour ...on the head of him that is to be ...ansed: and the priest shall make an ...onement for him before § LORD.

...And the priest shall offer the ...-offering, and make an atonement ...r him that is to be cleansed from ...r uncleanness, and afterward he ...all kill the burnt-offering.

...And the priest shall offer the ...rnt-offering, and the meat-offer...g upon the altar: and the priest ...all make an atonement for him, ...nd he shall be clean.

...And if he *be* poor, and cannot ...et so much as then he shall take one ...mb *for* a trespass-offering to be ...aved, to make an atonement for ...im, and one tenth-deal of fine ...ur mingled with oyl, for a meat-...ering, and a log of oyl:

...And two turtle-doves, or two ...ung pigeons, such as he is able to ...et; and the one shall be a sin-offer...g, and the other a burnt-offering.

...And he shall bring them on the ...ighth day, for his cleansing, unto ...the priest, unto the door of the ta...ernacle of the congregation, be...fore the LORD.

...And the priest shall take the ...lamb of the trespass-offering, and ...the log of oyl, and the priest shall ...wave them *for* a wave-offering be...fore the LORD.

...And he shall kill the lamb of ...the trespass-offering, and the priest ...shall take *some* of the blood of the ...trespass-offering, and put *it* upon ...the tip of the right ear of him that ...is to be cleansed, and upon the ...thumb of his right hand, and upon ...the great toe of his right foot.

...And § priest shall pour of the oyl ...into the palm of his own left hand.

...And the priest shall sprinkle ...with his right finger, *some* of the oyl ...that *is* in his left hand, seven times ...fore the LORD.

...the priest shall put of the oyl that *is* in his hand, upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot; upon the place of the blood of the trespass-offering.

29 And the rest of the oyl that *is* in the priests hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Even* such as he is able to get, the one *for* a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law *of him* in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get *that which pertaineth* to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into § land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put § plague of leprosie in a house of § land of your possession;

35 And he that oweth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me *there is* as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they empty the house, before the priest go *into it* to see the plague; that all that *is* in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house.

37 And he shall look on the plague, and behold, *if* the plague *be* in the walls of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight *are* lower then the wall;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days.

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 Then the priest shall command § they take away the stones in which § plague *is* and they shall cast them into an unclean place without § city.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off, without the city into an unclean place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the

house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is a fretting leprosie in the house: it is unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of ℣ house: & he shall carry them forth out of the city into an uncleanplace.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all ℣ while that it is shut up, shall be unclean until the even.

47 And he ℣lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: & he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest shall come in, and look upon it, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel, over running water.

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This is the law for all manner plague of leprosie, and scall,

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

1, 19 *Uncleanness by issues.* 13, 28 *Their cleansing.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, & say unto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is unclean.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his uncleanness.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every thing whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

6 And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon, that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, & be unclean until ℣ even.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, & be unclean until ℣ even.

12 And the vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue; then he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest.

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD, for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.

17 And every garment, and every skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe themselves in water, & be unclean until the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be put apart seven days: and whosoever toucheth her

clean until the even.
and every thing that ſhe lieth
in her ſeparation, ſhall be un-
every thing alſo that ſhe
upon, ſhall be unclean.
And whoſoever toucheth her
ſhall waſh his clothes, and
himſelf in water, and be un-
until the even.
And whoſoever toucheth any
that ſhe ſat upon, ſhall waſh
clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in
er, & be unclean until the even.
And if it *be* on *her* bed, or on
thing whereon ſhe ſitteth, when
toucheth it; he ſhall be unclean
the even.
And if any man lie with her at all,
her flowers be upon him, he ſhall
unclean ſeven days; & all the bed
reon he lieth, ſhall be unclean.
And if a woman have an iſſue
her blood many days out of the
of her ſeparation, or if it run
the time of her ſeparation;
the days of the iſſue of her un-
anneſs ſhall be as the days of her
aration: ſhe *ſhall be* unclean.
Every bed whereon ſhe lieth
the days of her iſſue, ſhall be
to her as the bed of her ſepara-
n: and whatſoever ſhe ſitteth up-
, ſhall be unclean, as the uncleanneſs of her ſeparation.
And whoſoever toucheth thoſe
ings ſhall be unclean, and ſhall
aſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, & be unclean until ſ even.
But if ſhe be cleanſed of her iſſue,
en ſhe ſhall number to her ſelf ſeven days, & after ſ ſhe ſhall be clean.
And on the eighth day ſhe ſhall
ke unto her two turtles, or two
oung pigeons, and bring them unto
e prieſt, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
And the prieſt ſhall offer the
ne *for* a ſin-offering, and the other
a burnt-offering; and the prieſt
all make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the iſſue of her uncleanneſs.
Thus ſhall ye ſeparate the children of Iſrael from their uncleanneſs; that they die not in their uncleanneſs, when they defile my tabernacle that *is* among them.
This *is* the law of him that hath an iſſue, & *of him* whoſe ſeed goeth from him, and *is* defiled therewith:
And of her ſ is ſick of her flowers, and of him that hath an iſſue, of the man, & of the woman, & of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

The high prieſts ſin-offering. 20 *The ſcape-goat.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes after the death of the two ſons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died:
And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy *place* within the vail, before the mercy-ſeat, which *is* upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-ſeat.
Thus ſhall Aaron come into the holy *place*: with a young bullock for a ſin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.
He ſhall put on the holy linen coat, and he ſhall have the linen breeches upon his fleſh, and ſhall be girded with the linen girdle, and with the linen mitre ſhall he be attired: theſe *are* holy garments; therefore ſhall he waſh his fleſh in water, and *ſo* put them on.
And he ſhall take of the congregation of the children of Iſrael, two kids of the goats for a ſin offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.
And Aaron ſhall offer his bullock of the ſin-offering, which *is* for himſelf, and make an atonement for himſelf, and for his houſe.
And he ſhall take the two goats, and preſent them before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
And Aaron ſhall caſt lots upon ſ two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the ſcape-goat.
And Aaron ſhall bring the goat upon which the LORD's lot fell, and offer him *for* a ſin-offering.
But the goat on which the lot fell to be the ſcape-goat, ſhall be preſented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, *and* to let him go for a ſcape-goat into the wilderneſs.
And Aaron ſhall bring the bullock of the ſin-offering, which *is* for himſelf, and ſhall make an atonement for himſelf, and for his houſe, and ſhall kill the bullock of the ſin-offering which *is* for himſelf.
And he ſhall take a cenſer-full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands-full of ſweet incenſe beaten ſmall, and bring *it* within the vail.
And he ſhall put the incenſe upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incenſe may cover the mercy-ſeat that *is* upon the teſtimony, that he die not.
And he ſhall take of the blood of the bullock, and ſprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mercy-ſeat eaſtward: and before the mercy-ſeat ſhall he ſprinkle of the blood with his finger ſeven times.
¶ Then ſhall he kill the goat of the ſin-offering that *is* for the people,

ple and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy *place*, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that remaineth among them, in the midst of their uncleanness.

17 And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of ☞ congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy *place*, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar ☞ *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of ☞ goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of ☞ blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, & hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon ☞ head of the live goat, & confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, & all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of ☞ goat, and shall send *him* away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness

22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities, unto a land not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off ☞ linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy *place*, & shall leave them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock *for* the sin-offering, and the goat *for* the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy *place*, shall one carry forth without ☞ camp, & they shall burn in the fire skins & their flesh, and their

28 And he that burneth them wash his clothes, and bathe in water, and afterward he come into the camp.

29 ¶ And *this* shall be a stat ever unto you: *that* in the month, on the tenth *day* month, ye shall afflict your so do no work at all, *whether it* of your own country, or a that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall make an atonement for you cleanse you, *that* ye may be from all your sins before the

31 It *shall be* a sabbath of re you, and ye shall afflict your a statute for ever.

32 And the priest whom he anoint, and whom he shall con to minister in the priests of his fathers stead, shall make tonement, and shall put on ☞ clothes, *even* the holy garments

33 And he shall make an atone for the holy sanctuary, and he make an atonement for the ta nacle of the congregation, a the altar: and he shall make tonement for the priests, and the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everla statute unto you, to make an at ment for the children of Israel all their sins, once a year. And he as the LORD commanded Mo

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Blood of beasts offered.* 10 *Blood for den.*

AND the LORD spake unto M saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto sons, and unto all the children of rael, and say unto them, This thing which the LORD hath co manded, saying,

3 What man soever *there be* of t house of Israel, that killeth an ox lamb, or goat in the camp, or th killeth *it* out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto ☞ door the tabernacle of the congregation to offer an offering unto the LOR before the tabernacle of the LOR blood shall be imputed unto ☞ m he hath shed blood; & that man sh be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children o Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field even that they may bring them u to the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation unt the priest, and offer them *for* peace offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle th blood upon the altar of the LOR at the door of the tabernacle o

congregation, and burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

8 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: this shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

9 ¶ And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or sacrifice,

10 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD; even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

11 ¶ And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

12 For the life of the flesh *is* in the blood, & I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soul.

13 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you, eat blood.

14 And whatsoever man *there be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

15 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it *is* for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh *is* the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it, shall be cut off.

16 And every soul that eateth that which died *of it self*, or that which was torn *with beasts* (*whether it be* one of your own country, or a stranger) he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.

17 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh; then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

Unlawful marriages. 19 *Unlawful lusts.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I *am* the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedness: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakedness of thy father, or § nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she *is* thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

8 The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy father's nakedness.

9 The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, *whether she be* born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs *is* thine own nakedness.

11 The nakedness of thy father's wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

12 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she *is* thy father's near kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she *is* thy mother's near kinswoman.

14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she *is* thine aunt.

15 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy son's wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

16 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it *is* thy brother's nakedness.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; *for* they *are* her near kinswomen: it *is* wickedness.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister, to vex *her*, to uncover her nakedness besides the other in her life-time.

19 Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness.

20 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thy self with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy

thy seed pass through *the fire* to Moloch, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy self therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land it self vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit *any* of these abominations; *neither* any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which *were* before you, and the land is defiled)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that *were* before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that *ye* commit not *any one* of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

A repetition of sundry Laws.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy; for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your selves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the Lord; ye shall offer it, at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it *is* abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And when ye reap the h
of your land, thou shalt not w
reap the corners of thy field,
ther shalt thou gather the gle
of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not glea
vineyard, neither shalt thou g
every grape of thy vineyard
shalt leave them for the poor
stranger: I *am* the LORD your

11 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither
falsly, neither lie one to anoth

12 ¶ And ye shall not swe
my name falsly, neither shalt
profane the name of thy God:
the LORD.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not defraud
neighbour, neither rob *him*:
wages of him that is hired,
not abide with thee all night
the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the
nor put a stumbling-block before
blind, but shalt fear thy God:
the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteou
in judgment; thou shalt not re
the person of the poor, nor hono
person of the mighty: *but* in r
ousness shalt thou judge thy neigh

16 ¶ Thou shalt not go up
down *as* a tale-bearer among
people; neither shalt thou stand
against the blood of thy neighbo
I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not hate thy b
ther in thine heart: thou shalt
any wise rebuke thy neighbour,
not suffer sin upon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not avenge,
bear any grudge against the c
dren of thy people, but thou sh
love thy neighbour as thy self: I
the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statute
Thou shalt not let thy cattle gen
with a diverse kind: Thou shalt n
sow thy field with mingled see
neither shall a garment mingled
linen and woollen come upon the

20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnal
with a woman that *is* a bond-ma
betrothed to an husband, and n
at all redeemed, nor freedom giv
her; she shall be scourged: the
shall not be put to death, becau
she was not free.

21 And he shall bring his trespass-
fering unto the LORD, unto the do
of the tabernacle of the congregati
on, *even* a ram for a trespass-offerin

22 And the priest shall make an a
tonement for him with the ram o
the trespass-offering, before the
LORD, for his sin which he hath
done: and the sin which he hath
done, shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come i
the land, and shall have pl

of trees for food; then ye
count the fruit thereof as un-
circumcised: three years shall it be
as uncircumcised unto you: it shall
not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth year all the
fruit thereof shall be holy to praise
the LORD withal.

25 And in the fifth year shall ye
eat of the fruit thereof, that it may
yield unto you the increase thereof:
I am the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *any thing* with
the blood: neither shall ye use in-
chantment, nor observe times.

27 Ye shall not round the corners
of your heads, neither shalt thou
mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not make any cuttings
in your flesh for the dead, nor print
any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Do not prostitute thy daugh-
ter, to cause her to be a whore; lest
the land fall to whoredom, and the
land become full of wickedness.

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths,
and reverence my sanctuary: I *am*
the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have
familiar spirits, neither seek after
wizards, to be defiled by them: I
am the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the
hoary head, and honour the face of
the old man, and fear thy God: I
am the LORD.

33 ¶ And if a stranger sojourn with
thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

34 *But* the stranger that dwelleth
with you, shall be unto you as one
born amongst you, and thou shalt
love him as thy self; for ye were
strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am*
the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteous-
ness in judgment, in mete-yard, in
weight, or in measure.

36 Just balances, just weights, a
just ephah, and a just hin shall ye
have: I *am* the LORD your God, which
brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye observe all
my statutes, and all my judgments,
and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

*1 Of giving seed to Molech: 6 Of wiz-
ards: 9 Of cursing parents.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,

2 Again, thou shalt say to the chil-
dren of Israel, whosoever *he be* of the
children of Israel, or of the strangers
that sojourn in Israel, that giveth a-
ny of his seed unto Molech; he shall
surely be put to death: the people of
the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against
that man, and will cut him off from
among his people: because he hath
given of his seed unto Molech, to de-
file my sanctuary, and to profane
my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do
any ways hide their eyes from the
man, when he giveth of his seed unto
Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against
that man, and against his family, and
will cut him off, and all that go a
whoring after him, to commit whore-
dom with Molech, from among
their people.

6 ¶ And the soul that turneth after
such as have familiar spirits, and
after wizards, to go a whoring after
them, I will even set my face against
that soul, and will cut him off from
among his people.

7 ¶ Sanctifie your selves therefore,
and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD
your God.

8 And ye shall keep my statutes,
and do them: I *am* the LORD which
sanctifie you.

9 ¶ For every one that curseth his
father or his mother, shall be surely
put to death: he hath cursed his fa-
ther or his mother; his blood *shall
be* upon him.

10 ¶ And the man that commit-
teth adultery with *another* mans wife,
even he that committeth adultery
with his neighbours wife, the adul-
terer and the adulteress shall surely
be put to death.

11 And the man that lieth with his
fathers wife, hath uncovered his fa-
thers nakedness: both of them shall
surely be put to death; their blood
shall be upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daugh-
ter in law, both of them shall surely
be put to death: they have wrought
confusion; their blood *shall be* upon
them.

13 If a man also lie with mankind,
as he lieth with a woman, both of
them have committed an abomina-
tion: they shall surely be put to death;
their blood *shall be* upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife and
her mother, it *is* wickedness: they shall
be burnt with fire, both he and they;
that there be no wickedness among you.

15 And if a man lie with a beast,
he shall surely be put to death: and
ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approch unto
any beast, and lie down thereto, thou
shalt kill the woman and the beast:
they shall surely be put to death;
their blood *shall be* upon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister,
his fathers daughter, or his mothers
daughter, and see her nakedness,
and she see his nakedness; it *is* a
wicked thing; and they shall be
cut off in the sight of their peo-
ple: he hath uncovered his sisters
nakedness,

nakedneſs, he ſhall bear his iniquity.

18 And if a man ſhall lie with a woman having her ſickneſs, and ſhall uncover her nakedneſs; he hath diſcovered her fountain, and ſhe hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them ſhall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſs of thy mothers ſiſter, nor of thy fathers ſiſter: for he uncovereth his near kin: they ſhall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man ſhall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakedneſs: they ſhall bear their ſin, they ſhall die childleſs.

21 And if a man ſhall take his brothers wife, it *is* an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakedneſs, they ſhall be childleſs.

22 ¶ Ye ſhall therefore keep all my ſtatutes, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, ſpue you not out.

23 And ye ſhall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I caſt out before you: for they committed all theſe things, and therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have ſaid unto you, ye ſhall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to poſſeſs it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I *am* the LORD your God, which have ſeparated you from *other* people.

25 Ye ſhall therefore put difference between clean beaſts and unclean, and between unclean fowls & clean: and ye ſhall not make your ſouls abominable by beaſt or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that creepeth on the ground, which I have ſeparated from you as unclean.

26 And ye ſhall be holy unto me: for I the LORD *am* holy, and have ſevered you from *other* people, that ye ſhould be mine.

27 ¶ A man alſo or woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, or that is a wizard, ſhall ſurely be put to death: they ſhall ſtone them with ſtones: their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the prieſts mourning, 7 and marriage.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Speak unto the prieſts the ſons of Aaron, and ſay unto them, There ſhall none be defiled for the dead among his people.

2 But for his kin, that is near unto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his ſon, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his ſiſter a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband; for her may he be defiled.

4 *But* he ſhall not defile himſelf, *being* a chief man among his people, to profane himſelf.

5 They ſhall not make baldness upon their head, neither ſhall they ſhave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They ſhall be holy unto their God, & not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God, they do offer: therefore they ſhall be holy.

7 They ſhall not take a wife that *is* a whore, or profane; neither ſhall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou ſhalt ſanctifie him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God: he ſhall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which ſanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any prieſt, if ſhe profane herſelf by playing the whore, ſhe profaneth her father: ſhe ſhall be burnt with fire.

10 And *he that is* the high prieſt among his brethren, upon whoſe head the anointing oyl was poured, and that is conſecrated to put on the garments, ſhall not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes;

11 Neither ſhall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himſelf for his father, or for his mother;

12 Neither ſhall he go out of the ſanctuary, nor profane the ſanctuary of his God; for the crown of the anointing oyl of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he ſhall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, *or* an harlot, theſe ſhall he not take: but he ſhall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither ſhall he profane his ſeed among his people: for I the LORD do ſanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, ſaying, Whoſoever *he be* of thy ſeed in their generations, that hath *any* blemiſh, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God:

18 For whatſoever man *he be* that hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat noſe, or any thing ſuperfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,

20 Or crook-backt, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemiſh in his eye, or be ſcurvy, or ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemiſh of the ſeed of Aaron the prieſt, ſhall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire; he hath

he shall not come nigh to
e bread of his God.
hall eat the bread of his God,
the most holy, and of the holy.
ly he shall not go in unto the
r come nigh unto the altar, be-
he hath a blemish; that he pro-
not my sanctuaries: for I the
do sanctifie them.
And Moses told *it* unto Aaron,
to his sons, and unto all the
n of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

Priests when to abstain from holy things.

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons,
they separate themselves from
holy things of the children of Isra-
and that they profane not my ho-
name, *in those things* which they
ecr unto me: I *am* the LORD.
3 Say unto them, Whosoever *he be* of
your seed, among your genera-
ns that goeth unto the holy things,
ch the children of Israel hallow
unto the LORD, having his unclean-
upon him, that soul shall be cut
from my presence: I *am* the LORD.
4 What man soever of the seed of
ron *is* a leper, or hath a running
e; he shall not eat of the holy
ngs, until he be clean. And whoso
cheth any thing *that is* unclean
the dead, or a man whose seed
eth from him;
5 Or whosoever toucheth any creep-
thing, whereby he may be made
clean, or a man of whom he may
ve uncleanness, whatsoever un-
anness he hath:
6 The soul which hath touched any
ch shall be unclean until even, and
all not eat of the holy things, un-
he wash his flesh with water.
7 And when the sun is down, he
all be clean, & shall afterward eat
holy things, because it *is* his food.
8 That which dieth of it self, or is torn
with beasts, he shall not eat to defile
himself therewith, I *am* the LORD.
9 They shall therefore keep mine
ordinance, lest they bear sin for it,
and die therefore, if they profane it:
I the LORD do sanctifie them.
10 There shall no stranger eat *of*
the holy thing: a sojourner of the
priest, or an hired servant shall not
eat of the holy thing.
11 But if the priest buy *any* soul
with his money, he shall eat of it,
and he that is born in his house: they
shall eat of his meat.
12 If the priests daughter also be
married unto a stranger, she may not
eat of an offering of the holy things.
13 But if the priests daughter be
a widow, or divorced, and have no
child, and is returned unto her fa-
thers house, as in her youth, she shall
eat of her fathers meat; but there
shall no stranger eat thereof.
14 ¶ And if a man eat *of* the holy
thing unwittingly, then he shall put
the fifth *part* thereof unto it, and
shall give *it* unto the priest, with the
holy thing.
15 And they shall not profane the
holy things of the children of Israel
which they offer unto the LORD;
16 Or suffer them to bear the ini-
quity of trespass, when they eat their
holy things: for I the LORD do sanc-
tifie them.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,
18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his
sons, and unto all the children of Is-
rael, and say unto them, Whatsoe-
ver *he be* of the house of Israel, or of
the strangers in Israel, that will offer
his oblation for all his vows, and for
all his free-will-offerings, which they
will offer unto the LORD for a
burnt-offering:
19 *Ye shall offer* at your own will a
male without blemish of the beeves,
of the sheep, or of the goats.
20 *But* whatsoever hath a blemish,
that shall ye not offer: for it shall
not be acceptable for you.
21 And whosoever offereth a sacri-
fice of peace-offerings unto the LORD,
to accomplish *his* vow, or a free-will-
offering in beeves, or sheep, it shall
be perfect, to be accepted; there
shall be no blemish therein.
22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or
having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed,
ye shall not offer these unto the LORD,
nor make an offering by fire of them
upon the altar unto the LORD.
23 Either a bullock, or a lamb that
hath any thing superfluous or lack-
ing in his parts, that mayest thou
offer *for* a free-will-offering; but for
a vow it shall not be accepted.
24 Ye shall not offer unto the
LORD that which is bruised, or
crushed, or broken, or cut; neither
shall you make *any* offering *thereof*
in your land.
25 Neither from a strangers hand
shall ye offer the bread of your God
of any of these; because their cor-
ruption *is* in them, *and* blemishes
be in them: they shall not be ac-
cepted for you.
26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,
27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a
goat is brought forth, then it shall
be seven days under the dam; and
from the eighth day and thenceforth,
it shall be accepted for an offering
made by fire unto the LORD.
28 And *whether it be* cow or ew, ye
shall

shall not kill it and her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer *it* at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up; ye shall leave none of it until the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither shall ye profane my holy name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Of sundry feasts.* 26 *The day of atonement.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, *Concerning* the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, *even* these *are* my feasts.

3 Six days shall work be done, but the seventh day *is* the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work *therein*: it *is* the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5 In the fourteenth *day* of the first month at even *is* the LORD's passover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month *is* the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day *is* an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest:

11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, an he-lamb without blemish, of the first year, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof *shall be* two tenth-deals of fine flour mingled with oyl, an made by fire unto the Lor sweet savour: and the dri ing thereof *shall be* of wine, part of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neithe nor parched corn, nor green til self same day ye have an offering unto your God: a statute for ever throughou generations, in all your dwel

15 ¶ And ye shall count from the morrow after the from the day that ye brou sheaf of the wave-offering sabbaths shall be compleat:

16 Even unto the morrow a seventh sabbath, shall ye fifty days, and ye shall offer meat-offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your tations two wave-loaves, tenth-deals: they shall be of fine they shall be baken with leave are the first-fruits unto the Lo

18 And ye shall offer with the seven lambs without blemish, first year, and one young bullock two rams: they shall be *for* a offering unto the LORD, with meat-offering, and their drink ings, *even* an offering made by sweet savour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice on of the goats, for a sin-offering two lambs of the first year, for crifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave with the bread of the first-fruits a wave-offering before the L with the two lambs: they sh holy to the LORD for the pr

21 And ye shall proclaim on th same day, *that* it may be an convocation unto you: ye sh no servile work *therein*: *it shall* statute for ever in all your dwel throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And when ye reap the har of your land, Thou shalt not mak clean riddance of the corners of field when thou reapest, neith shalt thou gather any gleaning thy harvest: thou shalt leave th unto the poor, and to the stranger I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Isra el, saying, In the seventh month, the first *day* of the month shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye shall do no servile work there*in*; but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Mo ses, saying,

27 Also on the tenth *day* of

month, there ſhall be a day
ement, it ſhall be an holy con-
n unto you and ye ſhall afflict
ls, and offer an offering made
unto the LORD.

And ye ſhall do no work in that
day: for it *is* a day of atone-
to make an atonement for
before the LORD your God:

For whatſoever ſoul *it be* § ſhall
afflicted in that ſame day, he
ut off from among his people

And whatſoever ſoul *it be* that
any work in that ſame day,
ſame ſoul will I deſtroy from a-
his people.

Ye ſhall do no manner of work:
it is a ſtatute for ever through-
your generations in all your
ings.

It *ſhall be* unto you a ſabbath of
, and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls in
ninth *day* of the month at even:
even unto even ſhall ye cele-
your ſabbath.

¶ And the LORD ſpake unto
ſes, ſaying,

Speak unto the children of If-
l, ſaying, The fifteenth day of
ſeventh month *ſhall be* the feaſt
tabernacles *for* ſeven days unto
LORD.

§ On the firſt day *ſhall be* an holy
nvocation: ye ſhall do no ſervile
rk *therein*.

Seven days ye ſhall offer an of-
ring made by fire unto the LORD: on
eighth day ſhall be an holy con-
cation unto you, and ye ſhall offer
offering made by fire unto the
RD: it *is* a ſolemn aſſembly, *and*
ſhall do no ſervile work *therein*.

Theſe *are* the feaſts of the LORD,
ich ye ſhall proclaim *to be* holy
nvocations, to offer an offering
ade by fire unto the LORD, a
rnt-offering, and a meat-offering,
ſacrifice, and drink-offerings, every
ing upon his day:

Beſide the ſabbaths of the
LORD, and beſide your gifts, and
beſide all your vows, and beſide all
your free-will-offerings, which ye
give unto the LORD.

Alſo in the fifteenth day of the
ſeventh month, when ye have ga-
thered in the fruit of the land, ye
ſhall keep a feaſt unto the LORD
ſeven days: on the firſt day *ſhall be*
a ſabbath, and on the eighth day
ſhall be a ſabbath.

And ye ſhall take you on the firſt
day the boughs of goodly trees,
branches of palm-trees, and § boughs
of thick trees, and willows of the
brook; and ye ſhall rejoyce before
the LORD your God ſeven days.

And ye ſhall keep it a feaſt unto
ſeven days in the year:
It ſhall be a ſtatute for ever in your
generations: ye ſhall celebrate it in
the ſeventh month.

42 Ye ſhall dwell in booths ſeven
days; all that are Iſraelites born
ſhall dwell in booths:

43 That your generations may
know that I made the children of
Iſrael to dwell in booths, when I
brought them out of the land of E-
gypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moſes declared unto § chil-
dren of Iſrael the feaſts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

10 *Shelomiths ſon blaſphemeth.* 13 *The
law of blaſphemy.* 17 *of murder:* 18 *of
damage.* 23 *The blaſphemer is ſtoned.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes,
ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael,
that they bring unto thee pure oil
olive, beaten, for the light, to cauſe
the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the vail of the teſtimony,
in the tabernacle of the congregation,
ſhall Aaron order it from the even-
ing unto the morning, before the
LORD continually: *It ſhall be* a ſta-
tute for ever in your generations.

4 He ſhall order the lamps upon
the pure candleſtick before the
LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou ſhalt take fine flour,
and bake twelve cakes thereof: two
tenth-deals ſhall be in one cake.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet them in two
rows, ſix on a row, upon the pure
table, before the LORD.

7 And thou ſhalt put pure frankin-
cenſe upon *each* row, that it may be
on the bread for a memorial, *even*
an offering made by fire unto the
LORD.

8 Every ſabbath he ſhall ſet it in or-
der before the LORD continually,
being taken from the children of If-
rael by an everlaſting covenant.

9 And it ſhall be Aarons and his
ſons, and they ſhall eat it in the holy
place: for it *is* moſt holy unto him,
of the offerings of the LORD made
by fire, by a perpetual ſtatute.

10 ¶ And the ſon of an Iſraelitiſh
woman, whoſe father *was* an Egyp-
tian, went out among the children
of Iſrael; and this ſon of the Iſrae-
litiſh *woman*, and a man of Iſrael
ſtrove together in the camp;

11 And the Iſraelitiſh womans ſon
blaſphemed the name *of the* LORD,
and curſed: and they brought him
unto Moſes (and his mothers name
was Shelomith, the daughter of Di-
bri, of the tribe of Dan)

12 And they put him in ward, that
the mind of the LORD might be
ſhewed them.

13 And the LORD ſpake unto Mo-
ſes, ſaying,

14 Bring

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the camp, and let all that heard *him*, lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sin.

16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, *and* all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name *of the LORD*, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good; beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as he hath done, so shall it be done unto him;

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him *again*.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the camp, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

8 *The jubile.* 14 *Of oppression,* 35 *and compassion.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it own accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undressed: *for* it is a year of rest unto the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattel, and for the beast that *are* in thy land, all the increate thereof be me

8 ¶ And thou shalt nu sabbaths of years unto the times seven years, and the the seven sabbaths of years unto thee fourty and nine

9 Then shalt thou cause the of the jubile to sound, on the *day* of the seventh month; in of atonement, shall ye make pet sound throughout all your

10 And ye shall hallow the year, and proclaim liberty out *all* the land, unto all the tants thereof: it shall be a to you, and ye shall return man unto his possession, and return every man unto his fa

11 A jubile shall that fift be unto you: ye shall not so ther reap that which grow self in it, nor gather *the grapes* thy vine undressed.

12 For it *is* the jubile, it holy unto you: ye shall eat crease thereof out of the field.

13 In the year of this jubile return every man unto his po

14 And if thou sell ought neighbour, or buyest *ought* neighbours hand; ye shall press one another.

15 According to the numbe years after the jubile thou buy of thy neighbour, *and* accord to the number of years of the he shall sell unto thee:

16 According to the multitu years thou shalt increase the thereof, and according to t ness of years thou shalt dimin price of it: for *according to* number *of the years* of the doth he sell unto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore o one another; but thou shalt fea God: for I am the LORD your

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my tutes, and keep my judgments, do them; and ye shall dwell in land in safety.

19 And the land shall yield fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall eat the seventh year? behold, we not sow, nor gather in our increase

21 Then I will command my bl sing upon you in the sixth year, and shall bring forth fruit for three ye

22 And ye shall sow the eig year, and eat *yet* of old fruit, u the ninth year; until her fruits co in, ye shall eat *of* the old *store*.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold ever: for the land *is* mine, for ye strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your

shall grant a redemption
nd.

hy brother be waxen poor,
sold away *some* of his pos-
nd if any of his kin come to
m, then shall he redeem that
his brother sold.

nd if the man have none to
m, and himself be able to
m it;

hen let him count the years of
e thereof, and restore the
ss unto the man to whom he
d that he may return unto
session.

but if he be not able to restore *it*
n to him, then that which is sold, shall
in the hand of him that hath
ught it, until the year of jubile: *for*
in the jubile it shall go out, and
e shall return unto his possession.

And if a man sell a dwelling-
se in a walled city, then he may
em it within a whole year
ter it is sold: *within* a full year
y he redeem it.

And if it be not redeemed with-
in the space of a full year; then the
se that *is* in the walled city shall
e established for ever to him that
ught it, throughout his generati-
ns: it shall not go out in the jubile.

But the houses of the villages
which have no walls round about
them shall be counted as the fields of
e country: they may be redeem-
d, and they shall go out in the jubile.

Notwithstanding, the cities of
e Levites, *and* the houses of the
ties of their possession, may the
vites redeem at any time.

And if a man purchase of the
vites, then the house that was
ld, and the city of his possession
all go out in the *year of* jubile:
r the houses of the cities of the
vites *are* their possession among
e children of Israel.

But the field of the suburbs of
eir cities may not be sold, for it
their perpetual possession.

¶ And if thy brother be waxen
oor, and fallen in decay with thee;
en thou shalt relieve him: *yea*
though he be a stranger, or a sojourner;
at he may live with thee.

Take thou no usury of him, or
crease: but fear thy God; that thy
other may live with thee.

Thou shalt not give him thy
oney upon usury, nor lend him thy
ctuals for increase.

I am the LORD your God, which
ought you forth out of the land of
gypt, to give you the land of Ca-
aan, *and* to be your God.

¶ And if thy brother *that dwell-*
eth by thee be waxen poor, and be
old unto thee; thou shalt not com-
pel him to serve as a bond-servant:

But as an hired servant, *and* as a
sojourner, he shall be with thee, *and*
shall serve thee unto the year of jubile.

And *then* shall he depart from
thee, *both* he and his children with
him, and shall return unto his own
family, and unto the possession of
his fathers shall he return.

For they *are* my servants, which
I brought forth out of the land of
Egypt: they shall not be sold as
bond-men.

Thou shalt not rule over him
with rigour; but shalt fear thy God.

Both thy bond-men, and thy
bond-maids, which thou shalt have,
shall be of the heathen that are
round about you; of them shall ye
buy bond-men and bond-maids.

Moreover, of the children of
the strangers that do sojourn among
you, of them shall ye buy, and of
their families that *are* with you,
which they begat in your land: and
they shall be your possession.

And ye shall take them as an
inheritance for your children after
you, to inherit *them for* a possession;
they shall be your bond-men for
ever: but over your brethren the
children of Israel, ye shall not rule
one over another with rigour.

¶ And if a sojourner or stranger
wax rich by thee, and thy brother
that dwelleth by him wax poor, and
sell himself unto the stranger *or* so-
journer by thee, or to the stock of
the strangers family:

After that he is sold, he may be
redeemed again; one of his bre-
thren may redeem him:

Either his uncle, or his uncles
son may redeem him, or *any* that is
nigh of kin unto him of his family
may redeem him; or if he be able,
he may redeem himself.

And he shall reckon with him
that bought him, from the year that
he was sold to him, unto the year of
jubile: and the price of his sale shall
be according unto the number of
years, according to the time of an
hired servant shall it be with him.

If *there be* yet many years be-
hind; according unto them he shall
give again the price of his redemp-
tion, out of the money that he was
bought for.

And if there remain but few
years unto the year of jubile, then he
shall count with him, *and* according
unto his years shall he give him
again the price of his redemption.

And as a yearly hired servant
shall he be with him: *and the other*
shall not rule with rigour over him
in thy sight.

And if he be not redeemed in
these

these *years*, then he shall go out in the year of jubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel *are* servants, they *are* my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Of idolatry.* 3 *A blessing promised.* 14 *A curse threatned.*

YE shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a ſtanding image, neither ſhall ye ſet up *any* image of ſtone in your land, to bowe down unto it: for I *am* the LORD your God.

2 Ye ſhall keep my ſabbaths, and reverence my ſanctuary: I *am* § LORD.

3 ¶ If ye walk in my ſtatutes, & keep my commandments, and do them;

4 Then I will give you rain in due ſeaſon, and the land ſhall yield her increaſe, and the trees of the field ſhall yield their fruit.

5 And your threſhing ſhall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage ſhall reach unto the ſowing-time: and ye ſhall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land ſafely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye ſhall lie down, and none ſhall make *you* afraid: and I will rid evil beaſts out of the land, neither ſhall the ſword go through your land.

7 And ye ſhall chaſe your enemies, and they ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

8 And five of you ſhall chaſe an hundred, and an hundred of you ſhall put ten thouſand to flight: and your enemies ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

9 For I will have reſpect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and eſtabliſh *my* covenant with you.

10 And ye ſhall eat old ſtore, and bring forth § old becauſe of the new.

11 And I will ſet my tabernacle amongſt you: and my ſoul ſhall not abhor you.

12 And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people.

13 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye ſhould not be their bond-men, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all theſe commandments;

15 And if ye ſhall deſpiſe my ſtatutes, or if your ſoul abhor my judgments, ſo that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant:

16 I alſo will do this unto even appoint over you ter conſumption, & the burning a conſume the eyes, and cau heart: and ye ſhall ſow you vain, for your enemies ſhall

17 And I will ſet my face you, and ye ſhall be ſlain be enemies: they that hate reign over you, and ye when none purſueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for hearken unto me, then I wi you ſeven times more for yo

19 And I will break § pride power; and I will make you as iron, and your earth as

20 And your ſtrength ſhall in vain: for your land ſhall her increaſe, neither ſhall of the land yield their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk contra me, and will not hearken unto will bring ſeven times mo upon you, according to your

22 I will alſo ſend wild bea you, which ſhall rob you of y dren, and deſtroy your cat make you few in number, a *high*-ways ſhall be deſolate.

23 And if ye will not be re by me by theſe things, but wi contrary unto me:

24 Then will I alſo walk co unto you, and will puniſh ſeven times for your ſins.

25 And I will bring a ſword you, that ſhall avenge the of *my* covenant: and when gathered together within you I will ſend the peſtilence amo and ye ſhall be delivered i hand of the enemy.

26 *And* when I have brok ſtaff of your bread, ten wome bake your bread in one over they ſhall deliver *you* your again by weight: and ye ſh and not be ſatisfied.

27 And if ye will not for hearken unto me, but walk co unto me:

28 Then I will walk contrary you alſo in fury; and I, even I, chaſtiſe you ſeven times for yo

29 And ye ſhall eat the f your ſons, and the fleſh of daughters ſhall ye eat.

30 And I will deſtroy your places, and cut down your im and caſt your carcaſes upon th caſes of your idols, and my ſoul abhor you.

31 And I will make your waſte, and bring your ſanctuarie to deſolation, and I will not ſ the ſavour of your ſweet odour

32 And I will bring the land deſolation: and your ene

...ell therein, shall be asto-
...d.
...I will scatter you among the
..., and will draw out a sword
... and your land shall be de-
...d your cities waste.
...n shall the land enjoy her
...as long as it lieth desolate,
...e in your enemies land; *even*
...ll the land rest, and enjoy her
...long as it lieth desolate, it
...: because it did not rest in
...baths when ye dwelt upon it.
...d upon them that are left
...you, I will send a faintness
...er hearts in the lands of
...enemies; and the sound of a
...af shall chase them; and
...hall flee, as fleeing from a
... and they shall fall when
...ueth,
...d they shall fall one upon an-
..., as were before a sword, when
...ueth: and ye shall have no
...to stand before your enemies.
...d ye shall perish among the
..., and the land of your ene-
...l eat you up.
...d they that are left of you,
...ne away in their iniquity in
...enemies lands; and also in the
...ies of their fathers shall they
...way with them.
If they shall confess their ini-
..., and the iniquity of their fa-
...with their trespass which they
...ed against me, and that also
...have walked contrary unto me;
...d that I also have walked con-
...unto them, and have brought
...into the land of their ene-
...; if then their uncircumcised
...be humbled, and they then
...of the punishment of their
...
...then will I remember my cove-
...with Jacob, and also my cove-
...with Isaac, and also my cove-
...with Abraham will I remem-
...and I will remember the land.
The land also shall be left of
..., and shall enjoy her sabbaths,
...e lieth desolate without
...: and they shall accept of the
...ment of their iniquity; be-
..., even because they despised my
...ments, and because their soul
...red my statutes.
And yet for all that, when they
...n the land of their enemies, I
...not cast them away, neither
...I abhor them, to destroy them
...erly, and to break my covenant
...them: for I *am* the LORD their
...
...but I will for their sakes remem-
...the covenant of their ancestours,
...I brought forth out of the
land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I *am* the LORD.

46 These *are* the statutes, and judgments, and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Concerning vows.* 28 *No devoted thing may be redeemed.* 32 *The tithe may not be changed.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons *shall be* for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be, of the male from twenty years old, even unto sixty years old; even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if *it be* from five years old, even unto twenty years old; then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a month old, even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, & for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of silver.

7 And if *it be* from sixty years old, and above; if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation; then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall § priest value him.

9 And if *it be* a beast whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD; all that *any man* giveth of such unto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast; then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if *it be* any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD; then he shall present the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou valuest it *who art* the priest, so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth *part* thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy unto the LORD; then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And

25 And if he that sanctified it, will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie unto the LORD *some part* of a field of his possession; then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: an homer of barley-seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of silver.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the year of jubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the jubile; then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the jubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeem it; then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man; it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the possession thereof shall be the priests.

22 And if *a man* sanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which *is* not of the fields of his possession;

23 Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, *even* unto the year of the jubile: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, *as* a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the year of the jubile, the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, *even* to him to whom the possession of the land *did belong*.

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 ¶ Only the firstling of the beasts, which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it; whether *it be* ox, or sheep: it *is* the LORDS.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem *it* according to thine estimation, and shall add a fifth *part* of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 Notwithstanding, no devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, *both* of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing *is* most holy unto the LORD.

29 None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed: he shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of *whether* of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, *is* the*s*: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth *part* thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, even *of* whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

The fourth book of MOSES called NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1. 17 *Men of war numbred.* 47 *Tribes exempted.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first *day* of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of their names, every male by their polls.

3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben; Elizur the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah; Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar; Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud; of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher; Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad; Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes of the

...r fathers, heads of thousands ...were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

...h. 30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

...And Moses and Aaron took ...men, which are expressed by ...mes: ...And they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their poll.

...As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbred them in the wilderness of Sinai.

...And the children of Reuben Israel's eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

...Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

...¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male of twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

...Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

...¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

...Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, were forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

...¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

...Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

...¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

...Those that were numbred of ...of the tribe of Issachar, ...

31 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

33 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, were fourty thousand & five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

35 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

37 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

39 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

41 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Asher, were fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their

fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

43 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the princes of Israel, *being* twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel;

46 Even all they that were numbred, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel.

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that *belong* to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, & every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony; that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their fathers house: far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 ¶ And on the east-side toward the rising of the sun, shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch

shon the son of Amminadab
captain of the children of

4 And his host, and those that
numbred of them, *were* three
fourteen thousand and six

5 And those that do pitch
to him, *shall be* the tribe of
and Nethaneel the son of Z
be captain of the children of

6 And his host, and those that
numbred thereof, *were*
four thousand and four hund

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun
Eliab the son of Helon, *shall*
tain of the children of Zeb

8 And his host, and those that
numbred thereof, *were* fift
ven thousand and four hund

9 All that were numbred
camp of Judah, *were* an
thousand and fourscore thou
six thousand and four h
throughout their armies: they
first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south-side *shall*
standard of the camp of Reu
cording to their armies:
captain of the children of
shall be Elizur the son of Sh

11 And his host, and th
were numbred thereof, *were*
and six thousand and five h

12 And those which pitch
shall be the tribe of Simeon:
captain of 5 children of Simeo
be Shelumiel the son of Zuri

13 And his host, and those th
numbred of them, *were*
nine thousand and three hun

14 Then the tribe of Gad:
captain of the sons of Gad
Elisaph the son of Reuel.

15 And his host, and those th
numbred of them, *were* four
thousand and six hundred and

16 All that were numbred
camp of Reuben, *were* an
thousand and fifty and one th
and four hundred and fifty, th
out their armies: and they
forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle
congregation shall set forward
the camp of the Levites, in the
of the camp: as they encamp,
they set forward, every man
place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west-side *shall be*
standard of the camp of Ephra
according to their armies: and
captain of the sons of Ephraim,
be Elishama the son of Ammihud

19 And his host, and those th
were numbred of them, *were* fo
thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe
Manasseh: and the captain of
children of Manasseh, *shall*

the son of Pedahzur.
And his host, and those that
numbred of them, were thirty
and thousand and two hundred.
On the tribe of Benjamin: and
captain of the sons of Benjamin,
Abidan the son of Gideoni.
And his host, and those that were
bred of them, were thirty and
thousand and four hundred.
All that were numbred of the
of Ephraim, were an hundred
and and eight thousand and an
dred, throughout their armies:
they shall go forward in the
rank.
The standard of the camp of
shall be on the north-side by
armies: and the captain of the
dren of Dan, shall be Ahiezer the
of Ammishaddai.
And his host, and those that were
mbred of them, were threescore
two thousand and seven hundred
And those that encamp by him,
be the tribe of Asher: and the
tain of the children of Asher,
Pagiel the son of Ocran.
And his host, and those that
e numbred of them, were forty
one thousand and five hundred.
Then the tribe of Naphtali: and
captain of the children of Naph-
shall be Ahira the son of Enan.
And his host, and those that
e numbred of them, were fifty and
ee thousand and four hundred.
All they that were numbred in
e camp of Dan, were an hundred
ousand and fifty and seven thou-
and six hundred: they shall go
ndmost with their standards.
These are those which were
mbred of the children of Israel by
e house of their fathers; all those
ot were numbred of the camps
roughout their hosts, were six hun-
red thousand and three thousand
nd five hundred and fifty.
But the Levites were not num-
red among the children of Israel;
the LORD commanded Moses.
And the children of Israel did
cording to all that the LORD com-
anded Moses: so they pitched by
eir standards, and so they set for-
ard every one after their families,
cording to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

The sons of Aaron. 5 *The Levites are given for the service of the tabernacle,* 11 *instead of the first-born.*

THESE also are the generations of
Aaron and Moses, in the day
that the LORD spake with Moses in
mount Sinai.
2 And these are the names of the
sons of Aaron; Nadab the first-born,
Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.
3 These are the names of the sons
of Aaron, the priests which were a-
nointed, whom he consecrated to
minister in the priest's office.
4 And Nadab and Abihu died be-
fore the LORD, when they offered
strange fire before the LORD, in the
wilderness of Sinai, and they had
no children: and Eleazar and Itha-
mar ministred in the priest's office,
in the sight of Aaron their father.
5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,
6 Bring the tribe of Levi near, and
present them before Aaron the priest,
that they may minister unto him.
7 And they shall keep his charge,
and the charge of the whole con-
gregation before the tabernacle of
the congregation, to do the service of
the tabernacle.
8 And they shall keep all the in-
struments of the tabernacle of the
congregation, and the charge of the
children of Israel, to do the service
of the tabernacle.
9 And thou shalt give the Levites
unto Aaron and to his sons: they
are wholly given unto him out of
the children of Israel.
10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron
and his sons, and they shall wait on
their priest's office: and the stranger
that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.
11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,
12 And I, behold, I have taken the
Levites from among the children of
Israel, in stead of all the first-born
that openeth the matrice among the
children of Israel: therefore the Le-
vites shall be mine,
13 Because all the first-born are
mine; for on the day that I smote
all the first-born in the land of E-
gypt, I hallowed unto me all the first-
born in Israel, both man and beast,
mine they shall be: I am the LORD.
14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mo-
ses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,
15 Number the children of Levi,
after the house of their fathers, by
their families: every male from a
moneth old and upward, shalt thou
number them.
16 And Moses numbred them ac-
cording to the word of the LORD,
as he was commanded.
17 And these were the sons of Le-
vi, by their names; Gershon, and
Kohath, and Merari.
18 And these are the names of the
sons of Gershon by their families;
Libni, and Shimei.
19 And the sons of Kohath by their
families; Amram, and Izehar, He-
bron, and Uzziel.
20 And the sons of Merari by their
families; Mahli, and Mushi: these are

the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *even* those that were numbred of them, *were* seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle west-ward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites, *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation, *shall be* the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the service thereof

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these *are* the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle south-ward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *shall be* Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 And their charge *shall be* the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, *shall be* chief over the chief of the Levites, *and have* the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a month old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the son of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle north-ward.

36 And *under* the custody charge of the sons of Merari the boards of the tabernacle, bars thereof, and the pillars and the sockets thereof, and vessels thereof, and all that thereto,

37 And the pillars of the round about, and their sockets their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encamp the tabernacle toward the before the tabernacle of the gation east-ward, *shall be* Moses Aaron, and his sons, keep charge of the sanctuary, charge of the children of Israel the stranger that cometh nigh be put to death.

39 All that were numbred Levites, which Moses and Aaron bred at the commandment LORD, throughout their families the males from a month old ward, *were* twenty and two

40 ¶ And the LORD said ses, Number all the first-born males of the children of Israel a month old and upward, and the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the for me (I *am* the LORD) in all the first-born among the of Israel; and the cattel of the in stead of all the firstlings the cattel of the children of

42 And Moses numbred, as the commanded him, all the among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born the number of names, from a old and upward, of those that numbred of them, were two two thousand two hundred threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites in stead the first-born among the children Israel, and the cattel of the Levites in stead of their cattel, and the vites shall be mine: I *am* the LORD

46 And for those that are to be deemed of the two hundred threescore and thirteen, of the born of the children of Israel, are more then the Levites;

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take: (the shekel *is* twenty gerahs.

48 And thou shalt give the money wherewith the odd number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the redemption money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

of the first-born of the children
and took he the money; a thou-
three hundred and threescore
shekels, after the shekel of
sanctuary.
And Moses gave the money of
them that were redeemed, unto Aa-
and to his sons, according to the
of the LORD, as the LORD
manded Moses.

CHAP. IV.

The Levites service, 17 and office.

And the LORD spake unto Moses,
and unto Aaron, saying,
Take the sum of the sons of Ko-
from among the sons of Levi,
their families, by the house of
fathers:
From thirty years old and upward,
until fifty years old, all that
enter into the host, to do the work
the tabernacle of the congregation.
This *shall be* the service of the
of Kohath in the tabernacle of
congregation, *about* the most ho-
things.
And when the camp setteth
ward, Aaron shall come and his
and they shall take down the
covering vail, and cover the ark of
testimony with it:
And shall put thereon the cover-
of badgers skins, and shall spread
it a cloth wholly of blue, and
shall put in the staves thereof.
And upon the table of shew-bread
they shall spread a cloth of blue,
and put thereon the dishes, and the
spoons, and the bowls, and covers to
cover withal: and the continual
bread shall be thereon.
And they shall spread upon them
a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same
with a covering of badgers skins, and
shall put in the staves thereof.
And they shall take a cloth of
blue, and cover the candlestick of
the light, and his lamps, and his
tongs, and his snuff-dishes, and all
the oil-vessels thereof, wherewith
they minister unto it.
And they shall put it and all the
vessels thereof within a covering of
badgers skins, and shall put *it* upon a
bar.
And upon the golden altar they
shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover
it with a covering of badgers skins,
and shall put to the staves thereof.
And they shall take all the in-
struments of ministry, wherewith
they minister in the sanctuary, and
put *them* in a cloth of blue, and cover
them *with* a covering of badgers
skins, and shall put *them* on a bar.
And they shall take away the
ashes from the altar, and spread a
purple cloth thereon:
And shall put upon it all the
vessels thereof, wherewith they mi-
nister about it, *even* the censers, the
flesh-hooks, and the shovels, and the
basons, all the vessels of the altar;
and they shall spread upon it a co-
vering of badgers skins, and put to
the staves of it.
And when Aaron and his sons
have made an end of covering the
sanctuary, and all the vessels of the
sanctuary, as the camp is to set for-
ward; after that, the sons of Kohath
shall come to bear *it*: but they shall
not touch *any* holy thing, lest they
die. These *things are* the burden of
the sons of Kohath, in the tabernacle
of the congregation.
And to the office of Eleazar
the son of Aaron the priest *pertaineth*
the oyl for the light, and the sweet
incense, and the daily meat-offering,
and the anointing oyl, *and* the over-
sight of all the tabernacle, and of all
that therein *is*, in the sanctuary, and
in the vessels thereof.
And the LORD spake unto
Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,
Cut ye not off the tribe of the
families of the Kohathites, from a-
mong the Levites.
But thus do unto them, that
they may live and not die, when
they approach unto the most holy
things; Aaron and his sons shall go
in, and appoint them every one to
his service, and to his burden.
But they shall not go in to see
when the holy things are covered,
lest they dy.
And the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,
Take also the sum of the sons of
Gershon, throughout the houses of
their fathers by their families;
From thirty years old and up-
ward, until fifty years old shalt thou
number them; all that enter in to per-
form the service, to do the work in
the tabernacle of the congregation.
This *is* the service of the fami-
lies of the Gershonites, to serve, and
for burdens.
And they shall bear the cur-
tains of the tabernacle, and the taber-
nacle of the congregation, his cover-
ing, and the covering of the badgers
skins that *is* above upon it, and the
hanging for the door of the taber-
nacle of the congregation,
And the hangings of the court,
and the hanging for the door of the
gate of the court which *is* by the ta-
bernacle and by the altar round a-
bout, and their cords, and all the
instruments of their service, and all *that*
is made for them: so shall they serve.
At the appointment of Aaron
and his sons, shall be all the service
of the sons of the Gershonites, in

all their burdens, and in all their services: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *shall be* under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers;

30 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entreth in to the service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation; the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof,

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron and the chief of the congregation numbred the sons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entreth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These *were* they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses & Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entreth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even those that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand & six hundred and thirty.

41 These *are* they that were numbred of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers;

43 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entreth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

44 Even those that were numbred of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These *be* those that were numbred of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbred, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

47 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation;

48 Even those that were numbred of them were eight thousand five hundred and fourscore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD they were numbred by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

5 *Restitution enjoyned.* 11 *The trial of jealousie.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead.

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them, that they defile not their camps, in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit to do a trespass against the

person be guilty;
they shall confess their sin
they have done: and he shall
recompense his trespass with the princi-
pal, and add unto it the fifth
thereof, and give *it* unto *him* a-
gainst whom he hath trespassed.
But if the man have no kinsman to
recompense the trespass unto, let the
thing be recompensed unto the
LORD, even to the priest: beside the
ram of the atonement, whereby an
atonement shall be made for him.
Every offering of all the holy
things of the children of Israel,
which they bring unto the priest,
shall be his.
And every mans hallowed things
shall be his: whatsoever any man
giveth the priest, it shall be his.
And the Lord spake unto Mo-
ses, saying,
Speak unto the children of Is-
rael, and say unto them, If any mans
wife go aside, and commit a tres-
pass against him,
And a man lie with her carnal-
ly, and it be hid from the eyes of
her husband, and be kept close, and
she be defiled, and *there be* no wit-
ness against her, neither she be taken
with the *manner*;
And the spirit of jealousie come
upon him, and he be jealous of his
wife, and she be defiled; or if the
spirit of jealousie come upon him,
and he be jealous of his wife, and
she be not defiled:
Then shall the man bring his wife
to the priest, and he shall bring her
offering for her, the tenth *part* of an
ephah of barly-meal; he shall pour no
oil upon it, nor put frankincense
thereon, for it *is* an offering of jea-
lousies, an offering of memorial, bring-
ing iniquity to remembrance.
And the priest shall bring her
near, and set her before the LORD.
And the priest shall take holy
water in an earthen vessel, and of
the dust that is in the floor of the
tabernacle the priest shall take, and
put *it* into the water.
And the priest shall set the wo-
man before the LORD, and uncover
the womans head, and put the offer-
ing of memorial in her hands, which
is the jealousie offering: and the
priest shall have in his hand the bit-
ter water that causeth the curse.
And the priest shall charge her
by an oath, and say unto the woman,
If no man have lien with thee, and
if thou hast not gone aside to un-
cleanness *with another* in stead of
thy husband, be thou free from this
bitter water that causeth the curse:
But if thou hast gone aside *to*
another in stead of thy husband, and
if thou be defiled, and some man hath
lien with thee beside thine husband:
Then the priest shall charge the
woman with an oath of cursing, and
the priest shall say unto the woman,
The LORD make thee a curse and
an oath among thy people, when
the LORD doth make thy thigh to
rot, and thy belly to swell;
And this water that causeth the
curse shall go into thy bowels, to
make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy*
thigh to rot: And the woman shall
say, Amen, amen.
And the priest shall write these
curses in a book, and he shall blot
them out with the bitter water:
And he shall cause the woman
to drink the bitter water that caus-
eth the curse: and the water that
causeth the curse shall enter into
her, *and become* bitter.
Then the priest shall take the
jealousie-offering out of the womans
hand, and shall wave the offering
before the LORD, and offer it upon
the altar.
And the priest shall take an hand-
ful of the offering, *even* the memo-
rial thereof, and burn *it* upon the
altar, and afterward shall cause the
woman to drink the water.
And when he hath made her to
drink the water, then it shall come
to pass, *that* if she be defiled, & have
done trespass against her husband; &
the water that causeth the curse shall
enter into her, *and become* bitter,
and her belly shall swell, and her
thigh shall rot: and the woman shall
be a curse among her people.
And if the woman be not defi-
led, but be clean; then she shall be
free, and shall conceive seed.
This *is* the law of jealousies, when
a wife goeth aside *to another* in stead
of her husband, and is defiled;
Or when the spirit of jealousie
cometh upon him, & he be jealous over
his wife, and shall set the woman be-
fore the LORD, and the priest shall
execute upon her all this law.
Then shall the man be guiltless
from iniquity, and this woman shall
bear her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1 The law of the Nazarites. 24 The forms of blessing the people.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
Speak unto the children of Israel,
and say unto them, When either man
or woman shall separate *themselves* to
vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate
themselves unto the LORD:
He shall separate *himself* from
wine, and strong drink, and shall
drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar
of strong drink, neither shall he drink

any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes or dried.

4 All the days of his ſeparation ſhall he eat nothing that is made of the vine-tree, from the kernels even to the huſk.

5 All the days of the vow of his ſeparation, there ſhall no raſour come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled in the which he ſeparateth *himſelf* unto the LORD, he ſhall be holy; *and* ſhall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 All the days that he ſeparateth *himſelf* unto the LORD, he ſhall come at no dead body.

7 He ſhall not make himſelf unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter, when they die: becauſe the conſecration of his God *is* upon his head.

8 All the days of his ſeparation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his conſecration; then he ſhall ſhave his head in the day of his cleanſing, on the ſeventh day ſhall he ſhave it.

10 And on the eighth day he ſhall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the prieſt, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And he ſhall conſecrate unto the LORD the days of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lamb of the firſt year for a treſpaſs-offering: but the days that were before ſhall be loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this *is* the law of the Nazarite: when the days of his ſeparation are fulfilled, he ſhall be brought unto the doot of the tabernacle of the congregation,

14 And he ſhall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lamb of the firſt year without blemiſh, for a burnt-offering, and one ew-lamb of the firſt year without blemiſh, for a ſin-offering, and one ram without blemiſh, for peace-offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oyl, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oyl, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.

16 And the prieſt ſhall bring *them* before the LORD, and ſhall offer his ſin-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he ſhall offer the ram *for a* ſacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD with the basket of unleavened bread: the prieſt ſhall offer alſo his meat-off-ering, and his drink-offerings.

18 And the Nazarite ſhall ſhave the head of his ſeparation, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall take the hair of the head of his ſeparation, and put *it* in the fire which *is* under the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings.

19 And the prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer; and ſhall put *them* upon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the hair of* his ſeparation is ſhaven.

20 And the prieſt ſhall wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD: this *is* holy for the prieſt, with the wave-breaſt, and heave-ſhoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite who hath vowed, *and* of his offering unto the LORD for his ſeparation, beſides *that* his hand ſhall get: according to the vow which he vowed, ſo he muſt do after the law of his ſeparation.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his ſons, ſaying, On this wiſe ye ſhall bleſs the children of Iſrael, ſaying unto them,

24 The LORD bleſs thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face ſhine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they ſhall put my name upon the children of Iſrael, and I will bleſs them.

CHAP. VII.

1,10 *The princes offering.* 89 *God ſpeaketh to Moſes.*

AND it came to paſs on the day that Moſes had fully ſet up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, both the altar and all the veſſels thereof, and had anointed them, and ſanctified them;

2 That the princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers (which *were* the princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbered) offered:

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, ſix covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before for the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou ſhalt give them unto the Levites, to

according to his service.
and Moses took the wagons and
and gave them unto the Levites
two wagons and four oxen he
unto the sons of Gershon, ac-
to their service.
four wagons and eight oxen
unto the sons of Merari, ac-
unto their service, under the
Ithamar the son of Aaron the
unto the sons of Kohath he
because the service of the
belonging unto them, was
they should bear upon their
ders.
¶ And the princes offered for dedi-
of the altar, in the day that it
anointed, even the princes offer-
their offering before the altar.
And the LORD said unto Moses,
shall offer their offering each
on his day, for the dedicating
altar.
And he that offered his offering
first day, was Nahshon the son of
nadab, of the tribe of Judah.
And his offering was one silver
, the weight thereof was an
ed and thirty shekels, one sil-
bowl of seventy shekels after
shekel of the sanctuary, both of
were full of fine flour mingled
oyl, for a meat-offering:
One spoon of ten shekels of gold,
of incense:
One young bullock, one ram, one
of the first year, for a burnt-
ering:
One kid of the goats for a sin-
ering:
And for a sacrifice of peace-of-
ings, two oxen, five rams, five
goats, five lambs of the first year.
This was the offering of Nahshon the
of Amminadab.
¶ On the second day Nethaneel
of Zuar, prince of Issachar,
offer.
He offered for his offering one
er charger, the weight whereof
an hundred and thirty shekels,
silver bowl of seventy shekels
the shekel of the sanctuary,
th of them full of fine flour min-
ed with oyl, for a meat-offering:
One spoon of gold of ten shekels,
ll of incense:
One young bullock, one ram,
lamb of the first year, for a burnt-
ering:
One kid of the goats for a sin-
ering:
And for a sacrifice of peace-
erings, two oxen, five rams five
goats, five lambs of the first year.
This was the offering of Nethaneel
son of Zuar.
On the third day Eliab the
son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, did offer.
His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:
One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.
¶ On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, did offer.
His offering was one silver charger, of an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:
One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.
¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, did offer.
His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
One golden spoon of ten shekels full of incense:
One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.
¶ On the sixth day Eliasaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, offered.
His offering was one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and

thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

44 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seventh day Elishama the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*.

49 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

50 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Elishama the son of Ammihud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh.

55 His offering *was* one silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

56 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered*.

61 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

62 One golden spoon of ten [illegible] full of incense:

63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered*.

67 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels* full of incense:

69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, *offered*.

73 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels* full of incense:

75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.

79 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One young bullock, one [illegible]

lamb of the first year, for a
nt-offering:
One kid of the goats for a sin-
ering:
And for a sacrifice of peace-of-
gs, two oxen, five rams, five
oats, five lambs of the first year.
is was the offering of Ahira the
of Enan.
This was the dedication of the
ar (in the day when it was an-
nted) by the princes of Israel:
ve chargers of silver, twelve
ver bowls, twelve spoons of gold;
Each charger of silver weighing
hundred and thirty shekels, each
l seventy: all the silver vessels
ighed two thousand and four hun-
ed shekels after the shekel of the
nctuary.
The golden spoons were twelve,
ll of incense, weighing ten shekels
piece, after the shekel of the sanc-
ary: all the gold of the spoons was
hundred and twenty shekels.
All the oxen for the burnt-offer-
g were twelve bullocks, the rams
elve, the lambs of the first year
elve, with their meat-offering: and
e kids of the goats for sin-offering,
elve.
And all the oxen for the sacri-
ce of the peace-offerings, were twen-
y and four bullocks, the rams sixty,
e he-goats sixty, the lambs of the
rst year sixty. This was the dedica-
on of the altar, after that it was
nointed.
And when Moses was gone into
e tabernacle of the congregation,
speak with him; then he heard
e voice of one speaking unto him
om off the mercy-seat that was upon
e ark of testimony, from between
e two cherubims: and he spake un-
to him.

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lamps are to be lighted.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
Speak unto Aaron, and say unto
him. When thou lightest the lamps,
the seven lamps shall give light over
against the candlestick.
And Aaron did so; he lighted
the lamps thereof, over against the
candlestick; as the LORD com-
manded Moses.
And this work of the candlestick
was of beaten gold, unto the shaft
thereof, unto the flowers thereof, was
beaten work: according unto the pat-
tern which the LORD had shewed
Moses, so he made the candlestick.
¶ And the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,
Take the Levites from among the
children of Israel, and cleanse them.
And thus shalt thou do unto them,
to cleanse them: sprinkle water of
purifying upon them, and let them
shave all their flesh, and let them
wash their clothes, and so make
themselves clean.
Then let them take a young bul-
lock with his meat-offering, even
fine flour mingled with oyl, and an-
other young bullock shalt thou take
for a sin-offering.
And thou shalt bring the Levites
before the tabernacle of the congre-
gation; and thou shalt gather the
whole assembly of the children of Is-
rael together:
And thou shalt bring the Le-
vites before the LORD, and the chil-
dren of Israel shall put their hands
upon the Levites:
And Aaron shall offer the Levites
before the LORD, for an offering of
the children of Israel; that they may
execute the service of the LORD.
And the Levites shall lay their
hands upon the heads of the bul-
locks: and thou shalt offer the one
for a sin-offering, and the other for a
burnt-offering unto the LORD, to
make an atonement for the Levites.
And thou shalt set the Levites
before Aaron, and before his sons,
and offer them for an offering unto
the LORD.
Thus shalt thou separate the Le-
vites from among the children of Is-
rael: and the Levites shall be mine.
And after that shall the Le-
vites go in, to do the service of the
tabernacle of the congregation: and
thou shalt cleanse them, and offer
them for an offering.
For they are wholly given unto
me from among the children of Is-
rael; instead of such as open every
womb, even instead of the first-born
of all the children of Israel, have I
taken them unto me.
For all the first-born of the
children of Israel are mine, both
man and beast: on the day that I
smote every first-born in the land of
Egypt, I sanctified them for my self.
And I have taken the Levites
for all the first-born of the children
of Israel.
And I have given the Levites as
a gift to Aaron, and to his sons, from
among the children of Israel, to do
the service of the children of Is-
rael in the tabernacle of the congre-
gation, and to make an atonement
for the children of Israel: that there
be no plague among the children of
Israel, when the children of Israel
come nigh unto the sanctuary.
And Moses and Aaron, and all
the congregation of the children of
Israel did to the Levites, according
unto all that the LORD command-
ed

ed Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levits were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them *as* an oering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the Levites in, to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This *is it* that *belongeth* unto the Levites: from twenty and five years old, and upward, they shall go in to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation:

25 And from the age of fifty years they shall cease waiting upon the service *thereof*, and shall serve no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of ℣ congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The passover enjoyned.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let ℣ children of Israel also keep the passover at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this month, at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all ℣ ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover.

5 And they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month at even, in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men who where defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said unto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying: If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or *be* in a journey far off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at even they shall keep it, *and* eat it with unleavened bread and bitter *herbs*.

12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it.

13 But the man that *is* clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover; even the same soul shall be cut off from his people: because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 ¶ And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle; then after that, the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And *so* it was when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle, according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And *so* it was when the cloud abode from even unto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether *it was* by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or *whether it were* two days, or a moneth, or a year that the clo

d upon the tabernacle, remain-
hereon, the children of Israel a-
in their tents, and journeyed
ast when it was taken up, they
yed.

At the commandment of the
they rested in the tents, and
commandment of the LORD
journeyed: they kept the charge
LORD, at the commandment
LORD, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

The use of the silver trumpets.

d the LORD spake unto Moses,
ying,

Make thee two trumpets of sil-
of an whole piece shalt thou
them: that thou mayest use
for the calling of the assembly,
for the journeying of the camps.

And when they shall blow with
all the assembly shall assemble
selves to thee, at the door of
tabernacle of the congregation.

nd if they blow *but* with one
et, then the princes, *which are*
ds of the thousands of Israel, shall
er themselves unto thee.

When ye blow an alarm, then the
s that lie on the east-parts
go forward.

When ye blow an alarm the se-
d time, then the camps that lie
the south-side, shall take their
rney: they shall blow an alarm
their journeys.

But when the congregation is to
athered together, you shall blow,
you shall not sound an alarm.

And the sons of Aaron the priests
ll blow with the trumpets; and
y shall be to you for an ordinance
ever throughout your generations.

And if ye go to war in your land
inst the enemy that oppresseth
, then ye shall blow an alarm
h the trumpets; and ye shall be
membred before the LORD your
d, and ye shall be saved from your
emies.

Also in the day of your gladness,
d in your solemn days, and in the
ginnings of your moneths, ye shall
w with trumpets over your burnt-
erings, and over the sacrifices of
ur peace-offerings; that they may
e to you for a memorial before
ur God: I *am* the LORD your God.

1 ¶ And it came to pass on the
entieth *day* of the second month,
the second year, that the cloud
as taken up from off the tabernacle
the testimony.

2 And the children of Israel took
eir journeys out of the wilderness
Sinai; and the cloud rested in
e wilderness of Paran.

3 And they first took their journey,
ing to the commandment of
the LORD by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ In the first *place* went the
standard of the camp of the chil-
dren of Judah according to their ar-
mies: and over his host *was* Nahshon
the son of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe
of the children of Issachar, *was* Ne-
thaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe
of the children of Zebulun *was* Eliab
the son of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken
down; and the sons of Gershon and
the sons of Merari set forward, bear-
ing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the camp
of Reuben set forward according to
their armies: and over his host *was*
Elizur the son of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe
of the children of Simeon, *was* She-
lumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of
the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph
the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward,
bearing the sanctuary; and *the other*
did set up the tabernacle against
they came.

22 ¶ And the standard of the camp
of the children of Ephraim set for-
ward according to their armies: and
over his host *was* Elishama the son of
Ammihud.

23 And over the host of the tribe
of the children of Manasseh, *was*
Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

24 And over the host of the tribe
of the children of Benjamin, *was*
Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standard of the camp
of the children of Dan set forward,
which was the rere-ward of all the
camps throughout their hosts: and
over his host *was* Ahiezer the son of
Ammishaddai.

26 And over the host of the tribe
of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel
the son of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe
of the children of Naphtali, *was*
Ahira the son of Enan.

28 Thus *were* the journeyings of the
children of Israel, according to their
armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said unto Hobab,
the son of Raguel the Midianite,
Moses father in law, We are jour-
neying unto the place of which the
LORD said, I will give it you: come
thou with us, and we will do thee
good: for the LORD hath spoken
good concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him, I will not
go; but I will depart to mine own
land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray
thee; forasmuch as thou knowest
how

how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea it shall be, that what goodness the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three days journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three days journey, to search out a resting-place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to pass when the ark set forward, that Moses said, Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

4 Manna loathed. 16 Seventy elders.

AND *when* the people complained, it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard *it*; and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed *them that were* in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the mixt multitude § *was* among them fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also wept again, & said, Who shall give us flesh to eat?

5 We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

6 But now our soul *is* dried away; *there is* nothing at all, besides this manna, before our eyes.

7 And the manna *was* as coriander-seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of bdellium.

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered *it*, and ground *it* in mills, or beat *it* in a mortar, and baked *it* in pans, & made cakes of it and the taste of it was as § taste of fresh oyl.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said unto the LORD, wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people, have I begotten them, § thou shouldest say unto me, Carry them in thy bosom (as a nursing father beareth the sucking child) unto § land which thou swarest unto their fathers?

13 Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, because *it is* too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which *is* upon thee, and will put *it* upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thyself alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctify your selves against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh (for ye have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for *it was* well with us in Egypt: therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days;

20 *But* even a whole moneth, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because § ye have despised the LORD which *is* among you, and have wept before him, saying Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people among whom I *am*, *are* six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe unto thee, or no.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set

ſ sight, that
of all this pe
ed all this pe
em, ſ thou
rry them in
g father be
nto ſ land
their fathers
I have ſl
eople? for
ng, Give us

to bear all
ſe *it is* too

l thus with
out of
n thy ſight
retchedneſs
D ſaid unto
ſeventy me
l, whom
ders of the p
er them;
tabernacle
hat they
e.
down and
I will
pon thee;
em; and
of the peo
bear *it* not

o the peop
gainſt to
fleſh (
of the Lor
us fleſh to
us in Egy
will give

one day,
, neither
noneth,
rils, and
auſe ſ ye h
ch *is* am
ore him,
out of Eg
he people
ſix hund
nd thou
eſh, that
h.
the herds
re them?
be gather
ſice them
unto Mo
xed ſhor
er my wo
thee, or
out, and
the Lor
men
nd ſet

were sent in wrath. Chap. xii. xiij. *Miriam healed.*

and about the tabernacle.

5 And the LORD came down in cloud, and ſpake unto him, and took of the ſpirit that *was* upon him, and gave *it* unto the ſeventy elders: and it came to paſs *that* when the ſpirit reſted upon them, they propheſied, and did not ceaſe.

6 But there remained two *of the men* in the camp, the name of the one Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the ſpirit reſted upon them (and they *were* of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they propheſied in the camp.

7 And there ran a young man, and told Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad do propheſie in the camp.

8 And Joſhua the ſon of Nun, the ſervant of Moſes, *one* of his young men, anſwered and ſaid, My lord Moſes, forbid them.

9 And Moſes ſaid unto him, Enviеſt thou for my ſake? would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, *and* that the LORD would put his ſpirit upon them.

10 And Moſes gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And there went forth a wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the ſea, and let *them* fall by the camp, as it were a days journey on this ſide, and as it were a days journey on the other ſide, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth.

12 And the people ſtood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered leaſt, gathered ten homers: and they ſpread them all abroad for themſelves round about the camp.

13 And while the fleſh *was* yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled againſt the people, and the LORD ſmote the people with a very great plague.

14 And he called the name of that place, Kibroth-hattaavah: becauſe there they buried the people that luſted.

15 *And* the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah, unto Hazeroth: and abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 Miriam and Aaron.

AND Miriam and Aaron ſpake againſt Moſes, becauſe of the Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they ſaid, Hath the LORD indeed ſpoken only by Moſes? hath he not ſpoken alſo by us? and the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moſes *was* very meek, above all the men which *were* upon the face of the earth)

4 And the LORD ſpake ſuddenly unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and ſtood *in* the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he ſaid, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make my ſelf known unto him in a viſion, *and* will ſpeak unto him in a dream.

7 My ſervant Moſes *is* not ſo, who *is* faithful in all mine houſe.

8 With him will I ſpeak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark ſpeeches; and the ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to ſpeak againſt my ſervant Moſes?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt them, & he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam *became* leprous, *white* as ſnow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, *ſhe was* leprous.

11 And Aaron ſaid unto Moſes, Alas my lord, I beſeech thee, lay not the ſin upon us, wherein we have done foolihly, & wherein we have ſinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead; of whom ſ fleſh is half conſumed, when he cometh out of his mother's womb.

13 And Moſes cried unto the LORD, ſaying, Heal her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, If her father had but ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhe not be aſhamed ſeven days? let her be ſhut out from the camp ſeven days, and after that let her be received in *again*.

15 And Miriam was ſhut out from the camp ſeven days: and the people journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in *again*.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderneſs of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names, 17 inſtructions, 21 and acts of the ſpies.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Send thou men, that they may ſearch the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Iſrael: of every tribe of their fathers ſhall ye ſend a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moſes by the commandment of the LORD, ſent them from the wilder-

wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these were their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These *are* the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land. And Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this *way* southward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And see the land what it *is*, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they *be* strong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land *is* that they dwell in, whether it *be* good or bad; and what cities *they be* that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

20 And what the land *is*, whether it *be* fat or lean, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land (now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went up and searched the land, from the wilderness of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak *were* (now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.)

23 And they came unto the brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and *they brought* of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the brook Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from sea ing of the land after fourty days.

26 ¶ And they went and came Moses and to Aaron, and to all congregation of the children of rael unto the wilderness of Paran Kadesh; and brought back word to them, & unto all the congrega & shewed them the fruit of the

27 And they told him, and We came unto the land whither sentest us, and surely it floweth milk and honey; and this is fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless, the people strong that dwell in the land, the cities *are* walled, *and* very and moreover, we saw the chil of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in land of the south: and the Hit and the Jebusites, and the Amo dwell in the mountains: and Canaanites dwell by the sea, and the coast of Jordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the pe before Moses, and said, Let us at once, and possess it; for we well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up him, said, We be not able to against the people, for they stronger then we.

32 And they brought up an evi port of the land which they searched, unto the children of Is saying, The land through which have gone to search it, *is* a land eateth up the inhabitants the and all the people that we saw it, *are* men of a great stature.

33 And there we saw the gia the sons of Anak, *which come* of giants: and we were in our fight as grashoppers, and so we in their sight.

CHAP. XIV.

The people murmuring at the report threatned.

AND all the congregation lifted their voice, and cried; and people wept that night.

2 And all the children of murmured against Moses, and Aaron: and the whole congrega said unto them, Would God we died in the land of Egypt, or w God we had died in this wilder

3 And wherefore hath the Lor brought us unto this land, to fall the sword, that our wives & our c dren should be a prey? were it better for us to return into Egypt

4 And they said one to another, us make a captain, and let us ret into Egypt.

5 Then Moses & Aaron fell on th faces before all the assembly o congregation of ‡ children of

And Joshua the son of Nun, and
the son of Jephunneh, *which*
of them that searched the land,
their clothes.
and they spake unto all the com-
of the children of Israel, saying,
land which we passed through
search it, *is* an exceeding good

the LORD delight in us, then
will bring us into this land, and
gives us a land which floweth with
and honey.
only rebel not ye against the
, neither fear ye the people of
land; for they *are* bread for us:
defence is departed from them,
LORD *is* with us: fear them not.
But all the congregation bade
them with stones: and the glory
the LORD appeared in the taber-
of the congregation, before all
children of Israel.

¶ And the LORD said unto Mo-
How long will this people pro-
me? and how long will it be ere
believe me, for all the signs
which I have shewed among them?
I will smite them with the pe-
ence, and disinherit them, and
make of thee a greater nation,
mightier than they.

¶ And Moses said unto the LORD,
the Egyptians shall hear *it* (for
brought up this people in thy
might from among them)
And they will tell *it* to the inha-
tants of this land: *for* they have
heard that thou LORD *art* among
people, that thou LORD art seen
face to face, and *that* thy cloud
standeth over them, and *that* thou
goest before them, by day-time in
pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of
fire by night.
Now *if* thou shalt kill *all* this
people as one man; then the nations
which have heard the fame of thee,
will speak, saying,
Because the LORD was not a-
le to bring this people into the land
which he sware unto them, therefore
hath slain them in the wilderness.
And now, I beseech thee, let the
power of my LORD be great, accord-
ing as thou hast spoken, saying,
The LORD *is* long-suffering, and
of great mercy, forgiving iniquity &
transgression, and by no means clear-
ing *the guilty*, visiting the iniquity of
the fathers upon the children, unto
the third and fourth *generation*.
Pardon, I beseech thee, the ini-
quity of this people, according unto
the greatness of thy mercy, and as
thou hast forgiven this people, from
Egypt, even until now.
And the LORD said, I have par-
according to thy word:
But *as* truly *as* I live, all the
earth shall be filled with the glory
of the LORD.
Because all those men which
have seen my glory, and my miracles
which I did in Egypt and in the wil-
derness, and have tempted me now
these ten times, and have not hear-
kened to my voice;
Surely they shall not see the land
which I sware unto their fathers,
neither shall any of them that pro-
voked me, see it:
But my servant Caleb, because
he had another spirit with him, and
hath followed me fully; him will I
bring into the land, whereinto he
went; and his seed shall possess it.
(Now the Amalekites & the Ca-
naanites dwelt in the valley) To mor-
row turn you, and get you into the
wilderness, by the way of the Red sea.
¶ And the LORD spake unto
Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,
How long *shall I bear with* this
evil congregation which murmure
against me? I have heard the mur-
murings of the children of Israel,
which they murmure against me.
Say unto them, *As truly as* I live,
saith the LORD, as ye have spoken
in mine ears, so will I do to you:
Your carcases shall fall in this
wilderness; and all that were num-
bred of you, according to your whole
number, from twenty years old and
upward, which have murmured a-
gainst me,
Doubtless ye shall not come into
the land *concerning* which I sware to
make you dwell therein, save Caleb
the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the
son of Nun.
But your little ones, which ye
said should be a prey, them will I
bring in, and they shall know the
land which ye have despised.
But *as for* you, your carcases they
shall fall in this wilderness.
And your children shall wander
in the wilderness fourty years, and
bear your whoredoms, until your
carcases be wasted in the wilderness.
After the number of the days in
which ye searched the land, *even*
fourty days (each day for a year) shall
ye bear your iniquities, *even* fourty
years, and ye shall know my breach
of promise.
I the LORD have said, I will
surely do it unto all this evil congre-
gation, that are gathered together
against me: in this wilderness they
shall be consumed, and there they
shall die.
And the men which Moses sent
to search the land, who returned,
and made all the congregation to
murmure against him, by bringing
up

up a ſlander upon the land;
37 Even thoſe men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague before the LORD.
38 But Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, lived *ſtill*.
39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings unto all the children of Iſrael: and the people mourned greatly.
40 ¶ And they roſe up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, ſaying, Lo, we *be here*, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we have ſinned.
41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now do you tranſgreſs the commandment of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.
42 Go not up, for the LORD *is* not among you; that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.
43 For the Amalekites and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword: becauſe ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.
44 But they preſumed to go up unto the hill-top: nevertheleſs, the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and Moſes departed not out of the camp.
45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and diſcomfited them, *even* unto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The law of ſundry offerings.* 32 *The ſabbath-breaker ſtoned.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,
3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering or a ſacrifice, in performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your ſolemn feaſts, to make a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, of the herd or of the flock:
4 Then ſhall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering of a tenth-deal of flour mingled with the fourth *part* of an hin of oyl.
5 And the fourth *part* of an hin of wine for a drink-offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or ſacrifice, for one lamb.
6 Or for a ram, thou ſhalt prepare *for* a meat-offering, two tenth-deals of flour mingled with the third *part* of an hin of oyl.
7 And for a drink-offering, thou ſhalt offer the third *part* of an hin of wine, *for* a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.
8 And when thou prepareſt a bullock *for* a burnt-offering, or a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:
9 Then ſhall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth-deals of flour mingled with half an hin of oyl.
10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, *for* an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.
11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.
12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye do to every one, according to their number.
13 All that are born of the country, ſhall do theſe things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.
14 And if a ſtranger ſojourn with you, or whoſoever *be* among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: as ye do, ſo he ſhall do.
15 One ordinance *ſhall be* both for you of the congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye *are*, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be before the LORD.
16 One law, and one manner ſhall be for you, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth with you.
17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
18 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,
19 Then it ſhall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.
20 Ye ſhall offer up a cake of the firſt of your dough, *for* an heave-offering: as *ye do* the heave-offering of the threſhing-floor, ſo ſhall ye heave it.
21 Of the firſt of your dough ye ſhall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.
22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not obſerved all theſe commandments, which the LORD hath ſpoken unto Moſes,
23 *Even* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moſes, from the day that the LORD commanded *Moſes*, and hence-forward among your generations:
24 Then it ſhall be, if *ought* be committed by ignorance without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation ſhall offer

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them: and that ye seek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The rebellion of Korah:* 31 *His punishment.*

NOw Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi; and Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took *men.*

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown.

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, *Ye take* too much upon you, seeing all the congregation *are* holy every one of them, and the LORD *is* among them: wherefore then lift you up your selves above the congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moses heard *it*, he fell upon his face:

5 And he spake unto Korah, and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew who *are* his, and *who is* holy; and will cause *him* to come near unto him: even *him* whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come near unto him.

6 This do; Take you censers, Korah, and all his company;

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow: and it shall be *that* the man whom the LORD doth choose, he *shall be* holy: *ye take* too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.

8 And Moses said unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Levi.

9 *Seemeth it but* a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation, to minister unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee near *to him*, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

11 For which cause *both* thou, & all thy company *are* gathered together against

against the LORD: and what *is* Aaron, that ye murmure against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab: which said, We will not come up.

13 *Is it* a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou make thy self altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou hast not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow:

17 And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also and Aaron each *of you* his censer.

18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation against them unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works: for *I have* not *done them* of mine own mind.

29 If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; *then* the LORD hath not sent me.

30 But if the LORD make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that *appertain* unto them, and they go down quick into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that *was* under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that *appertained* unto Korah, and all *their* goods.

33 They, and all that *appertained* to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that *were* round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up *also*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates *for* a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the priest took the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad *plates for* a covering of the altar:

40 *To be* a memorial unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which *is* not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the LORD; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

And it came to pass when the congregation was gathered against and against Aaron, that they ed toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud ered it, and the glory of the LORD ared.

And Moses & Aaron came before tabernacle of the congregation.

¶ And the LORD spake unto s, saying,

Get you up from among this gregation, that I may consume as in a moment: and they fell their faces.

¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, e a censer, and put fire therein m off the altar, and put on in- , and go quickly unto the con- ation, and make an atonement them: for there is wrath gone from the LORD; the plague is un.

And Aaron took as Moses com- ded, and ran into the midst of congregation; and behold, the e was begun among the people: he put on incense, and made an nement for the people.

And he stood between § dead & living, and the plague was stayed.

Now they that died in the gue, were fourteen thousand and en hundred, beside them that died out the matter of Korah.

And Aaron returned unto Moses, to the door of the tabernacle of e congregation: and the plague as stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

Aarons rod budding, 10 is left for a memorial.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

Speak unto the children of Israel, d take of every one of them a rod cording to the house of *their* fa- hers, of all their princes, according o the house of their fathers, twelve ods: write thou every mans name pon his rod.

And thou shalt write Aarons ame upon the rod of Levi: for ne rod *shall be* for the head of the ouse of their fathers.

And thou shalt lay them up in the abernacle of the congregation, be- ore the testimony, where I will meet with you.

§ And it shall come to pass, *that* he mans rod whom I shall choose, hall blossom: and I will make to ease from me the murmurings of he children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

¶ And Moses spake unto the hildren of Israel, and every one of is princes gave him a rod apiece, ...prince one, according to their fathers houses, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron *was* among their rods.

And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD, in the tabernacle of witness.

And it came to pass that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witness; and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring Aarons rod again, before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

And Moses did *so*: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

Whosoever cometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: Shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

The charge of the priests and Levites. 9 The priests, 21 and the Levites portion.

AND the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou and thy sons and thy fathers house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee, *shall minister* before the tabernacle of witness.

And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

And they shall be joyned unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all § service of the tabernacle: & a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar; that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you *they are* given *as* a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

There

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee, shall keep your priests office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail, and ye shall serve: I have given your priests office *unto you*, as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel; unto thee have I given them, by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every sin-offering of theirs, and every trespass-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, *shall be* most holy for thee and for thy sons.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it; every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this *is* thine; the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons, and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house, shall eat of it.

12 All the best of the oyl, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first-fruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD; them have I given thee.

13 *And* whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thine house, shall eat *of* it.

14 Every thing devoted in Israel, shall be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth the matrice in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, *whether it be* of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless, the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a month old shalt thou redeem according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which *is* twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat thou shalt not redeem, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat *for* an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave-breast and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of

Israel offer unto the LORD, given thee, and thy sons, and daughters with thee, by a for ever: it *is* a covenant of ever, before the LORD, unto and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt have any part among them: thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I have given dren of Levi all the tenth in for an inheritance, for their which they serve, *even* the the tabernacle of the congr

22 Neither must the chil Israel henceforth come nigh bernacle of the congregation they bear sin, and die.

23 But the Levites shall service of the tabernacle of t gregation, and they shall bea iniquity: *it shall be* a statute throughout your generations among the children of Isra have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the of Israel, which they offer heave-offering unto the Lo have given to the Levites to therefore I have said unto the mong the children of Isra shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levi say unto them, When ye take children of Israel the tithes have given you from them for inheritance, then ye shall offer heave-offering of it for the L *even* a tenth *part* of the tithe.

27 And *this* your heave-offering be reckoned unto you, as *it were* the corn of the thre floor, and as the fulness of the press.

28 Thus you also shall offer heave-offering unto the LORD your tithes which ye receive children of Israel: and ye shall thereof the LORDS heave-offer Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye offer every heave-offering of LORD, of all the best thereof the hallowed part thereof, ou it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say them, When ye have heaved the thereof from it, then it shall counted unto the Levites, as th crease of the threshing-floor, a the increase of the wine-press.

31 And ye shall eat it in every ye and your households: for your reward for your service,

ncle of the congregation.
nd ye shall bear no sin, by rea-
sin, when ye have heaved from
e best of it: neither shall ye
e the holy things of the chil-
of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

water of separation: 11 *The use purification of the unclean.*

the LORD spake unto Moses,
nd unto Aaron, saying,
is *is* the ordinance of the law
h the LORD hath commanded,
Speak unto the children of Is-
at they bring thee a red heifer
out spot, wherein *is* no blemish,
on which never came yoke.
nd ye shall give her unto Elea-
e priest, that he may bring
orth without the camp, and
all slay her before his face.
nd Eleazar the priest shall take
r blood with his finger, and
le of her blood directly before
bernacle of the congregation
times.
nd one shall burn the heifer in
ht; her skin, and her flesh, and
ood, with her dung, shall he burn.
nd the priest shall take cedar-
, and hyssop, and scarlet, and
into the midst of the burning
heifer.
Then the priest shall wash his
es, and he shall bathe his flesh
ater, and afterward he shall
into the camp, and the priest
be unclean until the even.
nd he that burneth her, shall
his clothes in water, and bathe
flesh in water, and shall be un-
until the even.
And a man *that is* clean shall ga-
up the ashes of the heifer, and
them up without the camp in a
place, and it shall be kept for
congregation of the children of
l, for a water of separation: it
purification for sin.
And he that gathereth the ashes
he heifer, shall wash his clothes,
be unclean until the even; and
ll be unto the children of Israel,
unto the stranger that sojourneth
ong them, for a statute for ever.
He that toucheth the dead
y of any man, shall be unclean
n days.
He shall purifie himself with it
he third day, and on the seventh
he shall be clean: but if he puri-
not himself the third day, then the
enth day he shall not be clean.
Whosoever toucheth the dead
y of any man that is dead, and
fileth not himself, defileth the
ernacle of the LORD; and that
hall be cut off from Israel: be-
e water of separation was not
sprinkled upon him, he shall be un-
clean; his uncleanness *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.

15 And every open vessel which hath no covering bound upon it, *is* unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

17 And for an unclean *person* they shall take of the ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and running water shall be put thereto in a vessel:

18 And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip *it* in the water, and sprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean *person* shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purifie himself, and wash his clothes and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purifie himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation: because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him, he *is* unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes, and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be unclean until even.

22 And whatsoever the unclean *person* toucheth, shall be unclean: and the soul that toucheth *it*, shall be unclean until even.

CHAP. XX.

7 *Moses bringeth water out of the rock.* 28 *Aarons death.*

THen came the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattel should die there?

5 And

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it *is* no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither *is* there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, & gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation, and their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took ſ rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lift up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel; therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 This *is* the water of Meribah, because the children of Israel strove with the LORD: and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, unto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travel that hath befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we *are* in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border.

17 Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy country: we will not pass through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the kings *high*-way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to ſ left, until we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high way: and if I and my cattel drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will only (without doing any thing) go through on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, journeyed from Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah.

25 Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor:

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as ſ LORD commanded: & they went up into mount Hor, in ſ sight of all the congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty days, even all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI

4 The people plagued with fiery serpents.
7 are healed by a brasen serpent.

AND *when* king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in ſ south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies; then he fought against Israel, and took *some* of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, & said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened unto the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place Hormah.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red sea, to compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way.

the people spake against
and against Moses, Wherefore
e brought us up out of E-
to die in the wilderness? for
no bread, neither *is there any*
, and our soul lotheth this light

the LORD sent fiery serpents a-
the people; & they bit the peo-
and much people of Israel died.
Therefore the people came to
and said, We have sinned, for
e spoken against the LORD,
against thee; pray unto the
that he take away the ser-
from us: and Moses prayed for

the LORD said unto Moses,
thee a fiery serpent, and set it
pole: and it shall come to pass,
every one that is bitten, when
looketh upon it, shall live.
Moses made a serpent of brass,
put it upon a pole, and it came
pass, that if a serpent had bitten
any man, when he beheld the ser-
of brass, he lived.
¶ And the children of Israel set
forward, and pitched in Oboth.
And they journeyed from Oboth,
pitched at Ije-abarim, in the
ness which *is* before Moab,
ward the sun-rising.
From thence they removed,
pitched in the valley of Zared.
From thence they removed, and
ched on the other side of Arnon,
ich *is* in the wilderness that com-
eth out of the coasts of the Amorites:
Arnon *is* the border of Moab,
ween Moab and the Amorites.
Wherefore it is said in the book
the wars of the LORD, What he
in the Red sea, and in the
ooks of Arnon,
And at the stream of the brooks
goeth down to the dwelling of Ar,
lieth upon the border of Moab.
And from thence *they went* to
er: that *is* the well whereof the
spake unto Moses, Gather
people together, and I will give
water.
¶ Then Israel sang this song,
ng up, O well, sing ye unto it:
The princes digged the well, the
bles of the people digged it, by the
direction of the law-giver, with their
ves. And from the wilderness *they*
went to Mattanah:
And from Mattanah to Nahali-
and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:
And from Bamoth *in* the valley
at *is* in the country of Moab, to
e top of Pisgah, which looketh
ward Jeshimon.
¶ And Israel sent messengers unto
king of the Amorites, saying,
pass through thy land; we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink *of* the waters of the well: *but* we will go along by the kings *high*way, until we be past thy borders.

23 And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon *was* strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon *was* the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs say, Come into Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab; thou art undone, O people of Chemosh: he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battel at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Balaks first message for Balaam is rejected:* 15 *His second message obtaineth.*

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many: and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, now shall this company lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor was king of the Moabites at that time.

5 He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest, is blessed, and he whom thou curssest, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again as the LORD shall speak unto me: And the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, saying,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, & said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promote thee very great honour, and I will whatsoever thou sayest unto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And God's anger was kindled because he went: and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him: Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him.

23 And the ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place where was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the ass said unto Balaam, Am not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden ever since I was thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way,

drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? Behold, I went out to withstand thee, because thy way is perverse before me.

33 And the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: Now therefore if it displease thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the utmost coasts.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kirjath-huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost *part* of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1, 13, 28 *Balaks sacrifice.* 7, 18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen, and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And he went to an high place.

4 And God met Balaam; and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, *saying*, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth *part* of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed *them* altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet *the LORD* yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up Balak, and hear; hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man, that he should lie, neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do *it*? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bless: and he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the shout of a king *is* among them.

22 God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn.

23 Surely *there is* no inchantment against Jacob, neither *is there* any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said, unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks, and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

CHAP. XXIV.

Balaam prophesieth Israels happiness.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not as at other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding *in his tents* according to their tribes, and the spirit of God came upon him.

3 And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the rivers side, as the trees of lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as cedar-trees beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed *shall be* in many waters, and his king shall be higher then Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrows.

9 He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall rouse him up? Blessed *is* he that blesseth thee, and cursed *is* he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 If Balak would give me his house-full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do *either* good or bad of mine own mind; but what the LORD saith, that will I speak?

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come *therefore*, *and* I will advertise thee, what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, *which* saw the vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall be a possession, also Seir shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek *was* the first of the nations: but his latter end *shall be* that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling-place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.

22 Nevertheless, the Kenite shall be wasted until Ashur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God doeth this!

24 And ships *shall come* from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Ashur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

Moabites whoredom and Idolatry. Zimri and Cozbi slain.

1 Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Israel joyned himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who *were* weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aarón the priest, saw *it*, he rose up from amongst the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly: So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And those that died in the plague, were twenty and four thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousie.

12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, *even* the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, *even* that was slain with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the son of Salu, a prince of a chief house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur; he *was* head over a people, *and* of a chief house in Midian.

16 And the LORD spake unto

17 Vex the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Israel numbred. 52 The inheritance of the land divided.

1 And it came to pass after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old, and upward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *near* Jericho, saying,

4 *Take the sum of the people,* from twenty years old and upward; as the LORD commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, of *whom cometh* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pallu; Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. This *is that* Dathan and Abiram *which were* famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a sign.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after

their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Aroditesof Areli, the family of § Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad according to those that were numbred of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ The sons of Judah *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sons of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites:

21 And the sons of Pharez were; of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Judah according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites according to those that were numbred of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The sons of Joseph after their families, *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sons of Manasseh: of Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sons of Gilead: of Jeezer, the family of the Ieezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fifty and two thousand seven hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of § Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These *are* the sons of Joseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These *are* the sons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, were forty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sons of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites according to those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnaites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher *was* Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sons of Asher according to those that were numbred of them; which were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 Of the sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbred of them *were* fourty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 These *were* the numbred children of Israel, six hun-

and a thousand seven hundred
ty.

And the LORD spake unto
saying,

to these the land shall be di-
for an inheritance, according
number of names.

many thou shalt give the more
ance, & to few thou shalt give
heritance: to every one shall
eritance be given, according
that were numbred of him.

notwithstanding, the land shall
ded by lot: according to the
of the tribes of their fathers
all inherit.

According to the lot shall the
n thereof be divided, be-
many and few.

And these *are* they that were
ed of the Levites, after their
es: of Gershon, the family of
Gershonites: of Kohath, the fa-
of the Kohathites: of Merari, the
y of the Merarites.

These *are* the families of the
es: the family of the Libnites,
family of the Hebronites, the fa-
of the Mahlites, the family of the
ites, the family of the Kora-
s: and Kohath begat Amram.

And the name of Amrams wife *was*
ebed, the daughter of Levi, whom
mother bare to Levi in Egypt: and
bare unto Amram, Aaron and
es, and Miriam their sister.

Unto Aaron was born Nadab
Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

And Nadab and Abihu died,
n they offered strange fire be-
the LORD.

And those that were numbred of
m, were twenty and three thou-
all males from a month old and
ard: for they were not numbred
ong the children of Israel, because
re was no inheritance given them
ong the children of Israel.

¶ These *are* they that were num-
d by Moses and Eleazar the priest,
o numbred the children of Israel
the plains of Moab, by Jordan
Jericho.

But among these there was not
an of them whom Moses and Aa-
the priest numbred, when they
mbred the children of Israel in
wilderness of Sinai.

For the LORD had said of them,
ey shall surely die in the wilder-
And there was not left a man
them, save Caleb the son of Je-
unneh, and Joshua the son of
n.

CHAP. XXVII.

The law of the inheritance. 12 *Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successor.* 18 *Joshua is appointed to succeed.*

THen came the daughters of Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph: and these *are* the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milkah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah; but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father be done away from among his family, because he hath no son? Give unto us *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, & have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgment, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered

14 For ye rebelled against my commandment (in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation) to sanctifie me at the water, before their eyes: that *is* the water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom *is* the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him.

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, & before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask *counsel* for him, after the judgement of Urim before the LORD; at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, *both* he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Offerings to be observed.* 3 *The continual burnt-offering.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices made by fire, *for* a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, This *is* the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambs of the first year without spot day by day, *for* a continual burnt-offering.

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer at even:

5 And a tenth *part* of an ephah of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with the fourth *part* of an hin of beaten oyl.

6 *It is* a continual burnt-offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet-savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink-offering thereof *shall be* the fourth *part* of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy *place* shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD *for* a drink-offering.

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof thou shalt offer a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the sabbath-day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, and the drink-offering thereof:

10 *This is* the burnt-offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot.

12 And three tenth-deals of flour *for* a meat-offering mingled with oyl, *for* one bullock, and two tenth-deals of flour *for* a meat-offering mingled with oyl, *for* one ram.

13 And a several tenth-deal of flour mingled with oyl *for* a meat-offering unto one lamb, *for* a burnt-offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third *part* of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth *part* of an hin unto a lamb: this *is* the burnt-offering of every month throughout the months of the year.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering unto the LORD shall be offered, besides the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

16 And in the fourteenth day of the first month *is* the passover of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this month *is* the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the first day *shall be* an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work *therein*.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you without blemish.

20 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oyl: three tenth-deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram,

21 A several tenth-deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

22 And one goat *for* a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which *is* for a continual burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, *of* a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the con-

fering, and his drink-offering.
on the seventh day ye shall
a holy convocation; ye shall
servile work.
Also in the day of the first-
when ye bring a new meat-offe-
unto the LORD, after your weeks
ye shall have an holy convoca-
ye shall do no servile work.
But ye shall offer the burnt-offe-
for a sweet savour unto the
; two young bullocks, one ram,
lambs of the first year:
And their meat-offering of flour
d with oyl, three tenth-deals
one bullock, two tenth-deals
one ram,
A several tenth-deal unto one
throughout the seven lambs:
And one kid of the goats, to
e an atonement for you.
Ye shall offer *them* besides the
inual burnt-offering, and his
t-offering (they shall be unto you
out blemish) and their drink-
rings.

CHAP. XXIX.

Offering at the feast of trumpets, at the day of afflicting their souls, and on the eight days of the feast of tabernacles.

And in the seventh month, on the
first *day* of the month, ye shall
ve an holy convocation; ye shall
no servile work: it is a day of
owing the trumpets unto you.
And ye shall offer a burnt-offer-
for a sweet savour unto the
ORD, one young bullock, one ram,
d seven lambs of the first year
without blemish:
And their meat-offering *shall be*
flour mingled with oyl, three
enth-deals for a bullock, *and* two
enth-deals for a ram,
And one tenth-deal for one lamb,
throughout the seven lambs:
And one kid of the goats *for* a sin-offe-
ring, to make an atonement for you:
Beside the burnt-offering of the
month, and his meat-offering, and
the daily burnt-offering, and his
meat-offering, and their drink-offe-
rings, according unto their manner,
for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made
by fire unto the LORD.
And ye shall have on the tenth *day*
of this seventh month an holy convo-
cation: and ye shall afflict your souls:
ye shall not do any work *therein*.
But ye shall offer a burnt-offering
unto the LORD *for* a sweet savour,
one young bullock, one ram, *and* se-
ven lambs of the first year, they shall
be unto you without blemish:
And their meat-offering *shall be*
of flour mingled with oyl, three
tenth-deals to a bullock, *and* two
deals to one ram,
10 A several tenth-deal for one
lamb, throughout the seven lambs;
11 One kid of the goats *for* a sin-
offering, beside the sin-offering of a-
tonement, and the continual burnt-
offering, and the meat-offering of it,
and their drink-offerings.
12 And on the fifteenth day of
the seventh month, ye shall have an
holy convocation; ye shall do no
servile work, and ye shall keep a feast
unto the LORD seven days,
13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offer-
ing, a sacrifice made by fire, of a
sweet savour unto the LORD; thir-
teen young bullocks, two rams, *and*
fourteen lambs of the first year, they
shall be without blemish:
14 And their meat-offering *shall be*
of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-
deals unto every bullock of the thir-
teen bullocks, two tenth-deals to
each ram of the two rams,
15 And a several tenth-deal to
each lamb of the fourteen lambs:
16 And one kid of the goats *for* a
sin-offering, beside the continual
burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and
his drink-offering.
17 And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelve young bullocks, two
rams, fourteen lambs of the first
year without spot:
18 And their meat-offering, and
their drink-offerings, for the bul-
locks, for the rams, and for the
lambs, *shall be* according to their
number, after the manner:
19 And one kid of the goats *for* a
sin-offering, beside the continual
burnt-offering, and the meat-offering
thereof, and their drink-offerings.
20 And on the third day eleven
bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs
of the first year without blemish:
21 And their meat-offering, and
their drink-offerings, for the bul-
locks, for the rams, and for the
lambs, *shall be* according to their
number, after the manner:
22 And one goat *for* a sin-offering,
beside the continual burnt-offering,
and his meat-offering, and his drink-
offering.
23 And on the fourth day ten bul-
locks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs
of the first year without blemish:
24 Their meat-offering, and their
drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for
the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be*
according to their number, after the
manner:
25 And one kid of the goats *for* a
sin-offering, beside the continual
burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and
his drink-offering.
26 And on the fifth day nine bul-
locks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs
of the first year without spot:

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat *for* a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat *for* a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat *for* a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat *for* a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

39 These *things* ye shall do unto the LORD in your set-feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, & for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vows are not to be broken. 9 Of a widows vow, or her that is divorced.

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his

3 If a woman also vow a vow to the LORD, and bind herself by bond, *being* in her father's house in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow, her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallowed her the day that he heareth; not any of her vows or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when she vowed, or uttered aught out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul;

7 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallowed her on the day that he heard *it*; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard *them*; *then* whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day, then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds which *are* upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any ways make them void after that he hath heard *them*; then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, be

and his wife, between the father and his daughter being yet in her youth in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slain. 13 *Moses is wroth with the officers for saving the women alive.*

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of your selves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of *every* tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; *namely*, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattel, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, *both* of men & of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil unto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which *are* by Jordan *near* Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from *the* battel.

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

18 But all the women-children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your selves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purifie *both* your selves and your captives, on the third day, and on the seventh day.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is made of skins, and all work of goats *hair*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battel, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses;

22 Only the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make *it* go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make go through the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey that was taken, *both* of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

27 And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battel, and between all the congregation.

28 And levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war, which went out to battel: one soul of five hundred, *both* of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep.

29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto Eleazar the priest, *for* an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty *being* the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and

and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep:

37 And the tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirty and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand & five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteen thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute *which was* the LORDS heave-offering, unto Eleazar the priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels half, which Moses divided from the men that warred,

43 (Now the half *that pertained unto* the congregation, was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand *and* seven thousand and five hundred sheep,

44 And thirty & six thousand beeves,

45 And thirty thousand asses and five hundred,

46 And sixteen thousand persons)

47 Even of the children of Israels half, Moses took one portion of fifty, *both* of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept § charge of the tabernacle of § LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which *were* over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near unto Moses:

49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of § men of war which *are* under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, ear-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, *even* all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred [illegible] shekels.

53 (*For* the men of war [illegible] spoil, every man for himself)

54 And Moses and Eleazar [illegible] took the gold of § captains [illegible] sands, and of hundreds, and [illegible] into the tabernacle of the [illegible] tion, *for* a memorial for the [illegible] of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

The Reubenites and Gadites [illegible] inheritance on that side Jordan.

NOw the children of Reu[illegible] the children of Gad had [illegible] great multitude of cattel: and [illegible] they saw the land of Jazer, [illegible] land of Gilead, that, behold, [illegible] place *was* a place for cattel;

2 The children of Gad, [illegible] children of Reuben came and [illegible] unto Moses, and to Eleazar the [illegible] and unto the princes of the [illegible] gation, saying,

3 Ataroth; and Dibon, and [illegible] and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and [illegible] leh, and Shebam, and Nebo, & [illegible]

4 *Even* the countrey which [illegible] LORD smote before the con[illegible] on of Israel, *is* a land for cattel, [illegible] thy servants have cattel.

5 Wherefore, said they, if we [illegible] found grace in thy sight, let [illegible] land be given unto thy servants [illegible] possession, & bring us not over Jo[illegible]

6 ¶ And Moses said unto the chi[illegible] of Gad, and to the children of [illegible] ben, shall your brethren go to w[illegible] and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore discourage ye [illegible] heart of the children of Israel [illegible] going over into the land which [illegible] LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I [illegible] them from Kadesh-barnea to see [illegible] land.

9 For when they went up unto [illegible] valley of Eshcol, & saw the land, [illegible] discouraged the heart of the child[illegible] of Israel, that they should not go [illegible] the land which the LORD had [illegible] them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kin[illegible] led the same time, & he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that c[illegible] up out of Egypt, from twenty ye[illegible] old and upward, shall see the la[illegible] which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not wholly followed me:

12 Save Caleb the son of Jephu[illegible] neh the Kenezite, and Joshua the so[illegible] of Nun: for they have wholly fo[illegible] lowed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wilderness fourty years, until all the generation that had done evil in the sight

LORD was conſumed.
And behold, ye are riſen up in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Iſrael.
For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderneſs, and ye ſhall deſtroy all this people.
¶ And they came near unto him, and ſaid, We will build ſheepfolds here for our cattel, and cities for our little ones.
But we our ſelves will go ready armed before the children of Iſrael, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones ſhall dwell in the fenced cities, becauſe of the inhabitants of the land.
We will not return unto our houſes, until the children of Iſrael have inherited every man his inheritance.
For we will not inherit with them on yonder ſide Jordan, or forward; becauſe our inheritance is fallen to us on this ſide Jordan eaſtward.
¶ And Moſes ſaid unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war,
And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him,
And the land be ſubdued before the LORD: then afterward ye ſhall return, & be guiltleſs before the LORD, and before Iſrael; and this land ſhall be your poſſeſſion before the LORD.
But if ye will not do ſo, behold, ye have ſinned againſt the LORD: and be ſure your ſin will find you out.
Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your ſheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.
And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſervants will do as my lord commandeth.
Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattel, ſhall be there in the cities of Gilead.
But thy ſervants will paſs over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battel, as my lord ſaith.
So concerning them Moſes commanded Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:
And Moſes ſaid unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will paſs with you over Jordan, every man armed to battel before the LORD, and the land ſhall be ſubdued before you; then ye ſhall give them the land of Gilead for a poſ-

30 But if they will not paſs over with you armed, they ſhall have poſſeſſions among you in the land of Canaan.
31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben anſwered, ſaying, As the LORD hath ſaid unto thy ſervants, ſo will we do.
32 We will paſs over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the poſſeſſion of our inheritance on this ſide Jordan *may be* ours.
33 And Moſes gave unto them, *even* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manaſſeh the ſon of Joſeph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Baſhan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coaſts, *even* the cities of the country round about.
34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,
35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, and Jogbehah,
36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for ſheep.
37 And the children of Reuben built Heſhbon, & Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,
38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and gave other names unto the cities which they builded.
39 And the children of Machir the ſon of Manaſſeh went to Gilead, and took it, and diſpoſſeſſed the Amorite which *was* in it.
40 And Moſes gave Gilead unto Machir the ſon of Manaſſeh; and he dwelt therein.
41 And Jair the ſon of Manaſſeh went and took the ſmall towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair.
42 And Nobah went & took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Two and fourty journeys of the Iſraelites.* 50 *The Canaanites are to be deſtroyed.*

THeſe *are* the journeys of the children of Iſrael, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, under the hand of Moſes and Aaron.
2 And Moſes wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandment of the LORD: and theſe *are* their journeys according to their goings out.
3 And they departed from Rameſes in the firſt month, on the fifteenth day of the firſt month, on the morrow after the paſſover, the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand in the ſight of all the Egyptians.
4 (For the Egyptians buried all *their* firſt-born, which the LORD had ſmitten among them: upon their gods alſo the LORD executed judgments).

5 And

5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameſes, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderneſs.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and paſſed through the midſt of the ſea, into the wilderneſs, and went three days journey in the wilderneſs of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they removed from Marah, and came unto Elim; and in Elim *were* twelve fountains of water, and threeſcore and ten palm-trees; and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red ſea.

11 And they removed from the Red ſea, and encamped in the wilderneſs of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderneſs of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Aluſh.

14 And they removed from Aluſh, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderneſs of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the deſert of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-hattaavah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Riſſah.

22 And they journeyed from Riſſah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Haſhmonah.

30 And they departed from Haſhmonah, and encamped at Moſeroth.

31 And they departed from Moſeroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan,

32 And they removed from Bene-jaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad,

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

34 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber,

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderneſs of Zin, which *is* Kadeſh.

37 And they removed from Kadeſh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And Aaron the prieſt went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there in the fortieth year, after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the firſt day of the fifth month.

39 And Aaron *was* an hundred and twenty and three years old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And king Arad the Canaanite, (which dwelt in the ſouth, in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Iſrael.

41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-jeſimoth, *even* unto Abel-ſhittim, in the plains of Moab.

50 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *near* Jericho, ſaying,

51 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, when ye are paſſed over Jordan, into the land of Canaan;

52 Then ye ſhall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and deſtroy all their pictures, and deſtroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places:

53 And ye ſhall diſpoſſeſs *the inhabitants of* the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to poſſeſs it.

...shall ye shall divide the land by your land with the coasts thereof
...for an inheritance among your round about.
...es, and to the more ye shall give 13 And Moses commanded the chil-
...re inheritance, & to the fewer dren of Israel, saying, This is the land
...all give the less inheritance: which ye shall inherit by lot, which
...man's inheritance shall be in the the LORD commanded to give unto
...where his lot falleth; accord- the nine tribes, and to the half-tribe.
...the tribes of your fathers, ye 14 For the tribe of the children of
...inherit. Reuben, according to the house of
...But if ye will not drive out the their fathers, and the tribe of the
...habitants of the land from before children of Gad, according to the
...them; then it shall come to pass, that house of their fathers, have received
...those which ye let remain of them, their inheritance, and half the tribe
...shall be pricks in your eyes, and thorns of Manasseh have received their in-
...in your sides, and shall vex you in the heritance.
...land wherein ye dwell. 15 The two tribes, and the half-tribe
...Moreover, it shall come to pass, have received their inheritance on
...that I shall do unto you, as I thought this side Jordan near Jericho, east-
...to do unto them. ward, toward the sun-rising.

CHAP. XXXIV.

The borders of the land; 16 The names of the men that shall divide it.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are these: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

29 These are they whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fourty cities given to the Levites. 6 Six of them to be cities of refuge. 9 The laws of murder.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the

...Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come ...into the land of Canaan (this is the ...land that shall fall unto you for an ...inheritance, even the land of Canaan ...with the coasts thereof)

...Then your south-quarter shall be ...from the wilderness of Zin, along by ...the coast of Edom, and your south- ...border shall be the outmost coast of ...the salt-sea east-ward.

...And your border shall turn from ...the south to the ascent of Akrabbim, ...and pass on to Zin: and the going ...forth thereof shall be from the south ...to Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on to ...Hazar-addar, and pass on to Azmon.

...And the border shall fetch a com- ...pass from Azmon unto the river of ...Egypt, and the goings out of it shall ...be at the sea.

...And as for the western border, ...you shall even have the great sea for a ...border: this shall be your west-border.

...And this shall be your north-bor- ...der; from the great sea, you shall ...point out for you mount Hor.

...From mount Hor ye shall point ...out your border unto the entrance of ...Hamath: and the goings forth of the ...border shall be to Zedad.

...¶ And the border shall go on to ...Ziphron, and the goings out of it ...shall be at Hazar-enan: this shall be ...your north-border.

...And ye shall point out your east- ...border from Hazar-enan to Shepham.

...And the coast shall go down from ...Shepham to Riblah, on the east-side ...of Ain; and the border shall descend, ...and shall reach unto the side of the ...sea of Chinnereth east-ward.

...And the border shall go down ...to Jordan, and the goings out of it ...shall be at the salt-sea: This shall be

the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall give also unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattel, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, *shall reach* from the wall of the city and outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east-side two thousand cubits, and on the south-side two thousand cubits, and on the west-side two thousand cubits, and on the north-side two thousand cubits; and the city *shall be* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, *there shall be* six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: and to them ye shall add fourty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites, *shall be* fourty and eight cities: them *shall ye give* with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give, *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from *them that have* many, ye shall give many; but from *them that have* few, ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come over Jordan, into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person at unawares.

12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the man-slayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, *which* shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, *both* for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares, may flee thither.

16 And if he smite him with an instrument of iron (so that he die) he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him with a stone (wherewith he may die) and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or *if* he smite him with hand-weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But if he thrust him of hatred or hurl at him by laying of wait that he die;

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote *him* shall surely be put to death; for he *is* a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait,

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing *him* not, and cast *it* upon him that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer, and the revenger of blood, according to these judgments.

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oyl.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled,

27 And the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; he shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge, until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest, the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these *things* shall be for a statute of judgment unto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testifie against any person, *to cause him* to die.

31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which *is* guilty of death: but he shall surely be put to death.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milkah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers sons.

12 And they were married into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These are the commandments and the judgments which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

The fifth book of MOSES, called

DEUTERONOMY.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moses in the end of the fourtieth year briefly rehearseth the story,* 6 *Of Gods promise,* 34 *and his anger for their incredulity,* 41 *and disobedience.*

THese *be* the words which Moses spake unto all Israel, on this side Jordan in the wilderness, in the plain over against the Red *sea*, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 (*There are* eleven days *journey* from Horeb by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadesh-barnea.)

3 And it came to pass in the fourtieth year, in the eleventh moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, *that* Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them;

4 After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea-side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have set the land before you, go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers, Abra-

Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

9 ¶ And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you my self alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you *are* this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many mo as ye *are*, and bless you as he hath promised you)

12 How can I my self alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 Take ye wise men and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, *is* good *for us* to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear *the causes* between your brethren, and judge righteously between *every* man and his brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

17 Ye shall not respect persons in judgment, *but* you shall hear the small as well as the great; you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgment *is* Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring *it* unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 ¶ And when we d parted from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which you saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to Kadesh-barnea.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up *and* possess *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee; fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, & into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

24 And they turned and went into the mountain, & came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, & said, *It is* a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God:

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath b ought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people *is* greater and taller then we, the cities great and walled up to heaven, and moreover we have seen the sons of the Anakims there.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not believe the LORD your God,

33 Who went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents *in*, in fire by night to show you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers;

36 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD.

37 Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.

38 *But* Joshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, & unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.

for you, turn ye, and take
ney into the wilderness, by
of the Red sea.
es ye answered and said un-
We have sinned against the
we will go up and fight, ac-
to all that the LORD our
manded us. And when ye
girded on every man his wea-
war, ye were ready to go up
hill.
And the LORD said unto me,
to them, Go not up, neither
for I am not among you; lest
smitten before your enemies.
I spake unto you, and ye would
hear, but rebelled against the
mandment of the LORD, & went
presumptuously up into the hill.
And the Amorites which dwelt
that mountain, came out against
and chased you as bees do, and
stroyed you in Seir, even unto Hor-
And ye returned and wept before
LORD; but the LORD would
hearken to your voice, nor give
ear unto you.
So ye abode in Kadesh many
days, according unto the days that
ye abode there.

CHAP. II.

The story is continued touching the Edomites, 9 *The Moabites,* 17 *The Ammonites,* 23 *and Sihon the Amorite.*

Then we turned, and took our
journey into the wilderness, by
the way of the Red sea, as the LORD
spake unto me: and we compassed
mount Seir many days.
2 And the LORD spake unto me,
saying,
3 Ye have compassed this mountain
long enough: turn you north-ward.
4 And command thou the people,
saying, Ye are to pass through the
coast of your brethren the children
of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they
shall be afraid of you: take ye good
heed unto your selves therefore.
5 Meddle not with them; for I will
not give you of their land, no not so
much as a foot-breadth, because I
have given mount Seir unto Esau for
a possession.
6 Ye shall buy meat of them for
money, that ye may eat; and ye shall
also buy water of them for money,
that ye may drink.
7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed
thee in all the works of thy hand:
he knoweth thy walking through this
great wilderness: these fourty years
the LORD thy God hath been with
thee; thou hast lacked nothing.
8 And when we passed by from our
brethren the children of Esau, which
dwelt in Seir, through the way of the
plain from Elath, and from Ezion-
gaber, we turned and passed by the
way of the wilderness of Moab.
9 And the LORD said unto me, Distress not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battel: for I will not give thee of their land for a possession, because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.
10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims;
11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.
12 The Horims also dwelt in Seir beforetime, but the children of Esau succeeded them when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead, as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.
13 Now rise up, said I, and get you over the brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.
14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-barnea, until we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight years; until all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD sware unto them.
15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed.
16 ¶ So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,
17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,
18 Thou art to pass over through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.
19 And when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distress them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession.
20 (That also was accounted a land of giants, giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims,
21 A people great, and many, & tall as the Anakims: but ¶ LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, & dwelt in their stead:
22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day:
23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor; destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)
24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and pass over the river Arnon: behold,

hold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: begin to possess it, and contend with him in battel.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the nations that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 Let me pass through thy land: I will go along by the high way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: only I will pass through on my feet.

29 (As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me) until I shall pass over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 Then Sihon came out against us, he & all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain:

35 Only the cattel we took for a prey unto our selves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.

36 From Aroer, which is by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that is by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Only unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbad us.

CHAP. III.

1 Of Og king of Bashan. 23 Moses prayer to enter into the land: 26 He is permitted to see it.

THen we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to

Edrei.

2 And the LORD said unto him not: for I will deliver his people, and his land into and thou shalt do unto him didst unto Sihon king of rites, which dwelt at Hesh

3 So the LORD our God into our hands Og also the Bashan, and all his people smote him until none was him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities time, there was not a city took not from them, three ties, all the region of Ar kingdom of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenc high walls, gates and bars, be walled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed as we did unto Sihon king bon, utterly destroying the women, and children of ever

7 But all the cattel, and t of the cities, we took for a our selves.

8 And we took at that time the hand of the two kings of morites, the land that was on Jordan, from the river of Arn mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonia Sirion: and the Amorites Shenir)

10 All the cities of the plain all Gilead, and all Bashan, un chah and Edrei, cities of the dom of Og in Bashan:

11 For only Og king of Bash mained of the remnant of giant hold, his bed-stead was a bed of iron: is it not in Rabbath children of Ammon? nine cub the length thereof, and four the breadth of it, after the a man.

12 And this land which we pos at that time, from Aroer, which the river Arnon, and half mount lead, and the cities thereof, unto the Reubenites, and Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and Bashan, being the kingdom of gave I unto the half-tribe of Ma seh; all the region of Argob, all Bashan, which was called land of giants.

14 Jair the son of Manasseh all the country of Argob, unto coasts of Geshuri and Maachathi called them after his own name, shan-havoth-jair, unto this day.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Ma

16 And unto the Reubenites unto the Gadites, I gave from G even unto the river Arnon,

, and the border, even unto
er Jabbok, *which is* the border
children of Ammon:
he plain also, and Jordan, and
ast *thereof*, from Chinnereth
nto the sea of the plain, *even*
e sea, under Ashdoth-pisgah
ard.
And I commanded you at that
ying, The LORD your God
ven you this land to possess it:
ll pass over armed before your
en the children of Israel, all
meet for the war.
t your wives, and your little
nd your cattle (*for* I know that
e much cattel) shall abide in
ties, which I have given you;
until the LORD have given rest
our brethren, as well as unto
and *until* they also possess the
nd which the LORD your God hath
them beyond Jordan: and *then*
e return every man unto his
on which I have given you.
And I commanded Joshua at
me, saying, Thine eyes have
ll that the LORD your God
one unto these two kings: so
e LORD do unto all the king-
whither thou passest.
e shall not fear them: for the
your God he shall fight for you.
And I besought the LORD at
ime, saying,
O LORD God, thou hast begun
ew thy servant thy greatness,
y mighty hand: for what God
e in heaven or in earth, that
o according to thy works, and
ding to thy might?
pray thee let me go over, and
e good land that *is* beyond Jor-
that goodly mountain, and Le-
.
ut the LORD was wroth with
r your sakes, and would not
me: and the LORD said unto
Let it suffice thee, speak no
unto me of this matter.
Get thee up into the top of Pis-
and lift up thine eyes west-ward,
north-ward, and south-ward, and
ward, and behold *it* with thine
: for thou shalt not go over this
n.
But charge Joshua, and encou-
him, and strengthen him: for he
go over before this people, and
all cause them to inherit the
which thou shalt see.
So we abode in the valley over
t Beth-peor.

CHAP. IV.

An exhortation to obedience. 41 *Moseth the three cities of refuge side Jordan.*

therefore hearken, O Israel,
to the statutes, and unto the
judgments which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in & possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, *are* alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

6 Keep therefore and do *them*; for this *is* your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation *is* a wise and understanding people.

7 For what nation *is there so* great, who *hath* God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all *things* that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous, as all this law which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thy self, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, & lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons sons:

10 *Specially* the day that thou stoodst before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and *that* they may teach their children.

11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain, and the mountain burnt with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude, only ye *heard* a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might

do them in the land whither ye go over to poſſeſs it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your ſelves, (for ye ſaw no manner of ſimilitude on the day *that* the LORD ſpake unto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire)

16 Leſt ye corrupt *your ſelves*, and make you a graven image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſs of male or female,

17 The likeneſs of any beaſt that *is* on the earth, the likeneſs of any winged fowl that flyeth in the air,

18 The likeneſs of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeneſs of any fiſh that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou ſeeſt the ſun, and the moon, and the ſtars, *even* all the hoſt of heaven, ſhouldeſt be driven to worſhip them, and ſerve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as *ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not go over Jordan, and that I ſhould not go in unto that good land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not go over Jordan: but ye ſhall go over and poſſeſs that good land.

23 Take heed unto your ſelves, leſt ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, *or* the likeneſs of any *thing* which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the LORD thy God *is* a conſuming fire, *even* a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and children's children, and ſhall have remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelves*, and make a graven image, *or* the likeneſs of any *thing*, and ſhall do evil in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witneſs againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſoon utterly periſh from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to poſſeſs it: ye ſhall not prolong *your* days upon it, but ſhall utterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whither § LORD ſhall lead you.

28 And there ye ſhall ſerve gods, the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor eat, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſeek the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt find *him*, if thou ſeek him with thy heart and with all thy ſoul.

30 When thou art in trouble, and all theſe things are come upon thee, *even* in the latter days, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and be obedient unto his voice;

31 (For the LORD thy God is a merciful God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he ſware unto them.

32 For aſk now of the days that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man upon the earth, and aſk from the one ſide of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any *thing* like this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *ever* people hear the voice of God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and live?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to go and take him a nation from the midſt of *another* nation, by temptations, by ſigns, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know that the LORD he *is* God; *there is* none elſe beſide him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might inſtruct thee: and upon earth he ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his words out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe he loved thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier than thou *art*, to bring thee in, to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and conſider *it* in thine heart, that the LORD he *is* God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: *there is* none elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keep therefore his ſtatutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong *thy* days upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſevered three

side Jordan, toward the

the slayer might flee thi-
should kill his neigh-
ares, and hated him not in
, and that fleeing unto one
ities, he might live:
, Bezer in the wilderness,
plain country, of the Reu-
and Ramoth in Gilead,
Gadites; and Golan in Ba-
the Manassites.
this *is* the law which Mo-
set the children of Israel:
are the testimonies, and
tes, and the judgments,
ses spake unto the chil-
Israel, after they came forth
pt;
this side Jordan in the val-
against Beth-peor, in the
Sihon king of the Amorites, who
Heshbon, whom Moses and
dren of Israel smote, after
were come forth out of Egypt:
they possessed his land,
land of Og king of Bashan,
two of the Amorites, which
this side Jordan, toward the
;
from Aroer, which *is* by the
of the river Arnon, even unto
Sion, which *is* Hermon,
all the plain on this side Jor-
eastward, even unto the sea of
, under the springs of Pisgah.

CHAP. V.

Moses rehearseth in Horeb. 6 *The ten commandments.* 22 *At the peoples request reciteth the law from God.*

Moses called all Israel, and said
to them, Hear, O Israel, the
tes and judgments which I speak
your ears this day, that ye may
them, and keep and do them.
2 The LORD our God made a co-
nant with us in Horeb.
3 The LORD made not this cove-
nant with our fathers, but with us,
even, who *are* all of us here alive
this day.
4 The LORD talked with you face
to face in the mount, out of the
midst of the fire,
5 (I stood between the LORD and
you at that time, to shew you the
word of the LORD: for ye were a-
fraid by reason of the fire, and went
not up into the mount) saying,
I *am* the LORD thy God, which
have brought thee out of the land
of Egypt, from the house of bondage.
7 Thou shalt have none other gods
before me.
8 Thou shalt not make thee *any*
graven image, *or* any likeness *of any*
thing that *is* in heaven above, or
that *is* in the earth beneath, or
that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:
9 Thou shalt not bow down thy
self unto them, nor serve them: for
I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous
God, visiting the iniquity of the fa-
thers upon the children, unto the
third and fourth *generation* of them
that hate me,
10 And shewing mercy unto thou-
sands of them that love me and keep
my commandments.
11 Thou shalt not take the name
of the LORD thy God in vain: for
the LORD will not hold *him* guilt-
less that taketh his name in vain.
12 Keep the sabbath-day to sanc-
tifie it, as the LORD thy God hath
commanded thee.
13 Six days thou shalt labour, and
do all thy work:
14 But the seventh day *is* the sab-
bath of the LORD thy God: *in it*
thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor
thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy
man-servant, nor thy maid-servant,
nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any
of thy cattel, nor thy stranger that *is*
within thy gates; that thy man-
servant and thy maid-servant may
rest as well as thou.
15 And remember that thou wast a
servant in the land of Egypt, and
that the LORD thy God brought thee
out thence, through a mighty hand
and by a stretched out arm: there-
fore the LORD thy God command-
ed thee to keep the sabbath-day.
16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy
mother, as the LORD thy God hath
commanded thee; that thy days
may be prolonged, and that it may
go well with thee, in the land which
the LORD thy God giveth thee.
17 Thou shalt not kill.
18 Neither shalt thou commit a-
dultery.
19 Neither shalt thou steal.
20 Neither shalt thou bear false
witness against thy neighbour.
21 Neither shalt thou desire thy
neighbours wife, neither shalt thou
covet thy neighbours house, his
field, or his man-servant, or his maid-
servant, his ox, or his ass, or any
thing that *is* thy neighbours.
22 ¶ These words the LORD spake
unto all your assembly in the mount
out of the midst of the fire, of the
cloud, and of the thick darkness, with
a great voice, and he added no more;
and he wrote them in two tables of
stone, and delivered them unto me.
23 And it came to pass when ye
heard the voice out of the midst of
the darkness (for the mountain did
burn with fire) that ye came near
unto me, *even* all the heads of your
tribes, and your elders.
24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD
our God hath shewed us his glory,
and

and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of § LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 For who *is there of* all flesh that hath heard the voice of the living God, speaking out of the midst of the fire, (as we *have*) and lived?

27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say: and speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee, and we will hear *it*, and do *it*.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them, § they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.

30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments which thou shalt teach them, that they may do *them* in the land which I give them to possess it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 You shall walk in all the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and *that it may be* well with you, and *that* ye may prolong *your* days in the land which ye shall possess.

CHAP. VI.

1 The end of the law is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.

NOw these *are* the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments which the LORD your God commanded to teach you; that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye go to possess it.

2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes, and his commandments which I command thee; thou, and thy son, and thy sons son, all the days of thy life, and that thy days may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land § floweth with milk

4 Hear O Israel, the L God *is* one LORD.

5 And thou shalt love § L God with all thine heart, all thy soul, and with all

6 And these words which thee this day, shall be in

7 And thou shalt teach gently unto thy children, talk of them when thine house, and when by the way, and when down, and when thou

8 And thou shalt bind sign upon thine hand, and be as frontlets between

9 And thou shalt write posts of thy house, and

10 And it shall be when the God shall have brought land which he sware unto to Abraham, to Isaac, to give thee, great and which thou builded

11 And houses full of all which thou filledst not, digged which thou digg yards and olive-trees plantedst not, when thou eaten and be full;

12 *Then* beware lest thou LORD which brought the of the land of Egypt, fro of bondage.

13 Thou shalt fear the L God, and serve him, and by his name.

14 Ye shall not go after of the gods of the people round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy jealous God among you anger of the LORD thy kindled against thee, and thee from off the face of

16 ¶ Ye shall not tempt your God, as ye tempted sah.

17 You shall diligently commandments of § LORD and his testimonies, and which he hath commanded

18 And thou shalt do right and good in the sight LORD: that it may be w thee, and that thou may and possess the good land w LORD sware unto thy fathe

19 To cast out all thine en before thee, as the Lord ha

20 *And* when thy son ask time to come, saying, What testimonies, and the statutes judgments which the LORD hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say un We were Pharaoh's bond-m gypt, and the LORD br

Egypt with a mighty hand,
...the LORD shewed signs and
...great and sore, upon Egypt,
Pharaoh and upon all his
...before our eyes:
...he brought us out from
...that he might bring us in,
...to the land which he sware
...fathers.
...the LORD commanded us
...these statutes, to fear the
...our God, for our good always,
...might preserve us alive, as it
...day.
...it shall be our righteousness
...we observe to do all these
...ments, before the LORD
...as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

Communion with the nations forbidden, for fear of idolatry.

...the LORD thy God shall
...bring thee into the land whi-
...thou goest to possess it, and hath
...cast many nations before thee,
...Hittites, and the Girgashites, and
...Amorites, and the Canaanites,
...Perizzites, and the Hivites,
...Jebusites, seven nations great
...and mightier then thou;
2 And when the LORD thy God
...shall deliver them before thee; thou
...shalt smite them, *and* utterly destroy
...them; thou shalt make no covenant
...with them, nor shew mercy unto
...them:
3 Neither shalt thou make marriages
...with them; thy daughter thou shalt
...not give unto his son, nor his daughter
...shalt thou take unto thy son.
4 For they will turn away thy son
...from following me, that they may
...serve other gods: so will the anger of
...the LORD be kindled against you,
...and destroy thee suddenly.
5 But thus shall ye deal with them;
...ye shall destroy their altars, and
...break down their images, and cut
...down their groves, and burn their
...graven images with fire.
6 For thou *art* a holy people unto
...the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God
...hath chosen thee to be a special people
...unto himself, above all people
...that *are* upon the face of the earth.
7 The LORD did not set his love upon
...you, nor choose you, because ye
...were more in number then any people
...(for ye *were* the fewest of all people)
8 But because the LORD loved you,
...and because he would keep the oath
...which he had sworn unto your fathers,
...hath the LORD brought you
...out with a mighty hand, and redeemed
...you out of the house of bond-men, from
...the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.
9 Know therefore that the LORD
...thy God, he *is* God, the faithful God,
...which keepeth covenant and mercy
...with them that love him, and keep
...his commandments, to a thousand
...generations;
10 And repayeth them that hate
...him, to their face, to destroy them: he
...will not be slack to him that hateth
...him, he will repay him to his face.
11 Thou shalt therefore keep the
...commandments, and the statutes, and
...the judgments, which I command
...thee this day, to do them.
12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to
...pass, if ye hearken to these judgments, and keep, and do them; that
...the LORD thy God shall keep unto
...thee the covenant and the mercy
...which he sware unto thy fathers.
13 And he will love thee, and bless
...thee, and multiply thee: he will also
...bless the fruit of thy womb, and the
...fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy
...wine, and thine oyl, the increase of
...thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep,
...in the land which he sware unto thy
...fathers to give thee.
14 Thou shalt be blessed above all
...people: there shall not be male or
...female barren among you, or among
...your cattel.
15 And the LORD will take away
...from thee all sickness, and will put
...none of the evil diseases of Egypt
...(which thou knowest) upon thee; but
...will lay them upon all *them* that hate
...thee.
16 And thou shalt consume all the
...people which the LORD thy God
...shall deliver thee, thine eye shall
...have no pity upon them: neither shalt
...thou serve their gods, for that *will*
...*be* a snare unto thee.
17 If thou shalt say in thine heart;
...These nations *are* more then I, how can
...I dispossess them?
18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them
...*but* shalt well remember what the
...LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh,
...and unto all Egypt;
19 The great temptations which
...thine eyes saw, and the signs, and
...the wonders, and the mighty hand,
...and the stretched out arm, whereby
...the LORD thy God brought thee
...out: so shall the LORD thy God do
...unto all the people of whom thou art
...afraid.
20 Moreover, the LORD thy God
...will send the hornet among them,
...until they that are left and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.
21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at
...them: for the LORD thy God *is* among
...you, a mighty God and terrible.
22 And the LORD thy God will put
...out those nations before thee by little
...and little: thou mayest not consume
...them at once, lest the beasts of the
...field increase upon thee.
23 But the LORD thy God shall de-

deliver them unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold *that is* on them, nor take *it* unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thy house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it, for it *is* a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.

ALl the commandments, which I command thee this day, shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, *and* to prove thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna (which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know) that he might make thee know ‡ man doth not live by bread only, but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

4 Thy rayment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fourty years.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his son, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep ‡ commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of valleys and hills,

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of oyl-olive, and honey,

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any *thing* in it, a land whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

10 When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses and dwelt *therein*;

13 And *when* thy herds multiply, and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God, (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, wherein *were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where *there was* no water; who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end;)

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish: because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moses dissuadeth them from the conceit of their own righteousness, by reciting their several rebellions.

HEar, O Israel: Thou *art to* pass over Jordan this day, to go in to possess nations greater and mightier then thy self, cities great and fenced up to heaven,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, Who can stand before the children of Anak!

3 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is he* which goeth over before thee *as* a consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly,

LORD hath said unto thee.
4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.
5 Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart doest thou go to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.
6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it, for thy righteousness; for thou *art* a stiff-necked people.
7 Remember, *and* forget not how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD.
8 Also in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to have destroyed you.
9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights, I neither did eat bread nor drink water:
10 And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone written with the finger of God, and on them *was* written according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly.
11 And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, *that* the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant.
12 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted *themselves*; they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.
13 Furthermore, the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and behold, it *is* a stiff-necked people.
14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.
15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant *were* in my two hands.
16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.
17 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.
18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the first, forty days and forty nights; I did neither eat bread nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.
19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hot displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you) But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also.
20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.
21 And I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground *it* very small, *even* until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.
22 And at Taberah, and at Massah, and at Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.
23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then you rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.
24 You have been rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.
25 Thus I fell down before § LORD forty days and forty nights, as I fell down, *at the first*; because the LORD had said he would destroy you.
26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.
27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob; look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin:
28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest us out, say, Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought

brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

29 Yet they *are* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power and by thy stretched out arm.

CHAP. X.

God's mercy in restoring the two tables.
12 *An exhortation to obedience.*

AT that time the LORD said unto me, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark *of* shittim wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten commandments, which the LORD spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned my self and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan to Mosera: there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministred in the priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and to bless in his name, unto this day.

9 Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD *is* his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, fourty days and fourty nights, and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, take *thy* journey before the people, that they may go in, and possess the land which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORD's thy God, the earth *also* with all that therein *is*.

15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, *even* you above all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God *is* God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

21 He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortation to obedience by the blessing and a curse to be set before them.*

THerefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments, always.

2 And know you this day: for I *speak* not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots, how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, *and how* the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day,

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place,

...what he did unto Dathan
...ram, the sons of Eliab, the
Reuben: how the earth ope-
...mouth and swallowed them
...their households, and their
...and all the substance that was
...possession in the midst of all

...your eyes have seen all the
...acts of the LORD, which he did.
...Therefore shall ye keep all the
...commandments which I command
...you this day, that ye may be strong,
...and go in and possess the land whi-
...ther ye go to possess it:
...and that ye may prolong your
...days in the land which the LORD
...sware unto your fathers to give unto
...them and to their seed, a land that
...floweth with milk and honey.
...For the land whither thou go-
...est to possess it, is not as the land
...of Egypt, from whence ye came out,
...where thou sowedst thy seed, and
...wateredst it with thy foot, as a gar-
...den of herbs:
...But the land whither ye go to
...possess it, is a land of hills and val-
...leys, and drinketh water of the rain
...of heaven:
...A land which the LORD thy
...God careth for: the eyes of the
...LORD thy God are always upon it,
...from the beginning of the year, even
...unto the end of the year.
...And it shall come to pass, if
...ye shall hearken diligently unto my
...commandments which I command
...you this day, to love the LORD your
...God, and to serve him with all your
...heart, and with all your soul;
...That I will give you the rain of
...your land in his due season, the first
...rain and the latter rain, that thou
...mayest gather in thy corn, and thy
...wine, and thine oyl.
...And I will send grass in thy
...fields for thy cattel, that thou may-
...est eat and be full.
...Take heed to your selves, that
...your heart be not deceived, and ye
...turn aside, and serve other gods, and
...worship them:
...And then the LORD's wrath be
...kindled against you, and he shut up
...heaven that there be no rain,
...and that the land yield not her fruit,
...and lest ye perish quickly from off
...the good land which the LORD giv-
...eth you.
...¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these
...my words in your heart and in your
...soul, and bind them for a sign upon
...your hand, that they may be as fronts
...between your eyes.
...And ye shall teach them your
...children, speaking of them when thou
...sittest in thine house, and when thou
...walkest by the way, when thou liest
...down, and when thou risest up.
26 And thou shalt write them upon
the door-posts of thine house, and
upon thy gates:
21 That your days may be multi-
plyed, and the days of your children,
in the land which the LORD sware
unto your fathers to give them, as the
days of heaven upon the earth.
22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keep
all these commandments which I
command you to do them, to love
the LORD your God, to walk in all
his ways, and to cleave unto him;
23 Then will the LORD drive out
all these nations from before you, and
ye shall possess greater nations, and
mightier then your selves.
24 Every place whereon the soles
of your feet shall tread, shall be yours:
from the wilderness, and Lebanon,
from the river the river Euphrates,
even unto the uttermost sea, shall your
coast be.
25 There shall no man be able to
stand before you: for the LORD your
God shall lay the fear of you, and
the dread of you upon all the land
that ye shall tread upon, as he hath
said unto you.
26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this
day a blessing and a curse:
27 A blessing, if ye obey the com-
mandments of the LORD your God
which I command you this day:
28 And a curse, if ye will not obey
the commandments of the LORD
your God, but turn aside out of the
way which I command you this day,
to go after other gods which ye have
not known.
29 And it shall come to pass when
the LORD thy God hath brought
thee in unto the land whither thou
goest to possess it, that thou shalt put
the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and
the curse upon mount Ebal.
30 Are they not on the other side
Jordan, by the way where the sun go-
eth down, in the land of the Canā-
nites, which dwell in the champian
over against Gilgal, beside the plains
of Moreh?
31 For ye shall pass over Jordan to
go in to possess the land which the
LORD your God giveth you, and ye
shall possess it and dwell therein.
32 And ye shall observe to do all
the statutes and judgments which I
set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

2 Monuments of Idolatry to be destroyed. 5 The place of Gods service to be kept. 16, 23 Blood forbidden.

THese are the statutes & judgments
which ye shall observe to do in the
land which the LORD God of thy fa-
thers giveth thee to possess it, all the
days that ye live upon the earth.
2 Ye shall utterly destroy all the pla-

ces wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

3 And you shall overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, & your sacrifices, and your tithes, & heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, & ye shall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all *the things* that we do here this day, every man whatsoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But *when* ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and *when* he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

12 And ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that *is* within your gates; forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy self that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest.

14 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe and as of the hart.

16 Onely ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oyl, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

19 Take heed to thy self that thou forsake not the Levite as long as thou livest upon thy earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, (because thy soul longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD your God hath chosen to put his name there, be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the roe-buck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat *of them* alike.

23 Onely be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood *is* the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do *that which is* right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when

that which is good and right in
ght of the LORD thy God.
When the LORD thy God shall
f the nations from before thee,
her thou goest to possess them,
thou succeedest them, and dwel-
their land:
Take heed to thy self that thou
t snared by following them,
that they be destroyed from
e thee, and that thou enquire
ter their gods, saying, How
these nations serve their gods?
so will I do likewise.
Thou shalt not do so unto the
d thy God: for every abomi-
n to the LORD which he ha-
have they done unto their
: for even their sons and their
ters they have burnt in the
their gods.
What thing soever I command
observe to do it: thou shalt not
thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

*Caveat to Idolatry, 6 how near so-
ever are to be stoned. 12 Idolatrous
ities are not to be spared.*

If there arise among you a pro-
het, or a dreamer of dreams, and
th thee a sign or a wonder,
And the sign or the wonder come
ss whereof he spake unto thee,
ying, Let us go after other gods
hich thou hast not known) and
us serve them;
Thou shalt not hearken unto the
rds of that prophet, or that dreamer
dreams: for the LORD your God
veth you, to know whether you
ve the LORD your God with all
ur heart and with all your soul.
Ye shall walk after the LORD
ur God, and fear him, and keep
his commandments, and obey his
ice, and you shall serve him, and
eave unto him.
And that prophet, or that dream-
of dreams shall be put to death
because he hath spoken to turn
away from the LORD your God,
hich brought you out of the land of
ypt, and redeemed you out of the
use of bondage, to thrust thee out
the way which the LORD thy
d commanded thee to walk in)
shalt thou put the evil away from
midst of thee.
If thy brother the son of thy
other, or thy son, or thy daughter,
wife of thy bosom, or thy friend,
hich is as thine own soul, entice
ee secretly, saying, Let us go and
ve other gods (which thou hast
t known, thou, nor thy fathers;
Namely, of the gods of the people
hich are round about you, nigh
o thee or far off from thee, from
e end of the earth even unto
the other end of the earth)
8 Thou shalt not consent unto him,
nor hearken unto him; neither shall
thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou
spare, neither shalt thou conceal him.
9 But thou shalt surely kill him;
thine hand shall be first upon him
to put him to death, and afterwards
the hand of all the people.
10 And thou shalt stone him with
stones, that he die: because he hath
sought to thrust thee away from the
LORD thy God, which brought
thee out of the land of Egypt, from
the house of bondage.
11 And all Israel shall hear, and
fear, and shall do no more any such
wickedness as this is, among you.
12 ¶ If thou shalt hear *say* in one of
thy cities, which § LORD thy God hath
given thee to dwell there, saying,
13 *Certain* men, the children of Be-
lial, are gone out from among you,
and have withdrawn the inhabitants
of their city, saying, Let us go and
serve other gods (which ye have
not known)
14 Then shalt thou enquire and
make search, and ask diligently;
and behold, *if it be* truth, *and* the
thing certain, *that* such abomination
is wrought among you:
15 Thou shalt surely smite the inha-
bitants of § city with the edge of the
sword, destroying it utterly, and all
that *is* therein, and the cattel there-
of, with the edge of the sword.
16 And thou shalt gather all the
spoil of it into the midst of the street
thereof, and shalt burn with fire
the city, and all the spoil thereof
every whit, for the LORD thy God:
and it shall be an heap for ever, it
shall not be built again.
17 And there shall cleave nought
of the cursed thing to thine hand:
that the LORD may turn from the
fierceness of his anger, and shew
thee mercy, and have compassion up-
on thee, and multiply thee, as he
hath sworn unto thy fathers;
18 When thou shalt hearken to
the voice of the LORD thy God, to
keep all his commandments which
I command thee this day, to do *that*
which is right in the eyes of the LORD
thy God.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Gods children are not to disfigure themselves in mourning.* 3 *What may be eaten, and what not.*

YE *are* the children of the LORD
your God: ye shall not cut your
selves, nor make any baldness be-
tween your eyes for the dead.
2 For thou *art* an holy people unto
the LORD thy God, and the LORD
hath chosen thee to be a peculiar
people unto himself, above all the

nations that *are* upon the earth.

3 Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat,

5 The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow-deer, and the wild goat, and the pygarg, and the wild ox, and the chamois.

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts; that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless, these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; as the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, *it is* unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

9 ¶ These ye shall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that have fins and scales, shall ye eat:

10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye may not eat: *it is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ *Of* all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,

14 And every raven after his kind,

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the stork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

19 And every creeping thing that flyeth, *is* unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But of* all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat *of* any thing that dieth of it self: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that *is* in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oyl, and the firstlings of thy herds, and of thy flocks: that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to bear it, *or* if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou and thine household,

27 And the Levite that *is* within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him; for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay *it* up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee), and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which *are* within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The seventh year a year of release for the poor.* 7 *It shall be no let of lending or giving.*

AT the end of *every* seven years thou shalt make a release.

2 And this *is* the manner of the release: Every creditor that lendeth *ought* unto his neighbour, shall release *it*, he shall not exact *it* of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact *it again*: but *that* which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release;

4 Save when there shall be no poor among you: for the LORD shall greatly bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it:

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee, and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates, in thy land

LORD thy God giveth thee, thou
not harden thy heart, nor shut
hand from thy poor brother:
t thou shalt open thine hand
unto him, and shalt surely lend
sufficient for his need, *in that*
h he wanteth.
ware that there be not a thought
wicked heart, saying, The se-
year, the year of release is at
; and thine eye be evil against
oor brother, and thou giveſt him
ht; and he cry unto the LORD
nſt thee, and it be ſin unto thee.
Thou ſhalt ſurely give him, and
heart ſhall not be grieved when
giveſt unto him: becauſe that
ſmething the LORD thy God ſhall
thee in all thy works, and in all
thou putteſt thine hand unto.
For the poor ſhall never ceaſe out
he land: therefore I command
ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine
wide unto thy brother, to thy
, and to thy needy, in thy land.
¶ *And* if thy brother an Hebrew
, or an Hebrew woman, be ſold
thee, and ſerve thee ſix years;
in the ſeventh year thou ſhalt
him go free from thee.
And when thou ſendeſt him out
from thee, thou ſhalt not let him
away empty:
Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally
of thy flock, and out of thy floor, &
of thy wine-preſs: *of that* where-
the LORD thy God hath bleſſed
, thou ſhalt give unto him.
And thou ſhalt remember that
waſt a bond-man in the land of
pt, and the LORD thy God re-
med thee: therefore I command
e this thing to day.
And it ſhall be if he ſay unto
e, I will not go away from thee
cauſe he loveth thee and thine
uſe, becauſe he is well with thee;
Then thou ſhalt take an aul, and
ſt *it* through his ear unto the
or, and he ſhall be thy ſervant for
er: and alſo unto thy maid-ſervant
ſhalt do likewiſe.
It ſhall not ſeem hard unto thee
hen thou ſendeſt him away free
om thee; for he hath been worth
double hired ſervant *to thee*, in ſer-
ing thee ſix years: and the LORD
y God ſhall bleſs thee in all that
ou doeſt.
¶ All the firſtling males that
me of thy herd, and of thy flock,
hou ſhalt ſanctifie unto the LORD
y God: thou ſhalt do no work with
e firſtling of thy bullock, nor ſhear
e firſtling of thy ſheep.
Thou ſhalt eat it before the
LORD thy God year by year, in the
ce which the LORD ſhall chooſe,
y houſhold.

21 And if there be *any* blemiſh
therein, *as if it be* lame, or blind,
have any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſa-
crifice it unto the LORD thy God.
22 Thou ſhalt eat it within thy
gates: the unclean and the clean *per-
ſon ſhall eat it* alike, as the roe-buck,
and as the hart.
23 Onely thou ſhalt not eat the
blood thereof: thou ſhalt pour it upon
the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

*1 The feaſt of the paſſover, 9 of weeks,
13 of tabernacles. 18 Of judges and
juſtice. 21 Groves and images are for-
bidden.*

OBſerve the month of Abib, and
keep the paſſover unto the LORD
thy God: for in the month of Abib
the LORD thy God brought thee forth
out of Egypt by night.
2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice the
paſſover unto the LORD thy God, of
the flock and the herd, in the place
which the LORD ſhall chooſe to
place his name there.
3 Thou ſhalt eat no leavened bread
with it: ſeven days ſhalt thou eat un-
leavened bread therewith, *even* the
bread of affliction: (for thou cameſt
forth out of the land of Egypt in haſte:)
that thou mayeſt remember the day
when thou cameſt forth out of the
land of Egypt, all the days of thy
life.
4 And there ſhall be no leavened
bread ſeen with thee in all thy coaſts
ſeven days, neither ſhall there *any
thing* of the fleſh which thou ſacrifi-
cedſt the firſt day at even, remain
all night until the morning.
5 Thou mayeſt not ſacrifice the paſſo-
ver within any of thy gates, which
the LORD thy God giveth thee.
6 But at the place which the LORD
thy God ſhall chooſe to place his
name in, there thou ſhalt ſacrifice
the paſſover at even, at the going
down of the ſun, at the ſeaſon that
thou cameſt forth out of Egypt.
7 And thou ſhalt roſt and eat *it* in
the place which the LORD thy God
ſhall chooſe: and thou ſhalt turn in
the morning, and go unto thy tents.
8 Six days thou ſhalt eat unleavened
bread, and on the ſeventh day *ſhall be*
a ſolemn aſſembly to the LORD
thy God: thou ſhalt do no work
therein.
9 ¶ Seven weeks ſhalt thou num-
ber unto thee: begin to number the
ſeven weeks from *ſuch time as* thou be-
ginneſt *to put* the ſickle to the corn.
10 And thou ſhalt keep the feaſt of
weeks unto the LORD thy God with
a tribute of a free-will-offering of
thine hand, which thou ſhalt give *un-
to the LORD thy God*, according as the
LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy corn, and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt rejoyce in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoyce.

16 ¶ Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty.

17 Every man *shall give* as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgment, thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

20 That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees near unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 Neither shalt thou set thee up *any* image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slain. 14 The election and duty of a king.

THou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God *any* bullock, or sheep, wherein is blemish, or any evil-favouredness: for that *is* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and enquired diligently, and behold, *it be* true, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, *even* that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death; but at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall choose;

9 And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgment.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall choose) shall shew thee, and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto

which the LORD thy God gi-
ce, and shalt possess it, and
dwell therein, and shalt say, I
set a king over me, like as all
nations that are about me:
Thou shalt in any wise set him
over thee whom the LORD thy
God shall choose: one from among
thy brethren shalt thou set king over
thee, which is not thy brother.
But he shall not multiply horses
unto himself, nor cause the people to re-
turn to Egypt, to the end that he should
multiply horses: forasmuch as the
LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall
henceforth return no more that way.
Neither shall he multiply wives
unto himself, that his heart turn not
away: neither shall he greatly mul-
tiply to himself silver and gold.
And it shall be when he sitteth
upon the throne of his kingdom, that
he shall write him a copy of this law
in a book, out of that which is be-
fore the priests the Levites:
And it shall be with him, and he
shall read therein all the days of his life:
that he may learn to fear the LORD
his God, to keep all the words of this
law and these statutes, to do them:
That his heart be not lifted up
above his brethren, and that he turn
not aside from the commandment to
the right hand or to the left: to the
end that he may prolong his days in
his kingdom; he, and his children
in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

The Lord is the priests and Levites inheritance. 15 *Christ the prophet is to be heard.* 20 *The presumptuous prophet shall die.*

The priests the Levites, and all the
tribe of Levi, shall have no part
nor inheritance with Israel: they
shall eat the offerings of the LORD
made by fire, and his inheritance.
Therefore shall they have no in-
heritance among their brethren:
the LORD is their inheritance, as he
hath said unto them.
And this shall be the priests
due from the people, from them that
offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or
sheep; and they shall give unto the
priest the shoulder, and the two
cheeks, and the maw.
The first-fruit also of thy corn, of
thy wine, and of thy oyl, and the
first of the fleece of thy sheep shalt
thou give him.
For the LORD thy God hath
chosen him out of all thy tribes, to
stand to minister in the name of the
LORD, him and his sons for ever.
And if a Levite come from any
of thy gates out of all Israel, where
he sojourned, and come with all
the desire of his mind unto the place
which the LORD shall choose;
Then he shall minister in the
name of the LORD his God, as all
his brethren the Levites do, which
stand there before the LORD.
They shall have like portions to
eat, beside that which cometh of
the sale of his patrimony.
¶ When thou art come into the
land which the LORD thy God gi-
veth thee, thou shalt not learn to do
after the abominations of those nations.
There shall not be found among
you any one that maketh his son or
his daughter to pass through the fire,
or that useth divination, or an ob-
server of times, or an enchanter, or a
witch,
Or a charmer, or a consulter
with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or
a necromancer.
For all that do these things are
an abomination unto the LORD:
and because of these abominations
the LORD thy God doth drive them
out from before thee.
Thou shalt be perfect with the
LORD thy God.
For these nations which thou
shalt possess, hearkened unto ob-
servers of times, and unto diviners:
but as for thee, the LORD thy God
hath not suffered thee so to do.
¶ The LORD thy God will raise
up unto thee a Prophet from the
midst of thee, of thy brethren, like
unto me; unto him ye shall hearken.
According to all that thou de-
siredst of the LORD thy God in Ho-
reb, in the day of the assembly, say-
ing, Let me not hear again the
voice of the LORD my God; nei-
ther let me see this great fire any
more, that I die not.
And the LORD said unto me,
They have well spoken that which
they have spoken.
I will raise them up a prophet
from among their brethren, like un-
to thee, and will put my words in
his mouth, and he shall speak unto
them all that I shall command him.
And it shall come to pass, that
whosoever will not hearken unto my
words which he shall speak in my
name, I will require it of him.
But the prophet which shall
presume to speak a word in my
name, which I have not command-
ed him to speak, or that shall speak
in the name of other gods, even that
prophet shall die.
And if thou say in thine heart,
How shall we know the word which
the LORD hath not spoken?
When a prophet speaketh in the
name of the LORD, if the thing fol-
low not nor come to pass, that is
the

the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 16 The punishment of a false witness.

WHen the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this *is* the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not in time past,

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:

6 Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and slay him; whereas he *was* not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

9 (If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his ways) then shalt thou add three cities mo for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance, and *so* blood be upon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbours *land*-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 ¶ One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

16 ¶ If a false witness rise up against any man to testifie against him that *which is* wrong;

17 Then both the men between whom the controversie *is*, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests and the judges which shall be in those days.

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witness *be* a false witness, *and* hath testified falsly against his brother;

19 Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pity; but life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 The priests exhortation to encourage the people to battel. 10 How to deal with cities that accept or refuse the proffer of peace.

WHen thou goest out to battel against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots, *and* a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battel, that the priest shall approch and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, ye approch this day unto battel against your enemies: let not your hearts faint, fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them;

4 For the LORD your God *is* he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man *is there* that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battel, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man *is he* that

...vineyard, and hath not yet ...ed it? let him also go and return ...his house, lest he die in the bat... and another man eat of it.

6 And what man is there that hath ...ged a wife, and hath not taken ...? let him go and return unto his ..., lest he die in battel, and ano... man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further ...the people, and they shall say, ...at man is there that is fearful and ...hearted? let him go and return ...his house, lest his brethrens heart ...as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be when the officers ...made an end of speaking unto ...people, that they shall make cap... of the armies to lead the people.

10 When thou comest nigh unto a ...y to fight against it, then proclaim ...ce unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee ...wer of peace, and open unto thee, ...n it shall be that all the people that ...found therein, shall be tributaries ...unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace ...with thee, but will make war against ...thee, then thou shalt besiege it:

13 And when the LORD thy God ...hath delivered it into thine hands, ...thou shalt smite every male thereof ...with the edge of the sword:

14 But the women, and the little ...ones, and the cattel, and all that is ...in the city, even all the spoil thereof, ...shalt thou take unto thy self: and ...thou shalt eat the spoil of thine ene... mies, which the LORD thy God hath ...given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the ...cities which are very far off from thee, ...which are not of the cities of these ...nations.

16 But of the cities of these people ...which the LORD thy God doth give ...thee for an inheritance, thou shalt ...save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, ...namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, ...the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the ...Hivite, and the Jebusites, as the LORD ...thy God hath commanded thee.

18 That they teach you not to do ...after all their abominations, which ...they have done unto their gods, so ...should ye sin against the LORD your ...God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a ...city a long time, in making war a... gainst it to take it, thou shalt not de... stroy the trees thereof by forcing an ...axe against them: for thou mayest eat ...of them, and thou shalt not cut ...them down (for the tree of the field ...is man's life) to employ them in the ...siege.

20 Only the trees which thou ...knowest that they be not trees for ...meat, thou shalt destroy and cut ...them down; and thou shalt build ...bulwarks against the city that mak... eth war with thee, until it be sub... dued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an uncertain murder. 15 The first-born is not to be disinherited upon private affection. 18 A rebellious son is to be stoned to death.

1 IF one be found slain in the land ...which the LORD thy God giveth ...thee to possess it, lying in the field, ...and it be not known who hath slain ...him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges ...shall come forth, and they shall mea... sure unto the cities which are round ...about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be that the city which ...is next unto the slain man, even the ...elders of that city shall take an hei... fer which hath not been wrought ...with, and which hath not drawn in ...the yoke.

4 And the elders of that city shall ...bring down the heifer unto a rough ...valley, which is neither eared nor ...sown, and shall strike off the heifers ...neck there in the valley.

5 And the priests the sons of Levi ...shall come near (for them the LORD ...thy God hath chosen to minister unto ...him, and to bless in the name of the ...LORD) and by their word shall every ...controversie & every stroke be tried.

6 And all the elders of that city ...that are next unto the slain man, shall ...wash their hands over the heifer that ...is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answer and say, ...Our hands have not shed this blood, ...neither have our eyes seen it.

8 Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy ...people Israel, whom thou hast redeem... ed, and lay not innocent blood unto ...thy people of Israels charge. And ...the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So shalt thou put away the guilt ...of innocent blood from among you, ...when thou shalt do that which is right ...in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war ...against thine enemies, and the LORD ...thy God hath delivered them into ...thine hands, and thou hast taken ...them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a ...beautiful woman, and hast a desire ...unto her, that thou would'st have ...her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home ...to thine house, and she shall shave ...her head, and pare her nails.

13 And she shall put the raiment of ...her captivity from off her, and shall ...remain in thine house, and be... wail her father and her mother a

full

full month: and after that, thou ſhalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and ſhe ſhall be thy wife.

14 And it ſhall be if thou have no delight in her, then thou ſhalt let her go whither ſhe will, but thou ſhalt not ſell her at all for money, thou ſhalt not make merchandiſe of her, becauſe thou haſt humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved and another hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved and the hated; and *if* the firſt-born ſon be hers that was hated:

16 Then it ſhall be, when he maketh his ſons to inherit *that* which he hath, *that* he may not make the ſon of the beloved, firſt-born, before the ſon of the hated, *which is indeed* the firſt-born:

17 But he ſhall acknowledge the ſon of the hated *for* the firſt-born, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he *is* the beginning of his ſtrength, the right of the firſt-born *is* his.

18 ¶ If a man have a ſtubborn and rebellious ſon, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and *that* when they have chaſtened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then ſhall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place:

20 And they ſhall ſay unto the elders of his city, This our ſon *is* ſtubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; *he is* a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all § men of his city ſhall ſtone him with ſtones, that he die: ſo ſhalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Iſrael ſhall hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a ſin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body ſhall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou ſhalt in any wiſe bury him that day (for he that is hanged, *is* accurſed of God) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 20, 22. Of adultery, 25 of rape, 28 of fornication, 30 and inceſt.

THou ſhalt not ſee thy brothers ox or his ſheep go aſtray, and hide thy ſelf from them: thou ſhalt in any caſe bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother *be* not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou ſhalt bring it unto thine own houſe, and it ſhall be with thee until thy brother ſeek after it, and thou ſhalt reſtore it to him again.

3 In like manner ſhalt thou do to his aſs, and ſo ſhalt thou do to his raiment, and with all loſt thing brothers, which he hath loſt, and haſt found, ſhalt thou do like thou mayeſt not hide thy ſelf.

4 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſee thy thers aſs or his ox fall down way, and hide thy ſelf from thou ſhalt ſurely help him *them* up again.

5 ¶ The woman ſhall not wear which pertaineth unto a man, ther ſhall a man put on a garment: for all that do ſo mination unto the LORD thy

6 ¶ If a birds neſt chance to fore thee in the way in any tree the ground, *whether they be* ones, or eggs, and the dam ſitting the young, or upon the eggs, thou not take the dam with the you

7 *But* thou ſhalt in any wiſe let dam go, and take the young to that it may be well with thee, *that* thou mayeſt prolong *thy*

8 ¶ When thou buildeſt a houſe, then thou ſhalt make tlement for thy roof, that thou not blood upon thine houſe, if man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſow thy yard with diverſe ſeeds: leſt fruit of thy ſeed which thou ſown, and the fruit of thy vine be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plow with ox and an aſs together.

11 ¶ Thou ſhalt not wear a ment of diverſe ſorts, *as* of wool and linen together.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt make thee upon the four quarters of thy wherewith thou covereſt *thy*

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occaſion of ſpeech gainſt her, and bring up an evil upon her, and ſay, I took this wo and when I came to her, I her not a maid:

15 Then ſhall the father of damſel, and her mother, take bring forth *the tokens of* the virginity, unto the elders of the in the gate.

16 And the damſels father ſay unto the elders, I gave my da ter unto this man to wife, and hateth her,

17 And lo, he hath given occaſion of ſpeech *againſt her*, ſaying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet *are the tokens of* my daughter virginity: and they ſhall ſpread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city

man and chastise him.
they shall amerce him in
red *shekels* of silver, and give
to the father of the damsel,
he hath brought up an evil
upon a virgin of Israel: and
al be his wife, he may not
away all his days.
But if this thing be true, *and*
tokens of virginity be not found
e damsel:
then they shall bring out the
l to the door of her father's
, and the men of her city shall
her with stones that she die:
e she hath wrought folly in
, to play the whore in her fa-
house: so shalt thou put evil
from among you.
¶ If a man be found lying with
oman married to an husband,
they shall both of them die,
the man that lay with the wo-
, and the woman: so shalt thou
away evil from Israel.
¶ If a damsel *that is* a virgin be
othed unto an husband, & a man
her in the city, and lie with her:
Then ye shall bring them both
unto the gate of that city, and
shall stone them with stones that
y die; the damsel, because she
ed not, *being* in the city; and the
n, because he hath humbled his
ighbour's wife: so thou shalt put
way evil from among you.
¶ But if a man find a betroth-
damsel in the field, and the man
rce her, and lie with her: then the
an only that lay with her, shall die.
But unto the damsel thou shalt do
othing, *there is* in the damsel no sin
worthy of death: for as when a man
seth against his neighbour, and slay-
h him, even so *is* this matter.
For he found her in the field,
nd the betrothed damsel cried, and
here was none to save her.
¶ If a man find a damsel *that is*
virgin, which is not betrothed, and
ay hold on her, and lie with her,
nd they be found:
Then the man that lay with
er, shall give unto the damsel's fa-
her, fifty *shekels* of silver, and she
hall be his wife, because he hath
umbled her, he may not put her
away all his days.
¶ A man shall not take his father's
wife, nor discover his father's skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may, or who may not enter into the congregation. 9 Uncleanness is to be avoided in the host.

HE that is wounded in the stones,
or hath his privy member cut
off, shall not enter into the congre-
ation of the LORD.
A bastard shall not enter into the
congregation of the LORD: even to his
tenth generation shall he not enter
into the congregation of the LORD.
3 An Ammonite or Moabite shall
not enter into the congregation of the
LORD; even to their tenth genera-
tion shall they not enter into the con-
gregation of the LORD for ever:
4 Because they met you not with
bread and with water in the way,
when ye came forth out of Egypt;
and because they hired against thee
Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of
Mesopotamia, to curse thee.
5 Nevertheless, the LORD thy God
would not hearken unto Balaam;
but the LORD thy God turned the
curse into a blessing unto thee, be-
cause the LORD thy God loved thee.
6 Thou shalt not seek their peace nor
their prosperity all thy days for ever.
7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor an Edo-
mite, for he *is* thy brother: thou
shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because
thou wast a stranger in his land.
8 The children that are begotten
of them, shall enter into the congre-
gation of the LORD, in their third
generation.
9 ¶ When the host goeth forth a-
gainst thine enemies, then keep thee
from every wicked thing.
10 ¶ If there be among you any
man that is not clean, by reason of
uncleanness that chanceth him by
night, then shall he go abroad out
of the camp, he shall not come with-
in the camp.
11 But it shall be when evening
cometh on, he shall wash *himself* with
water: and when the sun is down, he
shall come into the camp *again*.
12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also
without the camp, whither thou shalt
go forth abroad.
13 And thou shalt have a paddle
upon thy weapon: and it shall be
when thou wilt ease thy self abroad,
thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt
turn back, and cover that which
cometh from thee.
14 For the LORD thy God walketh
in the midst of thy camp, to deliver
thee, and to give up thine enemies be-
fore thee: therefore shall thy camp
be holy, that he see no unclean thing
in thee, and turn away from thee.
15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliver unto
his master the servant which is escа-
ped from his master unto thee.
16 He shall dwell with thee, *even*
among you, in that place which he
shall choose, in one of thy gates
where it liketh him best: thou shalt
not oppress him.
17 ¶ There shall be no whore of
the daughters of Israel, nor a sodo-
mite of the sons of Israel.
18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a
whore

whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury:

20 Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

21 ¶ When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keep and perform; *even* a free-will-offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into the standing-corn of thy neighbours, then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbours standing-corn.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Of divorce.* 6, 10 *Of pledges.* 7 *Of man-stealers.* 8 *Of leprosie.* 14 *The hire is to be given.* 16 *Of justice.*

WHen a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and send-eth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her *to be* his wife;

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD; and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

5 ¶ When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business: *but* he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh a man's life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die, and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed, in the plague of leprosie, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, *so* ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou dost lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man *be* poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and bless thee: and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppress an hired servant *that is* poor and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it, for he *is* poor, and setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers; every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, nor of the fatherless, nor take a widow's raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

thou beatest thine olive-
shalt not go over the boughs
shall be for the stranger, for
less, and for the widow.
thou gatherest the grapes of
ard, thou shalt not glean it af-
it shall be for the stranger,
therless, and for the widow.
thou shalt remember that
a bond-man in the land of
erefore I command thee to
ing.

CHAP. XXV.

shall not exceed forty. 4 *The*
be muzzled.

be a controversie between
and they come unto judge-
that the judges may judge them,
shall justifie the righteous,
emn the wicked.
it shall be, if the wicked man
y to be beaten, that the judge
e him to lie down, and to
n before his face, according
ult, by a certain number.
y stripes he may give him.
exceed: lest *if* he should ex-
nd beat him above these with
pes, then thy brother should
e unto thee.
ou shalt not muzzle the ox
e treadeth out *the corn.*
rethren dwell together, and
hem die and have no child,
e of the dead shall not marry
unto a stranger: her hus-
brother shall go in unto her,
e her to him to wife, and per-
e duty of an husbands bro-
her.
it shall be, *that* the first-born
he beareth, shall succeed in the
his brother *which is* dead, that
e be not put out of Israel.
If the man like not to take
thers wife, then let his brothers
up to the gate unto the elders,
, *My* husbands brother refu-
raise up unto his brother a
Israel, he will not perform
y of my husbands brother.
en the elders of his city shall
m, and speak unto him: and
and *to it*, and say, I like not
her:
en shall his brothers wife come
im in the presence of the elders,
ose his shoe from off his foot,
t in his face, and shall answer
, So shall it be done unto that
at will not build up his bro-
house.
nd his name shall be called in
The house of him that hath his
oosed.
When men strive together one
another, and the wife of the one
eth near for to deliver her hus-
of the hand of him that
smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:
12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity *her*.
13 ¶ Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a small.
14 Thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small.
15 *But* thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
16 For all that do such things, *and* all that do unrighteously, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.
17 ¶ Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:
18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *even* all *that were* feeble behind thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary; and he feared not God.
19 Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance to possess it, *that* thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The confession of him that offereth the basket of first-fruits.* 16 *The covenant between God and the people.*

AND it shall be when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:
2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, to place his name there.
3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the countrey which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.
4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.
5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation great, mighty, and populous.
6 And the Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-stretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me. And thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce in every good *thing* which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that *is* among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third year, *which is* the year of tithing, and hast given *it* unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away *ought* thereof for *any* unclean *use*, nor given *ought* thereof for the dead: *but* I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 Look down from thy holy habitation from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes and his commandments and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice.

18 And the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and

that thou shouldest keep all his commandments.

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are to write the law upon stones. 5 To build an altar of whole stones. 14 The curses on mount Ebal.

AND Moses with the elders of Israel, commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day when ye shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister:

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey; as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Jordan, *that* ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up any iron *tool* upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace-offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moses, and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Israel; this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand upon mount Gerizzim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin.

13 And these shall stand upon mount Ebal to curse; Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And the Levites shall

unto all the men of Israel
loud voice,
cursed *be* the man that maketh
ven or molten image, an abo-
on unto the LORD, the work of
nds of the craftsman, and put-
it in a secret *place*: and all the
ple shall answer and say, Amen.
cursed *be* he that setteth light
y father or his mother: and all
ple shall say, Amen.
cursed *be* he that removeth his
ighbours land-mark: and all the
ple shall say, Amen.
cursed *be* he that maketh the
nd to wander out of the way.
all the people shall say, Amen.
cursed *be* he that perverteth the
dgment of the stranger, fatherless,
nd widow: and all the people shall
Amen.
cursed *be* he that lieth with his
ther's wife; because he uncovereth
s father's skirt: and all the people
ll say, Amen.
cursed *be* he that lieth with any
nd of beast: and all the people
ll say, Amen.
cursed *be* he that lieth with his
ter, the daughter of his father, or
daughter of his mother: and all
e people shall say, Amen.
Cursed *be* he that lieth with his
ther in law: and all the people
ll say, Amen.
Cursed *be* he that smiteth his
ighbour secretly: and all the peo-
e shall say, Amen.
Cursed *be* he that taketh reward
slay an innocent person: and all
e people shall say, Amen.
Cursed *be* he that confirmeth not
the words of this law to do them:
and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Blessings for obedience. 15 *The curses for disobedience.*

And it shall come to pass, if thou
shalt hearken diligently unto the
ice of the LORD thy God, to ob-
rve *and* to do all his commandments
ich I command thee this day, that
e LORD thy God will set thee on
gh above all nations of the earth.
2 And all these blessings shall come
on thee, and overtake thee, If thou
alt hearken unto the voice of the
RD thy God.
3 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and
essed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.
4 Blessed *shall be* the fruit of thy bo-
y, and the fruit of thy ground, and
e fruit of thy cattel, the increase of
ine, and the flocks of thy sheep.
5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket and
ore.
6 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou
est in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be*
en thou goest out.
7 The LORD shall cause thine ene-
mies that rise up against thee to be
smitten before thy face: they shall
come out against thee one way, and
flee before thee seven ways.
8 The LORD shall command the
blessing upon thee in thy store-houses,
and in all that thou settest thine hand
unto; and he shall bless thee in the
land which the LORD thy God giv-
eth thee.
9 The LORD shall establish thee an
holy people unto himself, as he hath
sworn unto thee, If thou shalt keep
the commandments of the LORD
thy God, and walk in his ways.
10 And all people of the earth
shall see that thou art called by the
name of the LORD, and they shall
be afraid of thee.
11 And the LORD shall make thee
plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy
body, and in the fruit of thy cattel,
and in the fruit of thy ground, in the
land which the LORD sware unto
thy fathers to give thee.
12 The LORD shall open unto
thee his good treasure, the heaven
to give the rain unto thy land in his
season, and to bless all the work of
thine hand: and thou shalt lend un-
to many nations, and thou shalt not
borrow.
13 And the LORD shall make thee
the head, and not the tail; and thou
shalt be above only, and thou shalt
not be beneath; if that thou hearken
unto the commandments of the LORD
thy God, which I command thee
this day to observe and to do *them*:
14 And thou shalt not go aside
from any of the words which I com-
mand thee this day, to the right
hand or to the left, to go after other
gods to serve them.
15 ¶ But it shall come to pass, if
thou wilt not hearken unto the voice
of the LORD thy God, to observe
to do all his commandments and
his statutes which I command thee
this day; that all these curses
shall come upon thee, and overtake
thee.
16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the city,
and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.
17 Cursed *shall be* thy basket and
thy store.
18 Cursed *shall be* the fruit of thy
body, and the fruit of thy land, the
increase of thy kine, and the flocks
of thy sheep.
19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be*, when thou
comest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be*
when thou goest out.
20 The LORD shall send upon thee
cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all
that thou settest thine hand unto,
for to do; until thou be destroyed,
and until thou perish quickly; be-
cause

cause of the wickedness of thy doings whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it.

22 The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew: and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.

23 And thy heaven that *is* over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that *is* under thee *shall be* iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them: and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the air and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noonday, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed, and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save *thee*.

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox *shall be* slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass *shall be* violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep *shall be* given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue *them*.

32 Thy sons and thy daughters *shall be* given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail *with longing* for them all the day long: and *there shall be* no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers have known; and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a byword, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

38 Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress *them*, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thy self* with the oil: for thine olive shall cast *his fruit*.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but thou shalt not enjoy them: for they shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust consume.

43 The stranger that *is* within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be upon thee for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all *things*;

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all *things*: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the eagle flyeth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand;

50 A nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young:

51 And he shall eat the fruit

...n, and the fruit of thy land, ...be destroyed: which *also* ...leave thee *either* corn, wine, ...the increase of thy kine, or ...of thy sheep, until he have de...thee.

...he shall besiege thee in all ...until thy high and fenced ...come down, wherein thou ...throughout all thy land: ...shall besiege thee in all thy ...throughout all thy land which ...thy God hath given thee.

...And thou shalt eat the fruit of ...own body, the flesh of thy sons ...of thy daughters (which the ...thy God hath given thee) in ...and in the straitness where...ine enemies shall distress thee:

...so that the man *that is* tender ...you and very delicate, his eye ...be evil toward his brother, and ...and the wife of his bosom, and ...the remnant of his children ...he shall leave:

...So that he will not give to any ...them of the flesh of his children ...he shall eat: because he hath ...left him in the siege and in the ...with wherewith thine enemies ...distress thee in all thy gates.

...The tender and delicate wo...among you, which would not ...venture to set the sole of her foot ...the ground for delicateness and ...tenderness, her eye shall be evil to...ards the husband of her bosom, and ...ards her son, and towards her ...ughter,

...And towards her young one ...cometh out from between her ...and towards her children which ...shall bear: for she shall eat them ...want of all *things* secretly in the ...e and straitness wherewith thine ...my shall distress thee in thy ...s.

...If thou wilt not observe to do ...the words of this law *that are* ...written in this book, that thou mayest ...this glorious and fearful name, ...HE LORD THY GOD;

...Then the LORD will make thy ...ues wonderful, and the plagues ...thy seed, *even* great plagues, and ...long continuance, and sore sick...es, and of long continuance.

...Moreover, he will bring upon ...e all the diseases of Egypt, which ...ou wast afraid of; and they shall ...eave unto thee.

...Also every sickness, and every ...ague which *is* not written in the ...ook of this law, them will the ...ORD bring upon thee, until thou ...e destroyed.

...And ye shall be left few in num...er, whereas ye were as the stars of ...en for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to pass, *that* as the LORD rejoyced over you to do you good, and to multiply you: so the LORD will rejoyce over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bond-men and bond-women, and no man shall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 An exhortation to obedience. 29 Secret things belong unto God.

THese *are* the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel, in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land;

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 And I have led you fourty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine or strong drink: that ye might know that I *am* the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon

Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battel, and we smote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh.

9 Keep therefore the words of this covenant and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

10 Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that *is* in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and *that* he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you only do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with *him* that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and also with *him* that *is* not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which *were* among them)

18 Lest there should be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* serve the gods of these nations; lest there should be among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood,

19 And it come to pass when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to add drunkenness to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his jealousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses *that are* written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant, *that are* written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which the LORD hath laid upon it;

23 *And that* the whole land thereof *is* brimstone, and salt, *and that* it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt,

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and whom he had not given unto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses *that are* written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

29 The secret *things belong* unto the LORD our God: but those things which *are* revealed *belong* unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

Great mercies promised to the

AND it shall come to pass when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to mind among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart and with all thy soul:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 If *any* of thine be driven out unto the outmost *parts* of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and

above thy fathers.
the LORD thy God will cir-
thine heart, and the heart of
to love the LORD thy God
thine heart, and with all thy
that thou mayest live.
the LORD thy God will put
curses upon thine enemies,
them that hate thee, which
thee.
thou shalt return and obey
the LORD, and do all
mandments which I com-
thee this day.
the LORD thy God will
thee plenteous in every work
hand, in the fruit of thy bo-
in the fruit of thy cattel, and
fruit of thy land, for good: for
LORD will again rejoyce over
good, as he rejoyced over
thers:
thou shalt hearken unto the
the LORD thy God to keep
mandments and his statutes
are written in this book of the
if thou turn unto the LORD
God with all thine heart and
all thy soul.
¶ For this commandment which
mand thee this day, it *is* not hid-
from thee, neither *is* it far off.
it *is* not in heaven, that thou
dest say, Who shall go up for us
aven, and bring it unto us, that
may hear it, and do it?
Neither *is* it beyond the sea, that
shouldest say, Who shall go over
sea for us, and bring it unto us,
we may hear it, and do it?
But the word *is* very nigh unto
in thy mouth, and in thy heart,
thou mayest do it.
¶ See, I have set before thee this
life and good, and death and
In that I command thee this day
ove the LORD thy God, to walk
his ways, and to keep his com-
dments and his statutes and his
dgments, that thou mayest live
multiply: and the LORD thy
shall bless thee in the land whi-
thou goest to possess it.
But if thine heart turn away, so
thou wilt not hear, but shalt be
wn away, and worship other gods,
serve them:
I denounce unto you this day,
ye shall surely perish, *and that*
shall not prolong *your* days upon
land, whither thou passest over
dan, to go to possess it.
I call heaven and earth to record
s day against you, *that* I have set
ore you life and death, blessing
d cursing: therefore choose life,
t both thou and thy seed may live:
That thou mayest love the
LORD thy God, *and* that thou may-
est obey his voice, and that thou
mayest cleave unto him (for he *is* thy
life, and the length of thy days) that
thou mayest dwell in the land which
the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to
Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to
give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people. 14 God giveth a charge to Joshua.

AND Moses went and spake these
words unto all Israel.
2 And he said unto them, I *am* an
hundred and twenty years old this
day; I can no more go out and come
in: also the LORD hath said unto me,
Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.
3 The LORD thy God, he will go
over before thee, *and* he will destroy
these nations from before thee, and
thou shalt possess them: *and* Joshua, he
shall go over before thee, as the
LORD hath said.
4 And the LORD shall do unto them
as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings
of the Amorites, and unto the land of
them, whom he destroyed.
5 And the LORD shall give them
up before your face, that ye may do
unto them according unto all the com-
mandments which I have command-
ed you.
6 Be strong and of a good courage,
fear not nor be afraid of them: for
the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth
go with thee, he will not fail thee
nor forsake thee.
7 ¶ And Moses called unto Joshua,
and said unto him in the sight of all
Israel, Be strong and of a good cou-
rage: for thou must go with this peo-
ple unto the land which the LORD
hath sworn unto their fathers to give
them; and thou shalt cause them to
inherit it.
8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth
go before thee, he will be with thee,
he will not fail thee neither forsake
thee: fear not neither be dismayed.
9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law, and
delivered it unto the priests the sons
of Levi, which bare the ark of the
covenant of the LORD, and unto all
the elders of Israel.
10 And Moses commanded them,
saying, At the end of *every* seven
years, in the solemnity of the year of
release, in the feast of tabernacles,
11 When all Israel is come to appear
before the LORD thy God in the
place which he shall choose: thou
shalt read this law before all Israel,
in their hearing.
12 Gather the people together, men,
and women, and children, and thy
stranger that *is* within thy gates, that
they may hear, & that they may learn,
and fear the LORD your God, and ob-
serve

serve to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children which have not known *any thing*, may hear, & learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befal them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God *is* not amongst us?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat, then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to pass when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie against them as a witness: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination which they go about, even now before I have brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to pass, when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will utterly corrupt *your*selves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you: and evil will befall you in the latter days, because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, until they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moses singeth, which setteth forth God's mercy and vengeance.

GIve ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showres upon the grass:

3 Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatness unto our God.

4 *He is* the rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his ways *are* judgment: a God of truth, and without iniquity, just and right *is* he.

5 They have corrupted themselves, their spot *is* not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? *is* not he thy father *that* hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High divided to the nations their inheritance,

ted the sons of Adam, he set
ds of the people according to
ber of the children of Israel.
the LORD's portion is his
Jacob is the lot of his inhe-

found him in a desert land,
the waste howling wilderness;
him about, he instructed him,
him as the apple of his eye.
an eagle stirreth up her nest,
th over her young, spread-
ad her wings, taketh them,
th them on her wings:
the LORD alone did lead
and there was no strange god
him.
made him ride on the high
of the earth, that he might
increase of the fields, and he
him to suck honey out of the
and oyl out of the flinty rock.
butter of kine, and milk of
with fat of lambs, and rams
breed of Bashan, and goats,
the fat of kidneys of wheat,
thou didst drink the pure blood
grape.
But Jeshurun waxed fat, and
: thou art waxen fat, thou
grown thick, thou art covered
fatness; then he forsook God
made him, and lightly esteem-
the rock of his salvation.
They provoked him to jealousie
strange gods, with abomina-
provoked they him to anger.
They sacrificed unto devils, not
od; to gods whom they knew
new gods that came newly up,
our fathers feared not.
Of the Rock that begat thee
art unmindful, and hast forgot-
God that formed thee.
And when the LORD saw it, he ab-
ed them, because of the provoking
ons, and of his daughters.
And he said, I will hide my
from them, I will see what
end shall be: for they are a
froward generation, children
om is no faith.
They have moved me to jea-
e with that which is not God,
have provoked me to anger
their vanities: and I will move
to jealousie with those which
not a people; I will provoke
to anger with a foolish nation.
For a fire is kindled in my an-
and shall burn unto the lowest
, and shall consume the earth
her increase, and set on fire the
undations of the mountains.
I will heap mischiefs upon them,
I will spend mine arrows upon them.
They shall be burnt with hun-
, and devoured with burning
and with bitter destruction:
I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.
25 The sword without, and terrour within shall destroy both the young man and the virgin, the sucking *child also* with the man of gray hairs.
26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:
27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, *and* lest they should say, Our hand *is* high, and the LORD hath not done all this.
28 For they *are* a nation void of counsel, neither *is there any* understanding in them.
29 O that they were wise, *that* they understood this, *that* they would consider their latter end!
30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?
31 For their rock *is* not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves *being* judges.
32 For their vine *is* of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter.
33 Their wine *is* the poison of dragons, and the cruel venime of asps.
34 *Is* not this laid up in store with me, *and* sealed up among my treasures?
35 To me *belongeth* vengeance, and recompense; their foot shall slide in *due* time: for the day of their calamity *is* at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.
36 For the LORD shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants; when he seeth that *their* power is gone, and *there is* none shut up, or left.
37 And he shall say, Where *are* their gods, *their* rock in whom they trusted,
38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, *and* drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them rise up and help you, *and* be your protection.
39 See now that I, *even* I *am* he, and *there is* no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither *is there any* that can deliver out of my hand.
40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.
41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.
42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, (and my sword shall eat

your flesh) *and that* with the blood of the slain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

43 Rejoyce, O ye nations, *with* his people: for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶ And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he and Hoshea the son of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

46 And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I testifie among you this day; which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law.

47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you: because it *is* your life; and through this thing ye shall prolong *your* days in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

48 And the LORD spake unto Moses that self-same day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, *unto* mount Nebo, which *is* in the land of Moab, that *is* over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession.

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of Meribah-kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee*, but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The majesty of God.* 6 *The blessings of the twelve tribes.*

AND this *is* the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand went a fiery law for them.

3 Yea, he loved the people; all his saints *are* in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; *every one* shall receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law: even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jeshurun, when the heads of the people and the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die; and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is* the blessing of Judah: and he said, Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him; and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he said, Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, *and with* whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said unto his father, and to his mother, I have not seen him; neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 They shall teach Jacob thy judgments, and Israel thy law: they shall put incense before thee, and whole burnt-sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Bless, LORD, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loyns of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 ¶ *And* of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him; *and the* LORD shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Joseph he said, Blessed of the LORD *be* his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the sun, and for the precious things put forth by the moon,

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulness thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Rejoyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and, Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people unto the mountain, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck *of* the abundance

...of treasures hid in the sand.
...of Gad he said, Blessed *be* ...largeth Gad: he dwelleth ... and teareth the arm with ...n of the head.
...he provided the first part ...self, because there, *in a* portion of the law-giver *was he* seated; ...came with the heads of the ...he executed the justice of the ... and his judgments with Is-

...And of Dan he said, Dan *is a* ...whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.
...And of Naphtali he said, O ...tali, satisfied with favour, and ...with the blessing of the LORD: ...thou the west and the south.
...¶ And of Asher he said, *Let* ...*he* blessed with children; let ...be acceptable to his brethren, ...let him dip his foot in oyl.
...Thy shoes *shall be* iron and brass; ...as thy days, *so shall* thy strength ...

...*There is* none like unto the God ...shurun, *who* rideth upon the ...sky in thy help, and in his excellency on the skie.
...The eternal God *is thy* refuge, ...underneath *are* the everlasting ...: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall ...Destroy *them*.
...Israel then shall dwell in safety ...alone: the fountain of Jacob *shall be* ...upon a land of corn and wine, also ...his heavens shall drop down dew.
...Happy *art* thou, O Israel: who ...is like unto thee, O people saved by ...the LORD, the shield of thy help, ...and who *is* the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be ...found liars unto thee, and thou shalt ...tread upon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIV.

Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His burial. 10 His age.

AND Moses went up from the ...plains of Moab, unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, ...that *is* over against Jericho: and the ...LORD shewed him all the land of ...Gilead, unto Dan,
...And all Naphtali, and the land of ...Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the ...land of Judah, unto the utmost sea,
...And the south, and the plain of ...the valley of Jericho, the city of ...palm trees, unto Zoar.
4 And the LORD said unto him, ...This *is* the land which I sware unto ...Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy ...seed: I have caused thee to see *it* ...with thine eyes, but thou shalt not ...go over thither.
5 ¶ So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.
6 ¶ And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.
7 ¶ And Moses *was* an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.
8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days: so the days of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.
9 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.
10 ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the Lord knew face to face:
11 In all the signs and the wonders which the Lord sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,
12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

The book of JOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

1 The Lord appointeth Joshua to succeed Moses. 3 The borders of the promised land.

NOw after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, it came to pass, that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses minister, saying,
2 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Israel.
3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.
4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea, toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.
5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.
6 Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I sware unto their fathers to give them.
7 Only be thou strong and very

couragious, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all *that is* written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whithersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattel shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall pass before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them;

15 Until the Lord have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORDS servant gave you on this side Jordan toward the sun-rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever *he be* that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

Rahab receiveth and conceleth the two spies sent from Shittim.

AND Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho: and they went, and came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel, to search out the country.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they *were*:

5 And it came to pass about the time of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wot not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall overtake them.

6 But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan, unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terrour is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.

10 For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And as soon as we had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he *is* God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my father's house; and give me a true token:

13 And *that* ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15

Then she let them down by a ...through the window: for her ...se upon the town-wall, and ...elt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get ...to the mountain, lest the pursuers ...you; and hide your selves there ...days, until the pursuers be re...turned: and afterward may ye go ...your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We ...will be blameless of this thine oath ...which thou hast made us to swear.

18 Behold, *when* we come into the ...land, thou shalt bind this line of ...scarlet thread in the window which ...thou didst let us down by: and thou ...shalt bring thy father, and thy mo...ther, and thy brethren, and all thy ...father's household home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, *that* whosoever ...shall go out of the doors of thy house ...into the street, his blood *shall be* upon ...his head, and we *will be* guiltless: and ...whosoever shall be with thee in the ...house, his blood *shall be* on our head, ...if any hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our busi...ness, then we will be quit of thine ...oath which thou hast made us to ...swear.

21 And she said, According unto ...your words, so *be* it. And she sent ...them away, and they departed: and ...she bound the scarlet line in the ...window.

22 And they went, and came unto ...the mountain, and abode there three ...days, until the pursuers were return...ed. And the pursuers sought *them* ...throughout all the way, but found ...them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and ...descended from the mountain, and ...passed over, and came to Joshua the ...son of Nun, and told him all *things* ...that befell them;

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly ...the LORD hath delivered into our ...hands all the land; for even all the ...inhabitants of the country do faint ...because of us.

CHAP. III.

1 Joshua cometh to Jordan. 2 The officers instruct the people for the passage.

AND Joshua rose early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to pass after three days, that the officers went through the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way heretofore.

5 And Joshua said unto the people, Sanctifie your selves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God *is* among you, and *that* he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the LORD of all the earth, passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jordan shall be cut off *from* the waters that come down from above; and they shall stand upon an heap.

14 ¶ And it came to pass when the people removed from their tents, to pass over Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water (for Jordan overfloweth all his banks all the time of harvest)

16 That the waters which came down from above, stood *and* rose up upon an heap very far from the city Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, *even* the salt-sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed

passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IV.

1 Twelve men are appointed to take twelve stones for a memorial out of Jordan. 9 Twelve other stones are set up in the midst of Jordan.

AND it came to pass when all the people were clean passed over Jordan, that the Lord spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging-place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

5 And Joshua said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a sign among you, *that* when your children ask *their fathers* in time to come, saying, What *mean* you by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the Lord spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark, stood in the midst of Jordan, until every thing was finished that the Lord commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hasted and passed over.

11 And it came to pass when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in the presence of the people.

12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them;

13 About fourty thousand prepared for war, passed over before the LORD unto battel, to the plains of Jericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel; and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to pass when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the midst of Jordan, and the soles of the priests feet were lifted up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and flowed over all his banks, as *they did* before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth *day* of the first month, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east-border of Jericho.

20 ¶ And those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What *mean* these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that *it is* mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God for ever.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Circumcision renewed.

AND it came to pass when all the kings of the Amorites, which *were* on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which *were* by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up

Jordan from before the
Israel until we were paſ-
that their heart melted;
was there ſpirit in them any
cauſe of § children of Iſrael.
that time the LORD ſaid
ua. Make thee ſharp knives,
ciſe again the children of
ſecond time.
ſhua made him ſharp knives,
rcumciſed the children of Iſra-
hill of the foreſkins.
this, *is* the cauſe why Joſhua
cumciſe: All the people that
ut of Egypt, *that were* males,
the men of war died in the
neſs by the way, after they
out of Egypt.
all the people that came out,
circumciſed; but all the peo-
were born in the wilderneſs
way, as they came forth out
, *them* they had not circum-

the children of Iſrael walked
years in the wilderneſs, till all
people *that were* men of war
came out of Egypt were con-
, becauſe they obeyed not the
of the LORD: unto whom the
ſware that he would not ſhew
the land which the LORD
unto their fathers that he
give us, a land that floweth
milk and honey.
And their children, *whom* he raiſed
their ſtead, them Joſhua cir-
ciſed: for they were uncircum-
, becauſe they had not circum-
them by the way.
And it came to paſs when they
done circumciſing all the peo-
that they abode in their places
the camp, till they were whole.
And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua,
day have I rolled away the re-
ach of Egypt from off you: where-
the name of the place is called
lgal unto this day.
¶ And the children of Iſrael en-
camped in Gilgal, and kept the paſ-
over on the fourteenth day of the
month at even, in § plains of Jericho.
And they did eat of the old corn
of the land on the morrow after the
paſſover unleavened cakes, and par-
ched corn in the ſelf-ſame day.
¶ And the manna ceaſed on the
morrow after they had eaten of the
old corn of the land, neither had the
children of Iſrael manna any more,
but they did eat of the fruit of the
land of Canaan that year.
¶ And it came to paſs when Jo-
ſhua was by Jericho, that he lift up
his eyes and looked, and behold,
there ſtood a man over againſt him,
with his ſword drawn in his hand:
and Joſhua went unto him, and ſaid
unto him, *Art* thou for us or for our
adverſaries?
14 And he ſaid, Nay, but *as* captain
of the hoſt of the LORD am I now
come. And Joſhua fell on his face to
the earth, and did worſhip, and ſaid
unto him, What ſaith my Lord unto
his ſervant!
15 And the captain of the LORDS
hoſt ſaid unto Joſhua, Looſe thy ſhoe
from off thy foot, for the place where-
on thou ſtandeſt, *is* holy: and Joſhua
did ſo.

CHAP. VI.

1 Jericho is ſhut up. 20 The walls fall down. 22 Rahab is ſaved.

NOw Jericho was ſtraitly ſhut up be-
cauſe of the children of Iſrael;
none went out, and none came in.
2 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua,
See, I have given into thine hand
Jericho, and the king thereof, *and*
the mighty men of valour.
3 And ye ſhall compaſs the city, all
ye men of war, *and* go round about
the city once: thus ſhalt thou do ſix
days.
4 And ſeven prieſts ſhall bear be-
fore the ark ſeven trumpets of rams
horns: and the ſeventh day ye ſhall
compaſs the city ſeven times, and
the prieſts ſhall blow with the trum-
pets.
5 And it ſhall come to paſs that
when they make a long *blaſt* with the
rams horn, *and* when ye hear the
ſound of the trumpet, all the people
ſhall ſhout with a great ſhout; and
the wall of the city ſhall fall down
flat, and the people ſhall aſcend up
every man ſtraight before him.
6 ¶ And Joſhua the ſon of Nun cal-
led the prieſts, and ſaid unto them,
Take up the ark of the covenant, and
let ſeven prieſts bear ſeven trumpets
of rams horns before the ark of the
LORD.
7 And he ſaid unto the people, Paſs
on, and compaſs the city, and let
him that is armed paſs on before
the ark of the LORD.
8 ¶ And it came to paſs when Jo-
ſhua had ſpoken unto the people,
that the ſeven prieſts bearing the ſe-
ven trumpets of rams horns, paſſed on
before the LORD, and blew with the
trumpets, and the ark of the cove-
nant of the LORD followed them.
9 ¶ And the armed men went be-
fore the prieſts that blew with the
trumpets, and the rere-ward came
after the ark, *the prieſts* going on,
and blowing with the trumpets.
10 And Joſhua had commanded the
people, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſhout, nor
make any noiſe with your voice, nei-
ther ſhall *any* word proceed out of
your mouth, until the day I bid you
ſhout, then ſhall ye ſhout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rere-ward came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner, seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be accursed, *even* it and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that *are* with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And you, in any wise keep *your selves* from the accursed thing, lest ye make *your selves* accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the silver and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, *are* consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when *the priests* blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they utterly destroyed all that *was* in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware unto her.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that *was* therein: only the silver and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers household, and all that she had; and she dwelleth in Israel *even* unto this day; because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured *them* at that time, saying, Cursed *be* the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua; and his fame was *noised* throughout all the country.

CHAP. VII.

1 Israel smitten at Ai. 6 Joshua complaint. 10 God instructeth him.

BUT the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which *is* beside Beth-aven, on the east-side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai; *and* make not all the people to labour thither; for they *are but* few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate *even* unto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face, before the ark of the LORD, until the eventide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan.

8 O LORD, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies?

...e Canaanites, and all the in-
...s of the land shall hear of it,
...ll environ us round, & cut off
...me from the earth: and what
...u do unto thy great name?
And the LORD said unto Jo-
Get thee up, wherefore liest
...s upon thy face?
...el hath sinned, and they
...so transgressed my covenant
...I commanded them: for they
...even taken of the accursed
...and have also stolen, and dis-
...ed also, and they have put it
...amongst their own stuff.
...herefore the children of Isra-
...ld not stand before their ene-
...es turned their backs before
...emies, because they were ac-
...d: neither will I be with you
...more, except ye destroy the ac-
...d from amongst you.
...Up, sanctifie the people, and
...anctifie your selves against to-
...row: for thus saith the LORD
...of Israel, there is an accursed
...in the midst of thee, O Israel:
...canst not stand before thine
...mies, until ye take away the ac-
...d thing from among you.
...In the morning therefore ye
...shall be brought according to your
...es: and it shall be that the tribe
...which the LORD taketh, shall come
...ording to the families thereof;
...and the family which the LORD
...shall take, shall come by households;
...and the household which the LORD
...shall take, shall come man by man.
...And it shall be, that he that is
...taken with the accursed thing, shall
...be burnt with fire, he and all that he
...hath: because he hath transgressed the
...covenant of the LORD, and because
...he hath wrought folly in Israel.
...16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the
...morning, and brought Israel by
...their tribes; and the tribe of Judah
...was taken:
...And he brought the family of
...Judah; and he took the family of
...the Zarhites: and he brought the
...family of the Zarhites man by man;
...and Zabdi was taken:
...And he brought his household man
...by man; and Achan the son of Car-
...mi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah,
...of the tribe of Judah, was taken.
...19 And Joshua said unto Achan,
...My son, give, I pray thee, glory to
...the LORD God of Israel, and make
...confession unto him; and tell me
...now what thou hast done, hide it
...not from me.
...And Achan answered Joshua,
...and said, Indeed I have sinned a-
...gainst the LORD God of Israel, and
...thus and thus have I done.
...When I saw among the spoils a

goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Joshua and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day: So the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger; wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of Achor, unto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Joshua. 3 The stratagem whereby Ai was taken.

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didst unto Jericho and her king: only the spoil thereof, and the cattel thereof shall ye take for a prey unto your selves: lay thee an ambush for the city, behind it.

3 ¶ So Joshua arose and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, even behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approch unto the city: and it shall come to pass when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have drawn them from

the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seise upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye have taken the city, *that* ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joshua therefore sent them forth; and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning and numbred the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *even the people* of war that *were* with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north-side of Ai: now *there was* a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, *even* all the host that *was* on the north of the city, and their liers in wait on the west of the city: Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to pass when the king of Ai saw *it*, that they hasted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battel, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain: but he wist not that *there were* liers in ambush against him, behind the city.

15 And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that *were* in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that *is* in thy hand, toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that *he had* in his hand, toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and took it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain, or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And *so* it was, *that* all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 Only the cattel and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until even-tide: and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones *that remaineth* unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

32 And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their

craft, and their ... stood
... the ark and on that side,
... priests the Levites, which
... ark of the covenant of the
... as well the stranger, as he
... born among them; half of
... over against mount Gerizim,
... of them over against mount
... Moses the servant of the
... had commanded before, that
... should bless the people of Israel.
... afterward he read all the
... of the law, the blessings and
... according to all that is writ-
... the book of the law.
... There was not a word of all that
... commanded, which Joshua
... before all the congregation
... with the women, and the
... and the strangers that
... conversant among them.

CHAP. IX.

The combine against Israel. 3 The obtain by craft a league, which they are condemned to perform.

... it came to pass, when all the
... which were on this side Jor-
... in the hills, and in the valleys,
... all the coasts of the great sea
... against Lebanon, the Hittite,
... Amorite, the Canaanite, the
... the Hivite, and the Jebu-
... heard thereof;

That they gathered themselves to-
... to fight with Joshua, and with
... with one accord.

3 And when the inhabitants of
... heard what Joshua had done
... Jericho and to Ai,

4 They did work wilily, and went
... made as if they had been em-
... ambassadors, and took old sacks upon
... asses, and wine bottles, old, and
... and bound up;

5 And old shoes and clouted upon
... feet, and old garments upon
... and all the bread of their pro-
... was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua unto
... camp at Gilgal, and said unto
... and to the men of Israel, We be
... come from a far country: now
... therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto
... Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell
... among us, and how shall we make a
... league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We
... are thy servants. And Joshua said un-
... to them, Who are ye? and from
... whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a
... very far country thy servants are
... come, because of the name of the
... LORD thy God: for we have heard
... the fame of him, and all that he did
... in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two ... kings of the Amorites that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take victuals with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy:

13 And these bottles of wine which we filled, were new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long journey.

14 And the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsel at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 And it came to pass at the end of three days, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: and all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live; (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had promised them.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We are very far from you; when ye dwell among us?

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy

thy servants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

CHAP. X.

1 Five kings war against Gibeon: 6 Joshua succoureth it. 12 The sun and moon stand still at the word of Joshua.

NOw it came to pass, when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it, (as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them;

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it *was* greater than Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem, sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua, to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, *and* went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: *they were* more which died with hailstones, than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. *Is* not this written in the book of Jasher? so the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them:

19 And stay you not, but pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to pass when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter till they were consumed, that the remnant which remained of them entered into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jeru-

of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

And it came to pass when they went out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war, which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the Lord do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, that Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the cave's mouth, which remain until this very day.

¶ And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that *were* therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

And the Lord delivered it also and the king thereof into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein: he let none remain in it, but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

¶ And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

And the Lord delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

¶ Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

¶ And from Lachish, Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

¶ And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that *were* therein: he left none remaining (according to all that he had done to Eglon) but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that *were* therein.

¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

¶ So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the Lord God of Israel commanded.

And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea even unto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

And all these kings, and their land did Joshua take at one time: because the Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.

And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom.* 10 *Hazor taken and burnt.*

AND it came to pass, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, south of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the west,

And to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that *is* upon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

And when all these kings were met

met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, and unto Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not any left to breathe: and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only; that did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south-country, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same;

17 Even from the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baal-gad, in the valley of Lebanon, under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon: all other they took in battle.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed them utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land rested from war.

CHAP. XII.

The countrys Moses took. 7. Of the thirty kings which Joshua took.

NOw these are the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan on the east, from the river Arnon unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east.

2 Sihon king of the Amorites, that dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon;

3 And from the plain to the sea of Cinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth; and from the south, under Ashdothpisgah.

4 And the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smote: and Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the country which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir. And Joshua gave it unto the tribes of Israel for a possession according to their divisions;

west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the entering in of Halak, that goeth up to Seir; which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions:

5 Of the mountains, and in the valley in the plains, and in the valley, and in the wilderness, and in the south-country; the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

6 The king of Jericho, one: the king of Ai, which is beside Beth-el, one:

7 The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

8 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

9 The king of Eglon, one: the king of Gezer, one:

10 The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

11 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

12 The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

13 The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Beth-el, one:

14 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

15 The king of Aphek, one: the king of Lasharon, one:

16 The king of Madon, one: the king of Hazor, one:

17 The king of Shimron-meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

18 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

19 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

20 The king of Dor in the coast of Dor, one: the king of the nations of Gilgal, one:

21 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 14 *The Lord and his sacrifices are the Levites inheritance.* 22 *Balaam slain.*

NOW Joshua was old *and* stricken in years; *and* the LORD said unto him, Thou art old *and* stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which *is* before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites:

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that *is* beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the sun-rising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon, unto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill-country from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: onely divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance, unto the nine tribes, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan east-ward, *even* as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them;

9 From Aroer that *is* upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon;

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

14 Onely unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance; the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, *are* their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben, *inheritance* according to their families:

16 And their coast was from Aroer that *is* on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba;

17 Heshbon and all her cities that *are* in the plain; Dibon, and Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon,

18 And Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and Ashdoth-pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth,

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king

of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, *which were* dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

22 ¶ Balaam also the son of Beor the soothsayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan and the border *thereof*. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad according to their families.

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that *is* before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir.

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and *his* border, *even* unto the edge of the sea of Cinnereth, on the other side Jordan east-ward.

28 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the half-tribe of Manasseh: and *this* was the *possession* of the half-tribe of the children of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which *are* in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, *even* to the one half of the children of Machir by their families.

32 These *are the country* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho east-ward.

33 But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel *was* their inheritance, as he said unto them.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The nine tribes and an half are to have their inheritance by lot.* 6 *Caleb by petition obtaineth Hebron.*

AND these *are the countries* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance to them.

2 By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half-tribe.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes and a half-tribe on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbs for their cattle, and for their substance.

5 As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God, concerning me and thee in Kadesh-barnea.

7 Forty years old *was* I when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea, to espy out the land, and I brought him word again as it *was* in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have troden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these fourty and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while *the children of* Israel wandered in the wilderness: and now lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old.

11 As yet I *am as* strong this day as I *was* in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength *was* then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day; (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great and fenced) if so be the LORD *will be* with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh Hebron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became

ge of Caleb the son of Je-
the Kenezite, unto this
cause that he wholly follow-
LORD God of Israel.
d the name of Hebron before,
ath-arba, *which Arba was a*
an among the Anakims. And
had rest from war.

CHAP. XV.

ders of the lot of Judah. 13 *Ca-*
leb and conquest. 16 *Othniels*
and reward. 18 *Achsahs re-*
quest. 20 *The Jebusites not conquered.*

hen was the lot of the tribe
the children of Judah by their
, *even* to the border of E-
the wilderness of Zin south-
ard was the uttermost part of the
south.

d their south-border was from
re of the salt-sea, from the
looketh south-ward.
d it went out to the south-side
ach-acrabbim, and passed a-
Zin, and ascended up on the
de unto Kadesh-barnea: and
along to Hezron, and went up
r, and fetched a compass to
.
ence it passed toward Az-
and went out unto the river of
. and the goings out of that
were at the sea: this shall be
h coast.
d the east-border *was* the salt-
unto the end of Jordan:
r border in the north-quar-
from the bay of the sea, at
uttermost part of Jordan.
d the border went up to Beth-
, and passed along by the north
h-arabah, and the border went
the stone of Bohan the son of
.
d the border went up toward
, from the valley of Achor, and
rth-ward looking toward Gil-
that *is* before the going up to
minim, which *is* on the south-
of the river: and the border
d towards the waters of En-she-
, and the goings out thereof
re at En-rogel.
d the border went up by the
y of the son of Hinnom, unto
south-side of the Jebusite, the
is Jerusalem: and the border
up to the top of the mountain
lies before the valley of Hinnom
ward, which *is* at the end of the
ley of the giants north-ward.
And the border was drawn from
top of the hill unto the foun-
n of the water of Nephtoah, and
out to the cities of mount E-
, and the border was drawn to
lah, which *is* Kirjath-jearim.
And the border compassed from
west-ward unto mount Seir,
and passed along unto the side of
mount Jearim (which *is* Chesalon)
on the north-side, and went down to
Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Tim-
nah.

11 And the border went out unto
the side of Ekron north-ward: and
the border was drawn to Shicron,
and passed along to mount Baalah,
and went out unto Jabneel; and the
goings out of the border were at the
sea.

12 And the west-border *was* to the
great sea, and the coast *thereof*:
this *is* the coast of the children of
Judah round about, according to
their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the son of Je-
phunneh he gave a part among the
children of Judah, according to the
commandment of the LORD to Jo-
shua, *even* the city of Arba the father
of Anak, which *city is* Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence the
three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahi-
man, and Talmai, ¶ children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the in-
habitants of Debir: and the name of
Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smi-
teth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it,
to him will I give Achsah my daugh-
ter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the
brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave
him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to pass, as she came
unto him, that she moved him to ask
of her father a field: and she lighted
off *her ass*; and Caleb said unto her,
What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a bless-
ing; for thou hast given me a south-
land, give me also springs of water:
and he gave her the upper springs,
and the nether springs.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the
tribe of the children of Judah accor-
ding to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the
tribe of the children of Judah, to-
ward the coast of Edom south-ward,
were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and
Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and
Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Keri-
oth, *and* Hezron, which *is* Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Hesh-
mon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beer-she-
ba, and Biz-jothjah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, & Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah,
and Sansannah,

32 And

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmas, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteen cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Jiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages.

46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that *lay* near Ashdod, with their villages.

47 Ashdod with her towns, and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border thereof.

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-sannah, which *is* Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

53 And Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and Kirjath-arba (which *is* Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,

56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, & Eltekon: six cities with their villages.

60 Kirjath-baal (which *is* Kirjath-jearim) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and En-gedi: six cities with their villages.

63 As for the Jebusites the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The general borders of the sons of Joseph.* 5 *The border of Ephraim.*

NOw the lot of the children of Joseph fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Beth-el,

2 And goeth out from Beth-el to Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,

3 And goeth down west-ward to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *thus*: even the border of their inheritance on the east-side, was Ataroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper.

6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north side, and the border went about eastward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah.

7 And it went down from Janohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah west-ward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the heritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 7 *His* 12 *The Canaanites not driven* 14 *The children of Joseph complain for more lot.*

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (for he was the first-born of Joseph) *to wit*, for Machir the first-born of Manasseh, the father of Gilead: because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

2 There was also *a lot* for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel,

children of Shechem, and for
ren of Hepher, and for the
of Shemida: these *were* the
dren of Manasseh the son of
by their families.

Zelophehad the son of He-
e son of Gilead, the son of
the son of Manasseh, had no
daughters: and these *are* the
his daughters, Mahlah, and
oglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

they came near before Elea-
riest, and before Joshua the
n, and before the princes,
The LORD commanded Mo-
ve us an inheritance among
ren: therefore according
commandment of the LORD,
them an inheritance among
ren of their father.

there fell ten portions to
, beside the land of Gilead
an, which *were* on the other
an;

e the daughters of Manas-
an inheritance among his
and the rest of Manasseh's sons
land of Gilead.

the coast of Manasseh was
sher to Michmethah, that
re Shechem, and the border
ong on the right hand, unto
habitants of En-tappuah.

Manasseh had the land of
: but Tappuah on the bor-
Manasseh *belonged* to the chil-
Ephraim.

e coast descended unto the
nah, south-ward of the river:
ties of Ephraim *are* among the
of Manasseh: the coast of Ma-
also *was* on the north-side of
, and the out-goings of it
the sea.

th-ward *it was* Ephraim's, and
ward *it was* Manasseh's, and the
his border, and they met to-
Asher on the north, and
ar on the east.

Manasseh had in Issachar
Asher, Beth-shean and her
, and Ibleam and her towns,
inhabitants of Dor and
towns, and the inhabitants of En-
her towns, and the inhabi-
Taanach and her towns, and
habitants of Megiddo and her
ree three countreys.

the children of Manasseh
drive out *the inhabitants of*
cities, but the Canaanites
dwell in that land.

t it came to pass when the
n of Israel were waxen
, that they put the Canaanites
ute, but did not utterly drive
out.

the children of Joseph spake
, saying, Why hast thou
given me *but* one lot and one portion
to inherit, seeing I *am* a great peo-
ple, forasmuch as the LORD hath
blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If
thou *be* a great people, *then* get thee
up to the wood-*country*, and cut
down for thy self there in the land
of the Perizzites, and of the giants,
if mount Ephraim be too narrow for
thee.

16 And the children of Joseph said,
The hill is not enough for us: and
all the Canaanites that dwell in the
land of the valley, have chariots of
iron, *both they* who *are* of Beth-shean
and her towns, and *they* who *are* of
the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house
of Joseph, *even* to Ephraim, and to
Manasseh, saying, Thou *art* a great
people, and hast great power: thou
shalt not have one lot *only*.

18 But the mountain shall be thine;
for it *is* a wood: and thou shalt cut
it down: and the out-goings of it
shall be thine: for thou shalt drive
out the Canaanites, though they
have iron chariots, *and* though they
be strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh.* 11 *The lant is described.*

AND the whole congregation of
the children of Israel assembled
together at Shiloh, and set up the
tabernacle of the congregation there,
and the land was subdued before
them.

2 And there remained among the
children of Israel seven tribes, which
had not yet received their inheri-
tance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children
of Israel, How long *are* ye slack to go
to possess the land which the LORD
God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three
men, for *each* tribe: and I will send
them, and they shall rise, and go
through the land, and describe it ac-
cording to the inheritance of them,
and they shall come *again* to me.

5 And they shall divide it into se-
ven parts: Judah shall abide in their
coast on the south, and the house of
Joseph shall abide in their coasts on
the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the
land *into* seven parts, and bring *the de-*
scription hither to me, that I may
cast lots for you here before the
LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part a-
mong you, for the priesthood of the
LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad,
and Reuben, and half the tribe of Ma-
nasseh, have received their inheri-
tance beyond Jordan on the east,
which

which the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed through the land, and described it by cities, into seven parts, in a book, and came *again* to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north-side was from Jordan, and the border went up to the side of Jericho, on the north-side, and went up through the mountains west-ward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz (which *is* Beth-el) south-ward, & the border descended to Ataroth-adar, near the hill that *lieth* on the south-side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea south-ward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon south-ward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal (which *is* Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: This *was* the west-quarter.

15 And the south-quarter *was* from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of the son of Hinnom, *and* which *is* in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which *is* over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side over against Arabah northward, and went down unto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah: and the out-goings of the border were at the north-bay of the salt-sea at the south-end of Jordan: This *was* the south-coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east-side. This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

23 And Avim, and Parah, & Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebus (which *is* Jerusalem) Gibeath, and Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The lot of Simeon, 10 Zebulun, 17 Issachar, 24 Asher, 32 Naphtali, 40 of Dan, 49 Joshua's lot.

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages:

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: four cities and their villages:

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the south. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah, *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was

and their border went up to the sea, and Maralah, and to Dabbasheth, and reached the river that is before Jokneam, and turned from Sarid eastward toward the sun-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia,

And from thence passeth on and the east to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-methoar to Neah.

And the border compasseth it on the north-side to Hannathon: and the goings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el.

And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelve cities with their villages.

This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

And the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar according to their families.

And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

And Hapharaim, and Shihon, and Anaharath,

And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez.

And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh; and the out-goings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal; and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-libnath,

And turneth toward the sunrising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north-side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto great Zidon:

And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the out-goings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib.

Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: even for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the out-goings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And then the coast turneth westward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south-side, and reacheth to Asher on the west-side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sun-rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Chinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh: nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalath,

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border before Japho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out too little for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun, among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the city which

which he asked, *even* Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 These *are* the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAP. XX.

1 God commanding, 7 the Israelites appoint six cities of refuge.

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth *any* person unawares *and* unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city; they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand: because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgement, *and* until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.

8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho east-ward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth *any* person at unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

Eight and forty cities given by lot out of

the other tribes to the Levites. 43 God giveth them rest.

THEN came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel;

2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattel.

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron, *being* of the families of the Kohathites, *who were* of the children of Levi, had: (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And they gave them the city of Arba the father of Anak (which *city is* Hebron) in the hill country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

...Holon with her ſuburbs,
...ir with her ſuburbs,
...Ain with her ſuburbs, and
...with her ſuburbs, *and* Beth-
...with her ſuburbs: nine ci-
...of thoſe two tribes.
...out of the tribe of Benja-
...Gibeon with her ſuburbs, Ge-
...her ſuburbs,
...thoth with her ſuburbs, and
...with her ſuburbs: four cities.
...the cities of the children of
...the prieſts, *were* thirteen ci-
...th their ſuburbs.
...And the families of the chil-
...Kohath, the Levites, which
...of the children of Kohath,
...ey had the cities of their lot
...the tribe of Ephraim.
...For they gave them Shechem
...er ſuburbs in mount Ephraim,
...city of refuge for the ſlayer;
...er with her ſuburbs,
...and Kibzaim with her ſuburbs,
...Beth-horon with her ſuburbs:
...ities.
...and out of the tribe of Dan, El-
...with her ſuburbs, Gibbethon
...her ſuburbs,
...Jalon with her ſuburbs, Gath-
...with her ſuburbs: four cities.
...And out of the half-tribe of
...ſſeh, Tanach with her ſuburbs,
...Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs:
...ities.
...All the cities *were* ten with
...ſuburbs, for the families of the
...n of Kohath that remained.
...And unto the children of Ger-
...of the families of the Levites,
...of the *other* half-tribe of Manaſ-
...*they gave* Golan in Baſhan with
...ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for
...ayer: and Beeſhterah with her
...: two cities.
...And out of the tribe of Iſſa-
...Kiſhon with her ſuburbs, Da-
...with her ſuburbs,
...mmoth with her ſuburbs, Er-
...with her ſuburbs: four cities.
...And out of the tribe of Aſher,
...ſh with her ſuburbs, Abdon
...her ſuburbs,
...Helkath with her ſuburbs, and
...with her ſuburbs: four cities.
...And out of the tribe of Naphta-
...ſh in Galilee with her ſub-
...to be a city of refuge for the
...and Hammoth-dor with her
..., and Kartan with her ſub-
...three cities.
...All the cities of the Gerſhonites,
...ding to their families, *were*
...teen cities with their ſuburbs.
...¶ And unto the families of the
...dren of Merari the reſt of the
...ites, out of the tribe of Zebulun,
...ram with her ſuburbs, and Kar-
...with her ſuburbs,

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbs, Nahalal with her ſuburbs: four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbs, and Jahazah with her ſuburbs,

35 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs: four cities.

37 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer; and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, Jazer with her ſuburbs: four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were *by* their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, *were* fourty and eight cities with their ſuburbs.

42 Theſe cities were every one with their ſuburbs round about them: thus *were* all theſe cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Iſrael all the land which he ſware to give unto their fathers; and they poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them reſt round about, according to all that he ſware unto their fathers: & there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had ſpoken unto the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſs.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The two tribes and the half are ſent home.* 10 *They build the altar of teſtimony in their journey.*

THen Joſhua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh,

2 And ſaid unto them, Ye have kept all that Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you,

3 Ye have not left your brethren theſe many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given reſt unto your brethren, as he promiſed them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, *and* unto the land of your poſſeſſion, which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave you on the other ſide Jordan.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD charged you, to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments,

and

and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.

6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given *possession* in Bashan: but unto the *other* half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattel, with silver and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel,

12 And when the children of Israel heard *of it*, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of each chief house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one *was* an head of the house of *their* fathers among the thousands of Israel.

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass *is* this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn [illegible] day from following the L[illegible] that ye have builded you [illegible] that ye might rebel this day [illegible] the LORD?

17 *Is* the iniquity of Peor [illegible]le for us, from which we [illegible] cleansed until this day, (a[illegible] there was a plague in the [illegible] tion of the LORD)

18 But that ye must turn [illegible] day from following the Lo[illegible] it will be, *seeing* ye rebel [illegible] against the LORD, that to-[illegible] will be wroth with the w[illegible] gregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding if the [illegible] your possession *be* unclean, [illegible] ye over unto the land of [illegible] session of the LORD, wh[illegible] LORDS tabernacle dwelle[illegible] take possession among us: [illegible] not against the LORD, nor [illegible] gainst us, in building you [illegible] beside the altar of the L[illegible] God.

20 Did not Achan the son [illegible] commit a trespass in the [illegible] thing, and wrath fell on all [illegible] gregation of Israel? and [illegible] perished not alone in his i[illegible]

21 ¶ Then the children of [illegible] and the children of Gad, [illegible] half-tribe of Manasseh, answ[illegible] said unto the heads of the [illegible] of Israel,

22 The LORD God of [illegible] LORD God of gods, he know[illegible] Israel he shall know, if *it be* [illegible] lion, or if in transgression a[illegible] LORD, (save us not this day)

23 That we have built u[illegible] to turn from following the [illegible] or if to offer thereon burnt-[illegible] or meat-offering, or if to o[illegible] offerings thereon, let the LO[illegible] self require *it*;

24 And if we have not r[illegible] it for fear of *this* thing, [illegible] time to come your children [illegible] speak unto our children, say[illegible] have you to do with the LO[illegible] of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made a border between us and [illegible] children of Reuben, and ch[illegible] Gad, ye have no part in the [illegible] so shall your children make [illegible] dren cease from fearing the [illegible]

26 Therefore we said, Le[illegible] prepare to build us an altar, [illegible] burnt-offering, nor for sacrifi[illegible]

27 But *that it may be* a wit[illegible] tween us and you, and our [illegible] tions after us, that we might [illegible] service of the LORD before [illegible] our burnt-offerings, and with [illegible] crifices, and with our peace-o[illegible] that your children may not s[illegible]

time to come, Ye have
the LORD.
fore said we, that it shall
they should *so* say to us, or
erations in time to come,
ay say *again*, Behold the
the altar of the LORD,
fathers made, not for
rings, nor for sacrifices, but
ess between us and you.
far be it that we should rebel
LORD, and turn this day
owing the LORD, to build
burnt-offerings, for meat-
for sacrifices, besides the
LORD our God that *is*
tabernacle.
when Phinehas the priest,
inces of the congregation,
of the thousands of Israel
with him, heard the words
children of Reuben, and the
of Gad, and the children of
spake, it pleased them.
Phinehas the son of Elea-
priest, said unto the children
, and to the children of
to the children of Manas-
day we perceive that the
among us, because ye have
mitted this trespass against
: now ye have delivered
dren of Israel out of the
the LORD.
Phinehas the son of Ele-
priest, and the princes, re-
om the children of Reuben,
the children of Gad, out
d of Gilead, unto the land
to the children of Israel,
them word again.
the thing pleased the chil-
Israel, and the children of Is-
God, and did not intend
against them in battel, to
the land wherein the chil-
Reuben and Gad dwelt.
the children of Reuben and
dren of Gad, called the al-
for it *shall be* a witness be-
that the LORD *is* God.

CHAP. XXIII.

Joshua's exhortation before his death, former benefits, & his promises, & threatnings.

a came to pass, a long time
that the LORD had given
Israel from all their ene-
round about, that Joshua waxed
stricken in age.
Joshua called for all Israel,
their elders, and for their
and for their judges, and for
officers, and said unto them,
old *and* stricken in age:
ye have seen all that the
your God hath done unto all
nations because of you; for the
your God *is* he that hath
4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea westward.
5 And the LORD your God, he shall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possess their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.
6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom, to the right hand or to the left,
7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by them, neither serve them, nor bow your selves unto them:
8 But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.
9 For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.
10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he *it is* that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.
11 Take good heed therefore unto your selves, that ye love the LORD your God.
12 Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:
13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out *any* of these nations from before you; but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.
14 And behold, this day I *am* going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, *and* not one thing hath failed thereof.
15 Therefore it shall come to pass, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.
16 When ye have transgressed

the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed your selves to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIV.

Joshua assembling the tribes, recalleth God's benefits. 14 *He reneweth a covenant between them and God.*

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, even Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other Gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac.

4 And I gave unto Isaac Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possess it; but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5 I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did among them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the Red sea.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan; and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites; but not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and olive yards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt; and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom you will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods;

17 For the LORD our God, he it is that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed:

18 And the LORD drave out before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD, for he *is* our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD: for he *is* an holy God; he *is* a jealous God; he will not forgive your transgressions, nor your sins.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye *are* witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, We *are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away (said he) the strange gods which *are* among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in

Joshua wrote these words
book of the law of God, and
great stone, and set it up there
oak, that *was* by the san-
of the LORD.

Joshua said unto all the
Behold, this stone shall be a
unto us; for it hath heard
words of the LORD which he
unto us: it shall be therefore a
unto you, lest ye deny your

Joshua let the people depart,
man unto his inheritance.

And it came to pass after these
that Joshua the son of Nun
vant of the LORD died, *being*
hundred and ten years old.

And they buried him in the
of his inheritance in Tim-
ath, which *is* in mount E-
on the north side of the hill

Israel served the LORD all
of Joshua, and all the days
elders that overlived Joshua,
which had known all the works
LORD, that he had done for

And the bones of Joseph, which
children of Israel brought up out
, buried they in Shechem,
parcel of ground which Jacob
ht of the sons of Hamor the fa-
of Shechem, for an hundred
es of silver; and it became the
eritance of the children of Jo-

And Eleazar the son of Aaron
d, & they buried him in a hill *that pertained to* Phinehas his son, which
given him in mount Ephraim.

The book of JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

The acts of Judah and Simeon. 4 Adonibezek justly requited. 8 Jerusalem, and Hebron are taken.

NOw after the death of Joshua, it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go for us against the Canaanites first to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Judah shall go: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)

9 ¶ And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the valley.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron: (now the name of Hebron before *was* Kirjath-arba:) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: (and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz Caleb's younger brother took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to pass when she came *to him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing; for thou hast given me a south land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went up out of the city of palm trees, with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which *lieth* in the south of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it: (and the name of the city was called Hormah)

18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Judah, and he drave out *the inhabitants of* the mountain, but could not drive

out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD *was* with them.

23 And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el: (now the name of the city before *was* Luz)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which *is* the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants of* Beth-shean and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pass when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Ajjalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

CHAP. II.

1 An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 Their wickedness after the death of Joshua. 14 Gods anger and mercy towards them.

AND an angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; you shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you, but they shall be *as thorns* in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to prove Israel. 5 By communication with them they commit idolatry.

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, (*even* as many of *Israel* as had not known all the wars of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof)

3 *Namely*, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon, unto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim, eight years.

9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, *even* Othniel the son of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother.

10 And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war; and the LORD delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand: and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest fourty years: and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Benjamite, a man left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment, upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon *was* a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the quarries that *were* by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he was sitting in a summer-parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw, that behold, the doors of the parlour *were* locked, they said, Surely he covereth his feet in his summer-chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord *was* fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to pass when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

29 ¶ And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lusty, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And the land had rest fourscore years.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox-goad, and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Deborah and Barak deliver Israel.* 18 *Jael killeth Sisera.*

AND the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host *was* Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment.

6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedeshnaphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men, of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw unto thee to the river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabins army, with his chariots and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali, to Kedesh; and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which *was* of the children of Hobab the father in law of Moses, had

from the Kenites, and pitch
t tent unto the plain of Zaa
, which *is* by Kedesh.
And they shewed Sisera, that Ba
the son of Abinoam was gone
o mount Tabor.
And Sisera gathered together all
hariots, *even* nine hundred cha
of iron, and all the people that
with him, from Harosheth of
Gentiles, unto the river of Ki
And Deborah said unto Barak,
for this *is* the day in which the
D hath delivered Sisera into
hand: is not the LORD gone
before thee? So Barak went
n from mount Tabor, and ten
sand men after him.
And the LORD discomfited Si
, and all his chariots, and all his
with the edge of the sword, be
Barak; So that Sisera lighted
t of his chariot, and fled away
his feet.
But Barak pursued after the cha
ts, and after the host unto Haro
h of the Gentiles: and all the
of Sisera fell upon the edge of
sword, and there was not a man
.
Howbeit, Sisera fled away on his
t to the tent of Jael the wife of
ber the Kenite: for *there was* peace
tween Jabin the king of Hazor, and
e house of Heber the Kenite.
18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet
sera, and said unto him, Turn in,
my lord, turn in to me, fear not:
d when he had turned in unto her,
the tent, she covered him with
mantle.
19 And he said unto her, Give me,
pray thee, a little water to drink,
I am thirsty: and she opened a
ottle of milk, and gave him drink,
d covered him.
20 Again he said unto her, Stand
in the door of the tent, and it shall
be when any man doth come and
enquire of thee, and say, Is there any
man here? that thou shalt say, No.
21 Then Jael Heber's wife, took a
nail of the tent, and took an ham
mer in her hand, and went softly
unto him, and smote the nail into
his temples, and fastened it unto the
ground: (for he was fast asleep and
weary) so he died.
22 And behold, as Barak pursued
Sisera, Jael came out to meet him,
and said unto him, Come, and I will
shew thee the man whom thou seek
est. And when he came into her *tent*,
behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail
was in his temples.
23 So God subdued on that day, Ja
bin king of Canaan, before the
children of Israel.
24 And the hand of the children
of Israel prospered, and prevailed
against Jabin the king of Canaan,
until they had destroyed Jabin king
of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 The song of Deborah and Barak.

THen sang Deborah and Barak the
son of Abinoam, on that day,
saying,
2 Praise ye the LORD for the aven
ging of Israel, when the people wil
lingly offered themselves.
3 Hear, O ye kings, give ear, O ye
princes; I, *even* I will sing unto the
LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD
God of Israel.
4 LORD, when thou wentest out
of Seir, when thou marchedst out
of the field of Edom, the earth trem
bled, and the heavens dropped, the
clouds also dropped water.
5 The mountains melted from be
fore the LORD, *even* that Sinai from
before the LORD God of Israel.
6 In the days of Shamgar the son of
Anath, in the days of Jael, the high
ways were unoccupied, and the tra
vellers walked through by-ways.
7 *The inhabitants* of the villages
ceased, they ceased in Israel, until
that I Deborah arose, that I arose a
mother in Israel.
8 They chose new gods; then *was*
war in the gates: was there a shield
or spear seen among forty thou
sand in Israel?
9 My heart *is* toward the gover
nours of Israel, that offered them
selves willingly among the people:
Bless ye the LORD.
10 Speak ye that ride on white asses,
ye that sit in judgment, and walk by
the way.
11 *They that are delivered* from the
noise of archers in the places of
drawing water, there shall they
rehearse the righteous acts of the
LORD, *even* the righteous acts *towards*
the inhabitants of his villages in Isra
el: then shall the people of the
LORD go down to the gates.
12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake,
awake, utter a song: arise Barak,
and lead thy captivity captive, thou
son of Abinoam.
13 Then he made him that remain
eth have dominion over the nobles a
mong the people: the LORD made
me have dominion over the mighty.
14 Out of Ephraim *was there* a root
of them against Amalek; after thee
Benjamin, among thy people: out of
Machir came down governours, and
out of Zebulun they that handle the
pen of the writer.
15 And the princes of Issachar
were with Deborah: even Issachar,
and also Barak, he was sent on foot

into the valley: for the divisions of Reuben there were great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheep-folds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? for the divisions of Reuben there were great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? Aſher continued on the sea-shore, and abode in his breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon: O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength.

22 Then were the horse-hoofs broken, by the means of the prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, (said the angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, and she gave him milk, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattess, Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned answer to her self,

30 Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey, to every man a damsel or two? to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, meet for the necks of them that take the spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but let them that love him, be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest fourty years.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Israelites for their sins are oppressed by Midian.* 8 *A prophet reproveth them.* 11 *Gideon delivereth them.*

AND the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years.

2 And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And so it was when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them:

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

5 For they came up with their cattel, and their tents, and they came in as grasshoppers for multitude; for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to pass when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, because of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD sent a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage;

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land;

10 And I said unto you, I am the LORD your God, fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the Abi-ezrite: and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-press, to hide it from the Midianites.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us?

...he all his miracles which our ...n told us of, saying, Did not the ...s bring us up from Egypt? but ...the LORD hath forsaken us, and ...ered us into the hands of the ...anites.

And the LORD looked upon him, ...said, Go in this thy might, and ...shalt save Israel from the hand ...Midianites: have not I sent thee?

And he said unto him, Oh my ..., wherewith shall I save Israel? ...old, my family *is* poor in Ma...sh, and I *am* the least in my fa...r's house.

And the LORD said unto him, ...ly I will be with thee, and thou ...t smite the Midianites, as one ...n.

And he said unto him, If now I ...e found grace in thy sight, then ...w me a sign that thou talkest with ...

Depart not hence, I pray thee, un...til I come unto thee, and bring forth ...y present, and set *it* before thee. And ...he said, I will tarry until thou come ...again.

And Gideon went in, and made ...ady a kid, and unleavened cakes ...of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put ...in a basket, and he put the broth in a ...pot, and brought *it* out unto him un...der the oak, and presented *it*.

And the angel of God said unto ...him, Take the flesh, and the unleaven...ed cakes, and lay *them* upon this rock, ...and pour out the broth. And he did so.

¶ Then the angel of the LORD ...put forth the end of the staff that ...was in his hand, and touched the flesh, ...and the unleavened cakes: and there ...rose up fire out of the rock, and con...sumed the flesh and the unleavened ...cakes: then the angel of the LORD ...departed out of his sight.

And when Gideon perceived ...that he *was* an angel of the LORD, ...Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: ...for because I have seen an angel of ...the LORD face to face.

And the LORD said unto him, ...Peace *be* unto thee, fear not, thou ...shalt not die.

Then Gideon built an altar ...there unto the LORD, and called it ...Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it *is* ...yet in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

¶ And it came to pass the same ...night, that the LORD said unto him, ...Take thy father's young bullock, even ...the second bullock of seven years old, ...and throw down the altar of Baal ...that thy father hath, and cut down ...the grove that *is* by it:

And build an altar unto the ...LORD thy God upon the top of this ...rock, in the ordered place, and take ...the second bullock, and offer a burnt-...sacrifice with the wood of the grove ...which thou shalt cut down.

Then Gideon took ten men of ...his servants, and did as the LORD had ...said unto him: and *so* it was, because ...he feared his fathers household, and ...the men of the city, that he could ...not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by ...night.

¶ And when the men of the city ...arose early in the morning, behold, ...the altar of Baal was cast down, and ...the grove was cut down that *was* by ...it, and the second bullock was offer...ed upon the altar *that was* built.

And they said one to another, ...Who hath done this thing? And when ...they enquired and asked, they said, ...Gideon the son of Joash hath done ...this thing.

Then the men of the city said ...unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that ...he may die: because he hath cast ...down the altar of Baal, and because ...he hath cut down the grove that *was* ...by it.

And Joash said unto all that ...stood against him, Will ye plead for ...Baal? will ye save him? he that ...will plead for him, let him be put ...to death, whilst *it is yet* morning: ...if he *be* a god, let him plead for him...self, because *one* hath cast down his ...altar.

Therefore on that day he called ...him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead ...against him, because he hath thrown ...down his altar.

¶ Then all the Midianites and ...the Amalekites, and the children of ...the east were gathered together, and ...went over, and pitched in the valley ...of Jezreel.

But the spirit of the LORD came ...upon Gideon, and he blew a trum...pet, and Abiezer was gathered after ...him.

And he sent messengers through...out all Manasseh, who also was ga...thered after him, and he sent mes...sengers unto Asher, and unto Zebu...lun, and unto Naphtali, and they ...came up to meet them.

¶ And Gideon said unto God, ...If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, ...as thou hast said,

Behold, I will put a fleece of ...wooll in the floor: *and* if the dew ...be on the fleece only, and *it be* dry ...upon all the earth *beside*, then shall I ...know that thou wilt save Israel by ...mine hand, as thou hast said.

And it was so: for he rose up ...early on the morrow, and thrust ...the fleece together, and wringed the ...dew out of the fleece, a bowl-full of ...water.

And Gideon said unto God, Let ...not thine anger be hot against me,

and I will speak but this once: Let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

¶ Gideons army. 9 His encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley-cake. 24 Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Jerubbaal (who *is* Gideon) and all the people that *were* with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north-side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that *are* with thee, *are* too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever *is* fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many; bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, *that* of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest of* Israel, every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host; for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host.

11 And thou shalt hear what they say, and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant, unto the outside of the armed men that *were* in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels *were* without number, as the sand by the sea-side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, *there was a man* that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley-bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered and said, This *is* nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was *so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men *into* three companies, and he put a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be *that* as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that *are* with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, *The sword of the* LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that *were* with him, came unto the outside of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that *were* in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withal*: and

the sword of the LORD, and of
eon.
and they stood every man in his
, round about the camp: and
the host ran, and cried, and fled.
And the three hundred blew the
pets, and the LORD set every
sword against his fellow, even
throughout all the host: and the host
d to Beth-shittah, in Zererath, and
the border of Abel-meholah, unto
bbath.
And the men of Israel gathered
emselves together out of Naphtali,
out of Asher, and out of all Ma-
ah, and pursued after the Mi-
anites.
And Gideon sent messengers
roughout all mount Ephraim, say-
Come down against the Midia-
tes, and take before them the wa-
rs unto Beth-barah and Jordan.
ll the men of Ephraim gather-
themselves together, and took the
ters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.
And they took two princes of
Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and
y slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb,
Zeeb they slew at the wine-press
Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and
ought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb,
Gideon on the other side Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Ephraimites pacified.* 17 *Zebah and Zalmunna.* 33 *The Israelites fall to idolatry and forgetfulness.*

And the men of Ephraim said unto
him, Why hast thou served us
this, that thou calledst us not when
thou wentest to fight with the Mi-
dianites? And they did chide with
him sharply.

And he said unto them, What
have I done now in comparison of
you? *Is* not the gleaning of the grapes
of Ephraim better then the vintage
of Abi-ezer?

God hath delivered into your
hands the princes of Midian, Oreb
and Zeeb: and what was I able to
do in comparison of you? Then their
anger was abated toward him, when
he had said that.

And Gideon came to Jordan,
and passed over, he, and the three
hundred men that *were* with him,
faint, yet pursuing *them*.

And he said unto the men of
Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of
bread unto the people that follow
me; for they *be* faint, and I am pur-
suing after Zebah and Zalmunna,
kings of Midian.

And the princes of Succoth
said, *Are* the hands of Zebah and
Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we
should give bread unto thine army?
And Gideon said, Therefore when
the LORD hath delivered Zebah
and Zalmunna into mine hand, then
I will tear your flesh with the thorns
of the wilderness and with briers.

And he went up thence to Pe-
uel, and spake unto them likewise:
and the men of Peniuel answered him,
as the men of Succoth had answered
him.

And he spake also unto the men
of Peniuel, saying, When I come a-
gain in peace, I will break down
this tower.

Now Zebah and Zalmunna
were in Karkor, and their hosts with
them, about fifteen thousand men, all
that were left of all the hosts of the
children of the east: for there fell
an hundred and twenty thousand
men that drew sword.

And Gideon went up by the
way of them that dwelt in tents, on
the east of Nobah, and Jogbehah,
and smote the host: for the host
was secure.

And when Zebah and Zalmun-
na fled, he pursued after them, and
took the two kings of Midian, Ze-
bah and Zalmunna, and discomfited
all the host.

And Gideon the son of Joash
returned from battel before the sun
was up,

And caught a young man of the
men of Succoth, and enquired of
him: and he described unto him the
princes of Succoth, and the elders
thereof, *even* threescore and seven-
teen men.

And he came unto the men of
Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah
and Zalmunna, with whom ye did
upbraid me, saying, *Are* the hands
of Zebah and Zalmunna now in
thine hand, that we should give
bread unto thy men *that are* weary?

And he took the elders of the
city, and thorns of the wilderness
and briers, and with them he taught
the men of Succoth.

And he beat down the tower of
Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

Then said he unto Zebah and
Zalmunna, What manner of men
were they whom ye slew at Tabor?
And they answered, As thou *art*, so
were they, each one resembled the
children of a king.

And he said, They *were* my bre-
thren, *even* the sons of my mother:
as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved
them alive, I would not slay you.

And he said unto Jether his first-
born, Up, *and* slay them: but the
youth drew not his sword: for he
feared, because he *was* yet a youth.

Then Zebah and Zalmunna said,
Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as
the man *is*, *so is* his strength. And Gi-
deon arose, and slew Zebah and Zal-

mun-

manna, and took away the ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

26 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy sons son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.

24 And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey: (for they had golden ear-rings, because they *were* Ishmaelites)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein, every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments, and collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that *were* about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more: and the country was in quietness fourty years in the days of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine that *was* in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

33 And it came to pass assoon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

35 Neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Abimelech made king.* 7 *Jothams parable.* 22 *Gaals conspiracy.*

AND Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal (*which are* threescore and ten persons) reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I *am* your bone and your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts enclined to follow Abimelech; for they said, He *is* our brother.

4 And they gave him threescore and ten *pieces* of silver, out of the house of Baal-berith: wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his father's house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: nevertheless yet standing, yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, ⁊ God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they said unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, *then* come *and* put your

shadow: and if not, let fire
out of the bramble, and de-
the cedars of Lebanon.
Now therefore, if ye have done
and sincerely, in that ye have
Abimelech king, and if ye have
well with Jerubbaal and his
ye have done unto him accord-
the deserving of his hands:
(For my father fought for you,
adventured his life far, and deli-
you out of the hand of Midian:
And ye are risen up against my
house this day, and have slain
threescore and ten persons, up-
stone, and have made Abime-
the son of his maid-servant, king
the men of Shechem, because he
brother)
If ye then have dealt truly and
with Jerubbaal and with
house this day, *then* rejoyce ye in
lech, and let him also rejoyce
you:
But if not, let fire come out from
lech, and devour the men of
chem, and the house of Millo:
let fire come out from the men
Shechem, and from the house of
, and devour Abimelech.
And Jotham ran away and fled,
went to Beer, and dwelt there,
for fear of Abimelech his brother.
¶ When Abimelech had reigned
three years over Israel,
Then God sent an evil spirit be-
tween Abimelech and the men of
Shechem: and the men of Shechem
dealt treacherously with Abimelech:
That the cruelty *done* to the
threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal
might come, and their blood be laid
upon Abimelech their brother which
slew them, and upon the men of She-
chem which aided him in the killing
of his brethren.
And the men of Shechem set li-
ers in wait for him in the top of the
mountains, and they robbed all that
came along that way by them: and
it was told Abimelech.
And Gaal the son of Ebed came
with his brethren, and went over to
Shechem: and the men of Shechem
put their confidence in him.
And they went out into the
fields, and gathered their vineyards,
and trode *the grapes*, and made mer-
ry, and went into the house of their
god, and did eat and drink, and
cursed Abimelech.
And Gaal the son of Ebed said,
Who *is* Abimelech, and who *is* She-
chem, that we should serve him?
is not *he* the son of Jerubbaal, and
Zebul his officer? serve the men of
Hamor the father of Shechem: for
why should we serve him?
And would to God this people
were under my hand! then would
I remove Abimelech. And he said
to Abimelech, Increase thine army,
and come out.
¶ And when Zebul the ruler of
the city heard the words of Gaal the
son of Ebed, his anger was kindled.
And he sent messengers unto A-
bimelech privily, saying, Behold,
Gaal the son of Ebed, and his bre-
thren be come to Shechem; and be-
hold, they fortifie the city against thee.
Now therefore up by night, thou
and the people that *is* with thee, and
lie in wait in the field.
And it shall be, *that* in the morn-
ing about as the sun is up, thou shalt
rise early, and set upon the city: and
behold, *when* he and the people that
is with him come out against thee,
then mayest thou do to them as thou
shalt find occasion.
¶ And Abimelech rose up, and
all the people that *were* with him, by
night, and they laid wait against She-
chem in four companies.
And Gaal the son of Ebed went
out, and stood in the entring of the
gate of the city: And Abimelech
rose up, and the people that *were*
with him from lying in wait.
And when Gaal saw the people,
he said to Zebul, Behold, there come
people down from the top of the
mountains. And Zebul said unto him,
Thou seest the shadow of the moun-
tains as *if they were* men.
And Gaal spake again, and said,
See, there come people down by the
middle of the land, and another
company come along by the plain of
Meonenim.
Then said Zebul unto him, Where
is now thy mouth, wherewith thou
saidst, Who *is* Abimelech, that we
should serve him? *is* not this the peo-
ple that thou hast despised? go out,
I pray now, and fight with them.
And Gaal went out before the
men of Shechem, and fought with A-
bimelech.
And Abimelech chased him, and
he fled before him, and many were
overthrown *and* wounded, *even* unto
the entring of the gate.
And Abimelech dwelt at Ara-
mah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and
his brethren, that they should not
dwell in Shechem.
And it came to pass on the mor-
row, that the people went out into
the field, and they told Abimelech.
And he took the people and
divided them into three compa-
nies, and laid wait in the field, and
looked, and behold, the people
were come forth out of the city, and
he rose up against them, and smote
them.

44 And

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two *other* companies ran upon all *the people that were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city, and slew the people that *was* therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the towre of Shechem heard *that*, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him; and Abimelech took an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste *and* do as I have done.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put *them* to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the towre of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut *it* to them, and gat them up to the top of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came unto the towre, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the towre to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman cast a piece of a milstone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his scull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickedness of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 *Tola judgeth Israel.* 3 *Jairs sons.* 6 *The Philistines and Ammonites oppress Israel.*

AND after Abimelech there arose to defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair a Gileadite, and judged Israel two and two years.

4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havothjair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that year they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen years, all the children of Israel that *were* on the other side Jordan in the land of the Amorites, which *is* in Gilead.

9 Moreover the children of Ammon passed over Jordan, to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, *Did not I deliver you* from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites, did oppress you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned: do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee, deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the strange

from among them, and served LORD: and his soul was grieved the misery of Israel.

Then the children of Ammon gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

And the people *and* princes of Gilead said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

Jephthah's covenant with Gilead. His treaty with Ammon.

NOw Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

And Gileads wife bare him sons, and his wives sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house, for thou *art* the son of a strange woman.

Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

¶ And it came to pass in process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

And they said unto Jephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress?

And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me; shall I be your head?

And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, the LORD be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably.

And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness unto the Red sea, and came to Kadesh;

Then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land into my place.

But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possess it?

Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

And

25 And now *art* thou any thing better than Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that *be* along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover *them* within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou dost me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Judge be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over *unto* the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, *even* twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she *was his* onely child: beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, *even* of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away *for* two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to pass at the end of two months that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Israel,

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

CHAP. XII.

2 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Jephthah, and disdeined by him, are slain by the Gileadites.

AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon, and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hands: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites *are* fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, *and* among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was *so*, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, *Art* thou an Ephraimite? If he said, nay;

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce *it* right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel

...appeareth ... to Manoah.

...then died Jephthah the Gilea-
...and was buried in *one* of the
...of Gilead.

And after him Ibzan of Beth-
...judged Israel.

...he had thirty sons, and thir-
...ty daughters, *whom* he sent abroad,
...took in thirty daughters from
...for his sons. And he judged
...seven years.

Then died Ibzan, and was buri-
...ed at Beth-lehem.

And after him, Elon a Zebu-
...lonite judged Israel, and he judged
...ten years.

And Elon the Zebulonite died,
...and was buried in Aijalon in the
...country of Zebulun.

And after him, Abdon the son of
...Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

And he had fourty sons, and thir-
...ty nephews, that rode on threescore
...and ten colts: and he judged Is-
...rael eight years.

And Abdon the son of Hillel the
...Pirathonite died, and was buried in
...Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in
...the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

An angel appeareth to Manoahs wife: he appeareth to Manoah himself. Samson is born.

AND the children of Israel did evil
again in the sight of the LORD,
and the LORD delivered them into
the hand of the Philistines fourty
years.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man
of Zorah, of the family of the Da-
nites, whose name *was* Manoah, and
his wife *was* barren, and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD ap-
peared unto the woman, and said
unto her, Behold now, thou *art* bar-
ren, and bearest not: but thou shalt
conceive and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray
thee, and drink not wine nor strong
drink, and eat not any unclean
thing:

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and
bear a son, and no rasor shall come
on his head: for the child shall be a
Nazarite unto God from the womb:
and he shall begin to deliver Israel
out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told
her husband, saying, A man of God
came unto me, and his countenance
was like the countenance of an angel
of God, very terrible: but I asked
him not whence he *was*, neither told
he me his name.

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou
shalt conceive and bear a son; and
now drink no wine nor strong drink,
neither eat any unclean *thing*: for the
child shall be a Nazarite to God from
the womb to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the
LORD, and said, O my Lord, let the
man of God which thou didst send,
come again unto us, and teach us
what we shall do unto the child
that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice
of Manoah; and the angel of God
came again unto the woman as she
sat in the field: but Manoah her
husband *was* not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and
ran, and shewed her husband, and
said unto him, Behold, the man
hath appeared unto me, that came
unto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went
after his wife, and came to the man,
and said unto him, *Art* thou the
man that spakest unto the woman?
And he said, I *am*.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy
words come to pass: How shall we
order the child, and *how* shall we
do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said
unto Manoah, Of all that I said un-
to the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any *thing*
that cometh of the vine, neither let
her drink wine or strong drink, nor
eat any unclean *thing*: all that I com-
manded her, let her observe.

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the
angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let
us detain thee, until we shall have
made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD
said unto Manoah, Though thou de-
tain me, I will not eat of thy bread:
and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offer-
ing, thou must offer it unto the
LORD: for Manoah knew not that
he *was* an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the an-
gel of the LORD, What *is* thy name,
that when thy sayings come to pass,
we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said
unto him, Why askest thou thus after
my name, seeing it *is* secret?

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a
meat-offering, and offered *it* upon a
rock unto the LORD: and *the angel*
did wondrously, and Manoah and his
wife looked on.

20 For it came to pass, when the
flame went up toward heaven from
off the altar, that the angel of the
LORD ascended in the flame of the
altar: and Manoah and his wife
looked on *it*, and fell on their faces
to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did
no more appear to Manoah and to
his wife.) Then Manoah knew that
he *was* an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife,
We shall surely die, because we have
seen God.

23 But

23 But his wife ſaid unto him, If the LORD were pleaſed to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have ſhewed us all theſe *things*, nor would at this time have told us *ſuch things* as theſe.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a ſon, and called his name Samſon: and the child grew, and the LORD bleſſed him.

25 And the ſpirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eſhtaol.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Samſon deſireth a wife of the Philiſtines. 10 His marriage-feaſt, 12 and riddle. 19 He ſpoileth thirty Philiſtines.

AND Samſon went down to Timnath, and ſaw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philiſtines.

2 And he came up and told his father and his mother, and ſaid, I have ſeen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philiſtines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother ſaid unto him, *Is there* never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goeſt to take a wife of the uncircumciſed Philiſtines? And Samſon ſaid unto his father, Get her for me, for ſhe pleaſeth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it *was* of the LORD, that he ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtines: for at that time the Philiſtines had dominion over Iſrael.

5 Then went Samſon down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared againſt him.

6 And the ſpirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman, and ſhe pleaſed Samſon well.

8 ¶ And after a time, he returned to take her, and he turned aſide to ſee the carcaſe of the lion: and behold, *there was* a ſwarm of bees and honey in the carcaſe of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcaſe of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, & Samſon made there a feaſt: for ſo uſed the young men to do.

11 And it came to paſs when they ſaw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samſon ſaid unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: If you can certainly declare it me within the ſeven days of the feaſt, and find *it* out, then I will give you thirty ſheets, and thirty change of garments.

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then ſhall ye give me thirty ſheets and thirty change of garments. And they ſaid unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he ſaid unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the ſtrong came forth ſweetneſs. And they could not in three days expound the riddle.

15 And it came to paſs on the ſeventh day, that they ſaid unto Samſon's wife, Entice thy huſband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, leſt we burn thee and thy father's houſe with fire: have ye called us to take that we have? *is it* not ſo?

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſaid, Thou doſt but hate me, and loveſt me not: thou haſt put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and haſt not told it me. And he ſaid unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father nor my mother, and ſhall I tell *it* thee?

17 And ſhe wept before him the ſeven days, while their feaſt laſted: and it came to paſs on the ſeventh day, that he told her, becauſe ſhe preſſed him ſore upon him: and ſhe told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city ſaid unto him on the ſeventh day before the ſun went down, What is ſweeter than honey? and what is ſtronger than a lion? And he ſaid unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the ſpirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Aſhkelon, and ſlew thirty men of them, and took their ſpoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's houſe.

20 But Samſons wife was given to his companion, whom he had uſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samſons wife is denied him. 3 He burneth foxes and fire-brands: 7 He ſlayeth the Philiſtines. 14 He kills them with a jaw-bone.

BUT it came to paſs within a while after, in the time of wheat harveſt, that Samſon viſited his wife with a kid, and he ſaid, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not ſuffer him to

And her father said, I verily
...ght that thou hadst utterly hated
... therefore I gave her to thy
...mson: is not her younger sister
...r then she? take her, I pray
... instead of her.

4 ¶ And Samson said concerning
... Now shall I be more blame-
...less than the Philistines, though I do
... a displeasure.

5 And Samson went and caught
...e hundred foxes, and took fire-
...brands, and turned tail to tail, and
...t a fire-brand in the midst be-
...ween two tails.

6 And when he had set the brands on
...fire, he let them go into the standing-
...corn of the Philistines, and burnt up
...both the shocks, and also the standing-
...corn, with the vineyards and olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who
...hath done this? And they answered,
...Samson the son in law of the Tim-
...nite, because he had taken his wife,
...and given her to his companion. And
...the Philistines came up, and burnt
...her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said unto them,
...Though ye have done this, yet will
...I be avenged of you, and after that
...I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and
...thigh with a great slaughter; and
...he went down and dwelt in the top
...of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up,
...and pitched in Judah, and spread
...themselves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why
...are ye come up against us? And
...they answered, To bind Samson are
...we come up, to do to him, as he hath
...done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Ju-
...dah, went to the top of the rock E-
...tam, and said to Samson, Knowest
...thou not that the Philistines are
...rulers over us? what is this that thou
...hast done unto us? And he said unto
...them, As they did unto me, so have
...I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are
...come down to bind thee, that we
...may deliver thee into the hand of
...the Philistines. And Samson said un-
...to them, Swear unto me, that ye will
...not fall upon me your selves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying,
...No: but we will bind thee fast, and
...deliver thee into their hand: but
...surely we will not kill thee. And they
...bound him with two new cords, and
...brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi,
...the Philistines shouted against him:
...and the spirit of the LORD came
...mightily upon him, and the cords
...that were upon his arms, became as
...flax that was burned with fire, and his
...bands loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a new jaw-bone
...of an ass, and put forth his hand,
...and took it, and slew a thousand
...men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the jaw-
...bone of an ass, heaps upon heaps,
...with the jaw of an ass have I slain a
...thousand men.

17 And it came to pass when he had
...made an end of speaking, that he cast
...away the jaw-bone out of his hand,
...and called that place Ramath-lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and
...called on the LORD, and said, Thou
...hast given this great deliverance into
...the hand of thy servant: and now
...shall I die for thirst, and fall into the
...hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave an hollow place
...that was in the jaw, and there came
...water thereout; and when he had
...drunk, his spirit came again, and he
...revived: wherefore he called the
...name thereof En-hakkore, which is
...in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he judged Israel in the days
...of the Philistines twenty years.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson carrieth away the gates of Gaza. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, enticeth him, 15 and over-cometh him, 21 The Philistines put out his eyes. 22 The manner of his death.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and
saw there an harlot, and went
in unto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, say-
ing, Samson is come hither. And
they compassed *him* in, and laid wait
for him all night in the gate of the
city, and were quiet all the night,
saying, In the morning when it is
day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and
arose at midnight, and took the
doors of the gate of the city, and the
two posts, and went away with
them, bar and all, and put *them* up-
on his shoulders, and carried them
up to the top of an hill that is before
Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to pass afterward,
that he loved a woman in the valley
of Sorek, whose name *was* Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines
came up unto her, and said unto her,
Entice him, and see wherein his
great strength *lieth*, and by what
means we may prevail against him,
that we may bind him to afflict him:
and we will give thee every one of
us eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

6 And Delilah said to Samson, Tell
me, I pray thee, wherein thy great
strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou
mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they
bind

bind me with seven green withs, that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs, which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 (Now *there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber) And she said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a threed of tow is broken when it toucheth the fire: so his strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, & told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, if they bind me fast with new ropes that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, the Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. (And *there were* liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he brake them from off his arms like a threed.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened *it* with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, & with the web.

15 ¶ And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart *is* not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, so that his soul was vexed unto death;

17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a rasour upon mine head; for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mothers womb: If I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head, and she to afflict him, and his strength from him.

20 And she said, The Philis upon thee, Samson. And he out of his sleep, and said, I out as at other times before, shake my self. And he wist not the LORD was departed from

21 ¶ But the Philistines took and put out his eyes, and him down to Gaza, and bound with fetters of brass, and he grind in the prison-house.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head to grow again, after he was sha

23 Then the lords of the P stines gathered them together, to offer a great sacrifice unto gon their god, and to rejoyce: they said, Our god hath deli Samson our enemy into our ha

24 And when the people saw they praised their god: for said, Our god hath delivered our hands our enemy, and the stroyer of our countrey, which many of us.

25 And it came to pass when hearts were merry, that they Call for Samson, that he may us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house; a made them sport: and they set between the pillars.

26 And Samson said unto the that held him by the hand, Suffe that I may feel the pillars wh on the house standeth, that I lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of and women; and all the lords Philistines *were* there: and *were* upon the roof about three sand men and women, that b while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, member me, I pray thee, and st then me, I pray thee, onely this O God, that I may be at once av of the Philistines for my two e

29 And Samson took hold of two middle pillars, upon which house stood, and on which it born up, of the one with his r hand, and of the other with his

30 And Samson said, Let me die the Philistines. And he bowed him with *all his* might; and the house upon the lords, and upon all the ple that *were* therein: so the which he slew at his death, were then *they* which he slew in his

31 Then his brethren, and all house of his father, came down took him, and brought *him* up, buried him between Zorah Eshtaol, in the burying-place

father: and he judged Is-
ty years.

CHAP. XVII.

1 restoring the stolen money to his mother he maketh images. 7 He hireth him to be his priest.

There was a man of mount E-
im, whose name *was* Micah.
he said unto his mother,
even hundred *shekels* of silver,
ere taken from thee, about
thou cursedst, and spakest of
mine ears; behold, the sil-
with me, I took it. And his
said, Blessed *be thou* of the
, my son.
when he had restored the
hundred *shekels* of silver to his
his mother said, I had
dedicated the silver unto the
from my hand, for my son,
a graven image, and a mol-
: now therefore I will re-
unto thee.
he restored the money unto
mother, and his mother took
hundred *shekels* of silver, and
them to the founder, who
thereof a graven image, and a
image: and they were in the
of Micah.
the man Micah had an house
, and made an ephod, and
, and consecrated one of
, who became his priest.
those days *there was* no king in
, *but* every man did *that which*
ght in his own eyes.
¶ And there was a young man
of Beth-lehem-judah, of the fa-
of Judah, who *was* a Levite, and
journed there.
And the man departed out of the
from Beth-lehem-judah, to so-
where he could find *a place*: and
came to mount Ephraim to the
of Micah, as he journeyed.
And Micah said unto him, Whence
est thou? And he said unto him,
a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah,
I go to sojourn, where I may
a *place*.
10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell
me, and be unto me a father
a priest, and I will give thee ten
of silver by the year, and a suit
apparel, and thy victuals. So the
Levite went in.
11 And the Levite was content to
dwell with the man, and the young
was unto him as one of his sons.
12 And Micah consecrated the Le-
ite, and the young man became his
priest, & was in the house of Micah.
13 Then said Micah, Now know I
that the LORD will do me good, see-
ing I have a Levite to *my* priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

Spies send five men to seek an inheritance. 27 They win Laish.

IN those days *there was* no king in Israel: and in those days the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day *all their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family, five men from their coasts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this *place*? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that *were* therein, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and *there was* no magistrate in the land, that might put *them* to shame in *any* thing: and they *were* far from the Zidonians, and had no business with *any* man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What say ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and *are* ye still? be not slothful to go, *and* to enter to possess the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands; a place where *there is* no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men, appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan, unto this day: behold, *it is* behind Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that

that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do you know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, even unto the house of Micah, and saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spie out the land, went up, and came in thither, and took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the priests heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattel, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses near to Micahs house, were gathered together, & overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, & the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took the things which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people that were at and secure: and they smo with the edge of the sword burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliver cause it was far from Zidon, had no business with any it was in the valley that Beth-rehob: and they built and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the the city Dan, after the name their father, who was born rael: howbeit the name of was Laish at the first.

30 And the children of Da the graven image: and Jona son of Gershom, the son of seh, he and his sons, were the tribe of Dan, until the d captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up graven image, which he m the time that the house of in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

22 *A Levites concubine whoredo*
29 *he divideth her into twelve and sendeth them to the twelve*

AND it came to pass in th when there was no k rael, that there was a certa sojourning on the side of m phraim, who took to him bine out of Beth-lehem-juda

2 And his concubine p whore against him, and went from him unto her father's Beth-lehem-judah, and wa four whole months.

3 And her husband arose, and after her to speak friendly and to bring her again, ha servant with him, and a co asses: and she brought him father's house, and when th of the damsel saw him, he re to meet him.

4 And his father in law, th sels father, retained him, a abode with him three da they did eat and drink, and there.

5 And it came to pass on the day, when they arose early i morning, that he arose up t part: and the damsels fath unto his son in law, Comfort heart with a morsel of brea afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down and di and drink both of them tog for the damsels father had sa to the man, Be content, I pra and tarry all night, and let heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose u part, his father in law urged therefore he lodged there a

arose early in the morn-
fifth day to depart: and
's father said, Comfort
, I pray thee. And they
until after noon, and they
both of them.

when the man rose up to de-
and his concubine, & his fa-
father in law, the damsels
said unto him, Behold, now
draweth towards evening,
you, tarry all night: behold,
groweth to an end, lodge
that thine heart may be merry;
morrow get you early on your
that thou mayest go home.
the man would not tarry
night, but he rose up and de-
and came over against Je-
(that is Jerusalem) and there
with him two asses saddled,
concubine also was with him.
when they were by Jebus,
was far spent, and the ser-
said unto his master, Come, I
and let us turn in into this
of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.
his master said unto him,
not turn aside hither into
of a stranger, that is not of
of Israel; we will pass
to Gibeah.
he said unto his servant,
and let us draw near to one
these places to lodge all night, in
Gibeah, or in Ramah.
And they passed on and went
way, and the sun went down
them when they were by Gibeah,
belongeth to Benjamin.
And they turned aside thither,
in to go in to lodge in Gibeah: and
he went in, he sat him down
street of the city: for there was
man that took them into his
to lodging.
¶ And behold, there came an
man from his work out of the
at even, which was also of mount
raim; and he sojourned in Gi-
but the men of the place were
Benjamites.
And when he had lift up his
he saw a wayfaring man in the
street of the city: and the old man
said, Whither goest thou? and
whence comest thou?
And he said unto him, We are
passing from Beth-lehem-judah,
toward the side of mount Ephraim;
from thence am I: and I went to Beth-
lehem-judah, but I am now going to
the house of the LORD; and there is
no man that receiveth me to house.
Yet there is both straw and pro-
vender for our asses; and there is
bread and wine also for me and for
thine handmaid, and for the young
man which is with thy servants: there is no want of any thing.
20 And the old man said, Peace be with thee; howsoever, let all thy wants lie upon me; only lodge not in the street.
21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.
22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset the house round about, and beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.
23 And the man, the master of the house went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.
24 Behold, here is my daughter a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not so vile a thing.
25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.
26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house, where her lord was, till it was light.
27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands were upon the threshold.
28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going: but none answered. Then the man took her up upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.
29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, together with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.
30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seen, from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak your minds.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Levite in a general assembly declareth his wrong. 8 Their decree. 26 The Benjamites are destroyed.

Then

THen all the children of Israel went
out, and the congregation was ga-
thered together as one man, from Dan
even to Beer-sheba, with the land of
Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.
2 And the chief of all the people,
even of all the tribes of Israel, pre-
sented themselves in the assembly of
the people of God, four hundred
thousand footmen that drew sword.
3 (Now the children of Benjamin
heard that the children of Israel
were gone up to Mizpeh.) Then said
the children of Israel, Tell us, how
was this wickedness?
4 And the Levite the husband of
the woman that was slain, answered
and said, I came into Gibeah that be-
longeth to Benjamin, I and my con-
cubine, to lodge.
5 And the men of Gibeah rose against
me, and beset the house round about
upon me by night, and thought to
have slain me: and my concubine
have they forced, that she is dead.
6 And I took my concubine, and cut
her in pieces, and sent her through-
out all the country of the inheri-
tance of Israel: for they have com-
mitted lewdness and folly in Israel.
7 Behold, ye are all children of Isra-
el; give here your advice and counsel.
8 ¶ And all the people arose as one
man, saying, We will not any of us
go to his tent, neither will we any
of us turn into his house.
9 But now, this shall be the thing
which we will do to Gibeah; we will
go up by lot against it;
10 And we will take ten men of an
hundred throughout all the tribes of
Israel, and an hundred of a thou-
sand, and a thousand out of ten thou-
sand, to fetch victual for the people,
that they may do, when they come to
Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all
the folly that they have wrought in
Israel.
11 So all the men of Israel were
gathered against the city, knit toge-
ther as one man.
12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent
men through all the tribe of Benja-
min, saying, What wickedness is this
that is done among you?
13 Now therefore deliver us the
men, the children of Belial, which are
in Gibeah, that we may put them to
death, and put away evil from Israel.
But the children of Benjamin would
not hearken to the voice of their
brethren the children of Israel:
14 But the children of Benjamin ga-
thered themselves together out of
the cities, unto Gibeah, to go out to
battel against the children of Israel.
15 And the children of Benjamin
were numbred at that time out of
the cities, twenty and six thousand
men that drew sword, b
inhabitants of Gibeah, w
numbred seven hundred ch
16 Among all this people
seven hundred chosen men
ed, every one could sling
an hair-breadth, and not mi
17 And the men of Israel
Benjamin, were numbred
dred thousand men that draw
all these were men of war.
18 ¶ And the children of Isra
and went up to the house of G
asked counsel of God, a
Which of us shall go up f
battel against the children o
min? And the LORD said,
go up first.
19 And the children of I
up in the morning, and
against Gibeah.
20 And the men of Israel w
to battel against Benjamin
men of Israel put themselves
to fight against them at Gi
21 And the children of B
came forth out of Gibeah,
stroyed down to the grou
Israelites that day, twen
thousand men.
22 And the people the m
rael encouraged themselv
their battel again in the pl
where they put themselve
the first day.
23 (And the children of I
up and wept before the LO
even, and asked counsel of th
saying, Shall I go up again
against the children of Ben
brother? And the LORD
against him.)
24 And the children of Isra
near against the children of
min the second day.
25 And Benjamin went forth
them out of Gibeah the seco
and destroyed down to the
of the children of Israel again
teen thousand men: all these
sword.
26 ¶ Then all the children o
el, and all the people went u
came unto the house of God
wept, and sat there before the
and fasted that day until even
offered burnt-offerings and p
ferings before the LORD.
27 And the children of Isra
quired of the LORD, (for the
the covenant of God was th
those days,
28 And Phinehas the son of
zar, the son of Aaron, stood
it in those days) saying, Shall
again go out to battel aga
children of Benjamin my b
or shall I cease? And the LO
Go up; for to morrow I

...into thine hand.
...Israel set liers in wait round
...Gibeah.
...children of Israel went up
...the children of Benjamin on
...day, & put themselves in aray
...Gibeah, as at other times.
...the children of Benjamin
...t against the people, and were
...away from the city, and they
...to smite of the people, and kill
...other times, in the high-ways of
...one goeth up to the house of
...the other to Gibeah in the
...about thirty men of Israel.
...the children of Benjamin
...They are smitten down before
...at the first. But the children of
...said, Let us flee and draw them
...the city, unto the high-ways.
...all the men of Israel rose up
...their place, and put themselves
...at Baal-tamar: and the liers
...of Israel came forth out of
...places, even out of the meadows
...Gibeah.
...there came against Gibeah
...thousand chosen men out of all
...and the battel was sore: but
...knew not that evil was near them.
...the LORD smote Benjamin
...Israel: and the children of
...destroyed of the Benjamites
...day, twenty and five thousand
...an hundred men; all these drew
...sword.
...the children of Benjamin saw
...they were smitten: for the men of
...gave place to the Benjamites,
...they trusted unto the liers in
...which they had set beside Gibeah.
...And the liers in wait hasted,
...rushed upon Gibeah, and the
...lers in wait drew themselves along,
...smote all the city with the edge
...the sword.
...Now there was an appointed
...between the men of Israel and
...liers in wait, that they should
...make a great flame with smoke to
...come up out of the city.
...And when the men of Israel re-
...ired in the battel, Benjamin began
...to smite and kill of the men of Israel
...about thirty persons; for they said,
...Surely they are smitten down before
...us, as in the first battel.
...But when the flame began to a-
...rise up out of the city, with a pillar
...of smoke, the Benjamites looked be-
...hind them, and behold, the flame of
...the city ascended up to heaven.
...And when the men of Israel
...turned again, the men of Benjamin
...were amazed: for they saw that e-
...vil was come upon them.
...Therefore they turned their
...backs before the men of Israel, unto
...the way of the wilderness; but
...the battel overtook them; and them
...which came out of the cities, they
...destroyed in the midst of them.
43 Thus they enclosed the Benja-
mites round about, and chased them,
and trode them down with ease over
against Gibeah toward the sun-rising.
44 And there fell of Benjamin
eighteen thousand men; all these
were men of valour.
45 And they turned and fled toward
the wilderness unto the rock of Rim-
mon: and they gleaned of them in the
high-ways five thousand men, & pur-
sued hard after them unto Gidom,
and slew two thousand men of them.
46 So that all which fell that day
of Benjamin, were twenty and five
thousand men that drew the sword;
all these were men of valour.
47 But six hundred men turned
and fled to the wilderness unto the
rock Rimmon, and abode in the
rock Rimmon four months.
48 And the men of Israel turned a-
gain upon the children of Benjamin,
and smote them with the edge of
the sword, as well the men of every
city, as the beast, and all that came
to hand: also they set on fire all
the cities that they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The desolation of Benjamin bewailed.

NOw the men of Israel had sworn
in Mizpeh, saying, There shall
not any of us give his daughter un-
to Benjamin to wife.
2 And the people came to the house
of God, and abode there till even
before God, and lift up their voices,
and wept sore;
3 And said, O LORD God of Israel,
why is this come to pass in Israel,
that there should be to day one tribe
lacking in Israel?
4 And it came to pass on the mor-
row, that the people rose early, and
built there an altar, and offered
burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings.
5 And the children of Israel said,
Who is there among all the tribes of
Israel, that came not up with the
congregation unto the LORD? for
they had made a great oath concern-
ing him that came not up to the
LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall
surely be put to death.
6 And the children of Israel re-
pented them for Benjamin their bro-
ther, and said, There is one tribe
cut off from Israel this day:
7 How shall we do for wives for
them that remain, seeing we have
sworn by the LORD, that we will not
give them of our daughters to wives?
8 ¶ And they said, What one is there
of the tribes of Israel, that came
not up to Mizpeh to the LORD?

and behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, *there were* none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead, four hundred young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent *some* to speak to the children of Benjamin that *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they said, *There must be* an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed *be* he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh yearly *in a place* which *is* on the north-side of Beth-el, on the east-side of the highway that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards;

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers, or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this *time* that you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took *them* wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 In those days *there was* no king in Israel: every man did *that which* was right in his own eyes.

The book of RUTH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elimelech driven into Moab.* 6 *Naomi accompanieth Naomi home.*

NOw it came to pass in the days when the judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land. And a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah: and they came into the country of Moab, and continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomi's husband died, and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that the LORD had visited his people, in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mother's house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that ye may find rest, each of you

...her husband. Then she kissed ...and they lift up their voice, ...wept.

...And they said unto her, Surely ...will return with thee unto thy ...

...And Naomi said, Turn again, my ...ters: why will ye go with me? ...are yet any more sons in my womb, ...they may be your husbands?

...turn again, my daughters, go your ...for I am too old to have an hus... If I should say, I have hope, if ...should have a husband also to night, ...should also bear sons:

...Would ye tarry for them till they ...grown? would ye stay for them ...having husbands? nay, my daugh... for it grieveth me much for ...sakes, that the hand of the LORD ...gone out against me.

...And they lift up their voice, and ...wept again: and Orpah kissed her mo...-in-law, but Ruth clave unto her.

...And she said, Behold, thy sister ...is gone back unto her people, ...unto her gods: return thou after ...sister in law.

...And Ruth said, Intreat me not ...leave thee, or to return from follow... after thee: for whither thou go... I will go; and where thou lodgest, ...will lodge: thy people *shall be* my ...people, and thy God my God.

...Where thou diest, will I die, and ...there will I be buried: the LORD do ...so to me, and more also, *if ought* but ...death part thee and me.

...When she saw that she was stedfastly ...minded to go with her, then she left ...speaking unto her.

...So they two went until they came ...to Bethlehem. And it came to pass, ...when they were come to Bethlehem, ...that all the city was moved about ...them, and they said, *Is* this ...Naomi?

...And she said unto them, Call me not ...Naomi, call me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

...I went out full, and the LORD hath ...brought me home again empty: why ...call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and ...the Almighty hath afflicted me?

...So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess her daughter in law with ...her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley-harvest.

CHAP. II.

Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. Boaz sheweth her favour.

...And Naomi had a kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, ...of the family of Elimelech; and his

1 And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after *him*, in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

2 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech.

3 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you: and they answered him, The LORD bless thee.

4 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel *is* this?

5 And the servant that was set over the reapers, answered and said, It *is* the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab:

6 And she said, I pray you, let me glean, and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she tarried a little in the house.

7 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.

8 *Let* thine eyes *be* on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men, that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of *that* which the young men have drawn.

9 Then she fell on her face, and bowed her self to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I *am* a stranger?

10 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and *how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

11 The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

12 Then she said, Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord, for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

13 And Boaz said unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy mor-

…el in the vinegar. And she sat beside
the reapers: and he reached her
parched corn, and she did eat and
was sufficed, and left.

15 And when she was risen up to
glean, Boaz commanded his young
men, saying, Let her glean even among
the sheaves, and reproach her not:

16 And let fall also some of the hand-
fuls of purpose for her, and leave
them that she may glean them, and re-
buke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until e-
ven, and beat out that she had glean-
ed: & it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took it up, and went
into the city: and her mother in law
saw what she had gleaned: and she
brought forth, and gave to her that she
had reserved, after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother in law said unto
her, Where hast thou gleaned to day?
and where wroughtest thou? blessed
be he that did take knowledge of
thee. And she shewed her mother in
law with whom she had wrought,
and said, The mans name with whom
I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daugh-
ter in law, Blessed be he of the LORD,
who hath not left off his kindness to
the living and to the dead. And
Naomi said unto her, The man is
near of kin unto us, one of our next
kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabitess said, He
said unto me also, Thou shalt keep
fast by my young men, until they have
ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her
daughter in law, It is good, my daugh-
ter, that thou go out with his mai-
dens, that they meet thee not in any
other field.

23 So she kept fast by the maidens
of Boaz to glean, unto the end of
barley-harvest, and of wheat-harvest;
and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 *By Naomi's instruction,* 6 *Ruth goeth to Boaz,* 8 *Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman.*

THen Naomi her mother in law
said unto her, My daughter, shall
I not seek rest for thee, that it may
be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kin-
dred, with whose maidens thou wast?
Behold, he winnoweth barley to
night in the threshing-floor.

3 Wash thy self therefore, and a-
noint thee, and put thy raiment upon
thee, and get thee down to the floor:
but make not thy self known unto the
man, until he shall have done eating
and drinking.

4 And it shall be when he lieth
down, that thou shalt mark the place
where he shall lie, and thou shalt go

in, and uncover his feet,
thee down; and he will
what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her,
thou sayest unto me, I will

6 ¶ And she went down
floor, and did according to
her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten
and his heart was merry, he
lie down at the end of the
corn: and she came softly, and
vered his feet, and laid her

8 ¶ And it came to pass
night, that the man was afr
turned himself: and behold a
lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who art th
she answered, I am Ruth thin
maid: spread therefore thy
ver thine handmaid, for th
near kinsman.

10 And he said, Blessed b
the LORD my daughter:
hast shewed more kindnes
latter end, than at the beg
as much as thou followedst
men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now my daughte
not, I will do to thee all
requirest: for all the city of
ple doth know, that thou a
tuous woman.

12 And now it is true, th
thy near kinsman: howbeit
a kinsman nearer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it
in the morning, that if he
form unto thee the part of a
well, let him do the kinsma
but if he will not do the
kinsman to thee, then will I
part of a kinsman to thee, as
liveth: lie down until the
14 ¶ And she lay at his
the morning: and she ros
fore one could know another
he said, Let it not be known
woman came into the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the
thou hast upon thee, and hold
when she held it, he measu
measures of barley, and laid
her: and she went into the
16 And when she came to h
ther in law, she said, Who
my daughter? And she told h
that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six
of barley gave he me; for he
me, Go not empty unto thy
in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my d
ter until thou know how the
will fall: for the man will not
rest, until he have finished the
this day.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Boaz talketh into*

6 *He refuseth the redemption with the inheritance.*

...went Boaz up to the gate, & ...him down there: and behold, ...man of whom Boaz spake ...; unto whom he said, Ho... turn aside, sit down here. ...turned aside, and sat down. ...he took ten men of the elders ...ity, and said, Sit ye down ...And they sat down.

...he said unto the kinsman, Na... ...is come again out of the coun... ...Moab selleth a parcel of land, ...our brother Elimelech's.

...I thought to advertise thee, ...buy it before the inhabitants, ...fore the elders of my people. ...wilt redeem it, redeem it; ...thou wilt not redeem it, then ...that I may know: for there is ...redeem it besides thee, and ...thee. And he said, I will ...it.

...said Boaz, What day thou ...the field of the hand of Nao... ...must buy it also of Ruth the ...b, the wife of the dead, to ...the name of the dead upon ...ritance.

...the kinsman said, I cannot ...it for my self, lest I mar mine ...heritance: redeem thou my ...thy self, for I cannot redeem

...this was the manner in former ...Israel, concerning redeem... ...concerning changing, for to ...all things; a man plucked off ...his, and gave it to his neigh... ...and this was a testimony in ...

...Therefore the kinsman said unto ...buy it for thee: so he drew off ...e.

...And Boaz said unto the elders, ...ye all the people, Ye are wit... ...this day, that I have bought all ...was Elimelech's, and all that was ...Chilion and Mahlon, of the hand ...Naomi.

...Moreover, Ruth the Moabitess, ...wife of Mahlon, have I purcha... ...to be my wife, to raise up the ...e of the dead upon his inheri... ...that the name of the dead be ...not cut off from among his brethren, ...from the gate of his place: ye ...witnesses this day.

...And all the people that were in ...gate, and the elders said, We are ...witnesses: The LORD make the wo... ...that is come into thine house, ...like Rachel and like Leah, which ...two did build the house of Israel: ...and do thou worthily in Ephratah, ...be famous in Beth-lehem.

...Let thy house be like the ...house of Pharez, whom Tamar ...bare unto Judah, of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed *be* the LORD which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee than seven sons, hath born him.

16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron,

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon,

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

The first book of SAMUEL, otherwise called, The first book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elkanah and his two wives.* 9 *Hannah's prayer.*

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city yearly, to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, were there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion: for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her womb.

6 And her adversary also provo-

ked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.

7 And *as* he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? *am* not I better to thee then ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: (Now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD)

10 And she *was* in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man-child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and there shall no rasour come upon his head.

12 And it came to pass as she continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart, only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I *am* a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant *thee* thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to pass, when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of

21 And the man Elkanah, and his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, I will not go up until the child be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry until thou have weaned him, only the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child was young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have lent him to the LORD as long as he liveth, he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs song. 12 The sin of the sons. 18 Samuels ministry.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoyceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies: because I rejoice in thy salvation.

2 *There is* none holy as the LORD: for *there is* none beside thee: neither *is there* any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bows of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girt with strength.

5 *They that were* full, have hired themselves for bread; and they that *were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven; and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich; he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make

e of glory: for the pillars
rth *are* the LORD's, and he
the world upon them.
ll keep the feet of his saints,
wicked shall be silent in
; for by strength shall no
vail.
adversaries of the LORD
broken to pieces: out of
shall he thunder upon them:
n shall judge the ends of the
nd he shall give strength un-
ing, and exalt the horn of
ted.
Elkanah went to Ramah to
; and the child did minister
LORD before Eli the priest.
ow the sons of Eli *were* sons
; they knew not the LORD.
the priests custom with the
ple, *that* when any man of-
crifice, the priests servant
while the flesh was in seeth-
h a flesh-hook of three teeth
nd;
he struck *it* into the pan, or
r caldron, or pot; all that the
ot brought up, the priest took
elf: so they did in Shiloh unto
Israelites that came thither.
lso before they burnt the fat,
his servant came, and said to
n that sacrificed, Give flesh to
the priest; for he will not
ilden flesh of thee, but raw.
ed if any man said unto him,
em not fail to burn the fat
ly, and *then* take *as much* as
desireth: then he would
him, *Nay*, but thou shalt
ve now: and if not, I will
by force.
nd efore the sin of the young
was very great before the
: for men abhorred the offer-
the LORD.
But Samuel ministred before
LORD, *being* a child, girded with
ephod.
Moreover, his mother made
little coat, and brought *it* to
rom year to year, when she
up with her husband, to offer
early sacrifice.
And Eli blessed Elkanah, and
fe, and said, The LORD give
eed of this woman, for the
which is lent to the LORD.
they went unto their own home.
And the LORD visited Hannah,
at she conceived and bare three
, and two daughters: and the
d Samuel grew before the LORD.
Now Eli was very old, and
all that his sons did unto all
Israel; and how they lay with the wo-
that assembled at the door of the
tacle of the congregation.
nd he said unto them, Why do
ye such things? for I hear of your
evil dealings, by all this people.
24 Nay, my sons: for *it is* no good
report that I hear: ye make the
LORD's people to transgress.
25 If one man sin against another,
the judge shall judge him: but if a
man sin against the LORD, who shall
intreat for him? Notwithstanding
they hearkened not unto the voice
of their father, because the LORD
would slay them.
26 (And the child Samuel grew
on, and was in favour both with
the LORD, and also with men.)
27 ¶ And there came a man of
God unto Eli, and said unto him,
Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly
appear unto the house of thy father,
when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh's
house?
28 And did I choose him out of all
the tribes of Israel *to be* my priest,
to offer upon mine altar, to burn in-
cense, to wear an ephod before me?
and did I give unto the house of thy
father all the offerings made by fire
of the children of Israel?
29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacri-
fice, and at mine offering which I have
commanded *in my* habitation, and
honourest thy sons above me, to make
yourselves fat with the chiefest of all
the offerings of Israel my people?
30 Wherefore the LORD God of
Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy
house, and the house of thy father
should walk before me for ever: but
now the LORD saith, Be it far from
me; for them that honour me, I will
honour, and they that despise me,
shall be lightly esteemed.
31 Behold, the days come that I
will cut off thine arm, and the arm
of thy father's house, that there shall
not be an old man in thine house.
32 And thou shalt see an enemy
in my habitation, in all *the wealth*
which *God* shall give Israel: and
there shall not be an old man in
thine house for ever.
33 And the man of thine, *whom* I
shall not cut off from mine altar,
shall be to consume thine eyes, and
to grieve thine heart: and all the
increase of thine house shall die in
the flower of their age.
34 And this *shall be* a sign unto
thee, that shall come upon thy two
sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one
day they shall die both of them.
35 And I will raise me up a faithful
priest, *that* shall do according to
that which *is* in mine heart, and in
my mind: and I will build him a
sure house, and he shall walk before
mine Anointed for ever.
36 And it shall come to pass, *that*
every one that is left in thine house,

shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsel of bread, and shall say, Put me (I pray thee) into one of the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

The word of the Lord revealed to Samuel.

AND the child Samuel ministred unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those days; *there was* no open vision.

2 And it came to pass at that time, when Eli *was* laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, *that* he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God *was*, and Samuel was laid down *to sleep*:

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here *am* I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day, I will perform against Eli, all *things* which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth; because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD. And Samuel

feared to shew Eli the vis

16 Then Eli called Sam said, Samuel my son. An swered, Here *am* I.

17 And he said, What *is* that *the* LORD hath said u I pray thee hide *it* not f God do so to thee, and mor thou hide *any* thing from the things that he said u

18 And Samuel told h whit, and hid nothing And he said, It *is* the L him do what seemeth him

19 ¶ And Samuel grew LORD was with him, a none of his words fall to

20 And all Israel from to Beer-sheba knew that S established *to be* a proph LORD.

21 And the LORD appea in Shiloh: for the LORD himself to Samuel in Shilo word of the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

1 The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines. 10 The ark is taken and sons slain. 12 Eli's death.

AND the word of Samu all Israel. Now Israel against the Philistines to b pitched beside Eben-ezer Philistines pitched in Aphe

2 And the Philistines selves in array against Isra when they joyned battel, I smitten before the Philistin they slew of the army in about four thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the peo come into the camp, the Israel said, Wherefore h LORD smitten us to day b Philistines? Let us fetch t the covenant of the LOR Shiloh unto us, that when i among us, it may save us o hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shi they might bring from th ark of the covenant of the hosts, which dwelleth be cherubims: and the two so Hophni and Phinehas, *were* t the ark of the covenant of

5 And when the ark of t nant of the LORD came camp, all Israel shouted wi shout, so that the earth ran

6 And when the Philistine the noise of the shout, What *meaneth* the noise great shout in the camp of brews? And they understo the ark of the LORD was to the camp.

7 And the Philistines we

not, neither did she regard it.

21 And she named the child Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 *The ark brought into the house of Dagon.* 3 *Dagon falleth down.*

AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands *were* cut off upon the threshold; only the stump of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod, unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, *even* Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was *so*, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron: and it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

ther all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Philistines consult to send back the ark. 19 The people are smitten for looking into it.

AND the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven months.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a trespass-offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespass-offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, & five golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague *was* on you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that mar the land, and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold which ye return him *for* a trespass-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, *then* he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that *it is* not his hand *that* smote us; it *was* a chance *that* happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so; and took two milch-kine, and tied them to the

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, and went along the high-way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And *they of* Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat-harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, & rejoiced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua a Beth-shemite, and stood there where *there was* a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold *were*, and put *them* on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings, and made sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these *are* the golden emerods which the Philistines returned *for* a trespass-offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice *were according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of country villages, even unto the great *stone of* Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: *which stone* remaineth unto this day, in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, *and* fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

The Israelites by Samuels means repent at Mizpeh. 6 Samuel prays. The Philistines are discomfited.

AND the men of Kir-

...and brought it into the house ...dab in the hill, and sanctified ...zar his son, to keep the ark ... LORD.

...d it came to pass while the ...de in Kirjath-jearim, that ... was long; for it was twenty ...: and all the house of Israel ...ed after the LORD.

And Samuel spake unto all the ... of Israel, saying, If ye do return ...to the LORD with all your ... then put away the strange ... and Ashtaroth from among ...nd prepare your hearts unto ...LORD, and serve him only: ...he will deliver you out of the ... of the Philistines.

...hen the children of Israel did ...way Baalim, and Ashtaroth, ...rved the LORD only.

...nd Samuel said, Gather all Is... to Mizpeh, and I will pray for ...m the LORD.

... they gathered together to ...eh, and drew water, and poured ...out before the LORD, and fasted ...that day, and said there, We ...ned against the LORD. And ...el judged the children of Israel ...peh.

And when the Philistines heard ...the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords ...the Philistines went up against ...l: and when the children of ...l heard *it*, they were afraid of ...Philistines.

And the children of Israel said to ...uel, Cease not to cry unto the ...p our God for us, that he will save ...us out of the hand of the Philistines.

¶ And Samuel took a sucking ...mb, and offered *it for* a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD: and ...muel cried unto the LORD for Is...el; and the LORD heard him.

And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines ...drew near to battel against Israel: ...but the LORD thundred with a ...great thunder on that day upon the ...Philistines, and discomfited them, ...and they were smitten before Israel.

And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until *they came* under Beth-car.

Then Samuel took a stone, and ...set *it* between Mizpeh and Shen, and ...called the name of it Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of ...the LORD was against the Philistines, ...all the days of Samuel. ...which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life.

16 And he went from year to year in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And his return *was* to Ramah; for there *was* his house: and there he judged Israel, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Israelites ask a king. 6 Samuel praying, is comforted. 10 The manner of a king.

AND it came to pass when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was Joel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himself, for his chariots, and *to be* his horsemen, and *some* shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and *will set them* to ear his

ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters *to be* confectionaries, and *to be* cooks, and *to be* bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, *even* the best of *them*, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, & to his servants.

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put *them* to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but we will have a king over us.

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

3 Saul despairing to find his fathers asses, 11 cometh to Samuel. 18 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast.

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whose name *was* Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mighty man of power.

2 And he had a son, whose name *was* Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and upward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and *there they were* not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that *was* with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and *he is* an honourable man; all that he saith, cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, *if* we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and *there is* not a present to bring to the man of God: what have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: *that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for *he that is* now called a prophet, was beforetime called a seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, Well said, come, let us go. So they went unto the city where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ *And* as they went up the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them and said, He is; behold, *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for *there is a* sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 As soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat; for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for about this time ye shall find him.

14 And they went up into the city: *and* when they were come into the city, Behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ Now the LORD had told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him *to be* captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of! this same shall reign over my people.

gate, and said, Tell me, I pray where the seers house *is*.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and I *am* the seer: go up before me the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day; and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that *is* in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three days ago, set not thy mind on them, for they are found: and for whom *is* all the desire of Israel? *is it* not for thee, and for all thy father's house?

21 And Saul answered and said, *Am* not I a Benjamite of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul, and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chief place among them that were bidden, which *were* about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and *that* which *was* upon it, and set *it* before Saul. And *Samuel* said, Behold *that* which is left, set *it* before thee, *and* eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, *since* I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 *And* as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

Samuel anointeth Saul. 9 *Saul's heart is changed and he prophesieth.* 17 *He is chosen at Mizpeh by lot.*

THen Samuel took a vial of oyl, and poured *it* upon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee *to be* captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by Rachel's sepulchre in the border

thou wentest to seek are found: and lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where *is* the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it be when these signs are come unto thee, *that* thou do as occasion shall serve thee, for God *is* with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was *so*, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him, and the spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to pass when all that knew him beforetime, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said one to another, What *is* this *that* is come unto the son of Kish? *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered, and said, But who *is* their father? Therefore it became a proverb, *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Saul's uncle said unto him, and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that *they*

pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.
16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.
17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh;
18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you.
19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations: and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the LORD, by your tribes, and by your thousands.
20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.
21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.
22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.
23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people, from his shoulders and upward.
24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that *there is* none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, God save the king.
25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, & wrote *it* in a book, and laid *it* up before the LORD: and Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.
26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.
27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, and brought him no presents: but he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash, his condition to them of Jabesh-gilead: 4 Saul delivers them.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.
2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make *a covenant* with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it *for* a reproch upon all Israel.
3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, Give us seven days respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then if there be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.
4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.
5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What *aileth* the people that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.
6 And the spirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.
7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.
8 And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.
9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To morrow by *that time* the sun be hot, ye shall have help. And the messengers came and shewed *it* to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.
10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.
11 And it was *so* on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.
12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who *is* he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.
13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.
14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.
15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made

...Ammon... his countrie... with you, ... ur right ... upon all ... Jabesh Gil... ays reply... ers unto ... then ... e will ... me... told the ... ple: and ... ices, and ... came ... and Saul ... ple that ... ld him ... abesh. ... God ca... those ... ndled ... e of one ... and sev... afts of ... ngers ... ot form... so shall ... nd the ... people ... e conse... bred up ... f Israel ... and ... d. ... the ... ll ye ... ad, Ta... be ye ... e men... th: for ... id. ... n of ... ll come ... with ... ou. ... he mor... e in the ... me into ... e were ... nor is ... nd it co... retain ... o of ... id that ... ald, and ... the ... death. ... e shall ... this day ... wrong ... he peo... llgal, ... wer... ...

before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

Samuel testifieth his integrity, 6 *reproveth the people of ingratitude.* 16 *He threateneth them with thunder.* 22 *He comforteth them with Gods mercy.*

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old, and gray-headed, and behold, my sons are with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I *am*, witness against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received *any* bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any man's hand.

5 ¶ And he said unto them, The LORD *is* witness against you, and his anointed *is* witness this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, *He is* witness.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, *It is* the LORD that advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and to your fathers.

8 When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim & Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reign over us; when the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 *Is it* not wheat-harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain: that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness *is* great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins, *this* evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickedness: yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart;

21 And turn ye not aside: for then *should ye go* after vain *things*, which cannot profit nor deliver, for they *are* vain)

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people, for his great names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD, in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great *things* he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Saul selected land. 5 The Philistines host. 9 Saul sacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproveth him.

SAul reigned one year, and when he had reigned two years over Israel,

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garison of the Philistines that *was* in Geba, and the Philistines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And all Israel heard say *that* Saul had smitten a garison of the Philistines, and *that* Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which *is* on the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some of* the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

8 ¶ And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered ℌ burnt-offering.

10 And it came to pass, that assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and *that* thou camest not within the days appointed, and *that* the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash;

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto ℌ LORD: I forced my self there-

fore, and offered a burnt-

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept *that* which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal, unto Gibeah of Benjamin: and Saul numbered the people *that were* present with him, about six hundred men.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his son, and the people *that were* present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines, in three companies: one company turned unto the way *that leadeth to* Ophrah, unto the land of Shual,

18 And another company turned the way *to* Beth-horon: and another company turned *to* the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: (for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make *them* swords or spears:

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to pass in the day of battel, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that *were* with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and Jonathan his son was there found.

23 And the garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIV.

2 Jonathan smiteth the Philistines garison, 36 Jonathan takes by lot, is saved by the people. 47 Saul's power and family.

NOw it came to pass upon a day that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines garison, *that is* on the other side: but he told not his father.

1 And Saul tarried in

of Gibeah, under a pome-
ree, which is in Migron: and
ple that were with him were
bout hundred men;
and Ahiah the son of Ahitub,
ob's brother, the son of Phi-
he son of Eli, the LORDS
Shiloh, wearing an ephod:
people knew not that Jona-
was gone.

And between the passages, by
Jonathan sought to go over
the Philistines garison, there was
a rock on the one side, and a
rock on the other side: and
name of the one was Bozez, and
name of the other Seneh.

The forefront of the one was si-
tuate north-ward over against Mich-
mash, and the other south-ward over
against Gibeah.

And Jonathan said to the young
man that bare his armour, Come,
and let us go over unto the garison of
these uncircumcised; it may be
that the LORD will work for us: for
there is no restraint to the LORD,
to save by many or by few.

And his armour-bearer said unto
him, Do all that is in thine heart:
turn thee, behold, I am with thee
according to thy heart.

Then said Jonathan, Behold, we
will pass over unto these men, and we
will discover our selves unto them.

If they say thus unto us, Tarry
until we come to you: then we
will stand still in our place, and
will not go up unto them.

But if they say thus, Come up
unto us; then we will go up: for the
LORD hath delivered them into our
hand: and this shall be a sign unto us.

And both of them discovered
themselves unto the garison of the
Philistines: and the Philistines said,
Behold, the Hebrews come forth
out of the holes, where they had
hid themselves.

And the men of the garison an-
swered Jonathan and his armour-
bearer, and said, Come up to us,
and we will shew you a thing. And
Jonathan said unto his armour-
bearer, Come up after me; for the
LORD hath delivered them into the
hand of Israel.

And Jonathan climbed up up-
on his hands, and upon his feet, and
his armour-bearer after him: and
they fell before Jonathan; and his
armour-bearer slew after him.

And that first slaughter which
Jonathan and his armour-bearer
made, was about twenty men, with-
in as it were an half-acre of land,
which a yoke of oxen might plow.

And there was trembling in the
host, and in the field, and among all the
people: the garison, and the spoilers,
they also trembled, and the earth
quaked: so it was a very great
trembling.

And the watchmen of Saul in
Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and
behold, the multitude melted away,
and they went on beating down one
another.

Then said Saul unto the people
that were with him, Number now,
and see who is gone from us. And
when they had numbred, behold,
Jonathan and his armour-bearer were
not there.

And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring
hither the ark of God: (for the ark
of God was at that time with the
children of Israel.)

And it came to pass while
Saul talked unto the priest, that the
noise that was in the host of the
Philistines went on, and increased:
and Saul said unto the priest, with-
draw thine hand.

And Saul and all the people that
were with him, assembled them-
selves, and they came to the battel:
and behold, every mans sword was
against his fellow, and there was a
very great discomfiture.

Moreover, the Hebrews that were
with the Philistines before that time,
which went up with them into the
camp from the countrey round about,
even they also turned to be with the
Israelites, that were with Saul and
Jonathan.

Likewise all the men of Israel
which had hid themselves in mount
Ephraim, when they heard that the
Philistines fled, even they also follow-
ed hard after them in the battel.

So the LORD saved Israel that
day: and the battel passed over
unto Beth-aven.

And the men of Israel were
distressed that day: for Saul had a-
jured the people, saying, Cursed be
the man that eateth any food until
evening, that I may be avenged on
mine enemies: so none of the people
tasted any food.

And all they of the land came to
a wood, and there was honey upon
the ground.

And when the people were
come into the wood, behold, the
honey dropped, but no man put his
hand to his mouth: for the people
feared the oath.

But Jonathan heard not when
his father charged the people with
the oath: wherefore he put forth
the end of the rod that was in his
hand, and dipt it in an honey-comb,
and put his hand to his mouth; and
his eyes were enlightned.

Then answered one of the peo-

ple, and said, Thy father straitly ke. And Saul and Jonathan
charged the people with an oath, ken: but the people escaped
saying, Cursed *be* the man that eat- 42 And Saul said, Cast
eth *any* food this day. And the peo- tween me and Jonathan my
ple were faint. Jonathan was taken.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father 43 Then Saul said to Jona
hath troubled the land: see, I pray me what thou hast done. A
you, how mine eyes have been en- than told him, and said, I
lightned, because I tasted a little of taste a little hony with the
this honey: the rod that *was* in mine h

30 How much more, if haply the lo, I must die.
people had eaten freely to day of the 44 And Saul answered, God
spoil of their enemies which they and more also: for thou shal
found? for had there not been now die, Jonathan.
a much greater slaughter among the 45 And the people said unto S
Philistines? Jonathan die, who hath wro

31 And they smote the Philistines great salvation in Israel? G
that day from Michmash to Ajalon: bid: *as* the LORD liveth, th
and the people were very faint. not one hair of his head fal

32 And the people flew upon the ground: for he hath wro
spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and God this day. So the p
calves, and slew *them* on the ground: scued Jonathan, that he di
and the people did eat *them* with the
blood. 46 Then Saul went up
lowing the Philistines: and t

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, listines went to their own
Behold, the people sin against the 47 ¶ So Saul took the kin
LORD, in *that* they eat with the blood. ver Israel, and fought again
And he said, Ye have transgressed: enemies on every side, agai
roll a great stone unto me this day. and against the children of
34 And Saul said, Disperse your and against Edom, and a
selves among the people, and say un- kings of Zobah, and against
to them, Bring me hither every man listines; and whithersoever
his ox, and every man his sheep, and ed himself, he vexed *them*.
slay *them* here, and eat; and sin not
against the LORD in eating with the 48 And he gathered an h
blood. And all the people brought smote the Amalekites, and d
every man his ox with him that Israel out of the hands of
night, and slew *them* there. spoiled them.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the 49 Now the sons of Saul
LORD: the same was the first altar nathan, and Ishui, and Malc
that he built unto the LORD. and the names of his two d

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down *were these*; the name of
after the Philistines by night, and born Merab, and the nam
spoil them until the morning light, younger Michal:
and let us not leave a man of them. 50 And the name of Saul's
And they said, Do whatsoever seem- Ahinoam, the daughter of
eth good unto thee. Then said the priest, az: and the name of the ca
Let us draw near hither unto God. his host *was* Abner the son
37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Sauls uncle.
Shall I go down after the Philistines? 51 And Kish *was* the father
wilt thou deliver them into the hand and Ner the father of Abner
of Israel? But he answered him not son of Abiel.
that day. 52 And there was sore war

38 And Saul said, Draw ye near the Philistines all the days o
hither all the chief of the people: and when Saul saw any strong
and know and see wherein this sin or any valiant man, he took h
hath been this day. to him.

39 For *as* the LORD liveth, which CHAP. XV.
saveth Israel, though it be in Jona- 1 *Saul sent to destroy Amalek:*
than my son, he shall surely die. But *spareth Agag.* 32 *Samuel killeth*
there was not a man among all the SAmuel also said unto Saul
people that answered him. LORD sent me to anoint th

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be *be* king over his people, over
ye on one side, and I and Jonathan el: now therefore hearken tho
my son will be on the other side. to the voice of the words
And the people said unto Saul, Do LORD.
what seemeth good unto thee:

41 Therefore Saul said unto the 2 Thus saith the LORD of h
LORD God of Israel, Give a perfect remember *that* which Amalek
Israel, how he laid *wait* for him
way, when he came up from

and smite Amalek, and ut-
y all that they have, and
n not, but slay both man
n, infant and suckling, ox
, camel and ass.

4 And Saul gathered the people to-
d numbered them in Telaim,
hundred thousand footmen, and
and men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Ama-
laid wait in the valley.

6 And Saul said unto the Kenites,
part, get you down from a-
e Amalekites, lest I destroy
them: for ye shewed kind-
all the children of Israel
they came up out of Egypt. So
es departed from among the
lites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites
Havilah, *until* thou comest to
hat *is* over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the
lites alive, and utterly de-
all the people with the edge
sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared
and the best of the sheep, and
oxen, and of the fatlings, and
lambs, and all *that was* good, and
not utterly destroy them: but
thing *that was* vile and refuse,
they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the
unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set
Saul *to be* king: for he is turned
back from following me, and hath
not performed my commandments.
And it grieved Samuel; and he cried
unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to
meet Saul in the morning, it was
told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Car-
mel, and behold, he set him up a
place, and is gone about, and passed
on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul: and
Saul said unto him, Blessed *be* thou
of the LORD: I have performed the
commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What *meaneth*
then this bleating of the sheep in
mine ears, and the lowing of the ox
which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought
them from the Amalekites: for the
people spared the best of the sheep
and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the
LORD thy God; and the rest we have
utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay,
and I will tell thee what the LORD
hath said to me this night. And he
said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou
wast little in thine own sight, *wast*
thou not made the head of the tribes
of Israel, and the LORD anointed
thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a
journey, and said, Go, and utterly
destroy the sinners the Amalekites,
and fight against them until they be
consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not
obey the voice of the LORD, but
didst fly upon the spoil, and didst
evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea,
I have obeyed the voice of the LORD,
and have gone the way which the
LORD sent me, and have brought
Agag the king of Amalek, and have
utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil,
sheep and oxen, the chief of the things
which should have been utterly de-
stroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD
thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the
LORD *as great* delight in burnt-offer-
rings and sacrifices, as in obeying the
voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey
is better than sacrifice, *and* to hear-
ken, than the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of
witchcraft, and stubbornness *is as*
iniquity and idolatry: because thou
hast rejected the word of the LORD,
he hath also rejected thee from *be-
ing* king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I
have sinned: for I have transgressed
the commandment of the LORD,
and thy words: because I feared the
people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, par-
don my sin, and turn again with me,
that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will
not return with thee: for thou hast
rejected the word of the LORD, and
the LORD hath rejected thee from
being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to
go away, he laid hold upon the skirt
of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The
LORD hath rent the kingdom of Isra-
el from thee this day, and hath given
it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* bet-
ter than thou.

29 And also the Strength of Israel
will not lie, nor repent: for he *is* not
a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned: yet
honour me now, I pray thee, before
the elders of my people, and before
Israel, and turn again with me, that
I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after
Saul; and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you
hither to me Agag the king of the
Amalekites. And Agag came unto
him delicately. And Agag said, Surely
the bitterness of death is past.

33 And

33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God, 11 *anointeth David.* 19 *Saul sendeth for David to quiet his evil spirit.*

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oyl, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear it, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me him whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem. And the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctifie your selves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to pass when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the *LORD seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he *was* ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oyl, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him.

15 And Sauls servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants *which are* before thee, to seek out a man *who is a cunning* player on an harp: and it shall come to pass when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring *him* to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen the son of Jesse the Bethlehemite, *that is* cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD *is* with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which *is* with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly, and he became his armourbearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Philistines and Israelites, being ready to battel, Goliath comes proudly forth to challenge combat.

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth to* Judah, and pitched between Shochoh

...in Ephes-dammim.
...l and the men of Israel ...ered together, and pitched ...alley of Elah, and set the bat...ng against the Philistines.
...the Philistines stood on a ...n on the one side, and Isra...l on a mountain on the o...e: and there was a valley be...them.
...there went out a champion ...the camp of the Philistines, ...Goliath, of Gath, whose ...ht was six cubits and a span.
...he had an helmet of bras...on his head, and he was armed ...coat of mail: and the weight ...coat was five thousand shekels ...bras.
...he had greaves of bras upon ...s, and a target of bras be...tween his shoulders.
...the staff of his spear was ...e weavers beam, and his spears ...head weighed six hundred shekels of ...n: and one bearing a shield, went ...before him.
...he stood and cried unto ...mies of Israel, and said unto ...Why are ye come out to set ...battel in array? am not I a Phi...stine, and you servants to Saul? ...choose you a man for you, and let ...him come down to me.
...If he be able to fight with me, ...and to kill me, then will we be your ...servants: but if I prevail against him, ...and kill him, then shall ye be our ...servants, and serve us.
...And the Philistine said, I defie ...the armies of Israel this day; give me ...a man, that we may fight together.
...When Saul and all Israel heard ...these words of the Philistine, they ...were dismayed, and greatly afraid.
...Now David was the son of that ...Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, ...whose name was Jesse, & he had eight ...sons: and the man went among men ...for an old man in the days of Saul.
...And the three eldest sons of Jesse ...went and followed Saul to the bat...tel: and the names of his three sons ...that went to the battel, were Eliab ...the first-born, and next unto him, A...minadab, and the third, Shammah.
...And David was the youngest: ...and the three eldest followed Saul.
...But David went, and returned ...from Saul, to feed his fathers sheep ...at Beth-lehem.
...And the Philistine drew near, ...morning and evening, and presented ...himself forty days.
...And Jesse said unto David his ...son, Take now for thy brethren an ...ephah of this parched corn, and ...these ten loaves, and run to the ...camp to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten cheeses unto the captain of their thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the trench, as the host was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battel.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battel in aray, army against army.

22 And David left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard them.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defie Israel is he come up: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, & taketh away the reproch from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliabs anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down, that thou mightest see the battel.

29 And David said, What have I now done? is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he sent for him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no

no mans heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine, to fight with him: for thou *art but* a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his fathers sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him and smote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught *him* by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head, also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go, for he had not proved *it*: and David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved *them*. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherds bag which he had, even in a scrip, and his sling *was* in his hand, and he drew near to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew near unto David, and the man that bare the shield *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about and saw David, he disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, *Am* I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield; but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle *is* the LORDS, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang *it*, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but *there was* no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, whose son *is* this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling *is*.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son *art* thou, thou young man? And David answered, *I am* the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jonathans love to David. 6 Sauls envy, 10 seeks to kill him.

came to pass when he had
an end of speaking unto
the soul of Jonathan was
th the soul of David, and Jo-
loved him as his own soul.
Saul took him that day, and
et him go no more home to
s house.
Jonathan and David made
nant, because he loved him
own soul.
Jonathan stript himself of
e that *was* upon him, and
e to David, and his garments,
n his sword, and to his bow,
n his girdle.
And David went out whither-
Saul sent him, *and* behaved
wisely: and Saul set him o-
men of war, and he was ac-
in the sight of all the people,
in the sight of Sauls servants.
it came to pass as they came
David was returned from the
of the Philistine, that the
came out of all cities of Is-
singing and dancing, to meet
, with tabrets, with joy,
with instruments of musick.
the women answered *one*
as they played, and said,
th slain his thousands, and
his ten thousands.
Saul was very wroth, and the
displeased him; and he said,
have ascribed unto David ten
ands, and to me they have as-
but thousands: and *what* can
e more but the kingdom?
Saul eyed David from that
forward.
¶ And it came to pass on the
row, that the evil spirit from
came upon Saul, and he pro-
in the midst of the house:
David played with his hand,
other times: and *there was a*
in Sauls hand.
And Saul cast the javelin; for
said, I will smite David even to
wall *with it*: and David avoid-
out of his presence twice.
¶ And Saul was afraid of Da-
because the LORD was with
, and was departed from Saul.
Therefore Saul removed him
him, and made him his cap-
over a thousand; and he went
and came in before the people.
And David behaved himself
ly in all his ways; and the
RD *was* with him.
Wherefore when Saul saw that
behaved himself very wisely, he
afraid of him.
But all Israel and Judah loved
, because he went out and
before them.
Saul said to David, Be-

hold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: onely be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORDs battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

18 And David said unto Saul, Who *am* I? and what *is* my life, *or* my fathers family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?

19 But it came to pass at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son in law, in *the one* of the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, *saying*, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the kings son in law.

23 And Sauls servants spake those words in the ears of David: and David said, Seemeth it to you a light *thing* to be a kings son in law, seeing that I *am* a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake David.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry; but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the kings son in law: and the days were not expired.

27 Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings son in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD *was* with David, and *that* Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became Davids enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to pass after they went forth, *that* David behaved himself more wisely then all the servants of Saul, so that his name was much set by.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

Sauls purpose to kill David, is prevented by Michals laying an image in the bed.

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan Sauls son delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy self until the morning, and abide in a secret *place*, and hide thy self:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou *art*, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoyce: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkned unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, *As* the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as in times past.

8 And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, & slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from him.

9 And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, & he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers unto Davids house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down through a window: and he went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats *hair* for his bolster, and covered *it* with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He *is* sick.

15 And Saul sent the [messengers] again to see David, saying, [Bring] up to me in the bed, that I [may slay] him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats *hair* for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked & said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, *they be* at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day, and all that night. Wherefore they say, *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

CHAP. XX.

David consulteth with Jonathan his safety.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, what have I done, what *is* mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not so.

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be

...e the LORD liveth, and as ...liveth, there is but a step ...me and death.

...said Jonathan unto David, ...ever thy soul desireth, I will ...for thee.

...David said unto Jonathan, Be...o morrow is the new-moon, ...ould not fail to sit with the ...meat: but let me go, that I ...ide my self in the field unto ...d day at even.

...y father at all miss me, then ...vid earnestly asked leave of ...at he might run to Beth-le...m city: for there is a yearly sa...rifice for all the family.

...ay thus, It is well; thy ser...shall have peace: but if he be ...ry wroth, then be sure that evil is ...determined by him.

...Therefore thou shalt deal kindly ...with thy servant; for thou hast ...brought thy servant into a covenant ...of the LORD with thee: notwith...standing, if there be in me iniquity, ...slay me thy self; for why shouldest ...thou bring me to thy father?

...And Jonathan said, Far be it from ...thee: for if I knew certainly that ...evil were determined by my father to ...come upon thee, then would not I ...tell it thee?

...Then said David to Jonathan, ...Who shall tell me? or what if thy ...father answer thee roughly?

...And Jonathan said unto David, ...Come, and let us go out into the ...field. And they went out both of ...them into the field.

...And Jonathan said unto David, ...O LORD God of Israel, when I have ...sounded my father about to morrow ...any time, or the third day, and be...hold, if there is good toward David, ...and then send not unto thee, and ...shew it thee;

...The LORD do so and much more ...to Jonathan: but if it please my fa...ther to do thee evil, then I will shew ...it thee, and send thee away, that ...thou mayest go in peace: and the ...LORD be with thee, as he hath been ...with my father.

...And thou shalt not only while ...yet I live shew me the kindness of ...the LORD, that I die not:

...But also thou shalt not cut off ...thy kindness from my house for e...ver: no not when the LORD hath ...cut off the enemies of David every ...one from the face of the earth.

...So Jonathan made a covenant with ...the house of David, saying, Let the ...LORD even require it at the hand of ...David's enemies.

...And Jonathan caused David to ...swear again, because he loved him: ...for he loved him as he loved his own ...soul.

18 Then Jonathan said to David, To morrow is the new-moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty.

19 And when thou hast stayed three days, then thou shalt go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy self, when the business was in hand, and shalt remain by the stone Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, saying, Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for there is peace to thee, and no hurt; as the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows are beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD is between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himself in the field: and when the new-moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Sauls side, and Davids place was empty.

26 Nevertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not clean; surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to pass on the morrow, which was the second day of the month, that Davids place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked leave of me, to go to Beth-lehem:

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me to be there: and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, Thou son of the perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mothers nakedness?

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom: wherefore now send and fetch him unto

unto me, for he shall surely die.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, find out now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, *Is* not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his artillery unto his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry *them* to the city.

41 ¶ *And* as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of *a place* toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David deceiveth Ahimelech hallowed bread. 8 He taketh Goliath's sword. 10 He feigneth himself mad.

THen came David to Nob, to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what is present.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, *There is* no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women *have been* kept from us about these three days, since I came forth, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and *the bread is* in a manner common, yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed *bread*: for there was no bread there but the shew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul, *was* there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefest of the herd-men that *belonged* unto Saul.

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my other weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, *it is here* wrapt in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take *it*: for *there is* no other save that, here. And David said, There is none like that, give it me.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, *Is* not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and scribbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this *fellow* to play the mad-man in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ephesus reports unto David. 9 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech.

himself. to kill the Priests.

therefore departed thence,
escaped to the cave Adul-
when his brethren, and all
house heard *it*, they went
thither to him.

every one *that was* in distress,
one that *was* in debt, and eve-
that was discontented, gathered
unto him, and he became
over them: and there were
about four hundred men.

David went thence to Miz-
Moab: and he said unto the
Moab, Let my father and my
I pray thee, come forth, *and*
you, till I know what God
for me.

he brought them before the
Moab: and they dwelt with
the while that David was in

And the prophet Gad said unto
abide not in the hold, depart,
thee into the land of Judah.
David departed, and came in-
forest of Hareth.

When Saul heard that David
discovered, and the men that
with him, (now Saul abode in
under a tree in Ramah, ha-
spear in his hand, and all his
were standing about him)

Saul said unto his servants
stood about him, Hear now, ye
mites, will the son of Jesse give
one of you fields and vineyards,
make you all captains of thou-
and captains of hundreds:

That all of you have conspired a-
me, and *there is* none that shew-
me that my son hath made a
with the son of Jesse, and *there*
one of you that is sorry for me,
or sheweth unto me that my son hath
stirred up my servant against me, to
lie in wait, as at this day?

Then answered Doeg the Edo-
(which was set over the servants
Saul) and said, I saw the son of
coming to Nob, to Ahimelech
son of Ahitub.

And he enquired of the LORD for
, and gave him victuals, and gave
the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

Then the king sent to call Ahi-
ech the priest the son of Ahitub,
all his father's house, the priests
were in Nob: and they came all
them to the king.

And Saul said, Hear now, thou
son of Ahitub: and he answered, Here
, my lord.

And Saul said unto him, Why
ve ye conspired against me, thou
and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast
given him bread, and a sword, and
hast enquired of God for him, that he
should rise against me, to lie in wait,

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who *is so* faithful among all thy servants, as David, which is the king's son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute *any* thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, less or more.

16 And the king said, thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy father's house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the footmen that stood about him, Turn and slay the priests of the LORD: because their hand also *is* with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David, that Saul had slain the LORD's priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite *was* there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy father's house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou *shalt be* in safeguard.

CHAP. XXIII.

David enquiring of the LORD, rescueth Keilah.

THen they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floors.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And David's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered

him and ſaid, Ariſe, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philiſtines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattel, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo David ſaved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to paſs when Abiathar the ſon of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath delivered him into mine hand; for he is ſhut in, by entring into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to beſiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchief againſt him; and he ſaid to Abiathar the prieſt, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then ſaid David, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſervant hath certainly heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the city for my ſake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down as thy ſervant hath heard? O LORD God of Iſrael, I beſeech thee, tell thy ſervant. And the LORD ſaid, He will come down.

12 Then ſaid David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD ſaid, they will deliver *thee* up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, *which were* about ſix hundred, aroſe and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was eſcaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderneſs in ſtrong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderneſs of Ziph: and Saul ſought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David ſaw, that Saul was come out to ſeek his life: and David *was* in the wilderneſs of Ziph in a wood.

16 And Jonathan Sauls ſon aroſe, and went to David into the wood, and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And he ſaid unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father ſhall not find thee, and thou ſhalt be king over Iſrael, and I ſhall be next unto thee; and that alſo Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then came up [illegible] to Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, [illegible] David hide himſelf with us in [illegible] holds in the wood, in the hill [illegible] chilah, which *is* on the ſouth [illegible] ſhimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, [illegible] down according to all the deſire [illegible] thy ſoul to come down, and [illegible] *ſhall be* to deliver him into [illegible] hand.

21 And Saul ſaid, Bleſſed *be ye* of the LORD; for ye have compaſſed me [illegible]

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, know and ſee his place where his haunt is, *and* who hath ſeen him there: for it is told me that he [illegible] eth very ſubtilly.

23 See therefore and take knowledge of all the lurking-places where he [illegible] deth himſelf, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it ſhall come to paſs, if he be in the land, that I will ſearch him out throughout all the thouſands of Judah.

24 And they aroſe, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men *were* in the wilderneſs of Maon, in the plain on the ſouth of Jeſhimon.

25 Saul alſo and his men went to ſeek *him*, and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderneſs of Maon. And when Saul heard *that*, he purſued after David in the wilderneſs of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this ſide of the mountain, and David and his men on that ſide of the mountain: and David made haſte to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compaſſed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a meſſenger unto Saul, ſaying, Haſte thee, and come; for the Philiſtines have invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from purſuing after David, and went againſt the Philiſtines: therefore they called that place Sela-hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in ſtrong holds at Engedi.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 David cuts off Saul's skirt, ſpares his life. 8 He ſhewes thereby his innocency,

AND it came to paſs when Saul returned from following the Philiſtines, that it was told him, ſaying, Behold, David *is* in the wilderneſs of Engedi.

2 Then Saul took three thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and went to ſeek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.

3 And he came to the ſheepcotes by the way, where *was* a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David

…n remained … sides of …

…e men of David said unto …old the day of which the …d unto thee, Behold, I will …ine enemy into thine hand, …mayest do to him as it shall …d unto thee. Then David …d cut off the skirt of Sauls …ily.

…came to pass afterward, that …art smote him, because he …f Sauls skirt.

…e said unto his men, The …rbid, that I should do this …o my master the Lords a…, to stretch forth mine hand …him, seeing he *is* the anointed …RD.

…vid stayed his servants with …rds, and suffered them not to …st Saul: but Saul rose up out …ve, and went on *his* way.

…d also arose afterward, and …t of the cave, and cried after …ng, My lord the king. And …l looked behind him: David …d with his face *to* the earth, …d himself.

…David said to Saul, Where…est thou mens words, Lo…d, David seeketh thy hurt?

…d, this day thine eyes have …n that the LORD had deli…e to day into mine hand in …t: and *some* bade *me* kill thee; …t spared thee, and I said, …t out forth mine hand a…y lord; for he *is* the LORDS …

…reover, my father, see, yea …irt of thy robe in my hand: …that I cut off the skirt of thy …killed thee not, know thou …, that *there is* neither evil nor …ion in mine hand, and I …t sinned against thee; yet thou …t my soul, to take it.

…The LORD judge between me …e, and the LORD avenge me …: but mine hand shall not be …

…As saith the proverb of the an…: Wickedness proceedeth from …cked: but mine hand shall not …n thee.

…er whom is the king of Israel …e? after whom dost thou pur…after a dead dog, after a flea.

…The LORD therefore be judge, …d judge between me and thee, and …d plead my cause, and deliver …f thine hand.

…d it came to pass when David …ade an end of speaking these …rds unto Saul, that Saul said, *Is* …y voice, my son David? and …d up his voice and wept.

…d said to David, Thou *art* more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now, behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And David sware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 10 *David provoked by Nabals churlishness, intended to destroy him.* 23 *Abigail pacifieth David.*

AND Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

2 And *there was* a man in Maon, whose possessions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and the *was* a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance; but the man *was* churlish and evil in his doings, and he *was* of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wilderness that Nabal did shear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name.

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth *in prosperity*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Davids servants and said, Who *is* David? and who *is* the son of Jesse? there be many servants now adays that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give *it* unto men, whom I know not whence they *be*?

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird you on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about foor hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he railed on them.

15 But the men *were* very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he *is such* a son of Belial, that *a man* cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched *corn*, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was *so*, *as* she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down against her, and she met them.

21 (Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this *fellow* hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that *pertained* unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that *pertain* to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail [illegible] she hasted, and lighted off [illegible] fell before David on her [illegible] bowed her self to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, [illegible] Upon me, my lord, upon me [illegible] iniquity *be*, and let thine [illegible] I pray thee, speak in thine [illegible] and hear the words of thine [illegible] maid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray [illegible] gard this man of Belial, even [illegible] for as his name *is*, so *is* he; Nabal [illegible] name, & folly *is* with him: but [illegible] handmaid saw not the young [illegible] my lord, whom thou didst [illegible]

26 Now therefore, my lord, [illegible] LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul [illegible] seeing the LORD hath withheld [illegible] thee from coming to *shed* blood, [illegible] from avenging thy self with thine own hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee all thy days.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, *as out* of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel;

31 That this shall be no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me;

33 And blessed *be* thy advice, and blessed *be* thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to *shed* blood, and from avenging my self with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, *as* the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So David received of [illegible]

which he had brought him, and unto her, Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and, behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light.

37 But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

38 And it came to pass about ten days after, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her self on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be a* servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that went after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel; and they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given Michal his daughter, David's wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul cometh against David. 4 David spieth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his spear and cruse.

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Jeshimon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeshimon by the way. But David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night, and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear, even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORD's anointed, and be guiltless?

10 David said furthermore, *As* the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him; or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battel, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the spear that *is* at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster, and they gat them away, and no man saw *it*, nor knew *it*, neither awaked: for they *were* all asleep, because a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off, (a great space *being* between them)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done: *as* the LORD liveth, ye *are* worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the LORD's

anointed: and now see where the kings spear is, and the cruse of water, that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and said, *Is* this thy voice, my son David? And David said, *It is* my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil *is* in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant: If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if *they be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go serve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David, for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the king's spear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousness, and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes; so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed *be* thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great *things*, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing David to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him. 5 David obtaineth Ziklag of Achish.

AND David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: *there is* nothing better for me, than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that *were* with him, unto Achish the son of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at

Gath, he and his men, every man his household, *even* David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess Nabal's

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth to the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was a full year and four months.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those *nations were* of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, Whither have ye made a road to day? and David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell us, saying, So did David, and so will be his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achish his confidence in 7 Saul seeketh to a witch: 15 Samuel telleth his ruine, foretelleth.

AND it came to pass in those days, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: and Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battel, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 ¶ And the Philistines ga

...s together, and came and ...d in Shunem: and Saul ga... all Israel together, and they ...d in Gilboa.

4 And when Saul saw the host of ...ilistines, he was afraid, and ...art greatly trembled.

5 And when Saul enquired of the ..., the LORD answered him ...neither by dreams, nor by U... nor by prophets.

6 Then said Saul unto his servants, ...e a woman that hath a fami... spirit, that I may go to her, and ...ire of her. And his servants said ...n, Behold, *there is* a woman that ...s a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and ...t on other raiment, and he went, ... two men with him, and they ...e to the woman by night: and he ... I pray thee divine unto me by ... familiar spirit, and bring me *him* ...om I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, ...ld, thou knowest what Saul hath ...e, how he hath cut off those ...t have familiar spirits, and the ...ards, out of the land: wherefore ...n layest thou a snare for my life, ...use me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the ..., saying, *As* the LORD liveth, ...re shall no punishment happen ...e for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom ...ll I bring up unto thee? And he ..., bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Sa..., she cryed with a loud voice: ... the woman spake to Saul, say... Why hast thou deceived me? ... thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be ...t afraid: for what sawest thou? ... the woman said unto Saul, I saw ...ds ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, What ...m *is* he of? And she said, An old ...n cometh up; and he *is* covered ...th a mantle. And Saul perceived ...at it *was* Samuel, and he stooped ...th his face to the ground, and ...owed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why ...st thou disquieted me, to bring ...e up? And Saul answered, I am ...ore distressed; for the Philistines ...ake war against me, and God is ...departed from me, and answereth ...e no more, neither by prophets, ...r by dreams: therefore I have ...alled thee, that thou mayest make ...known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore ...en dost thou ask of me, seeing the ... is departed from thee, and ...ome thine enemy?

him, as he spake by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this d...

19 Moreover, ...RD will also deliver Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: & to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons *be* with me: the ...D also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkned unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pr... hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, & said, I will not eat: but his servants together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkned unto their voice: so he arose from the earth and sat upon the ...

24 And the woman had a fat ca... in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eat: then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *David marcheth with the Philistines.* 3 *He is disallowed by their princes.*

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews *here*? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this David the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these days or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell *unto me*, unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines ...ere wroth with him; and the prin...

ces of the Philistines, said unto him, Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battel, lest in the battel he be an adversary to us; for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? *should it* not *be* with the heads of these men?

5 *Is* not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, *as* the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host, *is* good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee, since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless, the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant, so long as I have been with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battel.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with thy masters servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines: and the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Amalekites spoil Ziklag,* 4 *David pursueth them.*

AND it came to pass when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire;

2 And had taken the women captives, that *were* therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried *them* away, & went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, *it was* burnt with fire, and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that *were* with him lift up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5 And David's two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest Ahimelechs son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed.

10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him unto David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water;

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I *am* a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three days agone I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, and upon *the coast* which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb; and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, *they were* spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four

...men which rode upon camels,
...oil.
And David recovered all that
...Amalekites had carried away:
David rescued his two wives.
And there was nothing lacking
...them, neither small nor great,
...her sons nor daughters, neither
..., nor any *thing* that they had
...en to them: David recovered all.
And David took all the flocks,
...the herds: *which* they drave be-
...those *other* cattel, and said, This
...Davids spoil.
¶ And David came to the two
...dred men, which were so faint
...that they could not follow David,
...whom they had made also to abide
...the brook Besor: and they went
...th to meet David, and to meet
...e people that *were* with him: and
...when David came near to the peo-
..., he saluted them.
Then answered all the wicked
...men, and *men* of Belial, of those that
...went with David, and said, Because
...they went not with us, we will not
...give them *ought* of the spoil that we
...have recovered, save to every man
...his wife and his children, that they
...may lead *them* away, and depart.
Then said David, Ye shall not do
...so, my brethren, with that which the
...Lord hath given us, who hath pre-
...served us, and delivered the company
...that came against us, into our hand.
For who will hearken unto you
...in this matter? but as his part *is* that
...goeth down to the battel, so *shall* his
...part *be* that tarrieth by the stuff: they
...shall part alike.
And it was *so* from that day for-
...ward, that he made it a statute & an
...ordinance for Israel, unto this day.
¶ And when David came to
...Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the
...elders of Judah, *even* to his friends,
...saying, Behold a present for you, of
...the spoil of the enemies of the LORD;
To *them* which *were* in Beth-el,
...and to *them* which *were* in south-Ra-
...moth, and to *them* which *were* in
...Jattir,
And to *them* which *were* in Aro-
...er, and to *them* which *were* in Siph-
...moth, and to *them* which *were* in
...Eshtemoa,
And to *them* which *were* in Rachal,
...and to *them* which *were* in the cities
...of the Jerahmeelites, and to *them*
...which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,
And to *them* which *were* in Hor-
...mah, and to *them* which *were* in
...Chor-ashan, and to *them* which *were*
...in Athach,
And to *them* which *were* in He-
...bron, and to all the places where
...himself and his men were

CHAP. XXXI.

Saul having lost his army, and his sons slain, he and his armour-bearer kill themselves.

NOw the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa.
And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, Sauls sons.
And the battel went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.
Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.
And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.
So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that same day together.
¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and *they* that *were* on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.
And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.
And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it* in the house of their idols, and among the people.
And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan.
¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:
All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and burnt them there.
And they took their bones, and buried *them* under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

The second book of SAMUEL, otherwise called, The second book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

8 The Amalekite, bringing tidings of the overthrow, and accusing himself of Sauls death, is slain: 17 David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan.

Now

NOw it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag:

2 It came even to pass on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head; and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battel, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear: and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, Here *am* I.

8 And he said unto me, Who *art* thou? And I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS anointed?

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Your blood *be* upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his son,

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah *the use of* the bow: behold *it is* written in the book of Jasher)

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 Tell *it* not in Gath, publish *it* not in the streets of Askelon; lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoyce, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew, neither let there be rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though he had* not been anointed with oyl.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter then eagles, they were stronger then lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battel! O Jonathan, *thou wast* slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

CHAP. II.

David made king of Judah. Ish-bosheth of Israel.

AND it came to pass after this, that David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah: and they told David, saying, *That* the men of Jabesh-gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captain of Sauls host, took Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10 Ish-bosheth Sauls son *was* fourty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two years: but the house of Judah followed David.

11 (And the time that David was king in Hebron, over the house of Judah, was seven years, and six months.)

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David went out, and met together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellows side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which *is* in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battel that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light of foot as a wild roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the right hand, nor to the left, from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, *Art* thou Asahel? And he answered, *I am.*

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth *rib*, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, *that* as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, *As* God liveth, unless thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids servants nineteen men, and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was* in Beth-lehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and

they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

1 *During the war, David waxeth stronger.* 2 *Six sons born to him at Hebron.* 12 *Abner revolteth to David.* 27 *Joab killeth Abner.*

NOw there was long war between the house of Saul, and the house of David: but David waxed stronger, and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess.

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital:

5 And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah David's wife: These were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to pass while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ish-bosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my father's concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, *Am* I a dog's head, which against Judah do shew kindness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him:

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14 And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Saul's son, saying, Deliver *me* my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from *her* husband, even from Phaltiel the son of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her along weeping behind her to Bahurim: then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David in times past *to be* king over you:

18 Now then do *it*; for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him. And David made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise, and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the servants of David and Joab came from pursuing a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: (but Abner was not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace).

23 When Joab and all the host that *was* with him, were come, then they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee, why is it *that* thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out, and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate to speak with him quietly, and smote him there under the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when

...it, he said. I and my kingdom ...guiltless before the LORD for ...from the blood of Abner the ...of Ner:

...Let it rest on the head of Joab, ...on all his fathers house, and let ...not fail from the house of Joab ...that hath an issue, or that is ...leper, or that leaneth on a staff, ...that falleth on the sword, or that ...eth bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother ...Abner, because he had slain ...brother Asahel at Gibeon in ...battel.

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and ...all the people that were with him, ...Rent your clothes, and gird you with ...sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. ...And king David himself followed ...bier.

32 And they buried Abner in He...bron: and the king lift up his voice, ...and wept at the grave of Abner; and ...all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over ...Abner, and said, Died Abner as a ...fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor ...thy feet put into fetters: as a man ...falleth before wicked men, so fellest ...thou. And all the people wept again ...over him.

35 And when all the people came ...to cause David to eat meat while it ...was yet day, David sware, saying, ...So do God to me, and more also, if ...I taste bread or ought else, till the ...sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice of ...it, and it pleased them: as whatsoever ...the king did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people and all Israel ...understood that day, that it was not of ...the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his ser...vants, Know ye not that there is a ...prince and a great man fallen this ...day in Israel?

39 And I am this day weak, though ...anointed king; and these men the ...sons of Zeruiah be too hard for me: ...the LORD shall reward the doer of ...evil according to his wickedness.

CHAP. IV.

1 Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 David causeth them to be slain.

AND when Sauls son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls son had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of (for Beeroth also was

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there until this day.)

4 And Jonathan, Sauls son, had a son that was lame of his feet, and was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name was Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him under the fifth rib: and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bedchamber, and they smote him and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, thine enemy, which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, (thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes at Hebron anoint David over Israel: 6 He taketh Zion.

THEN came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past, when Saul was

king over us, thou wast he that ledd'est out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David *was* thirty years old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned fourty years.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame, and the blind, *that are* hated of David's soul, *he shall be* chief and captain: wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of David: and David built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And David went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts *was* with him.

11 ¶ And Hiram king of Tyre, sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and masons: and they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

13 ¶ And David took *him* more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

14 And these *be* the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shammuah, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard *of it*, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? and the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up; *but* fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba, until thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart.

AGain, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth *between* the cherubims.

3 And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, accompanying the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David, and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments made* of fir-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to Nachon's threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth *his hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen shook *it*.

...e anger of the LORD was ...t against Uzzah, and God ...him there for his errour, and ...e died by the ark of God.

...d David was displeased, because ...LORD had made a breach upon ...; and he called the name of ...ace, Perez-uzzah to this day.

...d David was afraid of the ...that day, and said, How shall ...t of the LORD come to me?

...David would not remove the ...the LORD unto him into the ...of David: but David carried ...e into the house of Obed-edom ...Gittite.

...And the ark of the LORD con...ed in the house of Obed-edom ...Gittite, three months: and the ...n blessed Obed-edom, and all ...household.

¶ And it was told king David, ...The LORD hath blessed the ...of Obed-edom, and all that ...aineth unto him, because of the ...of God. So David went and ...ught up the ark of God from the ...e of Obed-edom, into the city ...David, with gladness.

...And it was so, that when they ...bare the ark of the LORD, had ...e six paces, he sacrificed oxen ...fatlings.

...And David danced before the ...LORD with all his might; and David ...girded with a linen ephod.

...So David and all the house of ...el brought up the ark of the ...LORD with shouting, and with the ...ice of the trumpet.

...And as the ark of the LORD ...me into the city of David, Michal ...the daughter of Saul looked through a ...indow, and saw king David leaping ...and dancing before the LORD; ...and she despised him in her heart.

...¶ And they brought in the ark ...of the LORD, and set it in his place, ...in the midst of the tabernacle that ...David had pitched for it: and David ...offered burnt-offerings and peace-...offerings before the LORD.

...And as soon as David had made ...an end of offering burnt-offerings and ...peace-offerings, he blessed the people ...in the name of the LORD of hosts.

...And he dealt among all the people, ...even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women ...as men, to every one a cake of bread, ...and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon ...of wine. So all the people departed ...every one to his house.

...¶ Then David returned to bless ...his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, ...and said, How glorious was the king ...of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself!

21 And David said unto Michal, It was before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child until the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 David's purpose to build God an house, 5 is forbidden him. 11 God's promise.

AND it came to pass, when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart; for the LORD is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to pass that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 whereas I have not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime,

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people

people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies.) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 I will be his father, and he shall be my son: if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took *it* from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD; but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come: and *is* this the manner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy word's sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there any* God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy self thy people Israel *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, thou *art* that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:

29 Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*: and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Philistines and Moabites *3 He smiteth Hadadezer and* *and.* *16 David's officers.*

AND after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took Methegammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: even with two lines measured he, to put to death, and with one full line, to keep alive: and *so* the Moabites became David's servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand *chariots*, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot-*horses*, but reserved of them *for* an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten

...ants for, and ...
...dezer had wars with Toi
...m brought with him vessels
..., and vessels of gold, and ves-
...hah;
...ich also king David did de-
...unto the LORD, with the sil-
... gold that he had dedicate
...tions which he subdued:
...Syria, and of Moab, and of
...ren of Ammon, and of the
...es, and of Amalek, and of
... of Hadadezer son of Re-
...g of Zobah.
...d David got *him a name*
...he returned from smiting of
...ans in the valley of salt, *being*
...een thousand *men*.
... And he put garisons in Edom;
...throut all Edom put he garisons,
...l they of Edom became Davids
...nts: and the LORD preserved
...d whithersoever he went.
... And David reigned over all Is-
...and David executed judgment
...stice unto all his people.
... And Joab the son of Zeruiah
...ver the host; and Jehoshaphat
...n of Ahilud *was* recorder;
... And Zadok the son of Ahitub,
...Ahimelech the son of Abiathar,
... the priests; and Seraiah *was*
...scribe;
... And Benaiah the son of Jehoi-
...ada *was over* both the Cherethites
...the Pelethites; and Davids sons
...e chief rulers.

CHAP. IX.

David sendeth for Mephibosheth. 7 For Jonathans sake he restoreth him all that Saul's.

...id David said, Is there yet any
...that is left of the house of Saul,
... I may shew him kindness for
...Jonathans sake?
... And *there was* of the house of
...l, a servant whose name *was* Ziba:
... when they had called him un-
...David, the king said unto him,
...Art thou Ziba? And he said, *Thy*
...*vant is he*.
... And the king said, *Is* there not
... any of the house of Saul, that I
...y shew the kindness of God unto
...m? And Ziba said unto the king,
...Jonathan hath yet a son, *which is*
...ame on *his* feet.
... And the king said unto him, Where
...he? And Ziba said unto the king,
...Behold, he *is* in the house of Machir,
...e son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.
... ¶ Then king David sent, and fet
...m out of the house of Machir, the
...n of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.
... Now when Mephibosheth the son
... Jonathan the son of Saul, was
...me unto David, he fell on his
...d did reverence. And David
...Mephibosheth. And he answer-

7 ¶ And David said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely shew thee kindness for Jonathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What *is* thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog as *I am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy masters son all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore and thy sons and thy servants shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy masters son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy masters son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons, and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, *said the king*, he shall eat at my table, as one of the kings sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba, *were* servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table; and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 David's messengers are villanously entreated. 14 The Ammonites are overcome. 18 Shobach slain.

1 And it came to pass after this, that Nahash king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants for his father. And Davids servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David *rather* sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow *it*?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed; and the king

said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and *then* return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of *it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in array at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacah *were* by themselves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battel was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice *men* of Israel, and put *them* in array against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put *them* in array against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: *and* the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battel against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entred into the city: so Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the river: and they came to Helam; and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew *the men of* seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings *that were* servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them. So the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rabbah besieged. 2 David committeth adultery. 14 Uriah is slain.

AND it came to pass, that after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battel*, that David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to pass in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman *was* very beautiful to look upon.

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman. And *one* said, Is not this Bath-sheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her, (for she was purified from her uncleanness:) and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I *am* with child.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there followed after him a mess *of meat* from the king.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from *thy* journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, & to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem, that day and the

when David had called
he did eat and drink before
and he made him drunk; and
he went out to lie on his bed
the servants of his lord, but
not down to his house.
And it came to pass in the morn-
that David wrote a letter to Jo-
and sent it by the hand of Uriah.
he wrote in the letter, saying,
Uriah in the forefront of the
battel, and retire ye from him,
may be smitten, and die.
And it came to pass when Joab
ed the city, that he assigned
unto a place where he knew
valiant men were.
And the men of the city went
and fought with Joab: and there
of the people of the ser-
of David, and Uriah the Hit-
died also.
Then Joab sent, and told David
things concerning the war;
And charged the messenger, say-
When thou hast made an end
telling the matters of the war un-
the king,
And if so be that the king's
wrath arise, and he say unto thee,
wherefore approached ye so nigh unto
the city when ye did fight? knew
not that they would shoot from
the wall?
Who smote Abimelech the son
of Jerubbesheth? did not a woman
cast a piece of a millstone upon him
from the wall that he died in The-
bez? why went ye nigh the wall?
then say thou, Thy servant Uriah
the Hittite is dead also.
So the messenger went, and
came and shewed David all that Joab
had sent him for.
And the messenger said unto Da-
vid, Surely the men prevailed against
us, and came out unto us into the
field, and we were upon them even
unto the entring of the gate.
And the shooters shot from off
the wall upon thy servants, and some
of the king's servants be dead, and
thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead
also.
Then David said unto the mes-
senger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab,
Let not this thing displease thee: for
the sword devoureth one as well as
another: make thy battel more strong
against the city, and overthrow it:
and encourage thou him.
And when the wife of Uriah
heard that Uriah her husband was
dead, she mourned for her husband.
And when the mourning was past,
David sent and fetched her to his house,
and she became his wife, and bare
him a son. But the thing that David
had done displeased the LORD.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Nathan's parable.* 7 *David reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sin.*

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto
David: and he came unto him,
and said unto him, There were two
men in one city; the one rich, and
the other poor.
2 The rich man had exceeding many
flocks and herds:
3 But the poor man had nothing
save one little ewe lamb, which he
had bought and nourished up: and
it grew up together with him, and
with his children; it did eat of his
own meat, and drank of his own cup,
and lay in his bosom, and was unto
him as a daughter.
4 And there came a traveller unto
the rich man, and he spared to take of
his own flock, and of his own herd,
to dress for the wayfaring man that
was come unto him, but took the
poor man's lamb, and dressed it for
the man that was come to him.
5 And David's anger was greatly
kindled against the man, and he said
to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the
man that hath done this thing shall
surely die.
6 And he shall restore the lamb four-
fold, because he did this thing, and
because he had no pity.
7 ¶ And Nathan said to David,
Thou *art* the man. Thus saith the
LORD God of Israel, I anointed
thee king over Israel, and I delivered
thee out of the hand of Saul;
8 And I gave thee thy master's
house, and thy master's wives into
thy bosom, and gave thee the house
of Israel and of Judah; and if *that*
had been too little, I would moreover
have given unto thee such and such
things.
9 Wherefore hast thou despised the
commandment of the LORD, to do
evil in his sight? thou hast killed
Uriah the Hittite with the sword,
and hast taken his wife *to be* thy wife,
and hast slain him with the sword
of the children of Ammon.
10 Now therefore the sword shall
never depart from thine house; be-
cause thou hast despised me, and hast
taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite
to be thy wife.
11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I
will raise up evil against thee out of
thine own house, and I will take thy
wives before thine eyes, and give
them unto thy neighbour, and he
shall lie with thy wives in the sight
of this sun.
12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but
I will do this thing before all Israel,
and before the sun.
13 And David said unto Nathan, I
have sinned against the LORD. And
Nathan

Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house: and the LORD struck the child that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the child, and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died: and the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child while it was alive, but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether God will be gracious to me, that the child may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her; and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon; and the LORD loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he called his name Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 And he took their king's crown from off his head, (the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was set upon David's head: and he brought forth the spoil of the city in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brick kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Amnon ravisheth Tamar: 15 turneth her away.* 23 *Absalom*

AND it came to pass after this, that Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name was Tamar, and Amnon the son of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar; for she was a virgin: and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, David's brother: and Jonadab was a very subtil man.

4 And he said unto him, Why, thou, being the king's son, art lean from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, and dress him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, (and he was laid down) and she took flour,

it, and made cakes in his
and did bake the cakes.
And she took a pan, and poured
out before him, but he refused
to eat. And Amnon said, Have out
men from me: and they went
every man from him.
And Amnon said unto Tamar,
bring the meat into the chamber,
I may eat of thine hand. And
Tamar took the cakes which she had
made, and brought them into the
chamber to Amnon her brother.
And when she had brought them
near him to eat, he took hold of her,
and said unto her, Come lie with
me, my sister.
And she answered him, Nay, my
brother, do not force me; for no
such thing ought to be done in Israel:
do not thou this folly.
And I, whither shall I cause my
shame to go? and as for thee, thou
shalt be as one of the fools in Israel:
now therefore, I pray thee, speak
unto the king; for he will not with-
hold me from thee.
Howbeit, he would not hearken
unto her voice: but being stronger
than she, forced her, and lay with her.
15 Then Amnon hated her exceed-
ingly, so that the hatred wherewith
he hated her, was greater than the
love wherewith he had loved her.
And Amnon said unto her, Arise,
be gone.
16 And she said unto him, There is
no cause; this evil in sending me away
is greater than the other that thou
didst unto me: but he would not
hearken unto her.
17 Then he called his servant that
ministered unto him, and said, Put
now this woman out from me, and
bolt the door after her.
18 And he had a garment of di-
vers colours upon her: for with such
robes were the king's daughters that
were virgins, apparelled. Then his
servant brought her out, and bolted
the door after her.
19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her
head, and rent her garment of divers
colours that was on her, and laid
her hand on her head, and went on
crying.
20 And Absalom her brother said unto
her, Hath Amnon thy brother been
with thee? but hold now thy peace, my
sister: he is thy brother; regard not
this thing. So Tamar remained deso-
late in her brother Absalom's house.
21 But when king David heard of
all these things, he was very wroth.
22 And Absalom spake unto his bro-
ther Amnon neither good nor bad:
for Absalom hated Amnon, because
he had forced his sister Ta-

xiii. Absalom killeth Ammon.

23 ¶ And it came to pass after two
full years, that Absalom had sheep-
shearers in Baal-hazor, which is be-
side Ephraim: and Absalom invited
all the king's sons.
24 And Absalom came to the king,
and said, Behold now, thy servant
hath sheep-shearers; let the king, I
beseech thee, and his servants, go
with thy servant.
25 And the king said to Absalom,
Nay, my son, let us not all now go,
lest we be chargeable unto thee.
And he pressed him: howbeit he
would not go, but blessed him.
26 Then said Absalom, If not, I
pray thee, let my brother Amnon
go with us. And the king said unto
him, Why should he go with thee?
27 But Absalom pressed him, that
he let Amnon and all the king's sons
go with him.
28 ¶ Now Absalom had command-
ed his servants, saying, Mark ye now
when Amnon's heart is merry with
wine, and when I say unto you, Smite
Amnon, then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be
courageous, and be valiant.
29 And the servants of Absalom
did unto Amnon, as Absalom had
commanded: then all the king's sons
arose, and every man gat him up
upon his mule, and fled.
30 ¶ And it came to pass while
they were in the way, that tidings
came to David, saying, Absalom
hath slain all the king's sons, and
there is not one of them left.
31 Then the king arose, and tare
his garments, and lay on the earth;
and all his servants stood by with
their clothes rent.
32 And Jonadab the son of Shi-
meah David's brother, answered and
said, Let not my lord suppose that
they have slain all the young men
the king's sons: for Amnon only is
dead: for by the appointment of Ab-
salom this hath been determined,
from the day that he forced his
sister Tamar.
33 Now therefore let not my lord
the king take the thing to his heart,
to think that all the king's sons are
dead: for Amnon only is dead.
34 But Absalom fled. And the young
man that kept the watch lift up his
eyes, and looked, and behold, there
came much people by the way of
the hill-side behind him.
35 And Jonadab said unto the king,
Behold, the king's sons come: as thy
servant said, so it is.
36 And it came to pass anon as he
had made an end of speaking, that
behold, the king's sons came, and lift
up their voice and wept: and the king
also & all his servants wept very sore.
37 ¶ But

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the son of Ammihud king of Geshur: and *David* mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years.

39 And *the soul of* king David longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIV.

1 A widow encliteth the king to fetch home Absalom. 25 Absaloms beauty.

NOw Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the kings heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thy self to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thy self with oyl, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him: so Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, Help, O king.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I *am* indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and *there was* none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder upon the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity *be* on me, and on my fathers house: and the king and his throne *be* guiltless.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith ought unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such *a thing* against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; neither doth God *respect* any person: yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for as an angel of God, so *is* my lord the king to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, *Is* the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, *As* thy soul liveth, my lord the king, *one* can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for *so* thy servant Joab he bade me, he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant.

23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

beauty.

d the king said, Let him turn to
s house, and let him not see
e. So Absalom returned to his
ouse, and saw not the kings

But in all Israel there was none
o much praised as Absalom,
beauty: from the sole of his
ot even to the crown of his head,
was no blemish in him.
nd when he polled his head, (for
t every years end that he pol-
because *the hair* was heavy on
herefore he polled it) he weigh-
hair of his head at two hun-
shekels after the kings weight.
nd unto Absalom there were
three sons, and one daughter,
name *was* Tamar: she was a
n of a fair countenance.
So Absalom dwelt two full
n Jerusalem, and saw not the
face.
Therefore Absalom sent for
o have sent him to the king,
would not come to him: and
e sent again the second time,
ould not come.
Therefore he said unto his ser-
See, Joabs field is near mine,
hath barley there; go and
n it with fire. And Absaloms ser-
set the field on fire.
Then Joab arose, and came to
Absaloms house, and said un-
, Wherefore have thy servants
field on fire?
nd Absalom answered Joab,
d, I sent unto thee, saying,
hither, that I may send thee
ing, to say, Wherefore am I
from Geshur? it had been
for me *to have been* there
now therefore let me see the
face; and if there be any ini-
in me, let him kill me.
So Joab came to the king, and
him: and when he had called
Absalom, he came to the king,
owed himself on his face to
ground before the king: and
ng kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

Absalom stealeth the hearts of Israel. 7 *maketh a conspiracy.* 13 *David flieth from Jerusalem.*

And it came to pass after this,
Absalom prepared him
s, and horses, and fifty men
before him.
And Absalom rose up early, and
ood beside the way of the gate: and
, that when any man that
controversie came to the king
dgment, then Absalom called
him, and said, Of what city art
? And he said, Thy servant is
of the tribes of Israel.
And Absalom said unto him, See,
thy matters *are* good and right, but
there is no man *deputed* of the king to
hear thee.
4 Absalom said moreover, Oh that
I were made judge in the land, that
every man which hath any suit or
cause, might come unto me, and I
would do him justice.
5 And it was *so*, that when any man
came nigh to *him* to do him obei-
sance, he put forth his hand, and
took him and kissed him.
6 And on this manner did Absalom
to all Israel that came to the king
for judgment: *so* Absalom stole the
hearts of the men of Israel.
7 ¶ And it came to pass after four-
ty years, that Absalom said unto the
king, I pray thee let me go and pay
my vow, which I have vowed unto
the LORD, in Hebron.
8 For thy servant vowed a vow
while I abode at Geshur in Syria,
saying, If the LORD shall bring me
again indeed to Jerusalem, then I
will serve the LORD.
9 And the king said unto him, Go in
peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.
10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies through-
out all the tribes of Israel, saying,
As soon as ye hear the sound of the
trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom
reigneth in Hebron.
11 And with Absalom went two
hundred men out of Jerusalem, that
were called, and they went in their
simplicity, and they knew not any
thing.
12 And Absalom sent for Ahitho-
phel the Gilonite, Davids counseller,
from his city, *even* from Giloh, while
he offered sacrifices: and the conspi-
racy was strong; for the people in-
creased continually with Absalom.
13 ¶ And there came a messenger
to David, saying, The hearts of the
men of Israel are after Absalom.
14 And David said unto all his ser-
vants that *were* with him at Jerusa-
lem, Arise, and let us flee; for we
shall not *else* escape from Absalom:
make speed to depart, lest he over-
take us suddenly, and bring evil upon
us, and smite the city with the edge
of the sword.
15 And the kings servants said unto
the king, Behold, thy servants *are*
ready to do whatsoever my lord the
king shall appoint.
16 And the king went forth, and
all his houshold after him: and the
king left ten women, *which were* con-
cubines, to keep the house.
17 And the king went forth, and
all the people after him, and tarried
in a place that was far off.
18 And all his servants passed on
beside him; and all the Cherethites,
and all the Pelethites, and all the

Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou *art* a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go, and pass over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over, the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the wilderness.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites *were* with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee: behold, *here am* I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, *Art not* thou a seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem: and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of *mount* Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went bare-foot: and all the people that *was* with him, covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And *one* told David, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* when David was come to the *top of the mount*, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king; *as* I *have been* thy father's servant hitherto, so *will* I now be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, *that* what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, *there are* with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadoks *son*, and Jonathan Abiathars *son*: and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Hushai David's friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ziba by false suggestions maketh spoil of Mephibosheth's inheritance.* 5 *Shimei curseth David.* 20 *Ahithophel's counsel.*

AND when David was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses *be* for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer-fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

3 And the king said, And where is thy masters son? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine *are* all that pertain unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee *that* I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name *was* Shimei, the son of Gera: he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at David, and all the servants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men *were* on his right hand and on his left.

And thus said Shimei when he
sed, Come out, come out thou
oody man, and thou man of Belial:
The LORD hath returned upon
e all the blood of the house of
l, in whose stead thou hast reign-
and the LORD hath delivered
e kingdom into the hand of Ab-
om thy son: and behold, thou
rt taken in thy mischief, because
u art a bloody man.

¶ Then said Abishai the son of
ruiah unto the king, Why should
s dead dog curse my lord the
ng? let me go over, I pray thee,
take off his head.

And the king said, What have
do with you, ye sons of Zeru-
ah? so let him curse, because the
RD hath said unto him, Curse
vid. Who shall then say, Where-
re hast thou done so?

And David said to Abishai, and
all his servants, Behold, my son,
hich came forth of my bowels,
eketh my life: how much more
ay this Benjamite do it? let
m alone, and let him curse: for
e LORD hath bidden him.

It may be that the LORD will
ok on mine affliction, and that
e LORD will requite me good for
cursing this day.

And as David and his men went
the way, Shimei went along on
e hills side over against him, and
rsed as he went, and threw stones
him, and cast dust.

And the king, and all the peo-
e that were with him, came wea-
and refreshed themselves there.

¶ And Absalom and all the peo-
e the men of Israel came to Jerusa-
m, and Ahithophel with him.

And it came to pass when Hu-
i the Archite, Davids friend, was
me unto Absalom, that Hushai
d unto Absalom, God save the
ng, God save the king.

And Absalom said to Hushai, Is
s thy kindness to thy friend? why
entest thou not with thy friend?

And Hushai said unto Absalom,
y, but whom the LORD and this
ople and all the men of Israel
ose, his will I be, and with him
ll I abide.

And again, Whom should I serve?
ould I not serve in the presence of
s son? as I have served in thy fa-
r presence, so will I be in thy
esence.

¶ Then said Absalom to Ahi-
phel, Give counsel among you
at we shall do.

And Ahithophel said unto Ab-
lom, Go in unto thy fathers concu-
nes, which he hath left to keep
e house: and all Israel shall hear
that thou art abhorred of thy fa-
ther, then shall the hands of all that
are with thee be strong.

So they spread Absalom a tent
upon the top of the house; and Ab-
salom went in unto his fathers con-
cubines, in the sight of all Israel.

And the counsel of Ahithophel
which he counselled in those days,
was as if a man had enquired at the
oracle of God: so was all the coun-
sel of Ahithophel, both with David
and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Ahithophels counsel overthrown by Hushai's.* 23 *He hangeth himself.* 25 *Amasa is made captain.*

MOreover, Ahithophel said un-
to Absalom, Let me now
choose out twelve thousand men,
and I will arise and pursue after
David this night.

And I will come upon him while
he is weary and weak-handed, and
will make him afraid: and all the
people that are with him shall flee,
and I will smite the king only.

And I will bring back all the peo-
ple unto thee: the man whom thou
seekest, is as if all returned: so all
the people shall be in peace.

And the saying pleased Absalom
well, and all the elders of Israel.

Then said Absalom, Call now
Hushai the Archite also, and let us
hear likewise what he saith.

And when Hushai was come to
Absalom, Absalom spake unto him,
saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after
this manner: shall we do after his
saying? if not; speak thou.

And Hushai said unto Absalom,
The counsel that Ahithophel hath
given, is not good at this time.

For (said Hushai) thou knowest
thy father and his men, that they
be mighty men, and they be chafed
in their minds, as a bear robbed of
her whelps in the field: and thy fa-
ther is a man of war, and will not
lodge with the people.

Behold, he is hid now in some
pit, or in some other place: and it
will come to pass, when some of
them be overthrown at the first,
that whosoever heareth it, will say,
There is a slaughter among the peo-
ple that follow Absalom.

And he also that is valiant,
whose heart is as the heart of a lion,
shall utterly melt: for all Israel
knoweth that thy father is a mighty
man, and they which be with him
are valiant men.

Therefore I counsel, that all Is-
rael be generally gathered unto
thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba,
as the sand that is by the sea for
multitude; and that thou go to

battel in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite *is* better than the counsel of Ahithophel: for the LORD had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that *are* with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel, (for they might not be seen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the wells mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absaloms servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find *them*, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to pass after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that *were* with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled *his* ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and put his houshold in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim. And Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host in stead of Joab: which Amasa *was* a mans son, whose name *was* Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that *were* with him, to eat: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David viewing the armies giveth charge of Absalom. 9 Absalom slain of Joab. 33 David lamenteth.

AND David numbered the people that *were* with him, and set captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you my self also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us, neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now thou *art worth* ten thousand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou succour us out of the city.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best, I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king

all the captains charge concern-
Absalom.
5 ¶ So the people went out into
he field against Israel: and the bat-
was in the wood of Ephraim;
6 Where the people of Israel were
ain before the servants of David, and
here was there a great slaughter
hat day of twenty thousand men.
7 For the battel was there scattered
er the face of all the country: and
he wood devoured more people
hat day, than the sword devoured.
8 ¶ And Absalom met the servants
f David. And Absalom rode upon
mule, and the mule went under
he thick boughs of a great oak, and
is head caught hold of the oak, and
e was taken up between the heaven
nd the earth; and the mule that
as under him went away.
10 And a certain man saw it, and
old Joab, and said, Behold, I saw
Absalom hanged in an oak.
11 And Joab said unto the man
hat told him, And behold, thou
awest him, and why didst thou not
mite him there to the ground?
nd I would have given thee ten
ekels of silver, and a girdle.
12 And the man said unto Joab,
Though I should receive a thousand
ekels of silver in mine hand, yet
would I not put forth mine hand a-
gainst the king's son: for in our hear-
ing the king charged thee, and Abi-
shai, and Ittai, saying, Beware that
none touch the young man Absalom.
13 Otherwise, I should have
wrought falsehood against mine own
life: for there is no matter hid from
the king, and thou thy self wouldest
have set thy self against me.
14 Then said Joab, I may not tar-
ry thus with thee. And he took
three darts in his hand, and thrust
them through the heart of Absalom,
while he was yet alive in the midst
of the oak.
15 And ten young men that bare
Joab's armour, compassed about and
smote Absalom, and slew him.
16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and
the people returned from pursuing
after Israel: for Joab held back the
people.
17 And they took Absalom, and
cast him into a great pit in the
wood, and laid a very great heap of
stones upon him: and all Israel fled
every one to his tent.
18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life-time
had taken and reared up for him-
self a pillar, which is in the king's
dale: for he said, I have no son to
keep my name in remembrance:
and he called the pillar after his
own name: and it is called unto this
day, Absalom's place.
19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of
Zadok, Let me now run, and bear
the king tidings, how that the LORD
hath avenged him of his enemies.
20 And Joab said unto him, Thou
shalt not bear tidings this day, but
thou shalt bear tidings another day:
but this day thou shalt bear no ti-
dings, because the king's son is dead.
21 Then said Joab to Cushi, Go
tell the king what thou hast seen.
And Cushi bowed himself unto
Joab, and ran.
22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of
Zadok yet again to Joab, But how-
soever, let me, I pray thee, also run
after Cushi. And Joab said, Where-
fore wilt thou run, my son, seeing
that thou hast no tidings ready?
23 But howsoever (said he) let
me run. And he said unto him, Run.
Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of
the plain, and overran Cushi.
24 And David sat between the two
gates: and the watchman went up
to the roof over the gate unto the
wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked,
and behold, a man running alone.
25 And the watchman cried, and
told the king. And the king said, If he
be alone, there is tidings in his mouth.
And he came apace, and drew near.
26 And the watchman saw another
man running: and the watchman called
unto the porter, and said, Behold,
another man running alone. And the
king said, He also bringeth tidings.
27 And the watchman said, Me
thinketh the running of the fore-
most is like the running of Ahi-
maaz the son of Zadok. And the
king said, He is a good man, and
cometh with good tidings.
28 And Ahimaaz called, and said
unto the king, All is well. And he fell
down to the earth upon his face be-
fore the king, and said, Blessed be the
LORD thy God, which hath deliver-
ed up the men that lift up their
hand against my lord the king.
29 And the king said, Is the
young man Absalom safe? And A-
himaaz answered, When Joab sent
the king's servant, and me thy ser-
vant, I saw a great tumult, but I
knew not what it was.
30 And the king said unto him,
Turn aside, and stand here. And he
turned aside, and stood still.
31 And behold, Cushi came, and
Cushi said, Tidings, my lord the
king: for the LORD hath avenged
thee this day of all them that rose
up against thee.
32 And the king said unto Cushi,
Is the young man Absalom safe?
And Cushi answered, The enemies
of my lord the king, and all that
rise against thee to do thee hurt,

be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son.

CHAP. XIX.

1 David ceaseth mourning: 9 His return. 11 He warns the priests to incite Judah. 18 Shimei is pardoned.

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battel.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cryed with a loud voice, O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son.

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines:

6 In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends; for thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither princes, nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night; and that will be worse unto thee then all the evil that befel thee from thy youth until now.

8 Then the king rose, and sat in the gate: and they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, the king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom we anointed over us, is dead in battel: now therefore why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house)

12 Ye are my brethren, ye are my bones and my flesh: wherefore are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as the heart of one man, so that they sent this word unto the king, Return thou, and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which was of Bahurim, hasted, and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

17 And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him, and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry boat to carry over the king's household, and to do what he thought good: and Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king as he was come over Jordan;

19 And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORDS anointed?

22 And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know, that I am this day king over Israel?

23 Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the king sware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor

from the day the king depar-
until the day he came again in
.
8 And it came to pass when he
come to Jerusalem to meet the
, that the king said unto him,
erefore wentest not thou with
Mephibosheth?
9 And he answered, My lord, O
my servant deceived me: for thy
ant said, I will saddle me an ass,
I may ride thereon, and go to the
because thy servant is lame.
27 And he hath slandered thy ser-
unto my lord the king; but my
d the king is as an angel of God:
therefore what is good in thine
.
28 For all of my father's house were
dead men before my lord the
g: yet didst thou set thy servant
mong them that did eat at thine
n table: what right therefore
ve I to cry any more unto the king?
29 And the king said unto him, Why
eak thou any more of thy mat-
? I have said, Thou and Ziba
ide the land.
30 And Mephibosheth said unto the
ng, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.
31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.
32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old, and he had provided the king of food while he lay at Mahanaim; for he was a very great man.
33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.
34 And Barzillai said unto the king, How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?
35 I am this day fourscore years old: and can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?
36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?
37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, and be buried by the grave of my father and of my mother: but behold thy servant Chimham; let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.
38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, that will I do for thee.
39 And all the people went over Jordan: and when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.
40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.
41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought the king and his household, and all David's men with him over Jordan?
42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's cost? or hath he given us any gift?
43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more right in David than ye: why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Sheba maketh a party in Israel.* 4 *Amasa is slain.* 14 *Joab pursueth Sheba unto Abel.* 16 *A wise woman saveth the city by Sheba's head.*

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.
2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, *and* followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.
3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem, and the king took the ten women *his* concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: so they were shut up unto the day of their death, living in widowhood.
4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, Assemble me the men of Judah within three days, and be thou here present.
5 So Amasa went to assemble *the men* of Judah: but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him.
6 And David said to Abishai, Now

shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than did Absalom: take thou thy lords servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape us.

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Joabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle with a sword fastened upon his loyns in the sheath thereof, & as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? and Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kiss him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and strook him not again; and he died: so Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that is for David, let him go after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the highway: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the highway into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that were with Joab, battered the wall, to throw it down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, come near hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, Art thou Joab? And he answered, I am he. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask counsel at Abel: and so they ended [illegible]

19 I am one of them that [illegible] able and faithful in Israel: [illegible] cil to destroy a city, and [illegible] in Israel: why wilt thou [illegible] up the inheritance of the [illegible]

20 And Joab answered [illegible] Far be it, far be it from [illegible] should swallow up or destroy [illegible]

21 The matter is not so: [illegible] of mount Ephraim (Sheba [illegible] Bichri by name) hath lifted [illegible] against the king, even against [illegible] deliver him only, and I will [illegible] from the city. And the woman [illegible] unto Joab, Behold, his head [illegible] thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went [illegible] the people in her wisdom. [illegible] cut off the head of Sheba the son of [illegible] Bichri, and cast it out to Joab. [illegible] he blew a trumpet, and they [illegible] from the city every man to his [illegible] and Joab returned to Jerusalem [illegible] the king.

23 ¶ Now Joab was over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and over the Pelethites:

24 And Adoram was over the tribute: and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder.

25 And Sheva was scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests:

26 And Ira also the Jairite was a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The famine for Saul. 2 The Gibeonites are revenged. 15 The Philistines battle.*

THen there was a famine in the days of David, three years, year after year; and David enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, of the remnant of the Amorites; and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah.)

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, that will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that devised against us, that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

his kindred.
seven men of his sons be de-
unto us, and we will hang
up unto the LORD in Gibeah
of whom the LORD did choose.
the king said, I will give them.
But the king spared Mephibo-
the son of Jonathan the son of
because of the LORD's oath that
between them, between David
Jonathan the son of Saul.
the king took the two sons of
ah the daughter of Aiah, whom
bare unto Saul, Armoni, and
phibosheth; and the five sons of
Michal the daughter of Saul, whom
brought up for Adriel the son of
Barzillai the Meholathite.
And he delivered them into the
ds of the Gibeonites, and they
ged them in the hill before the
RD: and they fell all seven toge-
, and were put to death in the
days of harvest, in the first days, in
beginning of barley-harvest.
And Rizpah the daughter of
ah took sackcloth, and spread it
her upon the rock, from the be-
ning of harvest until water drop-
upon them out of heaven, and
ffered neither the birds of the air
rest on them by day, nor the beasts
the field by night.
And it was told David what
zpah the daughter of Aiah the con-
ine of Saul had done.
And David went and took the
nes of Saul, and the bones of Jona-
his son, from the men of Jabesh-
ead, which had stolen them from
e street of Beth-shan, where the
hilistines had hanged them, when
e Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa.
And he brought up from thence
e bones of Saul, and the bones of
nathan his son; and they gathered
e bones of them that were hanged.
And the bones of Saul and Jona-
han his son buried they in the coun-
y of Benjamin in Zelah, in the se-
ulchre of Kish his father: and they
erformed all that the king com-
anded. And after that God was in-
eated for the land.
Moreover, the Philistines had
ore war again with Israel, and Da-
id went down, and his servants
ith him, and fought against the
hilistines: and David waxed faint.
And Ishbi-benob, which was of
e sons of the giant, (the weight of
hose spear weighed three hundred
ekels of brass in weight) he being
girded with a new sword, thought to
ave slain David.
But Abishai the son of Zeruiah
elped him, and smote the Philis-
ine, and killed him. Then the men
f David sware unto him, saying,
hou shalt go no more out with us
to battel, that thou quench not the
light of Israel.
And it came to pass after this,
that there was again a battel with
the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbe-
cai the Hushathite slew Saph, which
was of the sons of the giant.
And there was again a battel
in Gob with the Philistines, where
Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim a
Beth-lehemite, slew the brother of
Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose
spear was like a weavers beam.
And there was yet a battel in
Gath, where was a man of great
stature, that had on every hand six
fingers, and on every foot six toes,
four and twenty in number; and he
also was born to the giant.
And when he defied Israel, Jo-
nathan the son of Shimea the bro-
ther of David slew him.
These four were born to the gi-
ant in Gath, and fell by the hand of
David, & by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXII.

A thanksgiving for Gods powerful deliverance, and manifold blessings.

AND David spake unto the LORD
the words of this song, in the day
that the LORD had delivered him out
of the hand of all his enemies, and
out of the hand of Saul.
And he said, The LORD *is* my rock,
and my fortress, and my deliverer,
The God of my rock, in him will
I trust: *he is* my shield, and the horn
of my salvation, my high tower, and
my refuge, my saviour; thou savest
me from violence.
I will call on the LORD, *who is*
worthy to be praised: so shall I be
saved from mine enemies.
When the waves of death compassed me, the floods of ungodly men
made me afraid.
The sorrows of hell compassed
me about: the snares of death pre-
vented me.
In my distress I called upon the
LORD, and cried to my God, and he
did hear my voice out of his temple,
and my cry *did enter* into his ears.
Then the earth shook and trem-
bled; the foundations of heaven mo-
ved and shook, because he was wroth.
There went up a smoke out of
his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth
devoured: coals were kindled by it.
He bowed the heavens also, and
came down: and darkness *was* under
his feet.
And he rode upon a cherub, and
did fly: and he was seen upon the
wings of the wind.
And he made darkness pavilions
round about him, dark waters, and
thick clouds of the skies.
Through the brightness before

him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heaven, and the most High uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took me: he drew me out of many waters.

18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness: according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgments *were* before me: and *as for* his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also upright before him, and have kept my self from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousness: according to my cleanness in his eye-sight.

26 With the merciful thou wilt shew thy self merciful, *and* with the upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure: and with the froward thou wilt shew thy self unsavoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring them down.

29 For thou *art* my lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkness.

30 For by thee I have run through a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 *As for* God, his way *is* perfect; the word of the LORD *is* tried: he *is* a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who *is* God, save the LORD? and who *is* a rock, save our God?

33 God *is* my strength *and* power: and he maketh my way perfect.

34 He maketh my feet like hinds' *feet*: and setteth me upon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands to war: so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentleness hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; so that my feet did not slip.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not again until I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battel: them that rose up against me, hast thou subdued under me.

41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but *there was* none to save: *even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them small as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them as the mire of the street, and did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people *which* I knew not shall serve me.

45 Strangers shall submit themselves unto me: assoon as they hear of me they shall be obedient unto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth, and blessed be my rock: and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

48 It *is* God that avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me,

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and I will sing praises unto thy name.

51 *He is* the tower of salvation for his king: and sheweth mercy unto his anointed, unto David, and unto his seed for evermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

David professeth his faith in God's promises to be beyond sense or experience.

NOw these *be* the last words of David: David the son of Jesse said, and the man *who was* raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel said,

2 The spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that

men must be just, ruling in the
of God:
4 And he shall be as the light of the
morning, when the sun riseth, even
a morning without clouds; as the
tender grass springing out of the earth
by clear shining after rain.
5 Although my house be not so with
God; yet he hath made with me an
everlasting covenant, ordered in all
things, and sure: for this is all my sal-
vation, and all my desire, although
he make it not to grow.
6 But the sons of Belial shall be all
of them as thorns thrust away, be-
cause they cannot be taken with hands.
7 But the man that shall touch them,
must be fenced with iron, and the
staff of a spear, & they shall be utterly
burned with fire in the same place.
8 These be the names of the migh-
ty men whom David had: The Tach-
monite that sat in the seat, chief
among the captains, (the same was
Adino the Eznite) he lift up his spear
against eight hundred, whom he slew
at one time.
9 And after him was Eleazar the
son of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the
three mighty men with David, when
they defied the Philistines that were
there gathered together to battel, & the
men of Israel were gone away.
10 He arose, and smote the Philis-
tines until his hand was weary, and
his hand clave unto the sword: and
the LORD wrought a great victory
that day; and the people returned
after him only to spoil.
11 And after him was Shammah the
son of Agee the Hararite: and the
Philistines were gathered together
into a troop, where was a piece of
ground full of lentiles: and the peo-
ple fled from the Philistines.
12 But he stood in the midst of the
ground, and defended it, and slew
the Philistines: and the LORD
wrought a great victory.
13 And three of the thirty chief
went down and came to David in
the harvest-time, unto the cave of A-
dullam: and the troop of the Philis-
tines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.
14 And David was then in an hold,
and the garison of the Philistines
was then in Beth-lehem.
15 And David longed, and said, Oh
that one would give me drink of the
water of the well of Beth-lehem,
which is by the gate.
16 And the three mighty men brake
through the host of the Philistines,
and drew water out of the well of
Beth-lehem, that was by the gate,
and took it, and brought it to David:
nevertheless he would not drink
thereof, but poured it out unto the

17 And he said, Be it far from me,
O LORD, that I should do this: is
not this the blood of the men that
went in jeopardy of their lives? there-
fore he would not drink it. These
things did these three mighty men.
18 And Abishai the brother of Jo-
ab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief a-
mong three: and he lift up his spear
against three hundred, and slew them,
and had the name among three.
19 Was he not most honourable
of three? therefore he was their cap-
tain: howbeit, he attained not un-
to the first three.
20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoia-
da, the son of a valiant man, of Kab-
zeel, who had done many acts, he
slew two lion-like men of Moab: he
went down also and slew a lion in
the midst of a pit in time of snow.
21 And he slew an Egyptian, a
goodly man: and the Egyptian had a
spear in his hand; but he went
down to him with a staff, and pluck-
ed the spear out of the Egyptians
hand, & slew him with his own spear.
22 These things did Benaiah the
son of Jehoiada, and had the name
among three mighty men.
23 He was more honourable then
the thirty, but he attained not to
the first three: and David set him
over his guard.
24 Asahel the brother of Joab was
one of the thirty, Elhanan the son
of Dodo of Beth-lehem,
25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika
the Harodite,
26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of
Ikkesh the Tekoite,
27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Me-
bunnai the Hushathite,
28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai
the Netophathite,
29 Heleb the son of Baanah a Neto-
phathite, Ittai the son of Ribai out of
Gibeah, of the children of Benjamin,
30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai
of the brooks of Gaash,
31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azma-
veth the Barhumite,
32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite; of the
sons of Jashen, Jonathan,
33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam
the son of Sharar the Hararite,
34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the
son of the Maachathite, Eliam the
son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,
35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the
Arbite,
36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zo-
bah, Bani the Gadite,
37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai
the Beerothite, armour-bearer to
Joab the son of Zeruiah,
38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,
39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and
seven in all.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Joab numbreth the people:* 14 *David of three plagues chooseth the pestilence.* 26 *The plague staieth.*

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them to say, Go number Israel and Judah.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which was with him, Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God add unto the people (how many soever they be) an hundred-fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the king's word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host: and Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city that *lieth* in the midst of the river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, *even* to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days.

9 And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah *were* five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And David's heart smote him, after that he had numbred the people: and David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying,

12 Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three *things*; choose thee one of them, that I may do *it* unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days' pestilence in thy land? now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies *are* great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba, seventy thousand men.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshingplace of Araunah the Jebusite.

17 And David spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what *seemeth* good unto him: behold, *here be* oxen for burnt-sacrifice, and threshing-instruments and other instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, as a king, give unto the king. And Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God, of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an

the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings: so the plague was stayed from Israel.

The first book of the KINGS, commonly called, The third Book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

Abishag cherisheth David. 5 Adonijah usurpeth the kingdom. 32 Solomon is anointed. 42 Adonijah feareth.

NOw king David was old, and stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin: and let her stand before the king, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel was very fair, and cherished the king, and ministred unto him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also was a very goodly man; and his mother bare him after Absalom.

7 And he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they following Adonijah helped him.

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which belonged to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen and fat cattle by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by En-rogel, and called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Judah the king's servants:

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother, he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I will also come in after thee, and confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Bath-sheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministred unto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, What wouldest thou?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne.

18 And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now, my lord the king, thou knowest it not.

19 And he hath slain oxen, and fat cattle, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel are upon thee, that thou should'st tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted offenders.

22 ¶ And lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat cattle, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and, behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, God save king Adonijah.

26 But me, even me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

29 ¶ Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba: and she came into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

30 And the king sware, and said, As the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distress,

31 Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

32 Then Bath-sheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for ever.

33 ¶ And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

34 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

35 And let Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

36 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel, and over Judah.

37 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king say so too.

38 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David.

39 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon.

40 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oyl out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

41 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

42 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him, heard it as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city, being in an uproar?

43 And while he yet spake, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came: and Adonijah said unto him, Come in; for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

44 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

45 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule.

46 And Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing, so that the city rang again. This is the noise that ye have heard.

47 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

48 And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne. And the king bowed himself upon the bed.

49 And also thus said the king, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which hath given one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.

50 And all the guests that were with Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

51 And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

52 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for, lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me this day that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

53 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 David having given a charge to Solomon, 10 dieth, 12 Solomon succeedeth, 13 Adonijah is put to death, 28 Joab is slain, 36 Shimei by death.

NOw the days of David drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man.

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways,

...his statutes and his command-
...and his judgments and his te-
...nies, as it is written in the law
...ses, that thou mayest prosper
...l that thou doest, and whither so-
...thou turnest thy self:
...that the LORD may continue his
...which he spake concerning me,
...If thy children take heed to
...way, to walk before me in
...with all their heart and with
...their soul, there shall not fail thee
...he) a man on the throne of Is-

...reover, thou knowest also what
...the son of Zeruiah did to me, and
...he did to the two captains of
...hosts of Israel, unto Abner the
...of Ner, and unto Amasa the
...of Jether, whom he slew, and shed
...blood of war in peace, and put
...blood of war upon his girdle
...was about his loyns, and in his
...that were on his feet.

...Do therefore according to thy wis-
...and let not his hoar head go
...to the grave in peace.

...But shew kindness unto the sons
...Barzillai the Gileadite, and let
...be of those that eat at thy ta-
...for so they came to me when I
...because of Absalom thy brother.

...And behold, thou hast with thee
...Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite
...Bahurim, which cursed me with a
...grievous curse in the day when I went
...to Mahanaim: but he came down to
...meet me at Jordan, and I sware to him
...by the LORD, saying, I will not put
...thee to death with the sword.

...Now therefore hold him not guilt-
...less: for thou art a wise man, and
...knowest what thou oughtest to do
...unto him; but his hoar head bring
...thou down to the grave with blood.

...So David slept with his fathers,
...and was buried in the city of David.

...And the days that David reigned
...over Israel, were forty years: seven
...years reigned he in Hebron, and thir-
...ty and three years reigned he in Je-
...rusalem.

...¶ Then sat Solomon upon the
...throne of David his father, and his
...kingdom was established greatly.

...¶ And Adonijah the son of Hag-
...gith came to Bath-sheba the mother
...of Solomon, and she said, Comest thou
...peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

...He said moreover, I have some-
...what to say unto thee. And she said,
...Say on.

...And he said, Thou knowest that
...the kingdom was mine, and that all
...Israel set their faces on me, that I
...should reign: howbeit the kingdom
...is turned about, and is become my bro-
...ther's: for it was his from the LORD.

...And now I ask one petition of
...thee, deny me not. And she said unto
...him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee,
unto Solomon the king (for he will
not say thee nay) that he give me A-
bishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well, I will
speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bath-sheba therefore went un-
to king Solomon, to speak unto him
for Adonijah: and the king rose up
to meet her, and bowed himself un-
to her, and sat down on his throne,
and caused a seat to be set for the
king's mother; and she sat on his right
hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small
petition of thee, I pray thee say me
not nay. And the king said unto her,
Ask on, my mother, for I will not
say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the
Shunammite be given to Adonijah
thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and
said unto his mother, And why dost
thou ask Abishag the Shunammite
for Adonijah? ask for him the king-
dom also; (for he is mine elder
brother) even for him, and for A-
biathar the priest, and for Joab the
son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the
LORD, saying, God do so to me, and
more also, if Adonijah have not spo-
ken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore, as the LORD li-
veth, which hath established me, and
set me on the throne of David my
father, and who hath made me an
house, as he promised, Adonijah shall
be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the
hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada,
and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest
said the king, Get thee to Anathoth,
unto thine own fields, for thou art
worthy of death: but I will not at
this time put thee to death, because
thou barest the ark of the LORD
God before David my father, and
because thou hast been afflicted in
all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar
from being priest unto the LORD;
that he might fulfil the word of the
LORD, which he spake concerning
the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab,
(for Joab had turned after Adonijah,
though he turned not after Absalom)
and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of
the LORD, and caught hold on the
horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon
that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle
of the LORD, and behold, he is by
the altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah

the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing thereof, to wit, Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him: and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host: and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days.

39 And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath. And they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants be in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not

Shimei put to

make thee to swear by the and protested unto thee, saying for a certain that on the day est out, and walkest abroad ther, that thou shalt surely die thou saidst unto me, The word I have heard, it is good.

43 Why then hast thou not oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee

44 The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy thou didst to David my father: fore the LORD shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head;

45 And king Solomon shall be and the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for

46 So the king commanded by the son of Jehoiada, which went and fell upon him, that he died. And the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaoh's daughter. 5 His choice. 16 His judgment between two harlots.

AND Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

2 Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD, until those days.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy servant

thy son is the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son is the dead, and my son is the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living child was unto the king, (for her bowels yearned upon her son,) and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him, to do judgment.

CHAP. IV.

Solomon's princes. 7 His officers. 21 The peace and largeness of his kingdom. 29 His wisdom.

SO king Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these were the princes which he had; Azariah the son of Zadok, the priest,

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the sons of Shisha, scribes; Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the recorder.

4 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the host: and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests:

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan was over the officers: and Zabud the son of Nathan was principal officer, and the king's friend.

6 And Ahishar was over the household: and Adoniram the son of Abda was over the tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his month in a year made provision.

8 And these are their names: The son of Hur, in mount Ephraim:

9 The son of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan:

10 The son of Hesed, in Aruboth; to him pertained Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher:

11 The son of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

12 Baana the son of Ahilud, to him pertained Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which is by Zaretanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, even unto the place that is beyond Jokneam:

13 The

11 The son of Geber, in Ramoth-Gilead: to him *pertained* the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls, and brasen bars.

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo *had* Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the son of Hushai *was* in Asher and in Aloth.

17 Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar.

18 Shimei the son of Elah, in Benjamin.

19 Geber the son of Uri *was* in the country of Gilead, *in* the country of Sihon king of the Amorites and of Og king of Bashan; and *he was* the only officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which *is* by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms, from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomons provision for one day, was thirty measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and roe-bucks, and fallow-deer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this side the river, from Tiphsah even to Azzah, over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon.

26 ¶ And Solomon had fourty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his month: they lacked nothing.

28 Barly also and straw for the horses and dromedaries brought they unto the place where *the officers* were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that *is* on the sea-shore.

30 And Solomons wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east-country, and all the wisdom of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser than all men; than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar-tree that *is* in Lebanon even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sendeth to congratulate Solomon, 7 proffereth him timber for the temple.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in his fathers room: for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build a house unto the name of the LORD his God for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, so that *there is* neither adversary, nor evil occurrent.

5 And behold, I purpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build the house unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for: and I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

9 My servants shall bring them down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in

into the place that thou shalt
me, and will cause them to
charged there, and thou shalt
them: and thou shalt accom-
my desire, in giving food for
household.

Hiram gave Solomon cedar-
, and fir-trees, according to all
desire.

And Solomon gave Hiram twen-
thousand measures of wheat for
to his household, and twenty
sures of pure oyl: thus gave So-
to Hiram year by year.

And the LORD gave Solomon
dom, as he promised him: and
was peace between Hiram and
mon, and they two made a league
ether.

And king Solomon raised a levy
of all Israel; and the levy was
thousand men.

And he sent them to Lebanon,
thousand a month by courses:
month they were in Lebanon, and
months at home: and Adoni-
was over the levy.

And Solomon had threescore
ten thousand that bare burdens,
fourscore thousand hewers in
mountains:

Besides the chief of Solomons
ers which were over the work,
hundred and three hundred,
ch ruled over the people that
ought in the work.

And the king commanded, and
brought great stones, costly
nes, and hewed stones, to lay the
dation of the house.

And Solomons builders, and Hi-
builders did hew them, and the
squarers: so they prepared
ber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

The building of Solomons temple. God promiseth unto it.

And it came to pass in the four
hundred and fourscore year af-
the children of Israel were come
of the land of Egypt, in the
year of Solomons reign over
el, in the month Zif, which is
second month, that he began to
d the house of the LORD.

And the house which king Solo-
built for the LORD, the length
reof was threescore cubits, and the
adth thereof twenty cubits, and
height thereof thirty cubits.

And the porch before the tem-
of the house, twenty cubits was
length thereof, according to the
adth of the house; and ten cu-
was the breadth thereof, before
house.

And for the house he made win-
s of narrow lights.

And against the wall of the
house he built chambers round a-
bout, against the walls of the house
round about, both of the temple, and
of the oracle: and he made cham-
bers round about.

6 The nether most chamber was five
cubits broad, and the middle was
six cubits broad, and the third was
seven cubits broad: for without in
the wall of the house he made nar-
rowed rests round about, that the
beams should not be fastned in the
walls of the house.

7 And the house, when it was in
building, was built of stone made
ready before it was brought thither:
so that there was neither hammer,
nor ax, nor any tool of iron heard in
the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle cham-
ber was in the right side of the
house: and they went up with wind-
ing stairs into the middle chamber,
and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house, and finish-
ed it; and covered the house with
beams and boards of cedar.

10 And then he built chambers a-
gainst all the house, five cubits high:
and they rested on the house with
timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD
came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou
art in building, if thou wilt walk in
my statutes, and execute my judg-
ments, and keep all my command-
ments to walk in them; then will I
perform my word with thee, which
I spake unto David thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the
children of Israel, and will not for-
sake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and
finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the
house within with boards of cedar,
both the floor of the house, and the
walls of the ceiling: and he covered
them on the inside with wood, and
covered the floor of the house with
planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on
the sides of the house, both the
floor, and the walls with boards of
cedar: he even built them for it
within, even for the oracle, even for
the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the tem-
ple before it, was fourty cubits long.

18 And the cedar of the house
within was carved with knops, and
open flowers: all was cedar, there
was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in
the house within, to set there the
ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart
was twenty cubits in length, and
twenty

twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold, and so covered the altar *which was of* cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that *was* by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims *of* olive-tree, *each* ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other *were* ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub *was* ten cubits: both the cherubims *were* of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the *one* touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the oracle he made doors *of* olive-tree: the lintel *and* side-posts *were* a fifth part *of the wall*.

32 The two doors also *were of* olive-tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple, posts *of* olive-tree a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two doors *were of* fir-tree: the two leaves of the one door *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other door *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar-beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month Zif.

38 And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, (which *is* the eighth month) was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

CHAP. VII.

The building of Solomon's house.

BUt Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* a hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar-pillars, with cedar-beams upon the pillars.

3 And *it was* covered with cedar above upon the beams, that *lay* on forty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And *there were* windows in three rows, and light *was* against light in three ranks.

5 And all the doors and posts *were* square, with the windows: and light *was* against light in three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch *was* before them: and the other pillars and the thick beam *were* before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgment: and it was covered with cedar from one side of the floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt had another court within the porch, *which* was of the like work. Solomon made also an house for Pharaoh's daughter, (whom he had taken to *to* wife) like unto this porch.

9 All these *were* of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, both within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *even* great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above *were* costly stones, after the measures of hewed stones, and cedars.

12 And the great court round about *was* with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fetched Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* a widows son of

vali, and his father was a
Tyre a worker in brass: and
filled with wisdom and un-
ding, and cunning to work all
in brass; and he came to king
, and wrought all his work.
he cast two pillars of brass,
een cubits high apiece: and
twelve cubits did compass
them about.
And he made two chapiters of
brass, to set upon the tops of
lars: the height of the one cha-
was five cubits, and the height of
her chapiter was five cubits:
And nets of checker-work, and
s of chain-work, for the chapi-
which were upon the top of the
seven for the one chapiter,
even for the other chapiter.
And he made the pillars, and
rows round about upon the one
work, to cover the chapiters
were upon the top, with pome-
s: and so did he for the o-
chapiter.
And the chapiters that were upon
of the pillars, were of lilie-
in the porch, four cubits.
And the chapiters upon the two
had pomegranates also above, o-
inst the belly which was by the
work: and the pomegranates
two hundred, in rows round a-
upon the other chapiter.
And he set up the pillars in the
of the temple: and he set up
right pillar, and called the name
of Jachin: and he set up the
pillar, and called the name there-
Boaz.
And upon the top of the pillars
lilie-work: so was the work of
pillars finished.
¶ And he made a molten sea,
cubits from the one brim to the
r: it was round all about, and
ight was five cubits: and a line
thirty cubits did compass it
about.
And under the brim of it round
there were knops compassing
in a cubit, compassing the sea
about: the knops were cast in
rows, when it was cast.
It stood upon twelve oxen, three
ing toward the north, and three
ing toward the west, and three
ing toward the south, and three
ing toward the east: and the sea
was above upon them, and all
hinder parts were inward.
And it was an hand-breadth
k, and the brim thereof was
ught like the brim of a cup, with
ers of lilies: it contained two
thousand baths.
¶ And he made ten bases of
brass; four cubits was the length
of one base, and four cubits the
breadth thereof, and three cubits the
height of it.
28 And the work of the bases was on
this manner: They had borders, and
the borders were between the ledges:
29 And on the borders that were
between the ledges were lions, oxen,
and cherubims: and upon the ledges,
there was a base above: and beneath
the lions and oxen were certain ad-
ditions made of thin work.
30 And every base had four brasen
wheels, and plates of brass: and the
four corners thereof had under-
setters: under the laver were under-
setters molten, at the side of every
addition.
31 And the mouth of it within the
chapiter and above was a cubit: but
the mouth thereof was round after
the work of the base, a cubit and
an half: and also upon the mouth
of it were gravings with their bor-
ders, four-square, not round.
32 And under the borders were
four wheels: and the axle-trees of
the wheels were joyned to the base:
and the height of a wheel was a cu-
bit and half a cubit.
33 And the work of the wheels was
like the work of a chariot-wheel:
their axle-trees, and their naves, and
their felloes, and their spokes were
all molten.
34 And there were four undersetters
to the four corners of one base: and
the undersetters were of the very
base itself.
35 And in the top of the base was
there a round compass of half a cu-
bit high: and on the top of the base,
the ledges thereof and the borders
thereof were of the same.
36 For on the plates of the ledges
thereof, and on the borders there-
of, he graved cherubims, lions, and
palm-trees, according to the pro-
portion of every one, and additions
round about.
37 After this manner he made the
ten bases: all of them had one cast-
ing, one measure, and one size.
38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of
brass: one laver contained fourty
baths: and every laver was four
cubits: and upon every one of the
ten bases, one laver.
39 And he put five bases on the right
side of the house, and five on the
left side of the house: and he set the
sea on the right side of the house
east-ward, over against the south.
40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers,
and the shovels, and the basons: so
Hiram made an end of doing all the
work that he made king Solomon
for the house of the LORD.
41 The two pillars, and the two
bowls

bowls of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars; and the two net-works, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars:

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, *even* two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* upon the pillars:

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases:

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea:

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basons: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon, for the house of the LORD, *were of* bright brass.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them in the clay-ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shew bread *was*,

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right *side*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *of* gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the censers *of* pure gold; and the hinges *of* gold, *both* for the doors of the inner house, the most holy *place*, *and* for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the things which David his father had dedicated; *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The dedication of the temple, 12 and Solomons blessing. 22 His prayer. 62 His sacrifice of peace-offerings.

THen Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon, in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon, at the feast in the month Ethanim, which *is* the seventh month.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the ends of the staves were seen out in the holy *place* before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 *There was* nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD,

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

15 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my name might be therein; but I chose David to be over my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart:

19 Nevertheless, thou shalt not

house, but thy son that shall
forth out of thy loyns, he shall
the house unto my name.
And the LORD hath performed
word that he spake, and I am
up in the room of David my
and sit on the throne of Israel,
LORD promised, and have
an house for the name of the
God of Israel.
And I have set there a place for
it, wherein is the covenant of
LORD, which he made with our
, when he brought them out
land of Egypt.
¶ And Solomon stood before the
of the LORD, in the presence
the congregation of Israel, and
forth his hands toward hea-
And he said, LORD God of Is-
rael, is no God like thee, in
n above, or on earth beneath,
keepest covenant and mercy
thy servants, that walk before
with all their heart:
who hast kept with thy servant
my father that thou promi-
him: thou spakest also with
outh, and hast fulfilled it with
hand, as it is this day.
Therefore now, LORD God of
l, keep with thy servant David
father that thou promisedst him,
ng, There shall not fail thee a
in my sight to sit on the throne
rael; so that thy children take
d to their way, that they walk
re me as thou hast walked be-
me:
And now, O God of Israel, let
word, I pray thee, be verified,
ch thou spakest unto thy servant
id, my father.
But will God indeed dwell on
earth? behold, the heaven, and
en of heavens cannot contain
; how much less this house that
ve builded?
Yet have thou respect unto the
er of thy servant and to his sup-
cation, O LORD my God, to hear-
unto the cry and to the prayer,
ch thy servant prayeth before
e to day:
That thine eyes may be open
ard this house night and day,
toward the place of which thou
said, My name shall be there:
hou mayest hearken unto the
er which thy servant shall make
ards this place.
And hearken thou to the sup-
cation of thy servant, and of thy
ple Israel, when they shall pray
ards this place: and hear thou
heaven thy dwelling-place, and
n thou hearest, forgive.
¶ If any man trespass against his
neighbour, and an oath be laid upon
him to cause him to swear, and the
oath come before thine altar in this
house:
32 Then hear thou in heaven, and
do, and judge thy servants, con-
demning the wicked, to bring his
way upon his head; and justifying the
righteous, to give him according to
his righteousness.
33 ¶ When thy people Israel be
smitten down before the enemy, be-
cause they have sinned against thee,
and shall turn again to thee, and con-
fess thy name, and pray, and make
supplication unto thee in this house:
34 Then hear thou in heaven, and
forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and
bring them again unto ‡ land, which
thou gavest unto their fathers.
35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, and
there is no rain, because they have
sinned against thee; if they pray
towards this place, and confess thy
name, and turn from their sin, when
thou afflictest them:
36 Then hear thou in heaven, and
forgive the sin of thy servants, and
of thy people Israel, that thou teach
them the good way wherein they
should walk, and give rain upon thy
land which thou hast given to thy
people for an inheritance.
37 ¶ If there be in the land fa-
mine, if there be pestilence, blasting,
mildew, locust, or if there be cater-
piller; if their enemy besiege them in
the land of their cities, whatsoever
plague, whatsoever sickness there be;
38 What prayer and supplication
soever be made by any man, or by all
thy people Israel, which shall know
every man the plague of his own
heart, and spread forth his hands to-
wards this house:
39 Then hear thou in heaven thy
dwelling-place, and forgive, and do,
and give to every man according to
his ways, whose heart thou knowest;
(for thou, even thou only knowest
the hearts of all the children of
men:)
40 That they may fear thee all the
days that they live in the land which
thou gavest unto our fathers.
41 Moreover, concerning a stran-
ger that is not of thy people Israel,
but cometh out of a far country,
for thy name's sake;
42 (For they shall hear of thy great
name, and of thy strong hand, and of
thy stretched out arm;) when he shall
come and pray towards this house;
43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwell-
ing-place, and do according to all
that the stranger calleth to thee for:
that all people of the earth may
know thy name, to fear thee, as do
thy people Israel, and that they
may

may know that this house which I have builded, is called by thy name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battel against their enemy, whichsoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I have built for thy name:

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

46 If they sin against thee, (for there is no man that sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives, unto the land of the enemy, far or near;

47 Yet if they shall bethink themselves, in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversly, we have committed wickedness;

48 And so return unto thee with all their heart and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling-place, and maintain their cause,

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For they be thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel, with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed be the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, and that there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because the brasen altar that was before the LORD was too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven days and seven days, even fourteen days.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart, for all the goodness that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 God covenants in a vision with Solomon. 10 The mutual presents of Solomon and Hiram. 25 His yearly sacrifices.

AND it came to pass, when Solomon had finished the

house of the LORD, and the house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to do,

3 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

4 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

5 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my statutes and my judgments:

6 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

7 But if you shall at all turn from following me, you or your children, and will not keep my commandments *and* my statutes, which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

8 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people:

9 And at this house *which* is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

10 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

11 And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the kings house,

12 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

13 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him; and they pleased him not.

14 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of Cabul unto this day.

15 And Hiram sent to the king six-score talents of gold.

16 And this *is* the reason of the levy which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

17 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it *for a present* unto his daughter, Solomons wife.

18 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

19 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land,

20 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

21 *And* all the people *that were* left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which *were* not of the children of Israel,

22 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

23 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bond-men: but they *were* men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

24 These *were* the chief of the officers that *were* over Solomons work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

25 ¶ But Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David, unto her house which *Solomon* had built for her: then did he build Millo.

26 ¶ And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense upon the altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

27 ¶ And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the shore of the Red sea, in the land of Edom.

28 And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

29 And they came to Ophir, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon: 18 His riches.

AND when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon,

concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not *any* thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomons wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers and their apparel, and his cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land, of thy acts, and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit, I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: and behold, the half was not told me: thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that hear thy wisdom.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel; because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgment and justice.

10 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these, which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navy also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the almug-trees, pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such almug-trees, nor were seen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba, all her desire whatsoever she asked, besides *that* which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty: so she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Besides *that he had* of the chant-men, and of the traf the spice-merchants, and of all kings of Arabia, and of the nours of the country.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made hundred targets *of* beaten gol hundred *shekels* of gold went target.

17 And *he made* three h shields *of* beaten gold; three of gold went to one shield: king put them in the house forest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover, the king great throne of ivory, and o it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six ste the top of the throne *was* r hind: and *there were* stays side on the place of the two lions stood beside the

20 And twelve lions stood the one side and on the othe the six steps: there was not made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And all king Solomon ing vessels *were of* gold, and vessels of the house of the Lebanon *were of* pure gold *were of* silver; it was not counted of in the days of S

22 For the king had at sea of Tharshish, with the navy ram: once in three years navy of Tharshish, bringing silver, ivory, and apes, and pe

23 So king Solomon exceed the kings of the earth, for and for wisdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth so Solomon, to hear his wisdom God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every his present, vessels of silver vessels of gold, and garments armour, and spices, horses mules, a rate year by year.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered ther chariots, and horsemen he had a thousand and four dred chariots, and twelve sand horsemen, whom he be in the cities for chariots, and the king at Jerusalem.

27 And the king made silver Jerusalem as stones, and ceda he *to be* as the sycomore-tree *are* in the vale, for abundance.

28 ¶ And Solomon had brought out of Egypt, and yarn: the kings merchants re the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came went out of Egypt for six *shekels* of silver, and an h an hundred and fifty: and all the kings of the Hitti for the kings of Syria,

...ing them out by their means.

CHAP. XI.

Solomons wives and concubines. & In his old age they drew him to idolatry.

1 But king Solomon loved many
...strange women, (together with
...the daughters of Pharaoh) women
...of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edo-
...mites, Zidonians *and* Hittites:
2 Of the nations *concerning* which
...the LORD said unto the children of
...Israel, Ye shall not go in to them,
...neither shall they come in unto you,
...for surely they will turn away your
...heart after their gods: Solomon
...clave unto these in love.
3 And he had seven hundred
...wives, princesses, and three hun-
...dred concubines: and his wives turn-
...ed away his heart.
4 For it came to pass when Solomon
...was old, *that* his wives turned away
...his heart after other gods: and his
...heart was not perfect with the
...LORD his God, as *was* the heart of
...David his father.
5 For Solomon went after Ashto-
...reth the goddess of the Zidonians,
...and after Milcom the abomination
...of the Ammonites.
6 And Solomon did evil in the
...sight of the LORD, and went not
...fully after the LORD, as *did* David
...his father.
7 Then did Solomon build an high
...place for Chemosh, the abomination
...of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Je-
...rusalem; and for Molech, the abomi-
...nation of the children of Ammon.
8 And likewise did he for all his
...strange wives, which burnt incense,
...and sacrificed unto their gods.
9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with
...Solomon, because his heart was turn-
...ed from the LORD God of Israel
...which had appeared unto him twice,
10 And had commanded him con-
...cerning this thing, that he should not
...go after other gods: but he kept not
...that which the LORD commanded.
11 Wherefore the LORD said unto
...Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done
...of thee, and thou hast not kept my
...covenant and my statutes which I
...have commanded thee, I will sure-
...ly rend the kingdom from thee, and
...will give it to thy servant.
12 Notwithstanding in thy days I
...will not do it, for David thy father's
...sake: *but* I will rend it out of the
...hand of thy son.
13 Howbeit, I will not rend away
...all the kingdom; *but* will give one
...tribe to thy son, for David my ser-
...vant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake
...which I have chosen.
14 ¶ And the LORD stirred up an
...adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the
...Edomite: he *was* of the king's seed
15 For it came to pass when Da-
...vid was in Edom, and Joab the cap-
...tain of the host was gone up to bu-
...ry the slain, after he had smitten e-
...very male in Edom:
16 (For six months did Joab re-
...main there with all Israel, until he
...had cut off every male in Edom)
17 That Hadad fled, he and cer-
...tain Edomites of his father's servants
...with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad
...*being* yet a little child.
18 And they arose out of Midian,
...and came to Paran, and they took
...men with them out of Paran, and
...they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh
...king of Egypt, which gave him an
...house, and appointed him victuals,
...and gave him land.
19 And Hadad found great favour
...in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he
...gave him to wife the sister of his
...own wife, the sister of Tahpenes
...the queen.
20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare
...him Genubath his son, whom Tahpe-
...nes weaned in Pharaoh's house: and
...Genubath was in Pharaoh's houshold
...among the sons of Pharaoh.
21 And when Hadad heard in E-
...gypt that David slept with his fa-
...thers, and that Joab the captain of
...the host was dead, Hadad said to
...Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may
...go to mine own country.
22 Then Pharaoh said unto him,
...But what hast thou lacked with me,
...that, Behold, thou seekest to go to
...thine own country? And he an-
...swered, Nothing: howbeit let me
...go in any wise.
23 ¶ And God stirred him up *an-*
...*other* adversary, Rezon, the son of
...Eliadah, which fled from his lord
...Hadadezer king of Zobah.
24 And he gathered men unto him,
...and became captain over a band,
...when David slew them *of Zobah:* and
...they went to Damascus and dwelt
...therein, and reigned in Damascus.
25 And he was an adversary to
...Israel all the days of Solomon, be-
...side the mischief that Hadad *did*
...and he abhorred Israel, and reign-
...ed over Syria.
26 ¶ And Jeroboam § son of Nebat,
...an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomon's
...servant, (whose mother's name *was*
...Zeruah, a widow woman) even he
...lift up *his* hand against the king.
27 And this *was* the cause that he
...lift up *his* hand against the king:
...Solomon built Millo, *and* repaired
...the breaches of the city of David
...his father.
28 And the man Jeroboam *was* a
...mighty man of valour: and Solo-
...mon seeing the young man that he
...was industrious, he made him ru-

ler over all the charge of the house of Joseph.

29 And it came to pass at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant Davids sake, and for Jerusalems sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my ways, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and to keep my statutes and my judgments, as did David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life, for David my servants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdom out of his sons hand, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem, over all Israel, was fourty years.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsel,* 16 *ten tribes revolt.* 26 *Jeroboams idolatry.*

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to pass when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt;)

3 That they sent and called him. And Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and said, How do you advise that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, and which stood before him:

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker than my fathers loyns.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the

the king had appointed, saying, me to me again the third day.
And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the old mens el that they gave him;
And spake to them after the el of the young men, saying, father made your yoke heavy, and ill add to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I ill chastise you with scorpions.
Wherefore the king hearkened unto the people; for the cause from the LORD, that he might form his saying, which the LORD ke by Ahijah the Shilonite unto roboam the son of Nebat.
¶ So when all Israel saw that the g hearkened not unto them, the ple answered the king, saying, at portion have we in David? neiher have we inheritance in the son of e: to your tents, O Israel: now to thine own house, David. So el departed unto their tents.
But *as for* the children of Israel ich dwelt in the cities of Judah, hoboam reigned over them.
Then king Rehoboam sent Adoam, who *was* over the tribute; and Israel stoned him with stones, that died: therefore king Rehoboam ade speed to get him up to his chat, to flee to Jerusalem.
So Israel rebelled against the use of David unto this day.
And it came to pass when all Isel heard that Jeroboam was come ain, that they sent and called him to the congregation, and made king over all Israel: there was ne that followed the house of Da. but the tribe of Judah only.
¶ And when Rehoboam was come Jerusalem, he assembled all the se of Judah, with the tribe of Benmin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were arriours, to fight against the house Israel, to bring the kingdom again Rehoboam the son of Solomon.
But the word of God came unto emaiah the man of God, saying,
Speak unto Rehoboam the son Solomon king of Judah, and unto the house of Judah and Benjamin, nd to the remnant of the people, ying,
Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall ot go up, nor fight against your bren the children of Israel: return ery man to his house, for this thing from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and turned to depart, according to the ord of the LORD.
¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem mount Ephraim, and dwelt there- and went out from thence, and

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David:
27 If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.
28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves *of* gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.
29 And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan.
30 And this thing became a sin: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *even* unto Dan.
31 And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.
32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that *is* in Judah, and he offered upon the altar. (So did he in Beth-el) sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made.
33 So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eighth month, *even* in the month which he had devised of his own heart: and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel, and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jeroboam's hand withereth, 7 The prophet departeth from Beth-el.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el: & Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense.
2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt upon thee.
3 And he gave a sign the same day, saying, This *is* the sign which the LORD hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that *are* upon it shall be poured out.
4 And it came to pass when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand which he put forth against

him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought the LORD, and the Kings hand was restored him again, and became as *it was* before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy self, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place.

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el, and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? for his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak; and he said unto him, *Art* thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I *am*.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, I *am* a prophet also as thou *art*, and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water. *But* he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to pass as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread, and drunk water in the place of the which *the* LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulcher of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to pass after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase *was* cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And behold, men passing by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard *thereof*, he said, It *is* the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor torn the ass.

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave, and they mourned over him, saying, Alas my brother!

31 And it came to pass after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulcher wherein the man of God *is* buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

¶ After this thing, Jeroboam
ned not from his evil way, but
again of the lowest of the peo-
priests of the high places: who-
er would, he consecrated him,
he became one of the priests of
high places.
And this thing became sin unto
house of Jeroboam, even to cut it
and to destroy it from off the
of the earth.

CHAP. XIV.

*Jeroboams son being sick, he sendeth
wife disguised to the prophet: 5 who
warned by God, denounceth Gods
ment. 21 Rehoboams wicked reign.*

t that time Abijah the son of Je-
roboam fell sick.
And Jeroboam said to his wife,
, I pray thee, and disguise thy
, that thou be not known to be the
of Jeroboam: and get thee to
ah: behold, there is Ahijah the
het, which told me that I should
g over this people.
And take with thee ten loaves, and
cakes, and a cruse of honey, and
to him: he shall tell thee what
ll become of the child.
And Jeroboams wife did so, and
se, and went to Shiloh, and came
he house of Ahijah: but Ahijah
ld not see, for his eyes were set
reason of his age.
¶ And the LORD said unto Ahi-
. Behold, the wife of Jeroboam
eth to ask a thing of thee for her
for he is sick: thus and thus shalt
say unto her: for it shall be
he cometh in, that she shall
n her self to be another woman.
And it was so, when Ahijah heard
sound of her feet, as she came in
the door, that he said, Come in,
ou wife of Jeroboam, why feignest
thy self to be another? for I am
t to thee with heavy tidings.
Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the
RD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I
alted thee from among the people,
d made thee prince over my peo-
e Israel,
And rent the kingdom away from
e house of David, and gave it thee;
d yet thou hast not been as my
rvant David, who kept my com-
andments, and who followed me
ith all his heart, to do that only
ich was right in mine eyes,
But hast done evil above all that
ere before thee: for thou hast gone
d made thee other gods, and mol-
n images, to provoke me to anger,
d hast cast me behind thy back:
Therefore behold, I will bring
il upon the house of Jeroboam, and
ll cut off from Jeroboam him that
h against the wall, and him that
shut up and left in Israel, and will
take away the remnant of the house
of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away
dung, till it be all gone.
11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in
the city, shall the dogs eat; and him
that dieth in the field, shall the fowls
of the air eat: for the LORD hath
spoken it.
12 Arise thou therefore, get thee
to thine own house: and when thy
feet enter into the city, the child
shall die.
13 And all Israel shall mourn for
him, and bury him: for he only of
Jeroboam shall come to the grave,
because in him there is found some
good thing toward the LORD God
of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam.
14 Moreover, the LORD shall raise
him up a king over Israel, who shall
cut off the house of Jeroboam that
day: but what? even now.
15 For the LORD shall smite Israel,
as a reed is shaken in the water,
and he shall root up Israel out of
this good land, which he gave to their
fathers, and shall scatter them be-
yond the river, because they have
made their groves, provoking the
LORD to anger.
16 And he shall give Israel up, be-
cause of the sins of Jeroboam, who did
sin, and who made Israel to sin.
17 ¶ And Jeroboams wife arose,
and departed, and came to Tirzah:
and when she came to the threshold
of the door, the child died.
18 And they buried him, and all
Israel mourned for him, according to
the word of the LORD, which he
spake by the hand of his servant Ahi-
jah the prophet.
19 And the rest of the acts of Jero-
boam, how he warred, and how he
reigned, behold, they are written in
the book of the chronicles of the
kings of Israel.
20 And the days which Jeroboam
reigned, were two and twenty years:
and he slept with his fathers, and Na-
dab his son reigned in his stead.
21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of So-
lomon reigned in Judah: Rehoboam
was forty and one years old when he
began to reign, and he reigned seven-
teen years in Jerusalem, the city
which the LORD did choose out of
all the tribes of Israel, to put his
name there: and his mothers name
was Naamah an Ammonitess.
22 And Judah did evil in the sight
of the LORD, and they provoked
him to jealousie with their sins which
they had committed, above all that
their fathers had done.
23 For they also built them high pla-
ces, and images, and groves on every
high hill, and under every green
tree.

24 And there were also sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brazen shields, and committed *them* unto the hands of the chief of the guard, which kept the door of the king's house.

28 And it was *so*, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* days.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mother's name *was* Naamah an Ammonitess. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abijams wicked reign.* 7 *Asa succeedeth.* 14 *Jehoshaphat succeedeth Asa.* 25 *Nadabs wicked reign.*

NOw in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem; and his mother's name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless, for David's sake did the LORD his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

5 Because David did *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any *thing* that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And forty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father.

12 And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And also Maachah his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove; and Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt *it* by the brook Kidron.

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheless, Asa's heart was perfect with the LORD all his days.

15 And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold *that were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to Ben-hadad, the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

20 So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah; none was exempted: and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded; and king Asa built with them

of Benjamin, and Mizpah.
The rest of all the acts of Asa, all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? nevertheless, in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.
And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.
¶ And Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years.
And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.
¶ And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines, (for Nadab, and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon)
And even in the third year of Asa king of Judah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.
And it came to pass when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite,
Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.
¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

In the third year of Asa king of Judah began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and four years.
And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

CHAP. XVI.

Jehu his prophesie against Baasha. Elah his conspiracy.

Then the word of the LORD came to Jehu the son of Hanani against Baasha, saying,
Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their

1 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house; and will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.
4 Him that dieth of Baasha in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the fowls of the air eat.
5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his son reigned in his stead.
7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam, and because he killed him.
8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth year of Asa king of Judah, began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two years.
9 And his servant Zimri (captain of half his chariots) conspired against him as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza steward of his house in Tirzah.
10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.
11 ¶ And it came to pass when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.
12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha by Jehu the prophet;
13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.
14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines.
16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to pass when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings house, and burnt the kings house over him with fire, and died;

19 For his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, & Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one year of Asa king of Judah, began Omri to reign over Israel twelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel, and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria, twenty and two years.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD, above all that were before him.

31 And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat; that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove; Ahab did more to provoke the God of Israel to anger, then kings of Israel that were before

34 ¶ In his days did Hiel the elite build Jericho: he laid the dation thereof in Abiram his born, and set up the gates in his youngest son Segub, according to the word of the LORD, spake by Joshua the son of

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah prophesieth a 17 He raiseth the widows son.

AND Elijah the Tishbite, the inhabitants of Gilead, unto Ahab, As the LORD Israel liveth, before whom there shall not be dew nor rain years, but according to my

2 And the word of the LORD unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn east-ward, and hide thy self brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, that thou drink of the brook, and I have manded the ravens to feed thee

5 So he went, and did according unto the word of the LORD went and dwelt by the brook rith, that is before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought bread and flesh in the morning bread and flesh in the evening he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass after a that the brook dried up, there had been no rain in the

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said unto me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring I pray thee a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oyl in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks that I may go in, and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go, and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee and for thy

...For thus saith the LORD God ...Israel, The barrel of meal shall ...waste, neither shall the cruse of ...fail, until the day *that* the LORD ...sendeth rain upon the earth.

...And she went, and did according ...to the saying of Elijah: and she, and ...and her house did eat *many* days. ...*And* the barrel of meal wasted ...not, neither did the cruse of oyl fail, ...according to the word of the LORD, ...which he spake by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass after ...these things, *that* the son of the wo...man, the mistress of the house, fell ...sick; and his sickness was so sore, ...that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What ...have I to do with thee, O thou man ...of God? art thou come unto me to ...call my sin to remembrance, and to ...slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me ...thy son. And he took him out of ...her bosom, and carried him up into a ...loft, where he abode, and laid ...him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, ...and said, O LORD my God, hast ...thou also brought evil upon the wi...dow, with whom I sojourn, by slay...ing her son?

21 And he stretched himself upon ...the child three times, and cried unto ...the LORD, and said, O LORD my ...God, I pray thee, let this child's ...soul come into him again.

22 And the LORD heard the voice ...of Elijah, and the soul of the child ...came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the child, and ...brought him down out of the cham...ber into the house, and delivered ...him unto his mother: and Elijah ...said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Eli...jah, Now by this I know that thou ...*art* a man of God, and *that* the word ...of the LORD in thy mouth, *is* truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

Elijah meeteth Obadiah. 17 He reproveth Ahab, and confuteth Baals prophets. 41 He obtaineth rain.

AND it came to pass *after* many ...days, that the word of the LORD ...came to Elijah in the third year, say...ing, Go, shew thyself unto Ahab; and ...I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself ...unto Ahab: and *there was* a sore fa...mine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah which ...was the governour of *his* house: (now ...Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was *so*, when Jezebel cut ...off the prophets of the LORD, that ...Obadiah took an hundred prophets, ...and hid them by fifty in a cave, and ...fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go ...into the land, unto all fountains of ...water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may find grass to save ...the horses and mules alive, that we ...lose not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between ...them to pass throughout it: Ahab ...went one way by himself, and Oba...diah went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, ...Behold, Elijah met him: and he ...knew him, and fell on his face, and ...said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I *am*: go ...tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, ...that thou wouldest deliver thy servant ...into the hand of Ahab, to slay me?

10 *As* the LORD thy God liveth, ...there is no nation or kingdom, whi...ther my lord hath not sent to seek ...thee: and when they said, *He is* not ...*there*; he took an oath of the kingdom ...and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go tell ...thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to pass, *as soon as* ...I am gone from thee, that the spirit ...of the LORD shall carry thee whi...ther I know not, and *so* when I come ...and tell Ahab, and he cannot find ...thee, he shall slay me: but I thy ser...vant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what ...I did when Jezebel slew the prophets ...of the LORD? how I hid an hundred ...men of the LORD's prophets, by fifty ...in a cave, and fed them with bread ...and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go tell ...thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*: and ...he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, *As* the LORD ...of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, ...I will surely shew myself unto him ...to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, ...and told him: And Ahab went to ...meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass when A...hab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto ...him, *Art* thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not ...troubled Israel, but thou and thy fa...thers house, in that ye have forsaken ...the commandments of the LORD, ...and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, *and* gather ...to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, ...and the prophets of Baal four hun...dred and fifty, and the prophets of ...the groves four hundred, which eat ...at Jezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the chil...dren of Israel, and gathered the pro...phets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the ...people, and said, How long halt ye ...between

between two opinions? if the LORD *be* God, follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, *even* I only remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baals prophets *are* four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*: and I will dress the other bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for your selves, and dress *it* first; for ye *are* many; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire *under*.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, hear us. But *there was* no voice, nor any that answered. And they leapt upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he *is* a god, either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, *or* peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancers, till the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to pass, when mid-day was past, and they prophesied until the *time* of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice; that *there was* neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him: and he repaired the altar of the LORD *that was* broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, Israel shall be thy name.

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid *him* on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, & pour *it* on the burnt-sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do *it* the ... time: And they did *it* the ... time. And he said, Do *it* the ... time: And they did *it* the ...

35 And the water ran ... bout the altar, and he ... trench also with water.

36 And it came to pass at ... of the offering of the *evening* ... fice, that Elijah the prophet ... near and said, LORD God of ... ham, Isaac, and of Israel, ... known this day, that thou *art* ... Israel, and *that* I *am* thy ser... *that* I have done all these ... thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear ... that this people may know ... thou *art* the LORD God, and ... hast turned their heart back ...

38 Then the fire of the LORD ... and consumed the burnt-sa... and the wood, and the stones, ... the dust, and licked up the ... that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people ... *it*, they fell on their faces: and ... said, The LORD, he *is* the God; ... LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah said unto them, ... the prophets of Baal, let not ... them escape: and they took them: ... Elijah brought them down to ... brook Kishon, and slew them ...

41 ¶ And Elijah said unto ... Get thee up, eat and drink, for ... *is* a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and ... drink, and Elijah went up to ... top of Carmel, and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go ... now, look toward the sea. And he ... went up, and looked, and said, There ... *is* nothing. And he said, Go again ... seven times.

44 And it came to pass at the ... venth time, that he said, Behold, ... there ariseth a little cloud out of ... the sea, like a mans hand. And he ... said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee down, ... that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to pass in the mean ... while, that the heaven was black ... with clouds and wind, and there ... was a great rain. And Ahab rode, ... and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was ... on Elijah; and he girded up his ... loyns, and ran before Ahab, to the ... entrance of Jezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Elijah threatned by Jezebel,* 4 *is comforted by an angel:* 19 *Elisha follows Elijah.*

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withal, how

all § prophets with § sword.
Jezebel sent a messenger unijah, saying, So let the gods do
, and more also, If I make not
e as the life of one of them,
morrow about this time.
d when he saw *that*, he arose,
went for his life, and came to
heba, which *belongeth* to Ju-
nd left his servant there.
But he himself went a days jour-
into the wilderness, and came
sat down under a juniper-tree:
requested for himself that he
t die, and said, It is enough, now
LORD take away my life: for I
not better then my fathers.
And as he lay and slept under a
per-tree, behold then, an angel
hed him, and said unto him,
e and eat.
And he looked, and behold, *there*
a cake baken on the coals, and
ruse of water at his head: and
did eat and drink, and laid him
n again.
And the angel of the LORD came
in the second time, and touched
, and said, Arise *and* eat, because
journey *is* too great for thee.
And he arose, and did eat and
nk, & went in the strength of that
at fourty days and fourty nights,
to Horeb the mount of God.
¶ And he came thither unto a
e, and lodged there; and behold,
word of the LORD *came* to him,
d he said unto him, What doest
ou here, Elijah?
And he said, I have been very
alous for the LORD God of hosts:
the children of Israel have for-
ken thy covenant, thrown down
ine altars, and slain thy prophets
ith the sword; and I, *even* I only
n left, and they seek my life, to
ke it away.
And he said, Go forth, and stand
pon the mount before the LORD.
nd behold, the LORD passed by,
d a great and strong wind rent the
ountains, and brake in pieces the
cks before the LORD; *but* the
LORD *was* not in the wind: and af-
r the wind an earthquake; *but* the
LORD *was* not in the earthquake:
And after the earthquake a fire;
t the LORD *was* not in the fire:
nd after the fire a still small voice.
And it was *so*, when Elijah
eard *it*, that he wrapped his face
n his mantle, and went out, and
ood in the entring in of the cave:
nd behold, *there came* a voice unto
im, and said, What doest thou here,
Elijah?
And he said, I have been very
alous for the LORD God of hosts:
the children of Israel have
forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I only am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael *to be* king over Syria.

16 And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint *to be* king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah, shalt thou anoint *to be* prophet in thy room.

17 And it shall come to pass, *that* him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 Yet I have left *me* seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who *was* plowing with twelve yoke *of oxen* before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and *then* I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back again: for what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Ben-hadad besieged Samaria. 13 By direction of a prophet, the Syrians are slain.

AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together, and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold *is* mine, thy wives also and thy children, *even* the goodliest, *are* mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver and thy gold, and thy wives and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, *that* whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischief; for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and I denied him not.

8 And all the elders, and all the people said unto him, Hearken not *unto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harness*, boast himself, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to pass, when *Ben-hadad* heard this message (as he *was* drinking, he and the kings in the pavilions) that he said unto his servants, Set *your selves in array*: And they set *themselves in array* against the city.

13 ¶ And behold, there came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall order the battel? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbred the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbred all the people, *even* all the children of Israel, *being* seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Ben-hadad *was* drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the Kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Ben-hadad sent *out*, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, whether they are come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses & chariots, and slew *the* Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go strengthen thy self, and mark, and see what thou doest: for at the return of the year, the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods are gods of the hills, therefore they were stronger than we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms:

25 And number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, *and* surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Ben-hadad numbred the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD is God of the hills, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days: and so it was, that in the seventh day the battel was joyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; and *there* a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men *that were* left: and Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said

Behold now, we have heard that
kings of the house of Israel are
merciful kings: let us, I pray thee,
put sackcloth on our loyns, and
ropes upon our heads, and go out to
the king of Israel; peradventure he
will save thy life.
So they girded sackcloth on their
loyns, and put ropes on their heads,
and came to the king of Israel, and
said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I
pray thee, let me live. And he said,
Is he yet alive? he is my brother.
Now the men did diligently ob-
serve whether any thing would come
from him, and did hastily catch it:
and they said, Thy brother Ben-
hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring
him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to
him; and he caused him to come
up into the chariot.
And Ben-hadad said unto him,
The cities which my father took
from thy father, I will restore, and
thou shalt make streets for thee in
Damascus, as my father made in Sa-
maria. Then said Ahab, I will send
thee away with this covenant. So he
made a covenant with him, and sent
him away.
¶ And a certain man of the sons
of the prophets, said unto his neigh-
bour in the word of the LORD,
Smite me, I pray thee. And the man
refused to smite him.
Then said he unto him, Because
thou hast not obeyed the voice of
the LORD, behold, assoon as thou
art departed from me, a lion shall
slay thee. And assoon as he was de-
parted from him, a lion found him,
and slew him.
Then he found another man, and
said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the
man smote him, so that in smiting
he wounded him.
So the prophet departed, & waited
for the king by the way, and disguised
himself with ashes upon his face.
And as the king passed by, he
cried unto the king: and he said, Thy
servant went out into the midst of
the battel, and behold, a man turned
aside, and brought a man unto me,
and said, Keep this man: if by any
means he be missing, then shall thy
life be for his life, or else thou shalt
pay a talent of silver.
And as thy servant was busie
here and there, he was gone. And
the king of Israel said unto him, So
shall thy judgment be, thy self hast
decided it.
And he hasted, and took the
ashes away from his face, and the
king of Israel discerned him that he
was of the prophets.
And he said unto him, Thus saith
the LORD, Because thou hast let go
out of thy hand a man whom I ap-
pointed to utter destruction, there-
fore thy life shall go for his life, and
thy people for his people.
And the king of Israel went to
his house, heavy and displeased, and
came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab desired Naboths vineyard.* 5 *Jezebel causeth Naboth to be condemned.* 17 *Elijah denounceth judgments against Ahab and Jezebel.*

AND it came to pass after these
things, that Naboth the Jezree-
lite had a vineyard, which was in
Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab
king of Samaria.
And Ahab spake unto Naboth,
saying, Give me thy vineyard, that
I may have it for a garden of herbs,
because it is near unto my house,
and I will give thee for it a better
vineyard than it: or if it seem good
to thee, I will give thee the worth
of it in money.
And Naboth said to Ahab, The
LORD forbid it me, that I should
give the inheritance of my fathers
unto thee.
And Ahab came into his house,
heavy and displeased, because of the
word which Naboth the Jezreelite
had spoken to him: for he had said,
I will not give thee the inheritance
of my fathers: and he laid him
down upon his bed, and turned away
his face, and would eat no bread.
¶ But Jezebel his wife came to
him, & said unto him, Why is thy spi-
rit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?
And he said unto her, because I
spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite,
and said unto him, Give me thy vine-
yard for money; or else if it please
thee, I will give thee another vineyard
for it: and he answered, I will not
give thee my vineyard.
And Jezebel his wife said unto
him, Dost thou now govern the king-
dom of Israel? arise, and eat bread,
and let thine heart be merry: I will
give thee the vineyard of Naboth
the Jezreelite.
So she wrote letters in Ahabs
name, and sealed them with his seal,
and sent the letters unto the elders
and to the nobles that were in his
city dwelling with Naboth.
And she wrote in the letters, say-
ing, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth
on high among the people:
And set two men, sons of Belial,
before him, to bear witness against
him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme
God and the king: and then carry him
out, and stone him that he may die.
And the men of his city, even
the elders and the nobles who
were the inhabitants in his city, did

as Jezebel had sent unto them, *and* as it *was* written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, *even* against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the King. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to pass when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, *he is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found *thee*: because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up, and left in Israel,

22 And will make thine house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sin.

23 And of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up.

26 And he did very abomin... following idols, according ... *things* as did the Amorites, wh... LORD cast out before the chi... Israel.

27 And it came to pass when ... heard those words, that he ... clothes, and put sackcloth ... flesh, and fasted, and lay ... cloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the ... came to Elijah the Tishbi... ing,

29 Seest thou how Ahab h... himself before me? because ... bleth himself before me, I ... bring the evil in his days: ... sons days will I bring the e... his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahab seduced, is slain at R... lead.* 41 *Jehoshaphats reign,* 45 ... 51 *Ahaziahs evil reign.*

AND they continued three ... without war between S... Israel.

2 And it came to pass in th... year, that Jehoshaphat the kin... dah came down to the king o...

3 (And the king of Israel ... to his servants, Know ye th... moth in Gilead *is* ours, and ... still, *and* take it not out of th... of the king of Syria?

4 And he said unto Jehoshaph... thou go with me to battel to R... gilead? and Jehoshaphat said ... king of Israel, I *am* as thou ... people as thy people, my horse... horses.

5 And Jehoshaphat said u... king of Israel, Enquire, I pra... at the word of the LORD to-...

6 Then the king of Israel ga... the prophets together about fo... dred men, and said unto them, ... I go against Ramoth-gilead to ... or shall I forbear? and they s... up; for the LORD shall de... into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, *Is* ... here a prophet of the LORD ... that we might enquire of him...

8 And the king of Israel said ... Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one ... (Micaiah the son of Imlah) by ... we may enquire of the LORD: ... hate him, for he doth not pro... good concerning me, but evil. ... Jehoshaphat said, Let not the ... say so.

9 Then the king of Israel ca... officer, and said, Hasten hith... caiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel, and ... shaphat the king of Judah sat e... his throne, having put on their ... in a void place in the entra... the gate of Samaria; and

...phets prophesied before them.
...And Zedekiah the son of Che-
...nah made him horns of iron: and
...id, Thus saith the LORD, with
...hese shalt thou push the Syrians, un-
...til thou have consumed them.
...And all the prophets prophesied
...so, saying, Go to Ramoth-gilead, and
...per: for the LORD shall deliver
...it into the kings hand.
...And the messenger that was gone
...to Micaiah, spake unto him, say-
...ing, Behold now, the words of the
...prophets declare good unto the king
...with one mouth: let thy word, I pray
...thee, be like the word of one of them,
...and speak that which is good.
...And Micaiah said, As the LORD
...liveth, what the LORD saith unto
...me, that will I speak.
...¶ So he came to the king. And the
...king said unto him, Micaiah, shall
...we go against Ramoth-gilead to bat-
...tle, or shall we forbear? And he an-
...swered him, Go, and prosper: for the
...LORD shall deliver it into the hand
...of the king.
...And the king said unto him, How
...many times shall I adjure thee, that
...thou tell me nothing but that which is
...true in the name of the LORD?
...And he said, I saw all Israel scat-
...tered upon the hills, as sheep that
...have not a shepherd: and the LORD
...said, These have no master, let them
...return every man to his house in
...peace.
...And the king of Israel said unto
...Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that
...he would prophesie no good concern-
...ing me, but evil?
...And he said, Hear thou therefore
...the word of the LORD: I saw the
...LORD sitting on his throne, and all
...the host of heaven standing by him,
...on his right hand and on his left.
...And the LORD said, Who shall
...persuade Ahab, that he may go up
...and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one
...spake on this manner, and another
...spake on that manner.
...And there came forth a spirit, and
...stood before the LORD, and said, I
...will persuade him.
...And the LORD said unto him,
...Wherewith? and he said, I will go
...forth, and I will be a lying spirit in
...the mouth of all his prophets. And
...he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and
...prevail also: go forth, and do so.
...Now therefore behold, the LORD
...hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of
...these thy prophets, and the LORD
...hath spoken evil concerning thee.
...But Zedekiah the son of Chena-
...anah went near, and smote Micaiah
...upon the cheek, and said, Which way
...went the spirit of the LORD from
...me to speak unto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thyself.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the king's son;

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and enter into the battel, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battel.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: And Jehoshaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joynts of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host, for I am wounded.

35 And the battel increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound, into the midst of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host, about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

37 ¶ So the king died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria; and the dogs licked up his blood, and they washed his armour, according unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the

the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat *was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the way of Asa his father; he turned not aside from it, doing *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless, the high places were not taken away; for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the sodomites which remained in the days of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 *There was* then no king in Edom: a deputy *was* king.

48 Jehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not; for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships: but Jehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

The second book of the KINGS, commonly called, The fourth book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah sending to Baal-zebub, hath his judgment by Elijah. 9 Elijah bringeth fire from heaven on Ahaziahs messengers.

THen Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell down through a latteſs in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, that ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers returned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, that thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, He *was* an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It *is* Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty, with his fifty. And he went up to him, (and behold, he sat on the top of an hill) and spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I *be a* man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 ¶ And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up,

came and fell on his knees be-
Elijah, and besought him, and
unto him, Oh my lord, I pray
let my life, and the life of these
thy servants be precious in thy
sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down
heaven, and burnt up the two
tains of the former fifties, with
fifties: therefore let my life now
precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said
Elijah, Go down with him, be
afraid of him. And he arose, and
down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith
LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast
messengers to enquire of Baal-
the god of Ekron (*is it* not be-
there is no God in Israel to en-
of his word?) therefore thou
not come down off that bed on
thou art gone up, but shalt
die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the
of the LORD which Elijah had
: and Jehoram reigned in his
, in the second year of Jehoram
son of Jehoshaphat king of Ju-
because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Aha-
which he did, *are* they not writ-
in the book of the chronicles of
kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

Elijah divideth Jordan, and granting his request, is taken up. 12 *Elisha divideth Jordan:* 19 *healeth the waters.* 23 *Children destroyed.*

AND it came to pass when the
LORD would take up Elijah into
aven by a whirlwind, that Elijah
went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry
re, I pray thee: for the LORD hath
me to Beth-el. And Elisha said
him, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as*
soul liveth, I will not leave thee.
they went down to Beth-el.

3 And the sons of the prophets that
at Beth-el, came forth to Elisha,
said unto him, Knowest thou that
LORD will take away thy master
thy head to day? And he
, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your
ace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha,
y here, I pray thee: for the LORD
sent me to Jericho. And he said,
the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul
eth, I will not leave thee. So they
e to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that
at Jericho, came to Elisha, and
unto him. Knowest thou that the
RD will take away thy master
m thy head to day? And he an-
red, Yea, I know *it*, hold you
ace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry,
I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath
sent me to Jordan. And he said, *As*
the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul li-
veth, I will not leave thee. And they
two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the
prophets went, and stood to view afar
off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and
wrapt *it* together, and smote the wa-
ters, and they were divided hither
and hither, so that they two went
over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to pass when they
were gone over, that Elijah said unto
Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee,
before I be taken away from thee.
And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a
double portion of thy spirit be upon
me.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked a
hard thing: *nevertheless*, if thou see
me *when I am* taken from thee, it
shall be so unto thee; but if not, it
shall not be *so*.

11 And it came to pass as they still
went on, and talked, that behold, *there*
appeared a chariot of fire, and horses
of fire, and parted them both asun-
der, and Elijah went up by a whirl-
wind into heaven.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and he cryed,
My father, my father, the chariot of
Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And
he saw him no more: and he took
hold of his own clothes, and rent
them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Eli-
jah that fell from him, and went back,
and stood by the bank of Jordan;

14 And he took the mantle of Eli-
jah that fell from him, and smote the
waters, and said, Where *is* the LORD
God of Elijah? and when he also had
smitten the waters, they parted hi-
ther and thither: and Elisha went
over.

15 And when the sons of the pro-
phets which *were* to view at Jericho,
saw him, they said, The spirit of E-
lijah doth rest on Elisha. And they
came to meet him, and bowed them-
selves to the ground before him:

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold
now, there be with thy servants fifty
strong men, let them go, we pray
thee, and seek thy master: lest peraa-
venture the spirit of the LORD hath
taken him up, and cast him upon
some mountain, or into some valley.
And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till
he was ashamed, he said, Send. They
sent therefore fifty men; and they
sought three days, but found him
not.

18 And when they came again to
him, (for he tarried at Jericho) he
said

said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* nought, and the ground barren.

20 ¶ And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought *it* to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up thou bald-head, go up thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD: and there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Jehoram's reign. 6 Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory.

NOw Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the image of Baal that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin: he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheep-master, and rendred unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool.

5 But it came to pass when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbred all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battel? And he said, I will go up: I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compass of seven days journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas! that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Here *is* Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattel, and your beasts.

18 And this *is but* a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to pass in the morning when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the

and the Moabites saw the water
the other side as red as blood:
And they said, This is blood:
kings are surely slain, and they
ve smitten one another: now
refore, Moab, to the spoil.
And when they came to the
p of Israel, the Israelites rose up
smote the Moabites, so that they
d before them: but they went for-
d smiting the Moabites, even in
country.
and they beat down the cities, and
every good piece of land cast eve-
man his stone, and filled it; and
y stopped all the wells of water,
felled all the good trees: only
Kir-haraseth left they the stones
reof: howbeit the slingers went a-
t it, and smote it.
¶ And when the king of Moab
that the battel was too sore for
he took with him seven hundred
n that drew swords, to break
ough even unto the king of Edom:
they could not.
Then he took his eldest son that
uld have reigned in his stead, and
ered him for a burnt-offering upon
wall: and there was great indig-
tion against Israel: and they de-
ted from him, and returned to
r own land.

CHAP. IV.

*Elisha multiplieth the widows oyl: 8 gi-
veth a son to the good Shunammite:
raiseth her dead son.*

Now there cryed a certain woman
of the wives of the sons of the
phets unto Elisha, saying, Thy ser-
t my husband is dead, and thou
owest that thy servant did fear the
RD: and the creditor is come to
e unto him my two sons to be
ondmen.
And Elisha said unto her, What
ll I do for thee? tell me, what hast
u in the house? And she said, Thine
dmaid hath not any thing in the
se, save a pot of oyl.
Then he said, Go, borrow thee
essels abroad of all thy neighbours,
even empty vessels, borrow not a
w.
And when thou art come in, thou
alt shut the door upon thee, and
n thy sons, and shalt pour out into
those vessels, and thou shalt set a-
de that which is full.
So she went from him, and shut
e door upon her, and upon her
ns, who brought the vessels to her,
and she poured out.
And it came to pass when the
essels were full, that she said unto
her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And
e said unto her, There is not a vessel
more. And the oyl stayed.
Then she came and told the man
of God: and he said, Go, sell the oyl,
and pay thy debt, and live thou and
thy children of the rest.
8 ¶ And it fell on a day, that Elisha
passed to Shunem, where was a great
woman; and she constrained him to
eat bread. And so it was, that as oft
as he passed by, he turned in thither
to eat bread.
9 And she said unto her husband,
Behold now, I perceive that this is
an holy man of God, which passeth
by us continually.
10 Let us make a little chamber,
I pray thee, on the wall, and let us
set for him there a bed, and a table,
and a stool, and a candlestick: and it
shall be when he cometh to us, that
he shall turn in thither.
11 And it fell on a day that he came
thither, and he turned into the cham-
ber, and lay there.
12 And he said to Gehazi his ser-
vant, Call this Shunammite. And
when he had called her, she stood be-
fore him.
13 And he said unto him, Say now
unto her, Behold, thou hast been care-
ful for us with all this care: what is
to be done for thee? wouldest thou
be spoken for to the king, or to the
captain of the host? And she answer-
ed, I dwell among mine own people.
14 And he said, What then is to be
done for her? And Gehazi answered,
Verily she hath no child, and her
husband is old.
15 And he said, Call her. And when
he had called her, she stood in the
door.
16 And he said, About this season, ac-
cording to the time of life, thou shalt
embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my
lord, thou man of God, do not lie
unto thine handmaid.
17 And the woman conceived, and
bare a son at that season that Elisha
had said unto her, according to the
time of life.
18 ¶ And when the child was grown,
it fell on a day, that he went out to
his father to the reapers.
19 And he said unto his father, My
head, my head. And he said to a lad,
Carry him to his mother.
20 And when he had taken him, and
brought him to his mother, he sat on
her knees till noon, and then died.
21 And she went up, and laid him on
the bed of the man of God, and shut
the door upon him, and went out.
22 And she called unto her husband,
and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of
the young men, and one of the asses,
that I may run to the man of God,
and come again.
23 And he said, Wherefore wilt
thou go to him to day? it is nei-
ther new-moon, nor sabbath. And

the said, *It shall be* well.

24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; slack not *my* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to pass when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the child? And she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul *is* vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child, but *there was* neither voice, nor hearing: wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child *is* not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the child, and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro, and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child neesed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal, and *there was* a dearth in the land, and the sons of the prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred *them* into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot. And they could not eat thereof.

41 But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast *it* into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat: and there was no harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husk thereof. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitor said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and shall leave thereof.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman is cured of his leprosy. 15 Elisha refuseth Naamans gifts.

NOw Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, but he was a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she waited on Naaman's wife.

3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord *were* with the prophet that *is* in Samaria! for he would recover him of his leprosy.

4 And *one* went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now

letter is come unto thee, behold, ...ve therewith sent Naaman my ser... to thee, that thou mayest re... him of his leprosie.

And it came to pass when the ... of Israel had read the letter, ...he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* ...od, to kill and to make alive, that ... man doth send unto me to re... a man of his leprosie? where... consider, I pray you, and see how ...seeketh a quarrel against me.

¶ And it was so, when Elisha the ... of God had heard that the king ...rael had rent his clothes, that ...sent to the king, saying, Where... hast thou rent thy clothes? let ... come now to me, and he shall ...ow that there is a prophet in Is...

So Naaman came with his horses, ... with his chariot, and stood at ...door of the house of Elisha.

And Elisha sent a messenger unto ..., saying, Go and wash in Jordan ...en times, and thy flesh shall come ...in unto thee, and thou shalt be ...an.

But Naaman was wroth, and went ...ay, and said, Behold, I thought, He ...ll surely come out to me, and stand, ...d call on the name of the LORD ... God, and strike his hand over ... place, and recover the leper.

Are not Abana and Pharpar, ri... of Damascus, better then all the ...ters of Israel? may I not wash in ...em and be clean? So he turned, ...d went away in a rage.

And his servants came near, and ...ke unto him, and said, My father, ...the prophet had bid thee *do some* ...at thing, wouldest thou not have ...e *it*? how much rather then, ...en he saith to thee, Wash and be ...an?

Then went he down, and dipped ...mself seven times in Jordan, accor...g to the saying of the man of God: ...d his flesh came again like unto ...e flesh of a little child, and he was ...an.

¶ And he returned to the man of ..., he and all his company, and ...me, and stood before him: and he ..., Behold, now I know that *there* ...o God in all the earth, but in Is...el: now therefore, I pray thee, ...e a blessing of thy servant.

But he said, *As* the LORD li... before whom I stand, I will re... none. And he urged him to ...e *it*, but he refused.

And Naaman said, Shall there ... then, I pray thee, be given to ... servant two mules burden of ...th? for thy servant will hence... offer neither burnt-offering, ...fice unto other gods, but un...

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bowe my self in the house of Rimmon: when I bowe down my self in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw *him* running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the tower, he took *them* from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house: and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Elisha causeth iron to swim.* 8 *He discloseth the king of Syria his counsel,* 13 *and smiteth his army with blindness.* 24 *The grievous famine in Samaria.*

AND the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.

2 Let

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the ax-head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take *it* up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, None, my lord O king: but Elisha the prophet, that *is* in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go, and spy where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, *he is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses and chariots: and his servant said unto him, Alas my master, how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for they that *be* with us, *are* more than they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountain *was* full of horses, and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither is this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD open the eyes of these men that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was sold for fourscore *pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of dove's dung for five *pieces* of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord O king.

27 And he said, If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barn-floor, or out of the wine-press?

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to pass when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, *he had* sackcloth within, upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so

...alio to me, If the head of E-
...the son of Shaphat shall stand
...him this day.

But Elisha sat in his house, (and
...elders sat with him) and the king
...sent man from before him: but ere
...messenger came to him, he said
...to the elders, See ye how this son
...of a murderer hath sent to take a-
...way mine head? look when the mes-
...senger cometh, shut the door, and hold
...fast at the door: is not the sound
...of his master's feet behind him?

And while he yet talked with
...them, Behold, the messenger came
...down unto him: and he said, Behold,
...this evil is of the LORD, what should
...I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

The prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 17 The unbelieving lord is set to death.

Then Elisha said, Hear ye the
word of the LORD, Thus saith
the LORD, To morrow about this
time shall a measure of fine flour be
sold for a shekel, and two measures
of barley for a shekel, in the gate of
Samaria.

Then a lord on whose hand the
king leaned, answered the man of
God, and said, Behold, if the LORD
should make windows in heaven,
might this thing be? And he said,
Behold, thou shalt see it with thine
eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

¶ And there were four lepers
at the entering in of the gate:
and they said one to another, Why
sit we here until we die?

If we say we will enter into the
city, then the famine is in the city,
and we shall die there: and if we sit
still here, we die also. Now there-
fore come, and let us fall unto the
host of the Syrians: if they save us
alive, we shall live; and if they kill
us, we shall but die.

And they rose up in the twilight,
to come unto the camp of the Syrians:
and when they were come to the ut-
termost part of the camp of Syria,
behold, there was no man there.

For the LORD had made the host
of the Syrians to hear a noise of cha-
riots, and a noise of horses; even the
noise of a great host: and they said
one to another, Lo, the king of Israel
hath hired against us the kings of
the Hittites, and the kings of the
Egyptians, to come upon us.

Wherefore they arose and fled
in the twilight, and left their tents,
and their horses, and their asses,
even the camp as it was, and fled for
their life.

And when these lepers came to
the uttermost part of the camp, they
went into one tent, and did eat and
drink, and carried thence silver and
gold, and raiment, and went and
hid it; and came again, and entered
into another tent, and carried
thence also, and went and hid it.

Then they said one to another,
We do not well: this day is a day of
good tidings, and we hold our peace:
if we tarry till the morning light,
some mischief will come upon us:
now therefore come, that we may
go and tell the king's household.

So they came and called unto
the porter of the city: and they told
them, saying, We came to the camp
of the Syrians, and behold, there
was no man there, neither voice of
man, but horses tied, and asses tied,
and the tents as they were.

And he called the porters, and
they told it to the king's house within.

¶ And the king arose in the
night, and said unto his servants, I
will now shew you what the Syrians
have done to us: they know that
we be hungry, therefore are they
gone out of the camp to hide them-
selves in the field, saying, When they
come out of the city, we shall catch
them alive, and get into the city.

And one of his servants answe-
red and said, Let some take, I pray
thee, five of the horses that remain,
which are left in the city, (behold,
they are as all the multitude of Is-
rael that are left in it: behold, I
say, they are even as all the multi-
tude of the Israelites that are con-
sumed:) and let us send and see.

They took therefore two chariot-
horses; and the king sent after the host
of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

And they went after them unto
Jordan, and lo, all the way was full
of garments and vessels, which the
Syrians had cast away in their haste:
and the messengers returned and
told the king.

And the people went out, and
spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So
a measure of fine flour was sold for
a shekel, and two measures of bar-
ley for a shekel, according to the
word of the LORD.

¶ And the king appointed the
lord on whose hand he leaned to
have the charge of the gate: and
the people trode upon him in the
gate, and he died, as the man of
God had said, who spake when the
king came down to him.

And it came to pass as the man
of God had spoken to the king, say-
ing, Two measures of barley for a
shekel, and a measure of fine flour
for a shekel, shall be to morrow a-
bout this time in the gate of Samaria:

And that lord answered the man
of God and said, Now behold, if the

LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.
20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite hath her land restored. 7 Hazael succeedeth his master. 16 Jehoram's wicked reign.

THen spake Elisha unto the woman, (whose son he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven years.
2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years.
3 And it came to pass at the seven years end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house, and for her land.
4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.
5 And it came to pass as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cryed to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her son, whom Elisha restored to life.
6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that *was* hers, & all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even till now.
7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.
8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?
9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?
10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.
11 And he settled his countenance stedfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.
12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.
13 And Hazael said, But what is thy servant a dog that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king over Syria.
14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recover.
15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt *it* in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.
16 ¶ And in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *being* then king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign.
17 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.
18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.
19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servant's sake, as he promised him to give him alway a light, *and* to his children.
20 ¶ In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.
21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him, and he rose by night and smote the Edomites which compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots: and the people fled into their tents.
22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.
23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?
24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.
25 ¶ In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.
26 Two and twenty years old

Judah when he began to reign,
and he reigned one year in Jerusa-
lem. And his mother's name was
Zibiah, the daughter of Omri
king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of
the house of Ahab, and did evil in
the sight of the LORD, as did the
house of Ahab: for he was the son in
law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the
son of Ahab, to the war against Ha-
zael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead,
and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be
healed in Jezreel, of the wounds
which the Syrians had given him at
Ramah, when he fought against Ha-
zael king of Syria: And Ahaziah
the son of Jehoram king of Judah,
went down to see Joram the son of
Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

CHAP. IX.

*Jehu is anointed: 24 He killeth Jo-
ram in the field of Naboth. 30 Jezebel
miserably dies.*

1 And Elisha the prophet called one
of the children of the prophets,
and said unto him, Gird up thy
loins, and take this box of oyl in
thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither,
look out there Jehu the son of Je-
hoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go
in, and make him arise up from a-
mong his brethren, and carry him
to an inner chamber.

3 Then take the box of oyl, and
pour it on his head, and say, Thus
saith the LORD, I have anointed
thee king over Israel. Then open the
door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, even the
young man the prophet, went to
Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the
captains of the host were sitting;
and he said, I have an errand to
thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Un-
to which of all us? And he said, To
thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the
house, and he poured the oyl on his
head, and said unto him, Thus saith
the LORD God of Israel, I have a-
nointed thee king over the people of
the LORD, even over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house
of Ahab thy master, that I may
avenge the blood of my servants
the prophets, and the blood of all
the servants of the LORD, at the
hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab
shall perish, and I will cut off from
Ahab him that pisseth against the
wall, and him that is shut up and
left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of
Ahab, like the house of Jeroboam
the son of Nebat, and like the house
of Baasha the son of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel
in the portion of Jezreel, and *there
shall be* none to bury *her*. And he
opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the
servants of his lord, and *one* said un-
to him, *Is* all well? wherefore came
this mad *fellow* to thee? And he said
unto them, Ye know the man, and
his communication.

12 And they said, *It is* false, tell us
now. And he said, Thus and thus
spake he to me, saying, Thus saith
the LORD, I have anointed thee
king over Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and took e-
very man his garment, and put *it*
under him on the top of the stairs,
and blew with trumpets, saying,
Jehu is king.

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat,
the son of Nimshi, conspired against
Joram: (Now Joram had kept Ra-
moth-gilead, he and all Israel, be-
cause of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But king Joram was returned to
be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds
which the Syrians had given him,
when he fought with Hazael king of
Syria.) And Jehu said, If it be
your minds, *then* let none go forth
nor escape out of the city, to go to
tell *it* in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and
went to Jezreel, (for Joram lay
there) and Ahaziah king of Judah
was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman on
the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the
company of Jehu as he came, and said,
I see a company. And Joram said,
take an horseman, and send to meet
them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horseback
to meet him, and said, Thus saith the
king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu said, What
hast thou to do with peace? turn
thee behind me. And the watchman
told, saying, The messenger came to
them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on
horseback, which came to them, and
said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace?
And Jehu answered, What hast thou
to do with peace? turn thee behind
me.

20 And the watchman told, saying,
He came even unto them, and cometh
not again: and the driving *is*
like the driving of Jehu the son of
Nimshi; for he driveth furiously.

21 And Joram said, Make ready.
And his chariot was made ready.
And Joram king of Israel, and Aha-
ziah king of Judah went out, each
in his chariot, and they went out
against

against Jehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to pass when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts *are so* many?

23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, *There is* treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot.

25 Then said Jehu to Bidkar his captain, Take up, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden upon him;

26 Surely, I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, said the LORD, and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden-house: and Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot: *And they did so*, at the going up to Gur, which *is* by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard *of it*, and she painted her face, *and* tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jehu entred in at the gate, she said, *Had* Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and said, Who *is* on my side, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down; and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses; and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her; for she *is* a king's daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

37 And the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; so that they shall not say, This *is* Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Jehu sendeth seventy of Ahab's sons to be beheaded.*

AND Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to them that brought up Ahab's *children*, saying,

2 Now assoon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons *are* with you, and there *are* with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour;

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your master's sons, and set *him* on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up *of children*, sent to Jehu, saying, We *are* thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou *that is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* mine, and *if* ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time. Now the king's sons, *being* seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, which brought them up.

7 And it came to pass when the letter came to them, that they took the kings sons, and slew *them* all, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the kings sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entring in of the gate until the morning.

9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab:

hath done that which he
by his servant Elijah.
Jehu slew all that remained
house of Ahab in Jezreel, and
great men, and his kinsfolks,
his priests, until he left him
remaining.
¶ And he arose and departed,
came to Samaria. *And as he was*
shearing house in the way,
Jehu met with the brethren of
Ahaziah king of Judah, and said,
are ye? And they answered,
are the brethren of Ahaziah;
we go down to salute the chil-
of the king, and the children
the queen.
And he said, Take them alive.
they took them alive, and slew
at the pit of the shearing-house,
two and fourty men; neither
he any of them.
¶ And when he was departed
he lighted on Jehonadab the
of Rechab, *coming* to meet
and he saluted him, and said
him, Is thine heart right, as my
is with thy heart? And Jeho-
answered, It is. If it be, give
thine hand: And he gave *him*
hand, and he took him up to
into the chariot.
And he said, Come with me,
thy zeal for the LORD: so
made him ride in his chariot.
And when he came to Samaria,
slew all that remained unto Ahab
Samaria, till he had destroyed
according to the saying of the
which he spake to Elijah.
¶ And Jehu gathered all the
together, and said unto
Ahab served Baal a little, *but*
shall serve him much.
Now therefore call unto me all
prophets of Baal, all his ser-
and all his priests, let none
wanting; for I have a great sa-
to do to Baal; whosoever
be wanting, he shall not live.
Jehu did *it* in subtilty, to the
that he might destroy the
worshippers of Baal.
And Jehu said, Proclaim a so-
assembly for Baal. And they
claimed *it*.
And Jehu sent through all Is-
and all the worshippers of
came, so that there was not a
left that came not: and they
into the house of Baal; and
house of Baal was full from one
to another.
And he said unto him that *was* o-
the vestry, Bring forth vestments
all the worshippers of Baal. And
brought them forth vestments.
Jehu went, and Jehonadab
into the house of

Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only.

20 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, *If* any of the men whom I have brought into your hands, escape, *he that letteth him go*, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

21 And it came to pass *as soon as* he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard, and to the captains, Go in, *and* slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast *them* out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

22 And they brought forth the images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

23 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit *from* the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing *that which is* right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those days the LORD began to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Jordan east-ward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the river Arnon) even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria. and Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight years.

against Jehu and met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to pass when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts *are so* many?

23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, *There is* treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot.

25 Then said *Jehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take up, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden upon him;

26 Surely, I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, said the LORD, and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden-house: and Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot: *And they did so*, at the going up to Gur, which *is* by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard *of it*, and she painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jehu entred in at the gate, she said, *Had* Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and said, Who *is* on my side, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for she *is* a king's daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

37 And the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Jehu causeth seventy of Ahab's children to be beheaded.*

AND Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria: and Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to them that brought up Ahab's children, saying,

2 Now assoon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour;

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your master's sons, and set him on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up *of the children*, sent to Jehu, saying, We *are* thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou *that is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* mine, and *if* ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time. Now the king's sons, *being* seventy persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them up.

7 And it came to pass when the letter came to them, that they took the kings sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the kings sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate until the morning.

9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab:

10 hath done that which he
e by his servant Elijah.
11 So Jehu slew all that remained
the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and
his great men, and his kinsfolks,
his priests, until he left him
none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose and departed,
came to Samaria. *And as he was*
shearing-house in the way,
13 Jehu met with the brethren of
Ahaziah king of Judah, and said,
are ye? And they answered,
We are the brethren of Ahaziah,
we go down to salute the chil-
dren of the king, and the children
of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive.
And they took them alive, and slew
them at the pit of the shearing-house,
even two and fourty men; neither
left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed
thence, he lighted on Jehonadab the
son of Rechab, *coming* to meet
him: and he saluted him, and said
to him, Is thine heart right, as my
heart is with thy heart? And Jeho-
nadab answered, It is. If it be, give
me thine hand: And he gave *him*
his hand; and he took him up to
him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me,
and see my zeal for the LORD: so
they made him ride in his chariot.

17 ¶ And when he came to Samaria,
he slew all that remained unto Ahab
in Samaria, till he had destroyed
him, according to the saying of the
LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the
people together, and said unto
them, Ahab served Baal a little, *but*
Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all
the prophets of Baal, all his ser-
vants, and all his priests, let none
be wanting: for I have a great sa-
crifice *to do* to Baal; whosoever
shall be wanting, he shall not live.
But Jehu did *it* in subtilty, to the
end that he might destroy the
worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, Proclaim a so-
lemn assembly for Baal. And they
proclaimed *it*.

21 And Jehu sent through all Is-
rael: and all the worshippers of
Baal came, so that there was not a
man left that came not: and they
came into the house of Baal; and
the house of Baal was full from one
end to another.

22 And he said unto him that *was* o-
ver the vestry, Bring forth vestments
for all the worshippers of Baal. And
he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab
the son of Rechab into the house of
Baal, and said unto the worshippers
of Baal, Search, and look that there
be here with you none of the ser-
vants of the LORD, but the wor-
shippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer
sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu
appointed fourscore men without,
and said, *If* any of the men whom I
have brought into your hands, es-
cape, *he that letteth him go*, his life
shall be for the life of him.

25 And it came to pass as soon as he
had made an end of offering the
burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the
guard, and to the captains, Go in,
and slay them, let none come forth.
And they smote them with the edge
of the sword; and the guard and the
captains cast *them* out, and went to
the city of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the i-
mages out of the house of Baal, and
burnt them.

27 And they brake down the image
of Baal, and brake down the house
of Baal, and made it a draught-
house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out
of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit *from* the sins of Je-
roboam the son of Nebat, who
made Israel to sin, Jehu departed
not from after them, *to wit*, the
golden calves that *were* in Bethel,
and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu,
Because thou hast done well in exe-
cuting *that which is* right in mine
eyes, *and* hast done unto the house
of Ahab according to all that *was*
in mine heart, thy children of the
fourth *generation* shall sit on the
throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu took no heed to walk
in the law of the LORD God of Is-
rael with all his heart: for he de-
parted not from the sins of Jero-
boam, which made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those days the LORD began
to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote
them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Jordan east-ward, all the
land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the
Reubenites, and the Manassites, from
Aroer, (which *is* by the river Ar-
non) even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Je-
hu, and all that he did, and all his
might, *are* they not written in the
book of the chronicles of the kings
of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers,
and they buried him in Samaria.
And Jehoahaz his son reigned in his
stead.

36 And the time that Jehu reigned
over Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty
and eight years.

CHAP. XI.

1 Jehoash, being saved from Athaliah's malice, 4 is anointed king by Jehoiada.

AND when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royal.

2 But Jehosheba the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons *which were* slain; and they hid him, *even* him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD, six years: and Athaliah did reign over the land.

4 ¶ And the seventh year Jehoiada sent and fet the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in on the sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur: and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house that it be not broken down.

7 And two parts of all you, that go forth on the sabbath, *even* they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain: and be ye with the king as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all *things* that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds, did the priest give king Davids spears and shields that *were* in the temple of the LORD.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the kings son, and put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the testimony, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, God save the king.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard *and* of the people she came to the people, into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold the king stood by a pillar, as the manner *was*, and the princes, and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth out the ranges, and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the king's house: and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, and the king and the people, that they should be the LORDs people; between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down; his altars and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings house. And he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword *beside* the kings house.

21 Seven years old *was* Jehoash when he began to reign.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jehoash reigneth well all the days of Jehoiadah. 19 He is slain.

IN the seventh year of Jehu Jehoash began to reign; and forty years reigned he in Jerusalem. His mothers name *was* Zibia of Beersheba.

2 And Jehoash did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD all his days wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the dedicated things that is brought into the house

LORD, even the money of
one that passeth the account,
money that every man is set at,
all the money that cometh into
mans heart to bring into the
of the LORD,
Let the priests take it to them,
man of his acquaintance, and
them repair the breaches of the
, whereſoever any breach ſhall
found.
But it was ſo, that in the three
twentieth year of king Jehoaſh,
priests had not repaired the
aches of the houſe.
Then king Jehoaſh called for Je-
da the prieſt, and the other prieſts,
ſaid unto them, Why repair ye
the breaches of the houſe? now
herefore receive no more money of
r acquaintance, but deliver it for
breaches of the houſe.
And the prieſts conſented to receive
more money of the people, neither
repair the breaches of the houſe.
But Jehoiada the prieſt took a
, and bored a hole in the lid of
, and ſet it beſide the altar, on the
ht ſide, as one cometh into the
ſe of the LORD: and the prieſts
t kept the door, put therein all
money that was brought into the
ſe of the LORD.
And it was ſo, when they ſaw that
re was much money in the cheſt,
t the kings ſcribe, and the high
ieſt came up, and they put up in
s, and told the money that was
nd in the houſe of the LORD.
And they gave the money, being
d, into the hands of them that
the work, that had the overſight
the houſe of the LORD: and they
d it out to the carpenters and
ilders, that wrought upon the
ſe of the LORD,
And to maſons, and hewers of
ne, and to buy timber, and hewed
ne to repair the breaches of the
ſe of the LORD, and for all that
as laid out for the houſe to repair it.
Howbeit, there were not made
the houſe of the LORD, bowls of
ver, ſnuffers, baſons, trumpets, any
ſels of gold, or veſſels of ſilver, of
money that was brought into the
ſe of the LORD,
But they gave that to the work-
n, and repaired therewith the
ſe of the LORD.
Moreover, they reckoned not with
e men, into whoſe hand they de-
ered the money to be beſtowed on
rkmen: for they dealt faithfully.
The treſpaſs-money, and ſin-mo-
was not brought into the houſe
the LORD: it was the prieſts.
¶ Then Hazael king of Syria
up, and fought againſt Gath,
and took it: and Hazael ſet his face
to go up to Jeruſalem.
18 And Jehoaſh king of Judah took
all the hallowed things that Jehoſha-
phat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his
fathers, kings of Judah had dedicate,
and his own hallowed things, and
all the gold that was found in the
treaſures of the houſe of the LORD,
and in the kings houſe, and ſent it to
Hazael king of Syria, and he went a-
way from Jeruſalem.
19 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of
Joaſh, and all that he did, are they
not written in the book of the chro-
nicles of the kings of Judah?
20 And his ſervants aroſe, and
made a conſpiracy, and ſlew Joaſh
in the houſe of Millo, which goeth
down to Silla.
21 For Jozachar the ſon of Shimeath,
and Jehozabad the ſon of Shomer,
his ſervants, ſmote him, and he di-
ed; and they buried him with his
fathers, in the city of David: and
Amaziah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jehoahaz his wicked reign. 8 Joaſh ſucceedeth him. 14 Eliſha's death.

IN the three and twentieth year of
Joaſh the ſon of Ahaziah king of
Judah, Jehoahaz the ſon of Jehu be-
gan to reign over Iſrael in Samaria,
and reigned ſeventeen years.
2 And he did that which was evil in
the ſight of the LORD, and followed
the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Ne-
bat, which made Iſrael to ſin, he
departed not therefrom.
3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD
was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he
delivered them into the hand of Ha-
zael king of Syria, and into the hand
of Ben-hadad the ſon of Hazael, all
their days.
4 And Jehoahaz beſought the LORD,
and the LORD hearkened unto him:
for he ſaw the oppreſſion of Iſrael,
becauſe the king of Syria oppreſſed
them.
5 (And the LORD gave Iſrael a ſa-
viour, ſo that they went out from un-
der the hand of the Syrians: and the
children of Iſrael dwelt in their
tents, as beforetime.
6 Nevertheleſs, they departed not
from the ſins of the houſe of Jero-
boam, who made Iſrael ſin, but walk-
ed therein: and there remained the
groveaſſo in Samaria.)
7 Neither did he leave of the peo-
ple to Jehoahaz, but fifty horſemen,
and ten chariots, and ten thouſand
footmen: for the king of Syria had
deſtroyed them, and had made them
like the duſt by threſhing.
8 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Je-
hoahaz, and all that he did, and his
might, are they not written in the

book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria: and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen years.

11 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died, and Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows: and he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, Put thine hand upon the bow: and he put his hand *upon it*: and Elisha put his hands upon the king's hands.

17 And he said, Open the window east-ward: and he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORD's deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrows: and he took *them*. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground: and he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times; then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year.

21 And it came to pass as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he re-

vived, and stood up on his

22 ¶ But Hazael king of S pressed Israel all the days ahaz.

23 And the LORD was gra to them, and had comp them, and had respect unto because of his covenant wi ham, Isaac, and Jacob, and not destroy them, neither them from his presence as y

24 So Hazael king of Sy and Ben-hadad his son reign stead.

25 And Jehoash the son of haz took again out of the Ben-hadad the son of Hazael ties which he had taken out hand of Jehoahaz his father three times did Joash beat h recovered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Amaziah's good reign.* 17 *He is by a conspiracy.* 21 *Azariah s*

IN the second year of Joash Jehoahaz king of Israel, Amaziah the son of Joash ki dah.

2 He was twenty and five y when he began to reign, and ed twenty and nine years in lem: and his mother's name hoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did *that which* w in the sight of the LORD, like David his father: he did ding to all things as Joash his did.

4 Howbeit, the high places not taken away: as yet the did sacrifice, and burnt incen the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to pass as the kingdom was confirmed hand, that he slew his servants had slain the king his father.

6 But the children of the mu he slew not: according unto which is written in the book of law of Moses, wherein the commanded, saying, The father not be put to death for the ch nor the children be put to de the fathers; but every man s put to death for his own sin.

7 He slew of Edom in the va salt, ten thousand, and took S war, and called the name of t theel, unto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent mess to Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz of Jehu king of Israel, saying, C let us look one another in the f

9 And Jehoash the king of I sent to Amaziah king of Judah, ing, The thistle that *was* in Leb sent to the cedar that *was* in L non, saying, Give thy daughte my son to wife: and there p

that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory of this, and tarry at home: for why should'st thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou should'st fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not hear: therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah.

12 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim unto the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel; and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish; but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses: and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 And all the people of Judah took Azariah, (which was sixteen years old,) and made him king instead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, and reigned forty and one years.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entering of Hamath unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant Jonah, the son of Amittai, the prophet, which was of Gath-hepher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter: for there was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath, which belonged to Judah, for Israel, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Israel; and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah reigneth well. 5 Jotham likewise. 8 Zachariah reigneth ill. 13 Shallum slayeth him, and reigneth. 17 Menahem reigneth ill. 19 Pul cometh against him. 23 Pekahiah reigneth ill. 27 Pekah reigneth ill. 32 Jotham reigneth well. 37 Rezin and Pekah begin to trouble Judah.

IN the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel, began Azariah the son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem, and his mother's name was Jecholiah of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done:

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house. And Jotham the king's son was over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah did Zachariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six months.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

10 And Shallum the son of Jabesh

conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This *was* the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel, unto the fourth *generation*. And so it came to pass.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of Uzziah king of Judah; and he reigned a full month in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it*; *and* all the women therein that were with child, he ripped up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah, began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, *and reigned* ten years in Samaria.

18 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

19 *And* Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the money of Israel, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers; and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two years.

24 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the king's house, with Argob and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his stead.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty years.

28 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places. He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In those days the LORD began to send against Judah, Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah.)

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz, his wickedness. 17 He spoileth the temple. 20 His death.

the temple. 19 Hezekiah succeedeth

the seventeenth year of Pekah
n of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of
im king of Judah began to reign.
Twenty years old was Ahaz when
began to reign, and reigned six-
n years in Jerusalem, and did not
which was right in the sight of
LORD his God, like David his
her.
But he walked in the way of the
of Israel, yea, and made his son
pass through the fire, according
the abominations of the heathen,
om the LORD cast out from be-
the children of Israel.
And he sacrificed and burnt in-
e in the high places, and on the
, and under every green tree.
¶ Then Rezin king of Syria, and
kah son of Remaliah king of Is-
l, came up to Jerusalem to war:
they besieged Ahaz, but could
overcome him.
At that time Rezin king of Syria
overed Elath to Syria, and drave
Jews from Elath: and the Syri-
came to Elath, and dwelt there
to this day.
So Ahaz sent messengers to Tig-
th-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I
thy servant and thy son: come
, and save me out of the hand of
king of Syria, and out of the
nd of the king of Israel, which rise
against me.
And Ahaz took the silver and
ld that was found in the house of
LORD, and in the treasures of
king's house, and sent it for a pre-
nt to the king of Assyria.
And the king of Assyria hearken-
unto him: for the king of Assyria
nt up against Damascus, and took
, and carried the people of it captive
Kir, and slew Rezin.
10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Da-
scus, to meet Tiglath-pileser king
Assyria, and saw an altar that was
Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to
Urijah the priest the fashion of the
tar, and the pattern of it, according
all the workmanship thereof.
11 And Urijah the priest built an
tar according to all that king Ahaz
nt from Damascus: so Urijah
e priest made it, against king Ahaz
me from Damascus.
12 And when the king was come
from Damascus, the king saw the
tar: and the king approached to the
tar, and offered thereon.
13 And he burnt his burnt-offer-
g, and his meat-offering, and pour-
his drink-offering, and sprinkled
the blood of his peace-offerings upon
the altar.
14 And he brought also the brasen

altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north-side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the king's burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brasen altar shall be for me to enquire by.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the sea from off the brasen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reign. 5 Samaria is captivated. 24 The strange nations plagued by lions, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah, began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria, over Israel nine years.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria; and Hoshea became his servant, and gave him presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as he had done year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

6 ¶ In the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took Samaria, and car-

carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly *those* things that *were* not right, against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the towre of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them up images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as *did* the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, by all the prophets, *and by* all the seers, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments *and* my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that *were* round about them, *concerning* whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and inchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Judah only.

19 Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them;

23 Until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets. So was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought *men* from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And *so* it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew *some* of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put *them* in the houses of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima,

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sep-

their children in fire to A-
melech and Anammelech the
of Sepharvaim.

They feared the LORD, and
unto themselves of the lowest
priests of the high places,
sacrificed for them in the
of the high places.

They feared the LORD, and
their own gods, after the man-
the nations, whom they car-
away from thence.

Unto this day they do after the
manners: they fear not the
neither do they after their
or after their ordinances, or
the law, commandment which
LORD commanded the children
whom he named Israel:

With whom the LORD had made
covenant, and charged them, say-
Ye shall not fear other gods,
bow your selves to them, nor
them, nor sacrifice to them:

But the LORD, who brought you
of the land of Egypt, with great
and a stretched out arm, him
ye fear, and him shall ye wor-
and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

And the statutes, and the ordi-
ces, and the law, and the com-
ment which he wrote for you,
shall observe to do for evermore,
ye shall not fear other gods.

And the covenant that I have
with you, ye shall not forget,
ther shall ye fear other gods.

But the LORD your God ye shall
and he shall deliver you out of
hand of all your enemies.

Howbeit, they did not hearken,
they did after their former man-

So these nations feared the
D, and served their graven ima-
both their children, and their
dren's children: as did their fa-
, so do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

Hezekiah his good reign. 4 *He destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth.* 9 *Samaria is taken captive for their sins.*

Now it came to pass in the third
year of Hoshea son of Elah king
Israel, that Hezekiah the son of
Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

Twenty and five years old was he
when he began to reign, and he reign-
ed twenty and nine years in Jerusa-
lem. His mother's name also was
Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

And he did *that which was* right
in the sight of the LORD, according
to all that David his father did.

He removed the high places,
and brake the images, and cut down
the groves, and brake in pieces the
brasen serpent that Moses had made:
for unto those days the children of
Israel did burn incense to it: and
he called it Nehushtan.

He trusted in the LORD God of
Israel; so that after him was none like
him among all the kings of Judah,
nor any that were before him.

For he clave to the LORD, and
departed not from following him,
but kept his commandments, which
the LORD commanded Moses.

And the LORD was with him; and
he prospered whithersoever he went
forth: and he rebelled against the
king of Assyria, and served him not.

He smote the Philistines, even unto
Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

¶ And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, (which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

And at the end of three years they took it: even in the sixth year of Hezekiah (that is the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, and all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear them, nor do them.

¶ Now in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me, I will bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah, three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

And Hezekiah gave him all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house.

At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doors of the temple of the LORD, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rab-shakeh from Lachish, to king Hezekiah with a great host against Jerusalem: and they went up and came to Jerusalem: and when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which is in

in the high way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

19 And Rab-shakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, what confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou sayest, (but *they are but* vain words) *I have* counsel and strength for the war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rab-shakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language, (for we understand *it*) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rab-shakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

28 Then Rab-shakeh stood and cryed with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Hear the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not unto Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, *Make* an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern;

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyl-olive and of honey, that ye may live and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the house, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab-shakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 8 Sennacherib blasphemeth. 14 Hezekiahs prayer.

AND it came to pass when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which was over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rab-shakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God; and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are left.

...to the servants of king Hezekiah
...e to Isaiah.
6 And Isaiah said unto them, Thus
...ye say to your master, Thus saith
...LORD, Be not afraid of the words
...n thou hast heard, with which
...servants of the king of Assyria
...e blasphemed me.
7 Behold, I will send a blast upon
...and he shall hear a rumour, and
...ll return to his own land, and I
...cause him to fall by the sword
...s own land.
8 So Rab-shakeh returned, and
...found the king of Assyria warring a-
...nst Libnah: for he had heard that
...e was departed from Lachish.
9 And when he heard say of Tir-
...hakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he
...is come out to fight against thee: he
...sent messengers again unto Hezekiah,
...ying,
10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah
...king of Judah, saying, Let not thy
...God in whom thou trustest, deceive
...e, saying, Jerusalem shall not be
...livered into the hand of the king
...Assyria.
11 Behold, thou hast heard what the
...kings of Assyria have done to all
...nds, by destroying them utterly;
...and shalt thou be delivered?
12 Have the gods of the nations de-
...livered them which my fathers have
...destroyed; as Gozan, and Haran, and
...Rezeph, and the children of Eden
...which were in Thelasar?
13 Where is the king of Hamath,
...and the king of Arpad, and the king
...of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena,
...and Ivah?
14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the
...letter of the hand of the messengers,
...and read it: and Hezekiah went up
...into the house of the LORD, and
...spread it before the LORD.
15 And Hezekiah prayed before the
...LORD, and said, O LORD God of Is-
...rael, which dwellest between the che-
...rubims, thou art the God, even thou a-
...lone, of all the kingdoms of the earth,
...thou hast made heaven and earth.
16 LORD, bow down thine ear, and
...hear: open, LORD, thine eyes, and
...see: and hear the words of Senna-
...cherib, which hath sent him to re-
...proach the living God.
17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of
...Assyria have destroyed the nations
...and their lands,
18 And have cast their gods into the
...fire: for they were no gods, but the
...work of men's hands, wood and stone:
...therefore they have destroyed them.
19 Now therefore, O LORD our
...God, I beseech thee, save thou us out
...of his hand, that all the kingdoms of
...the earth may know that thou art
...the LORD God, even thou only.
20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz
sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith
the LORD God of Israel, That which
thou hast prayed to me against Senna-
cherib king of Assyria, I have heard.
21 This is the word that the LORD
hath spoken concerning him; The
virgin, the daughter of Zion hath de-
spised thee, and laughed thee to scorn;
the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken
her head at thee.
22 Whom hast thou reproached and
blasphemed? and against whom hast
thou exalted thy voice, and lift up
thine eyes on high? even against the
holy One of Israel.
23 By thy messengers thou hast re-
proached the LORD, and hast said,
With the multitude of my chariots
I am come up to the height of the
mountains, to the sides of Lebanon,
and will cut down the tall cedar-
trees thereof, and the choice fir-trees
thereof: and I will enter into the
lodgings of his borders, and into the
forest of his Carmel.
24 I have digged and drunk strange
waters, and with the sole of my feet
have I dried up all the rivers of be-
sieged places.
25 Hast thou not heard long ago,
how I have done it, and of ancient
times that I have formed it? now
have I brought it to pass that thou
shouldest be to lay waste fenced ci-
ties into ruinous heaps.
26 Therefore their inhabitants were
of small power, they were dismayed
and confounded, they were as the
grass of the field, and as the green
herb, as the grass on the house-tops,
and as corn blasted before it be grown
up.
27 But I know thy abode, and thy
going out, and thy coming in, and
thy rage against me.
28 Because thy rage against me, and
thy tumult is come up into mine ears,
therefore I will put my hook in thy
nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and
I will turn thee back by the way by
which thou camest.
29 And this shall be a sign unto thee,
Ye shall eat this year such things as
grow of themselves, and in the se-
cond year that which springeth of
the same, and in the third year sow
ye and reap, and plant vineyards,
and eat the fruits thereof.
30 And the remnant that is escaped
of the house of Judah, shall yet a-
gain take root downward, and bear
fruit upward.
31 For out of Jerusalem shall go
forth a remnant, and they that es-
cape out of mount Zion: the zeal of
the LORD of hosts shall do this.
32 Therefore thus saith the LORD
concerning the king of Assyria, He
shall

shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

35 ¶ And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to pass as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

Hezekiah receiving a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened.

IN those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order, for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is* good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

4 And it came to pass, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid *it* on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What *shall be* the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD, and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.

12 ¶ At that time Berodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them all the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, even from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All *the things* that *are* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the days come, that all that *is* in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. Is it not *good*, if peace and truth be in my days?

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Manasseh his great wickedness.* 17 *His sins, his death, and burial.*

ash was twelve years old
when he began to reign, and
fifty and five years in Jeru-
and his mothers name was
bah.
he did that which was evil in
ght of the LORD, after the a-
nations of the heathen, whom
RD cast out before the chil-
of Israel.
he built up again the high
which Hezekiah his father had
oyed, and he reared up altars
al, and made a grove, as did
ing of Israel, and worshipped
host of heaven, and served
them.
d he built altars in the house
LORD, of which the LORD said,
rusalem will I put my name.
nd he built altars for all the
of heaven, in the two courts of
ouse of the LORD.
nd he made his son pass through
re, and observed times, and used
chantments, and dealt with fami-
iar spirits and wizards: he wrought
much wickedness in the sight of the
RD, to provoke him to anger.
nd he set a graven image of the
ove that he had made, in the house
of which the LORD said to David,
and to Solomon his son, In this house,
and in Jerusalem, which I have cho-
sen out of all tribes of Israel, will
I put my name for ever.
Neither will I make the feet of Is-
rael move any more out of the land
which I gave their fathers; only if
they will observe to do according to
all that I have commanded them,
and according to all the law that
my servant Moses commanded them.
But they hearkened not: and
Manasseh seduced them to do more
evil than did the nations, whom the
LORD destroyed before the children
of Israel.
And the LORD spake by his
servants the prophets, saying,
Because Manasseh king of Judah
hath done these abominations, and
hath done wickedly above all that
the Amorites did, which were before
him, and hath made Judah also to
sin with his idols:
Therefore thus saith the LORD
God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing
such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah,
that whosoever heareth of it, both
his ears shall tingle.
And I will stretch over Jerusa-
lem the line of Samaria, and the
plummet of the house of Ahab: and
I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wip-
eth a dish, wiping it, and turning it
upside down.
And I will forsake the remnant
of mine inheritance, and deliver
them into the hand of their enemies,
and they shall become a prey and
a spoil to all their enemies;
Because they have done that
which was evil in my sight, and have
provoked me to anger since the day
their fathers came forth out of E-
gypt, even unto this day.
Moreover, Manasseh shed inno-
cent blood very much, till he had
filled Jerusalem from one end to an-
other, beside his sin wherewith he
made Judah to sin, in doing that which
was evil in the sight of the LORD.
Now the rest of the acts of
Manasseh, and all that he did, and
his sin that he sinned, are they not
written in the book of the chroni-
cles of the kings of Judah?
And Manasseh slept with his fa-
thers, and was buried in the garden
of his own house, in the garden of
Uzza: and Amon his son reigned
in his stead.
Amon was twenty and two
years old when he began to reign,
and he reigned two years in Jeru-
salem: and his mother's name was
Meshullemeth, the daughter of Ha-
ruz of Jotbah.
And he did that which was evil in
the sight of the LORD, as his father
Manasseh did.
And he walked in all the way
that his father walked in, and served
the idols that his father served, and
worshipped them:
And he forsook the LORD God
of his fathers, and walked not in
the way of the LORD.
And the servants of Amon
conspired against him, and slew the
king in his own house.
And the people of the land slew
all them that had conspired against
king Amon; and the people of the
land made Josiah his son king in his
stead.
Now the rest of the acts of A-
mon which he did, are they not writ-
ten in the book of the chronicles of
the kings of Judah?
And he was buried in his sepul-
chre, in the garden of Uzza: and
Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

*Josiah good reign. 15 Huldah prophe-
sieth the destruction of Jerusalem.*

Josiah was eight years old when he
began to reign, and he reigned
thirty and one years in Jerusalem:
and his mother's name was Jedidah,
the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.
And he did that which was right
in the sight of the LORD, and walk-
ed in all the way of David his father,
and turned not aside to the right
hand or to the left.
¶ And it came to pass in the eigh-
teenth

teenth year of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver *which is* brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the door have gathered of the people,

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work which *is* in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the house.

7 How beit, there was no reckoning made with them of the mony that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD: and Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have gathered the mony that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to pass when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the king, saying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book *that is* found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkned unto the words of this book, to do according unto all *that which is* written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe, (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the colledge) and they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, behold, I will bring evil upon this pla upon the inhabitants there all the words of the book w king of Judah hath read.

17 Because they have forsak and have burnt incense unto gods, that they might prov to anger with all the works hands: therefore my wrath kindled against this place, and not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah sent you to enquire of the thus shall ye say to him, T the LORD God of Israel, As the words which thou hast h

19 Because thine heart was and thou hast humbled thy fore the LORD, when thou h what I spake against this pla against the inhabitants there they should become a deso curse, and hast rent thy and wept before me; I al heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I wi thee unto thy fathers, and th be gathered into thy grave and thine eyes shall not see evil which I will bring u place. And they brought t word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Josiah causeth the book to*
3 *He reneweth the covenant of*
4 *destroyeth idolatry.*

AND the king sent, and th thered unto him all the Judah, and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up house of the LORD, and all th of Judah, and all the inhabi Jerusalem with him, and the and the prophets, and all the both small and great: and he in their ears all the words book of the covenant found in the house of the Lo

3 ¶ And the king stood by a p made a covenant before the to walk after the LORD, and his commandments and his s nies and his statutes, with a heart, and all *their* soul, t form the words of this coven *were* written in this book: a the people stood to the coven

4 And the king command kiah the high priest, and the of the second order, and the ers of the door, to bring forth the temple of the LORD, vessels *that were* made for Ba for the grove, and for all the heaven: and he burnt them out Jerusalem in the fields of K and carried the ashes of the Beth-el.

5 And he put down the ido

whom the kings of Judah
ained to burn incense in the
laces, in the cities of Judah,
the places round about Jeru-
them also that burnt incense
aal, to the sun, and to the moon,
the planets, and to all the
heaven.

he brought out the grove
house of the LORD, without
lem, unto the brook Kidron,
nt it at the brook Kidron,
mpt it small to powder, and
powder thereof upon the
of the children of the people.
he brake down the houses of
domites that *were* by the house
LORD, where the women
hangings for the grove.

he brought all the priests out
cities of Judah, and defiled
high places where the priests
burnt incense, from Geba to
rsheba, and brake down the
places of the gates that *were* in
entring in of the gate of Joshua
governour of the city, which
on a mans left hand at the gate
the city.

Nevertheless, the priests of the
places came not up to the altar
the LORD in Jerusalem, but they
eat of the unleavened bread a-
ng their brethren.

And he defiled Topheth, which
in the valley of the children of
nnom, that no man might make
his son or his daughter to pass
through the fire to Molech.

And he took away the horses that
kings of Judah had given to the
n, at the entring in of the house of
LORD, by the chamber of Na-
melech the chamberlain, which
was in the suburbs, and burnt the
riots of the Sun with fire.

And the altars that *were* on the
of the upper chamber of Ahaz,
which the kings of Judah had made,
and the altars which Manasseh had
made in the two courts of the house
of the LORD, did the king beat
down, and brake *them* down from
thence, and cast the dust of them
into the brook Kidron.

And the high places that *were*
before Jerusalem, which *were* on the
right hand of the mount of corrupti-
on, which Solomon the king of Israel
had builded for Ashtoreth the abo-
mination of the Zidonians, and for
Chemosh the abomination of the
Moabites, and for Milcom the abo-
mination of the children of Ammon,
did the king defile.

And he brake in pieces the i-
ages, and cut down the groves, and
filled their places with the bones of

15 ¶ Moreover, the altar that *was*
at Bethel, *and* the high place which
Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who
made Israel to sin, had made, both
that altar and the high place he
brake down, and burnt the high
place, *and* stampt *it* small to powder,
and burnt the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself,
he spied the sepulchres that *were*
there in the mount, and sent, and took
the bones out of the sepulchres, and
burnt *them* upon the altar, and pol-
luted it, according to the word of the
LORD which the man of God proclai-
med, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that
I see? and the men of the city told
him, *It is* the sepulchre of the man of
God, which came from Judah, and
proclaimed these things that thou
hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone, let
no man move his bones: so they let
his bones alone, with the bones of the
prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the
high places that *were* in the cities of
Samaria, which the kings of Israel
had made to provoke *the LORD* to
anger, Josiah took away, and did to
them according to all the acts that
he had done in Beth-el.

20 And he slew all the priests of the
high places that *were* there, upon the
altars, and burnt mens bones upon
them, and returned to Jerusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all
the people, saying, Keep the pass-
over unto the LORD your God, as *it is*
written in the book of this covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such
a passover, from the days of the
judges that judged Israel, nor in all
the days of the kings of Israel, nor
of the kings of Judah:

23 But in the eighteenth year of
king Josiah, *wherein* this passover was
holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover, the *workers with* fa-
miliar spirits, and the wizards, and
the images, and the idols, and all the
abominations that were spied in the
land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did
Josiah put away, that he might per-
form the words of the law, *which were*
written in the book that Hilkiah the
priest found in the house of § LORD.

25 And like unto him was there no
king before him, that turned to the
LORD with all his heart, and with
all his soul, and with all his might,
according to all the law of Moses;
neither after him arose there *any*
like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD
turned not from the fierceness of his
great wrath, wherewith his anger
was kindled against Judah, because

61

of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withal.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem, which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 ¶ In his days Pharaoh-necho king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him; and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre. And the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem: and his mother's name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh-necho put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh-necho made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh-necho.

36 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name *was* Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Jehoiakim rebelling, procureth his own ruine. 10 Jerusalem is taken. 17 Zedekiah reign.

1 IN his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came this upon Judah, to remove *them* out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did;

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed, (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood;) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin *was* eighteen years old when he began to reign, and reigned in Jerusalem three months. And his mother's name *was* Nehushta, the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign.

13 And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the king's mother, and the king's wives,

...and the mighty of the land, ...ried he into captivity, from ...lem to Babylon.

...and all the men of might, *even* ...thousand, and craftsmen, and ...thousand, all *that were* fit for war, even them the king ...lon brought captive to Ba-

...and the king of Babylon made ...iah his father's brother king in ...ad, and changed his name to ...iah.

...Zedekiah *was* twenty and one ...old when he began to reign, and ...ned eleven years in Jerusalem: ...his mother's name *was* Hamutal, ...ughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

...and he did *that which was* evil ...ight of the LORD, according ...that Jehoiakim had done.

...For through the anger of the ...it came to pass in Jerusalem ...Judah, until he had cast them out ...his presence, that Zedekiah re...against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

Jerusalem besieged, Zedekiah taken, his sons, and his eyes put out.

...It came to pass in the ninth ...ear of his reign, in the tenth ...month, in the tenth *day* of the ...month, *that* Nebuchadnezzar king ...of Babylon came, he and all his host, ...against Jerusalem, and pitched a...gainst it, and they built forts against ...it round about.

...So the city was besieged unto ...the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

...And on the ninth *day* of the *fourth* ...month the famine prevailed in the ...city, and there was no bread for the ...people of the land.

...And the city was broken up, ...and all the men of war *fled* by night, ...by the way of the gate, between two ...walls, which *is* by the king's garden, ...(now the Caldees *were* against the ...city round about:) and *the king* went ...by the way toward the plain.

...But the army of the Caldees pur...sued after the king, and overtook ...him in the plains of Jericho: and all ...his army were scattered from him.

...So they took the king, and ...carried him up to the king of Baby...lon to Riblah, and they gave judg...ment upon him.

...And they slew the sons of Zede...kiah before his eyes, and put out ...the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound ...him with fetters of brass, and carri...ed him to Babylon.

...And in the fifth month, on the ...seventh *day* of the month (which *is* ...the nineteenth year of king Nebu...chadnezzar king of Babylon) came ...Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard, a ...servant of the king of Babylon, unto ...Jerusalem,

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great *man's* house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people *that were* left in the city, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land, *to be* vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And the pillars of brass that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministred, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, *and* such things as *were* of gold, *in* gold, and of silver, *in* silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD; the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

17 The height of the one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it *was* brass: and the height of the chapiter three cubits: and the wreathen-work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen-work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door.

19 And out of the city he took an officer, that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the king's presence, which were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and three-score men of the people of the land *that were* found in the city.

20 And Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And *as for* the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captains of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth *day* of the month, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison,

28 And he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the days of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continual allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

The first book of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adam's line to Noah.* 24 *Shem's line to Abraham.* 34 *The posterity of Abraham by Esau.*

ADam, Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,
3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.
5 ¶ The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the sons of Gomer; Ashchenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.
8 ¶ The sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabteca: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.
10 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistims,) and Caphthorim.
13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Heth,
14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,
15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The sons of Shem; Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.
18 And Arphaxad begat Salah, and Shelah begat Eber.
19 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was Peleg, (because in his days the earth was divided) and his brother's name was Joktan.
20 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,
21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan.
24 ¶ Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 Eber, Peleg, Reu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 Abram, the same is Abraham.
28 The sons of Abraham; Isaac, and Ishmael.
29 ¶ These are their generations: The first-born of Ishmael, Nebajoth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,
30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema,
31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.
32 ¶ Now the sons of Keturah, Abraham's concubine: she bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan; Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these are the sons of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons of Isaac; Esau and Israel.
35 ¶ The sons of Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.
36 The sons of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, and Kenaz and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The sons of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sons of Seir; Lotan,

...l, and Zibeon, and Anah, and
...n, and Ezar, and Dishan.
...nd the sons of Lotan; Hori, and
...mand Timna was Lotans sister.
...The sons of Shobal; Alian, and
...ath, and Ebal, Shephi, and
...n. And the sons of Zibeon; Ai-
...d Anah.
...he sons of Anah; Dishon. And
...ons of Dishon; Amram, and
...an, and Ithran, and Cheran.
...The sons of Ezer; Bilhan, and
...n, and Jakan. The sons of Di-
...; Uz, and Aran.
...¶ Now these are the kings that
...d in the land of Edom, before
...ng reigned over the children
...rael; Bela the son of Beor: and
...me of his city was Dinhabah.
...And when Bela was dead, Jobab
...n of Zerah of Bozrah, reigned
...s stead.
...And when Jobab was dead, Hu
...n of the land of the Temanites,
...ed in his stead.
...And when Husham was dead,
...d the son of Bedad (which
...Midian in the field of Moab)
...ed in his stead: and the name
...s city was Avith.
...And when Hadad was dead, Sam-
...d Masrekah reigned in his stead.
...And when Samlah was dead,
...l of Rehoboth by the river,
...ed in his stead.
...And when Shaul was dead, Baal-
...n the son of Achbor reigned in
...stead.
...And when Baal-hanan was dead,
...d reigned in his stead: and the
...e of his city was Pai; and his wives
...e was Mehetabel the daughter of
...d, the daughter of Mezahab.
...¶ Hadad died also. And the
...of Edom were; duke Timna,
...Aliah, duke Jetheth,
...uke Aholibamah, duke Elah,
...Pinon,
...Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke
...r,
...uke Magdiel, duke Iram. These
...e dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

...ons of Israel. 4 Judahs posterity.
...sterity of Caleb.

...ese are the sons of Israel; Reu-
...n, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,
...ar, and Zebulun,
...n, Joseph and Benjamin, Naph-
...ali, and Asher.
...The sons of Judah; Er and Onan,
...elah: which three were born
...him of the daughter of Shua the
...anites. And Er, the first-born
...dah, was evil in the sight of the
...d; and he slew him.
...nd Tamar his daughter in law
...him Pharez and Zerah. All the
...f Judah were five.

5 The sons of Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the sons of Zerah; Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara: five of them in all.

7 And the sons of Carmi; Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing accursed.

8 And the sons of Ethan; Azariah.

9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.

10 And Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah;

11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse,

13 ¶ And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimma the third,

14 Nethaneel the fourth; Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh:

16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah; Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa: and the father of Amasa was Jether the Ishmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begat children of Azubah his wife, and of Jerioth: her sons are these; Jesher, and Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir the father of Gilead, whom he married when he was threescore years old, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, even threescore cities: all these belonged to the sons of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the sons of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron were, Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name was Atarah, she was the mother of Onam.

27 And the sons of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker.

28 And the sons of Onam were,

Shammai

Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of
Shammai; Nadab, and Abishur.
29 And the name of the wife of
Abishur was Abihail, and she bare
him Ahban, and Molid.
30 And the sons of Nadab; Seled,
and Appaim: but Seled died with-
out children.
31 And the sons of Appaim; Ishi.
And the sons of Ishi; Sheshan. And
the children of Sheshan; Ahlai.
32 And the sons of Jada the brother
of Shammai; Jether, and Jonathan:
and Jether died without children.
33 And the sons of Jonathan; Pe-
leth, and Zaza. These were the sons
of Jerahmeel.
34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons, but
daughters: and Sheshan had a servant,
an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha.
35 And Sheshan gave his daughter
to Jarha his servant to wife, and she
bare him Attai.
36 And Attai begat Nathan, and
Nathan begat Zabad,
37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and
Ephlal begat Obed,
38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu
begat Azariah,
39 And Azariah begat Helez, and
Helez begat Eleasah,
40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and
Sisamai begat Shallum,
41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah,
and Jekamiah begat Elishama.
42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the
brother of Jerahmeel were, Mesha
his first-born, which was the father
of Ziph: and the sons of Mareshah
the father of Hebron.
43 And the sons of Hebron; Korah,
and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.
44 And Shema begat Raham, the
father of Jorkoam: and Rekem be-
gat Shammai.
45 And the son of Shammai was Maon:
and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.
46 And Ephah Caleb's concubine
bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez:
and Haran begat Gazez.
47 And the sons of Jahdai: Regem,
and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet,
and Ephah, and Shaaph.
48 Maachah Caleb's concubine bare
Sheber, and Tirhanah.
49 She bare also Shaaph the father of
Madmannah, Sheva the father of
Machbenah, & the father of Gibeah:
and the daughter of Caleb was Achsa.
50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb
the son of Hur, the first-born of E-
phratah; Shobal the father of Kir-
jath-jearim,
51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem,
Hareph the father of Beth-gader.
52 And Shobal the father of Kir-
jath-jearim, had sons; Haroeh, and
half of the Manahethites.
53 And the families of Kirjath-jea-

rim; the Ithrites and the
and the Shumathites, and t
raites: of them came the Z
and the Mishraites.
54 The sons of Salma; Be
and the Netophathites, Ata
house of Joab, and half of
nahethites, the Zorites.
55 And the families of t
which dwelt at Jabez; t
thites, the Shimeathites, a
thites. These are the Ken
came of Hemath, the father
house of Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sons of David.* 10 *R*
Zedekiah. 17 *Jeconiah's*

NOw these were the sons
which were born unto
bron; the first-born Amn
himoam the Jezreelitess: t
Daniel, of Abigail the C
2 The third, Absalom th
Maachah, the daughter o
king of Geshur: the fourt
jah the son of Haggith:
3 The fifth, Shephatiah o
the sixth, Ithream by Eg
4 *These* six were born u
Hebron, and there he rei
years and six months: and
lem he reigned thirty and th
5 And these were born u
Jerusalem; Shimea, and Sh
Nathan, and Solomon, four
thua the daughter of Amm
6 Ibhar also, and Elishama
liphelet,
7 And Nogah, and Nepheg, A
8 And Elishama, and E
Eliphelet, nine.
9 *These were* all the sons o
beside the sons of the c
and Tamar their sister.
10 ¶ And Solomon's son w
boam, Abia his son, Asa h
hoshaphat his son,
11 Joram his son, Ahazia
Joash his son,
12 Amaziah his son, Az
son, Jotham his son,
13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah
Manasseh his son,
14 Amon his son, Josiah h
15 And the sons of Josiah
first-born Johanan, the s
hoiakim, the third Zed
fourth Shallum.
16 And the sons of Jehoiak
coniah his son, Zedekiah h
17 ¶ And the sons of Jeco
sir, Salathiel his son,
18 Malchiram also, and P
and Shenazar, Jecamiah, H
and Nedabiah.
19 And the sons of Ped
Zerubbabel, and Shimei: a
of Zerubbabel; Meshullam
maniah, and Shelomith t

And Hathubah, and Obel, and
thiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-he-
sire.
And the sons of Hananiah; Pe-
h: and Jesaiah: the sons of Re-
ih, the sons of Arnan, the sons
adiah, the sons of Shechaniah.
And the sons of Shechaniah; She-
ah: and the sons of Shemaiah;
emiah, and Igeal, and Bariah, and
riah, and Shaphat, six.
And the sons of Neariah; Elioe-
and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.
And the sons of Elioenai were,
aiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah,
Akkub, and Johanan, and Dala-
iah, and Anani, seven.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The posterity of Judah by Caleb the*
son of Hur. 24 *The posterity of Simeon.*
The sons of Judah; Pharez, Hezron,
and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.
And Reaiah the son of Shobal, be-
gat Jahath, and Jahath, begat Ahumai,
and Lahad. These *are* the families
of the Zorathites.
And these *were of* the father of
Etam; Jezreel, and Ishma, and Id-
bash: and the name of their sister
was Hazelelponi.
And Penuel the father of Gedor,
and Ezer the father of Hushah. These
are the sons of Hur, the first-born of
Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem.
¶ And Ashur the father of Tekoa,
had two wives, Helah, and Naarah.
And Naarah bare him Ahuzam,
and Hepher, and Temeni, and Haa-
shtari. These *were* the sons of Naarah.
And the sons of Helah *were*, Ze-
reth, and Jezoar, and Ethnan.
And Coz begat Anub, and Zobe-
bah, and the families of Aharhel, the
son of Harum.
¶ And Jabez was more honour-
able than his brethren: and his mo-
ther called his name Jabez, saying,
Because I bare him with sorrow.
10 And Jabez called on the God of
Israel, saying, Oh that thou wouldest
bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast,
and that thine hand might be with
me, and that thou wouldest keep *me*
from evil, that it may not grieve me.
And God granted him that which he
requested.
11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of
Shuah, begat Mehir, which *was* the
father of Eshton.
12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and
Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of Ir-
nahash. These *are* the men of Rechah.
13 And the sons of Kenaz; Othniel,
and Seraiah: and the sons of Othni-
el; Hathath.
14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah:
and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of
the valley of Charashim, for they
were craftsmen.
15 And the sons of Caleb the son of
Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam:
and the sons of Elah, even Kenaz.
16 And the sons of Jehaleleel; Ziph,
and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.
17 And the sons of Ezra *were*, Jether,
and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon:
and she bare Miriam, and Shammai,
and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.
18 And his wife Jehudijah bare Jered
the father of Gedor, and Heber the
father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the
father of Zanoah. And these *are* the
sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pha-
raoh, which Mered took.
19 And the sons of *his* wife Hodiah,
the sister of Naham, the father of
Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa
the Maachathite.
20 And the sons of Shimon *were*, Am-
non, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and
Tilon. And the sons of Ishi *were* Zo-
heth, and Ben-zoheth.
21 ¶ The sons of Shelah the son of
Judah *were*, Er the father of Lecah,
and Laadah the father of Mareshah,
and the families of the house of them
that wrought fine linen, of the house
of Ashbea,
22 And Jokim, and the men of Cho-
zeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who
had the dominion in Moab, and Ja-
shubi-lehem. And *these are* ancient
things.
23 These *were* the potters, and those
that dwelt amongst plants and hed-
ges: there they dwelt with the king
for his work.
24 ¶ The sons of Simeon *were*, Nemu-
el, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul:
25 Shallum his son, Mibzam his son,
Mishma his son.
26 And the sons of Mishma; Ha-
muel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei
his son.
27 And Shimei had sixteen sons,
and six daughters; but his brethren
had not many children, neither did
all their family multiply, like to the
children of Judah.
28 And they dwelt at Beer-sheba,
and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,
29 And at Bilhah, and at Ezem, and
at Tolad,
30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah,
and at Ziklag,
31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and Ha-
zar-susim, and at Beth-birei, and at
Shaaraim: These *were* their cities,
unto the reign of David.
32 And their villages *were*, Etam,
and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and
Ashan, five cities.
33 And all their villages that *were*
round about the same cities, unto Ba-
al. These *were* their habitations, and
their genealogy.
34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech,
and Joshah, the son of Amaziah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the son of Josibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah.

38 These mentioned by *their* names, *were* princes in their families: and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, *even* unto the east-side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because *there was* pasture there for their flocks.

42 And *some* of them, *even* of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi,

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The line of Reuben unto the captivity.
11 The chief men, and habitations of Gad.

NOw the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel, (for he *was* the first-born, but forasmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him *came* the chief ruler, but the birthright *was* Josephs)

3 The sons, *I say*, of Reuben the first-born of Israel *were*, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel; Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son,

5 Micah his son, Reaia his son, Baal his son,

6 Beerah his son, whom Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria carried away *captive*: he *was* prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in Aroer, even unto Nebo and Baal-meon.

9 And east-ward he inhabited unto the entring in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates: because their cattel were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the days of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the east *land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan unto Salcah:

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanai, & Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were*, Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These *are* the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz;

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of Sharon, upon their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of Jotham king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, *were* four and forty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with Jetur, and Naphish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battel, and he was entreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they took away their cattel; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the war *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads until the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, *even* Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, famous

of the house of their fathers.
And they transgressed against
God of their fathers, and went a
ring after the gods of the people
land, whom God destroyed
them.
And the God of Israel stirred up
spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and
spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of
ria, and he carried them away,
the Reubenites, and the Ga-
and the half tribe of Manasseh)
brought them unto Halah, and
r, and Hara, and to the river
, unto this day.

CHAP. VI.

The sons of Levi. 4 *The line of the high priests unto the captivity.* 49 *The office of Aaron, and his line.*

The sons of Levi; Gershon, Ko-
hath, and Merari.
And the sons of Kohath; Amram,
, and Hebron, and Uzziel.
And the children of Amram; Aa-
and Moses, and Miriam. The
ons of Aaron; Nadab, and A-
, Eleazar, and Ithamar.
Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phi-
begat Abishua,
And Abishua begat Bukki, and
begat Uzzi,
And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and
iah begat Meraioth,
Meraioth begat Amariah, and A-
begat Ahitub,
And Ahitub begat Zadok, and
begat Ahimaaz,
And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and
begat Johanan,
And Johanan begat Azariah, (he
that executed the priest's office,
temple that Solomon built in
salem)
And Azariah begat Amariah,
Amariah begat Ahitub,
And Ahitub begat Zadok, and
begat Shallum,
And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and
iah begat Azariah,
And Azariah begat Seraiah, and
begat Jehozadak,
And Jehozadak went *into cap-*
when the LORD carried away
and Jerusalem by the hand of
chadnezzar.
The sons of Levi; Gershom,
, and Merari.
And these *be* the names of the
of Gershom; Libni, and Shimei.
And the sons of Kohath *were*, Am-
Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.
The sons of Merari; Mahli, and
. And these *are* the families of
vites according to their fathers.
Of Gershom; Libni his son, Jahath
, Zimmah his son,
Joah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah
, Jeaterai, his son.
The sons of Kohath; Amminadad
his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,
23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph
his son, and Assir his son,
24 Tahath his son, Uriel his son,
Uzziah his son, and Shaul his son.
25 And the sons of Elkanah; Ama-
sai, and Ahimoth.
26 *As for* Elkanah: the sons of Elka-
nah; Zophai his son, and Nahath
his son,
27 Eliab his son, Jeroham his son,
Elkanah his son.
28 And the sons of Samuel; the
first-born Vashni, and Abiah.
29 The sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni
his son, Shimei his son, Uzza his son,
30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son,
Asaiah his son.
31 And these *are they* whom David
set over the service of song in the
house of the LORD, after that the
ark had rest.
32 And they ministred before the
dwelling-place of the tabernacle of
the congregation, with singing, until
Solomon had built the house of the
LORD in Jerusalem: and *then* they
waited on their office, according to
their order.
33 And these *are* they that waited
with their children: of the sons of the
Kohathites; Heman a singer, the son
of Joel, the son of Shemuel,
34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jero-
ham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,
35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elka-
nah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,
36 The son of Elkanah, the son of
Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of
Zephaniah,
37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir,
the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,
38 The son of Izhar, the son of Ko-
hath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.
39 And his brother Asaph (who
stood on his right hand) *even* Asaph
the son of Berachiah, the son of Shimea,
40 The son of Michael, the son of
Baaseiah, the son of Malchiah,
41 The son of Ethni, the son of Ze-
rah, the son of Adaiah,
42 The son of Ethan, the son of
Zimmah, the son of Shimei,
43 The son of Jahath, the son of
Gershom, the son of Levi.
44 And their brethren the sons of
Merari, *stood* on the left hand: Ethan
the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the
son of Malluch,
45 The son of Hashabiah, the son
of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,
46 The son of Amzi, the son of Ba-
ni, the son of Shamer,
47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mu-
shi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.
48 Their brethren also the Levites
were appointed unto all manner of
service of the tabernacle of the house
of God.
49 ¶ But

49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſon offered upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and on the altar of incenſe, *and were appointed* for all the work of the *place* moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael according to all that Moſes the ſervant of God had commanded.

50 And theſe *are* the ſons of Aaron; Eleazar his ſon, Phinehas his ſon, Abiſhua his ſon,

51 Bukki his ſon, Uzzi his ſon, Zerahiah his ſon,

52 Meraioth his ſon, Amariah his ſon, Ahitub his ſon,

53 Zadok his ſon, Ahimaaz his ſon.

54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling-places throughout their caſtles in their coaſts, of the ſons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh.

57 And to the ſons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, *namely*, Hebron, *the city* of refuge, and Libnah with her ſuburbs, and Jattir, and Eſhtemoa, with their ſuburbs.

58 And Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbs,

59 And Aſhan with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs:

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her ſuburbs, and Alemeth with her ſuburbs, and Anathoth with her ſuburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteen cities.

61 And unto the ſons of Kohath, *which were* left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half-tribe, *namely*, *out of* the half-*tribe* of Manaſſeh, by lot, ten cities.

62 And to the ſons of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteen cities.

63 Unto the ſons of Merari *were given* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

64 And the children of Iſrael gave to the Levites *theſe* cities, with their ſuburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, theſe cities, which are called by *their* names.

66 And *the reſidue* of the families of the ſons of Kohath had cities of their coaſts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 And they gave unto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her ſuburbs; *they gave* alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs,

68 And Jokmeam with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs,

69 And Aijalon with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs:

70 And out of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh; Aner with her ſuburbs, and Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the family of the remnant of the ſons of Kohath.

71 Unto the ſons of Gerſhom *were given* out of the family of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbs:

72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar; Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberath with her ſuburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbs:

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher; Maſhal with her ſuburbs, and Abdon with her ſuburbs,

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs:

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with her ſuburbs, and Kirjathaim with her ſuburbs.

77 Unto the reſt of the children of Merari *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs:

78 And on the other ſide Jordan by Jericho, on the eaſt-ſide of Jordan, *were given them* out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderneſs with her ſuburbs, and Jahzah with her ſuburbs,

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs:

80 And out of the tribe of Gad; Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Jazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The ſons of Iſſachar*, 6 *and Benjamin*, 13 *of Naphtali*, 14 *of Manaſſeh*, &c.

NOw the ſons of Iſſachar *were* Tolah, and Puah, Jaſhub, and Shimron, four.

2 And the ſons of Tolah; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibſam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, *to wit*, of Tolah: *they were* valiant men of might in their generations; whoſe number was in the days of David two and twenty thouſand and ſix hundred.

3 And the ſons of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the ſons of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Iſhiah, five all of them chief men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers, *were* bands of ſouldiers for war,

thirty thousand men: for they many wives and sons.

And their brethren among all the ilies of Issachar, were valiant men ught, reckoned in all by their ge-alogies, fourscore & seven thousand.

¶ The sons of Beniamin; Bela, and cher, and Jediael, three.

And the sons of Bela; Ezbon, and , and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and re; heads of the house of their hers, mighty men of valour, and re reckoned by their genealogies, enty and two thousand and thirty four.

And the sons of Becher; Zemira, Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioe-ai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and A-ah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these are the sons of Becher.

And the number of them, after r genealogy by their generations, ads of the house of their fathers, ighty men of valour, was twenty housand and two hundred.

The sons also of Jediael; Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan: Jeush, & Benia-min, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

All these the sons of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were seventeen thou-sand, and two hundred souldiers, fit to go out for war and battel.

Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of Ir, and Hushim, the sons of Aher.

¶ The sons of Naphtali; Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the sons of Bilhah.

¶ The sons of Manasseh: Asriel, whom she bare: (but his concubine the Aramitess bare Machir the father of Gilead;

And Machir took to wife the sister of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah) and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

And Maachah the wife of Ma-chir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother was Sheresh; and his sons were Ulam, and Rakem.

And the sons of Ulam; Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ihod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

And the sons of Shemida were, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

¶ And the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, Tahath his son,

¶ And Zabad his son, and Shu-thelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land slew, because they came down to take away their cattel.

And Ephraim their father mour-ned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him.

¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, be-cause it went evil with his house.

(And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-sherah)

And Rephah was his son, also Re-sheph, and Telah his son, and Ta-han his son,

Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son,

Non his son, Jehoshua his son.

¶ And their possessions and ha-bitations were, Beth-el, and the towns thereof, and east-ward Naaran, and west-ward Gezer with the towns thereof, Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto Gaza and the towns thereof:

And by the borders of the chil-dren of Manasseh, Beth-shean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, Me-giddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

¶ The sons of Asher; Imnah, and Isuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzavith.

And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shua their sister.

And the sons of Japhlet; Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath: these are the children of Japhlet.

And the sons of Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

And the sons of his brother He-lem, Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

The sons of Zophah; Suah, and Har-nepher, and Shual, and Beri, & Imrah.

Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

And the sons of Jether; Jephun-neh, and Pispah, and Ara.

And the sons of Ulla; Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

All these were the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogy of them that were apt to the war and to bat-tel, was twenty and six thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The sons and chief men of Benjamin.*
33 *The stock of Saul and Jonathan.*

NOw Benjamin begat Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and A-harah the third.

2 Nohah the fourth, & Rapha the fifth.
3 And the sons of Bela were, Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,
4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,
5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram.
6 And these *are* the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to Manahath:
7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.
8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the country of Moab, after he had sent them away; Hushim and Baara *were* his wives.
9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, & Zibia, & Mesha, & Malcham,
10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These *were* his sons, heads of the fathers.
11 And of Hushim he begat Abitub, and Elpaal.
12 The sons of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the towns thereof:
13 Beriah also and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath:
14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Jeremoth,
15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,
16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sons of Beriah;
17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,
18 Ishmerai also, and Jezliah, and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal;
19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,
20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, & Eliel,
21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sons of Shimhi:
22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,
23 And Abdon, and Zichri, & Hanan,
24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,
25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sons of Shashak;
26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,
27 And Jaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham.
28 These *were* heads of the fathers by their generations, chief *men*, These dwelt in Jerusalem.—
29 And at Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon (whose wife's name *was* Maachah)
30 And his first-born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,
31 And Gedor, and Ahio, & Zacher.
32 And Mikloth begat Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against them.
33 ¶ And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, & Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, & Abinadab, & Esh-baal.
34 And the son of Jonathan *was* Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah.
35 And the sons of Micah *were*, Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, & Jehoadah begat Alemeth, & Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza.
37 And Moza begat Binea: Raphah *was* his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.
38 And Azel had six sons, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the sons of Azel.
39 And the sons of Eshek his brother *were*, Ulam his first-born, Jehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.
40 And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons sons an hundred and fifty. All these *are* of the sons of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The original of Israels and Judahs genealogy.* 27 *The charge of certain Levites.* 35 *Sauls and Jonathans stock.*

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, *who* were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.
2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants that *dwelt* in their possessions in their cities *were*, the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims.
3 And in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh;
4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Judah.
5 And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the first-born, and his sons.
6 And of the sons of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.
7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah,
8 And Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah,
9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men *were* chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.
10 ¶ And of the priests; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,
11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God;
12 And Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of

...ah, and Maasiai the son of Adiel, ...son of Jahzerah, the son of Me...lam, the son of Meshillemith, the ...of Immer,

13 And their brethren, heads of the ...se of their fathers, a thousand ...seven hundred and threescore; ...very able men for the work of the ...rvice of the house of God.

14 And of the Levites; Shemaiah ...the son of Hashub, the son of Azri...m, the son of Hashabiah, of the ...of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Ga...l, and Mattaniah the son of Micah, ...the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph,

16 And Obadiah the son of Shema...h, the son of Galal, the son of Je...thun, and Berachiah, the son of A...the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in ...the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, ...and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahi...man, and their brethren: Shallum ...was the chief.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings ...gate east-ward) They *were* porters in ...the companies of the children of ...Levi.

19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the ...son of Ebiasaph, the son of Ko...rah, and his brethren: (of the house ...of his father) the Korahites *were* over ...the work of the service, keepers of ...the gates of the tabernacle: and their ...fathers *being* over the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the son of Eleaz...ar was the ruler over them in time ...past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the son of Me...shelemiah, *was* porter of the door of ...the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these *which were* chosen to be ...porters in the gates, *were* two hun...dred and twelve. These were rec...koned by their genealogy in their ...villages: whom David and Samuel ...the seer did ordain in their set office.

23 So they and their children *had* ...the oversight of the gates of the house ...of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the ...tabernacle, by wards.

24 In four quarters were the porters, ...toward the east, west, north, and ...south.

25 And their brethren, *which were* ...in their villages, *were* to come after ...seven days from time to time with ...them.

26 For these Levites, the four chief ...porters, were in *their* set office, and ...were over the chambers and treasu...ries of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about ...the house of God, because the charge ...was upon them, and the opening there...of every morning *pertained* to them.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the ministring vessels, that they should bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oyl, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And *some* of the sons of the priests made the ointment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah, *one* of the Levites (who *was* the first-born of Shallum the Korahite) had the set office over the things that were made in the pans.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the sons of the Kohathites, *were* over the shew-bread to prepare *it* every sabbath.

33 And these *are* the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, *who remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for they were employed in *that* work, day and night.

34 These chief fathers of the Levites *were* chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wife's name *was* Maachah:

36 And his first-born son Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

39 And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.

40 And the son of Jonathan *was* Merib-baal: & Merib-baal begat Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah *were*, Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, *and Ahaz*.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,

43 And Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These *were* the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 Saul overthrow and death. 8 The Philistines triumph over them. 11 Jabesh-gileads kindness to him and his sons.

NOw the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abi-

nadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul.

3 And the battel went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come, and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead; then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul;

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, *even* against the word of the LORD which he kept not, and also for asking *counsel* of one that had a familiar spirit, to enquire *of it*;

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 David is made king at Hebron. 4 He winneth the castle of Zion. 10 A catalogue of his mighty men.

THen all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover in time past, even when Saul was king, thou *wast* he that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD by Samuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem which *is* Jebus, where the Jebusites *were*, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle, therefore they called it, the city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, *even* from Millo round about: and Joab repaired the rest of the city.

9 So David waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts was with him.

10 ¶ These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, *and* with all Israel, to make him king according to the word of the LORD, concerning Israel.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lift up his spear against three hundred, slain *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was *one* of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battel, where was a parcel of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they set themselves in the midst of *that* parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD saved *them* by a great deliverance.

15 ¶ Now three of the thirty captains went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that *is* at the gate!

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: but David would not drink *of* it, but poured it out to the LORD,

And said, My God forbid it me,
should do this thing: shall I
the blood of these men that
put their lives in jeopardy? for
with the jeopardy of their lives they
brought it: therefore he would not
drink it. These things did these three
mightiest.

¶ And Abishai the brother of
Joab, he was chief of the three: for
lifting up his spear against three hun-
dred, he slew them, and had a name
among the three.

Of the three, he was more ho-
nourable then the two, for he was
their captain; howbeit, he attained
not unto the first three.

Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the
son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who
had done many acts, he slew two li-
on-like men of Moab; also he went
down and slew a lion in a pit in a
snowy day,

And he slew an Egyptian, a man
of great stature, five cubits high, and
in the Egyptians hand was a spear
like a weavers beam, and he went
down to him with a staff, and pluckt
the spear out of the Egyptians hand,
and slew him with his own spear.

These things did Benaiah the son
of Jehoiada, and had the name among
the three mighties.

Behold, he was honourable a-
mong the thirty, but attained not to
the first three: and David set him
over his guard.

¶ Also the valiant men of § armies
were Asah-el the brother of Joab, El-
hanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

Shammoth the Harorite, Helez
the Pelonite,

Ira the son of Ikkesh the Teko-
ite, Abiezer the Antothite,

Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai
the Ahohite,

Maharai the Netophathite, Heled
the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah,
that pertained to the children of Ben-
jamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

Hurai of the brooks of Gaash,
Abiel the Arbathite,

Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eli-
ahba the Shaalbonite,

The sons of Hashem the Gizo-
nite, Jonathan the son of Shage the
Hararite,

Ahiam the son of Sacar the Ha-
rarite, Eliphal the son of Ur,

Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahi-
jah the Pelonite,

Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai
the son of Ezbai,

Joel the brother of Nathan, Mib-
har the son of Haggeri,

Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai
the Berothite, the armour-bearer of
Joab the son of Zeruiah,

Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the
son of Ahlai,

Adina the son of Shiza the Reu-
benite, a captain of the Reubenites,
and thirty with him,

Hanan the son of Maachah, and
Joshaphat the Mithnite,

Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and
Jehiel the sons of Hothan § Aroerite,

Jediael the son of Shimri, and
Joha his brother, the Tizite,

Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai,
and Joshaviah, the sons of Elnaam,
and Ithmah the Moabite,

Eliel, and Obed, and Jasiel the
Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

The companies that came to David at Ziklag.

NOw these *are* they that came to
David at Ziklag while he yet
kept himself close, because of Saul
the son of Kish; and they *were* among
the mighty men, helpers of the war.

They were armed with bows, and
could use both the right hand and the
left, in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* ar-
rows out of a bow, *even* of Sauls bre-
thren of Benjamin.

The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joash,
the sons of Shemaah the Gibeathite,
and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of
Azmaveth and Berachah, and Jehu
the Antothite,

And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a
mighty man among the thirty, and
over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and
Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Josabad
the Gederathite,

Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Beali-
ah, and Shemariah, and Shephati-
ah the Haruphite,

Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azareel, and
Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Korhites,

And Joelah, and Zebadiah the
sons of Jeroham of Gedor.

And of the Gadites there separa-
ted themselves unto David, into the
hold to the wilderness, men of might,
and men of war fit for the battel,
that could handle shield and buck-
ler, whose faces *were like* the faces
of lions, and *were* as swift as the roes
upon the mountains;

Ezer the first, Obadiah the se-
cond, Eliab the third,

Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremi-
ah the fifth,

Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,

Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the
ninth,

Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai
the eleventh.

These *were* of the sons of Gad,
captains of the host: one of the least
was over an hundred, and the great-
est over a thousand.

These *are* they that went over

Jordan the first month, when it had overflown all his banks, and they put to flight all *them* of the valleys, *both* toward the east, and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin, and Judah, to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall be knit unto you: but if *ye be come* to betray me to mine enemies, seeing *there is* no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look *thereon*, and rebuke *it*.

18 Then the spirit came upon Amasai, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he said*, Thine *are we*, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace *be* unto thee, and peace *be* to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell *some* of Manasseh to David (when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battel, but they helped them not, for the lords of the Philistines upon advisement sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul, to *the jeopardy of* our heads)

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediael, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped David against the band *of the rovers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to David to help him, until *it was* a great host, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these *are* the numbers of the bands *that were* ready armed to the war, *and* came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Judah that bare shield and spear, *were* six thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to ¶ war.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, four thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jehoiada *was* the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thousand and seven hundred.

28 And Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his father's house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin the kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half-tribe of Manasseh, eighteen thousand which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, *which were men* that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them *were* two hundred, and all their brethren *were* at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battel, expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could keep rank: *they were* not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and spear, thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites expert in war, twenty and eight thousand six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battel, expert in war, fourty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and Gadites, and of the half-tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battel, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men *of war*, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, *were* of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, *even* unto Issachar and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread upon asses, and upon camels, and upon mules, and upon oxen, *and* meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyl, and oxen, and sheep abundantly, for *there was* joy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

David fetcheth the ark from Kirjathjearim.

AND David consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds, *and* with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If it *seem* good unto you, and *that it be* of the LORD our God, let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, *that are left* in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites which are in their cities *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us.

3 And let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the days of Saul.

4 And all the congregation said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So David gathered all Israel

ther, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entring of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Israel to Baalah, *that is*, to Kirjath-jearim, which *belonged* to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth *between* the cherubims whose name is called *on it*.

7 And they carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart.

8 And David and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threshing-floor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza: wherefore that place is called Perez-uzza to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God *home* to me?

13 So David brought not the ark *home* to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months. And the LORD blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Hiram kindneſs to David. 2 David's ſolicity in people, wives and children. 8 His victories over the Philiſtines.

NOw Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters, to build him an house.

2 And David perceived that the Lord had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom was lift up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And David took more wives at Jerusalem: and David begat more sons and daughters.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Elishama, and Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up [illegible] and David heard of it, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? and the LORD said unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, Baal-perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God; and God said unto him, Go not up after them, turn away from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battel: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands; and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

2 David bringeth the ark from Obed-edom; 25 He performeth it with great joy: 29 Michal deſpiſeth him.

AND *David* made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, None ought to carry the ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two [illegible]

9 Of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore:

10 Of the sons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctifie your selves *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel, unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the staves thereon, as Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musick, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel: and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah: and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kushaiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the second *degree*, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, *were appointed* to sound with cymbals of brass;

20 And Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth;

21 And Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps on the Sheminith, to excel.

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites *was* for song: he instructed about the song, because he *was* skilful.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom, and Jehiah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

26 And it came to pass when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks, & seven rams.

27 And David *was* clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song, with the singers: David also *had* upon him an ephod of linen.

28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to pass as the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 David's festival sacrifice. 4 He dereth a quire to sing thanksgiving. 7 The psalm of thanksgiving.

SO they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offering and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, & to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel.

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Jeiel with psalteries, & with harps; but Asaph made a sound with cymbals;

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, David delivered first *this psalm* to thank the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk you of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

seek the LORD and his strength,
his face continually.
Remember his marvellous works
he hath done, his wonders, and
judgments of his mouth,
O ye seed of Israel his servant,
children of Jacob his chosen ones.
He *is* the LORD our God, his
gements *are* in all the earth.
Be ye mindful always of his co-
nant: the word *which* he comman-
to a thousand generations;
even of the covenant which he
de with Abraham, and of his oath
o Isaac:
And hath confirmed the same
Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel *for*
everlasting covenant,
Saying, Unto thee will I give the
d of Canaan, the lot of your in-
ritance.
When ye were but few, even a
y, and strangers in it:
And *when* they went from nati-
to nation, and from *one* kingdom
another people:
He suffered no man to do them
rong: yea, he reproved kings for
eir sakes,
Saying, Touch not mine anoint-
d, and do my prophets no harm.
Sing unto the LORD all the earth: shew
orth from day to day his salvation.
Declare his glory among the
eathen: his marvellous works a-
mong all nations.
For great *is* the LORD, and
eatly to be praised: he also *is* to
e feared above all gods.
For all the gods of the people *are*
dols: but the LORD made the heavens.
Glory and honour *are* in his pre-
ence, strength and gladness *are* in his
lace.
Give unto the LORD, ye kin-
reds of the people, give unto the
LORD glory and strength.
Give unto the LORD the glory
due unto his name: bring an offering
and come before him, worship the
LORD in the beauty of holiness.
Fear before him all the earth:
the world also shall be stable, that it
be not moved.
Let the heavens be glad, and let
the earth rejoyce: and let *men* say
among the nations, The LORD reigneth.
Let the sea roar, and the fulness
thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and
all that *is* therein.
Then shall the trees of the wood
sing out at the presence of the LORD,
because he cometh to judge the earth.
O give thanks unto the LORD, for
he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for
ever.
And say ye, Save us, O God of
salvation, and gather us together,
us from the heathen,
that we may give thanks to thy holy
name, *and* glory in thy praise.
Blessed *be* the LORD God of Is-
rael for ever and ever. And all the peo-
ple said, Amen, and praised the LORD.
So he left there before the ark
of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph
and his brethren, to minister before
the ark continually, as every day's
work required:
And Obed-edom, with their
brethren, threescore and eight: O-
bed-edom also the son of Jeduthun,
and Hosah *to be* porters:
And Zadok the priest and his
brethren the priests, before the taber-
nacle of the LORD, in the high place
that *was* at Gibeon,
To offer burnt-offerings unto the
LORD upon the altar of the burnt-
offering continually morning and
evening, and *to do* according to all
that is written in the law of the
LORD, which he commanded Israel:
And with them Heman and Je-
duthun, and the rest *that were* chosen,
who were expressed by name, to give
thanks to the LORD, because his
mercy *endureth* for ever:
And with them Heman and Je-
duthun with trumpets and cymbals,
for those that should make a sound,
and with musical instruments of God:
and the sons of Jeduthun *were* porters.
And all the people departed e-
very man to his house: and David
returned to bless his house.

CHAP. XVII.

David is forbidden to build God an house.

NOw it came to pass, as David sat
in his house, that David said to
Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in
an house of cedars, but the ark of the
covenant of the LORD *remaineth* un-
der curtains.
Then Nathan said unto David, Do
all that *is* in thine heart, for God
is with thee.
And it came to pass the same
night, that the word of God came
to Nathan, saying,
Go and tell David my servant,
Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not
build me an house to dwell in.
For I have not dwelt in an house
since the day that I brought up Isra-
el, unto this day, but have gone from
tent to tent, and from *one* tabernac-
cle *to another*.
Wheresoever I have walked with
all Israel, spake I a word to any of the
judges of Israel, (whom I commanded
to feed my people) saying, Why have
ye not built me an house of cedars?
Now therefore thus shalt thou say
unto my servant David, Thus saith
the LORD of hosts, I took thee from
the *sheep-cote*, *even* from following

the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel.

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, & will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more: (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel) moreover, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired, that thou must go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons, and I will establish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

13 I will be his father, and he shall be my son, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took *it* from *him* that was before thee,

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdom for ever, and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came, and sat before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou hast *also* spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David *speak* more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servant's sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all this greatness, making known all *these* great things.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there any* God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God of Israel, *even* a God to Israel: and *let* the house of David thy servant *be* established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast told thy servant, that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodness unto thy servant)

27 Now therefore let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it shall be blessed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *David subdueth the Philistines.* 3 *He smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians.*

NOw after this, it came to pass that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Davids servants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ And David smote Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the chariot-*horses*, but reserved of them an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put *garisons* in Syria-damascus, and the Syrians became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 Likewise from Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brass, wherewith Solomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

9 ¶ Now when Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all

host of Hadarezer king of Zobah:
10 He sent Hadoram his son to king David, to enquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him, (for Hadarezer had warred with Tou) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold and silver, and brass.
11 ¶ Them also king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.
12 Moreover, Abishai the son of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteen thousand.
13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Davids servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.
14 ¶ So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgment and justice among all his people.
15 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, recorder.
16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests, and Shavsha *was* scribe.
17 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sons of David *were* chief about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

David's messengers sent to comfort Hanun, are villanously entreated.

NOw it came to pass after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.
2 And David said, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindness to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father: so the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.
3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land?
4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.
5 Then there went *certain*, and told David how the men were served: and he sent to meet them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and *then* return.
6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-maachah, and out of Zobah.
7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battel.
8 And when David heard *of it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.
9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in aray before the gate of the city: and the kings that were come, *were* by themselves in the field.
10 Now when Joab saw that the battel was set against him, before and behind, he chose out of all the choice of Israel, and put *them* in aray against the Syrians.
11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of Abishai his brother, and they set *themselves* in aray against the children of Ammon.
12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.
13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our selves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do *that which is* good in his sight.
14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, unto the battel: and they fled before him.
15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.
16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the river: and Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer, *went* before them.
17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set *the battel* in aray against them: so when David had put the battel in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.
18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men, *which fought in* chariots, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.
19 And

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

Rabbah besieged by Joab, spoiled by David, and the people tortured.

AND it came to pass, that after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battel*, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah (but David tarried at Jerusalem) and Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And David took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set upon David's head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut *them* with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes: even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that there arose war at Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite, slew Sippai *that was* of the children of the giant, and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philistines, and Elhanan the son of Jair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear-staff *was* like a weavers beam.

6 And yet again there was war at Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* four and twenty, six *on each hand*, and six *on each foot*: and he also was the son of the giant.

7 But when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea, David's brother, slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, & by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David numbreth the people. 5 He repenteth, 9 and chooseth the pestilence.

AND Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more, as they *be*: but my lord the king, *are* they not all my lord's servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel?

4 Nevertheless, the king's word prevailed against Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David. And all *they of* Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah *was* four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the king's word was abominable to Joab.

7 And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, David's seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things, choose thee one of them, that I may do *it* unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Choose thee

12 Either three years famine; or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh *them*) or else three days the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel: now therefore advise thyself, what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

16 And David lift up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David and the elders *of Israel, who were* clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their

...And David said unto God, *Is it*
...that commanded the people to
...mbred? even I it is that have
...ed and done evil indeed; but *as*
...ese sheep, what have they done?
...ine hand, I pray thee, O LORD
God, be on me, and on my fa-
...s house, but not on thy people,
...they should be plagued.

¶ Then the angel of the LORD
...anded Gad to say to David, that
...id should go up and set up an al-
...unto the LORD, in the threshing-
...e of Ornan the Jebusite.

And David went up at the say-
...of Gad, which he spake in the
...e of the LORD.

And Ornan turned back, and
...the angel; and his four sons
...h him hid themselves. Now Or-
...was threshing wheat.

And as David came to Ornan,
...n looked and saw David, and
...t out of the threshing-floor, and
...ed himself to David with *his*
...e to the ground.

Then David said to Ornan,
...ve me the place of *this* threshing-
...that I may build an altar therein
...e LORD: thou shalt grant it
...r the full price, that the plague
...be stayed from the people.

And Ornan said unto David, Take
...thee, and let my lord the king
...*that which is* good in his eyes: lo,
...e, *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt-
...ings, and the threshing-instru-
...s for wood, and the wheat for
...eat-offering, I give it all.

And king David said to Ornan,
...t I will verily buy it for the
...ice: for I will not take *that*
...*h* is thine for the LORD, nor of-
...rnt-offerings without cost.

So David gave to Ornan for the
...e six hundred shekels of gold by
...ght.

And David built there an altar
...the LORD, and offered burnt-
...ings and peace-offerings, and
...d upon the LORD, and he an-
...ed him from heaven by fire up-
...e altar of burnt-offering.

And the LORD commanded the
..., and he put up his sword again
...e sheath thereof.

¶ At that time, when David saw
...the LORD had answered him
...e threshing-floor of Ornan the
...ite, then he sacrificed there.

...For the tabernacle of the LORD
...h Moses made in the wilderness,
...the altar of the burnt-offering
...at that season in the high place
...beon.

...But David could not go before
...enquire of God; for he was
..., because of the sword of the
...of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *David prepareth for the building of the temple:* 6 *He instructeth Solomon.*

THen David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joynings; and brass in abundance without weight;

4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much cedar-wood to David.

5 And David said, Solomon my son *is* young and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in my mind to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.

10 He shall build an house for my name, and he shall be my son, and I *will be* his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

11 Now my son, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Only the LORD give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand

talents

talents of silver; and of brass, and iron, without weight (for it is in abundance:) timber also and stone have I prepared, and thou mayest add thereto.

15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver and the brass, and the iron, *there is* no number. Arise *therefore*, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God, arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David maketh Solomon king.* 3 *The number and distribution of the Levites.*

SO when David was old and full of days, he made Solomon his son king over Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbred from the age of thirty years and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and four thousand *were* to set forward the work of the house of the LORD: and six thousand *were* officers and judges.

5 Moreover, four thousand *were* porters, and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (*said David*) to praise *therewith*.

6 And David divided them into courses among the sons of Levi, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the Gershonites *were* Laadan and Shimei.

8 The sons of Laadan, the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei; Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei *were*, Jahath, Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four *were* the sons of Shimei.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second: but Jeush and Beriah had not many sons: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers house.

12 ¶ The sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The sons of Amram; Aaron and Moses: and Aaron was separated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn incense before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to bless in his name for ever.

14 Now *concerning* Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 The sons of Moses *were*, Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the sons of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chief.

17 And the sons of Eliezer *were*, Rehabiah the chief. And Eliezer had none other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah were very many.

18 Of the sons of Izhar, Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uzziel; Michah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi: the sons of Mahli; Eleazar, and Kish:

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters: and their brethren the sons of Kish took them.

23 The sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sons of Levi after the house of their fathers; even the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of twenty years and upward.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever;

26 And also unto the Levites; they shall no *more* carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David the Levites *were* numbred from twenty years old and above:

28 Because their office *was* to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God;

29 Both for the shew-bread, and for the fine flour for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked in* the pan, and for that which is fryed, and for all manner of measure and size:

30 And to stand every morning

and praise the LORD, and
rise at even:
And to offer all burnt-sacrifices
the LORD in the sabbaths, in
new-moons, and on the set feasts,
number, according to the order
manded unto them continually
re the LORD:
And that they should keep the
ge of the tabernacle of the con-
gation, and the charge of the
place, and the charge of the
of Aaron their brethren, in the
ice of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

The divisions of the sons of Aaron four and twenty orders.

Now these *are* the divisions of the sons
of Aaron: The sons of Aaron; Na-
and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.
But Nadab and Abihu died be-
their father, and had no chil-
: therefore Eleazar and Itha-
xecuted the priests office.
And David distributed them,
Zadok of the sons of Eleazar,
Ahimelech of the sons of Itha-
, according to their offices in
service.
And there were more chief men
nd of the sons of Eleazar, then
the sons of Ithamar; and *thus*
ey divided: Among the sons
Eleazar *there were* sixteen chief
n of the house of *their* fathers, and
among the sons of Ithamar ac-
ding to the house of their fathers.
Thus were they divided by lot,
ort with another; for the go-
ours of the sanctuary, and go-
ours *of the house* of God, were
the sons of Eleazar, and of the
of Ithamar.
And Shemaiah the son of Netha-
el the scribe, *one* of the Levites,
ote them before the king and the
ces, and Zadok the priest, and
melech the son of Abiathar, and
the chief of the fathers of the
sts and Levites: one principal
household being taken for Eleazar,
one taken for Ithamar.
Now the first lot came forth to
oiarib, the second to Jedaiah,
The third to Harim, the fourth
Seorim,
The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth
Miamin,
The seventh to Hakkoz, the
ith to Abijah,
The ninth to Jeshuah, the tenth
Shecaniah,
The eleventh to Eliashib, the
elfth to Jakim,
The thirteenth to Huppah, the
rteenth to Jeshebeab,
The fifteenth to Bilgah, the six-
nth to Immer,
The seventeenth to Hezir, the
eenth to Aphses,
The nineteenth to Pethahiah,
the twentieth to Jehezekel,
The one and twentieth to Jachin,
the two and twentieth to Gamul,
The three & twentieth to Delai-
ah, the four & twentieth to Maaziah.
These *were* the orderings of
them in their service to come into
the house of the LORD, according
to their manner, under Aaron their
father, as the LORD God of Israel
had commanded him.
¶ And the rest of the sons of
Levi *were these*: Of the sons of
Amram; Shubael: of the sons of
Shubael; Jehdeiah.
Concerning Rehabiah: of the sons
of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.
Of the Izharites; Shelomoth: of
the sons of Shelomoth; Jahath.
And the sons *of Hebron*; Jeriah
the first, Amariah the second, Jaha-
ziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.
Of the sons of Uzziel; Micah:
of the sons of Michah; Shamir.
The brother of Michah *was* Is-
shiah: of the sons of Isshiah; Zechariah.
The sons of Merari *were*, Mahli
and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah; Beno.
¶ The sons of Merari by Jaaziah;
Beno, and Shoham, & Zaccur, & Ibri.
Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had
no sons.
Concerning Kish: the son of Kish
was Jerahmeel.
The sons also of Mushi; Mahli,
and Eder, and Jerimoth. These *were*
the sons of the Levites, after the
house of their fathers.
These likewise cast lots over a-
gainst their brethren the sons of Aaron,
in the presence of David the king,
and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the
chief of the fathers of the priests and
Levites, even the principal fathers o-
ver against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the singers.*
8 *Their division by lot.*

MOreover, David and the cap-
tains of the host separated to
the service of the sons of Asaph, and
of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who
should prophesie with harps, with
psalteries, and with cymbals: and
the number of the workmen, ac-
cording to their service, was:
Of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur,
and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and A-
sarelah, the sons of Asaph under the
hands of Asaph, which prophesied
according to the order of the king.
Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jedu-
thun; Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Je-
shaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah,
six, under the hands of their father
Jeduthun, who prophesied with a
harp, to give thanks and to praise
the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamtiezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth.

5 All these *were* the sons of Heman the king's seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

6 All these were under the hands of their father, for song *in* the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries and harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the king's order, to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons *were* twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.

14 The seventh to Jesharelah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeshaiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jeremoth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.

31 The four and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The division of the porters.* 20 *The writes that had charge of the treasures.*

CONcerning the divisions of the porters: Of the Korhites, Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph.

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah *were*, Zechariah the first-born, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.

4 Moreover, the sons of Obed-edom *were*, Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed him.

6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they were mighty men of valour.

7 The sons of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren *were* strong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-edom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, *were* threescore and two of Obed-edom.

9 And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari, had sons; Simri the chief, (*though* he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah *were* thirteen.

12 Among these *were* the divisions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, *having* wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for every gate.

14 And the lot east-ward fell to Shelemiah. Then for Zechariah his son (a wise counseller) they cast lots, and his lot came out north-ward.

15 To Obed-edom south-ward; and to his sons, the house of Asuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hosah, *came forth* west-ward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going up, ward against ward.

17 East-ward *were* six Levites,

four a day, south-ward four a
, and toward Asuppim two and
At Parbar west-ward, four at the
, and two at Parbar.
These are the divisions of the
among the sons of Kore, and
the sons of Merari.
And of the Levites, Ahiah was
the treasures of the house of God,
over the treasures of the dedi-
things.
As concerning the sons of Laa-
the sons of the Gershonite Laa-
chief fathers, even of Laadan the
nite were, Jehieli.
The sons of Jehieli, Zetham,
oel his brother, which were over
treasures of the house of the
.
Of the Amramites, and the Iz-
es, the Hebronites, and the Uz-
es:
And Shebuel the son of Ger-
, the son of Moses, was ruler of
treasures.
And his brethren by Eliezer;
abiah his son, and Jeshaiah his
, and Joram his son, and Zichri
, and Shelomith his son.
Which Shelomith and his bre-
n, were over all the treasures of
dedicate things, which David
king and the chief fathers, the
tains over thousands and hun-
reds, and the captains of the host
d dedicated.
Out of the spoils won in battels,
they dedicate to maintain the
se of the LORD.
And all that Samuel the seer,
d Saul the son of Kish, and Abner
e son of Ner, and Joab the son of
ruiah had dedicated, and whoso-
r had dedicated any thing, it was
der the hand of Shelomith, and
his brethren.
¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and
s sons were for the outward business
er Israel, for officers and judges.
And of the Hebronites, Hasha-
iah and his brethren, men of va-
, a thousand and seven hundred,
re officers among them of Israel
this side Jordan west-ward, in all
business of the LORD, and in the
vice of the king.
Among the Hebronites was Je-
iah the chief, even among the Hebro-
s according to the generations
his fathers. In the fourtieth year of
e reign of David, they were sought
r, and there were found among
em mighty men of valour, at Jazer
Gilead.
And his brethren, men of va-
r, were two thousand and seven
ndred chief fathers, whom king
vid made rulers over the Reube-

nites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe
of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and affairs of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The twelve captains for every several month.* 16 *The princes of the tribes.*

NOw the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out month by month, throughout all the months of the year, of every course *were* twenty and four thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first month, *was* Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez, *was* the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.

4 And over the course of the second month, *was* Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course *was* Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise *were* twenty and four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host for the third month, *was* Benaiah the son of Jehoiada a chief priest: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course *was* Ammizabad his son.

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth month, *was* Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth *captain* for the fifth month, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth *captain* for the sixth month, *was* Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh *captain* for the seventh month, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth month, *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth month, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth month, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh month, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim:

plaim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth month, *was* Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah:

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:

18 Of Judah, Elihu *one* of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael:

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah:

21 Of the half-*tribe* of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner:

22 Of Dan, Azareel the son of Jeroham. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

25 ¶ And over the kings treasures *was* Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the store-houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Jonathan the son of Uzziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the son of Chelub.

27 And over the vineyard *was* Shimei the Ramathite: over the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, *was* Zabdi the Shiphmite.

28 And over the olive-trees and the sycomore-trees that *were* in the low plains, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oyl *was* Joash.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds *that were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the son of Adlai.

30 Over the camels also, *was* Obil the Ishmeelite: and over the asses, *was* Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks, *was* Jaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* king Davids.

32 Also Jonathan Davids uncle was a counseller, a wise man, and a scribe: and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni *was* with the kings sons.

33 And Ahithophel *was* the kings counseller, and Hushai the Archite *was* the kings companion.

34 And after Ahithophel, *was* Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the general of the kings army *was* Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 David exhorteth to fear God. 9 To encourageth Solomon to build the temple.

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministred to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and possession of the king, and of his sons, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people, *As for me*, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou *hast been* a man of war, and hast shed blood.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen Judah *to be* the ruler; and of the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father, he liked me to make *me* king over all Israel:

5 And of all my sons (for the LORD hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my son, to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel.

6 And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my commandments and my judgments, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave *it* for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the LORD search-

ld provideth for the temple. Chap. xxix.
cheth all hearts, and understand-
all the imaginations of the
ghts: if thou seek him, he will be
d of thee; but if thou forsake
, he will cast thee off for ever.
Take heed now, for the LORD
h chosen thee to build an house
the sanctuary: be strong and do *it*.
¶ Then David gave to Solomon
his the pattern of the porch,
d of the houses thereof, and of the
asuries thereof, and of the upper
mbers thereof, and of the inner
our thereof, and of the place of
mercy-seat,
And the pattern of all that he
by the spirit, of the courts of
house of the LORD, and of all
chambers round about, of the
asuries of the house of God, and of
treasuries of the dedicate things.
Also for the courses of the priests
the Levites, and for all the work
the service of the house of the
RD, and for all the vessels of ser-
in the house of the LORD.
Of pure gold by weight, for
gs of gold, for all instruments
all manner of service, *silver also*
all instruments of silver, by
ght, for all instruments of every
d of service:
Even the weight for the candle-
cks of gold, and for their lamps
gold, by weight for every can-
stick, and for the lamps thereof:
d for the candlesticks of silver by
ight, *both* for the candlestick and
for the lamps thereof, according
the use of every candlestick.
And by weight *he gave* gold for
tables of shew-bread, for every
le, and *likewise* silver for the tables
silver;
Also pure gold for the flesh-
ks, and the bowls and the cups:
d for the golden basons *he gave*
by weight for every bason: and
likewise silver by weight for every ba-
n of silver;
And for the altar of incense, re-
ed gold by weight; and gold for
pattern of the chariot of the
erubims, that spread out *their*
ings, and covered the ark of the
venant of the LORD.
All *this*, *said David*, the LORD
ade me understand in writing by
s hand upon me, *even* all the works
this pattern.
And David said to Solomon his
n, Be strong and of good courage,
d do *it*: fear not nor be dismayed,
r the LORD God, *even* my God,
ll be with thee, he will not fail
ee, nor forsake thee, until thou
st finished all the work for the
rvice of the house of the LORD.
And behold, the courses of the

The princes offer. xxix.
priests and the Levites, *even they shall be with thee* for all the service of the house of God, and *there shall be* with thee for all manner of workmanship, every willing skilful man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David by his example causeth the princes and people to offer. 10 His thanksgiving: 26 His reign and death.

FUrthermore, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, *is yet* young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and the brass for *things* of brass, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood; onyx-stones, and *stones* to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble-stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 *Even* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses *withal*;

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who *then* is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold, five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams; and of silver, ten thousand talents; and of brass, eighteen thousand talents; and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom *precious* stones were found, gave *them* to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the

LORD

LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven, and in the earth, *is* thine; thine *is* the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honour *come* of thee, and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: our days on the earth *are* as a shadow, and *there is* none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name, *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy, thy people which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee.

19 And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace *for* the which I have made provision.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the morrow after that day, *even* a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, *and* a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness, and they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed *him* unto the LORD *to be* the chief governour, and Zadok *to be* priest.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king in stead of David his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel, *was* fourty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three *years* reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer,

30 With all his reign and his power, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countreys.

The second book of the
CHRONICLES.
CHAP. I.

1 Solomons offering at Gibeon. 3 The choice of wisdom is liked by God.

AND Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governour in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness.

4 But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim to *the place which* David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

5 Moreover, the brasen altar that Bezaleel ‖ son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brasen altar before the

...ich was at the tabernacle of the ...gregation, and offered a thou... burnt-offerings upon it.

...n that night did God appear ... Solomon, and said unto him, ... what I shall give thee.

And Solomon said unto God, ...hast shewed great mercy unto ...d my father, and hast made ...y reign in his stead.

...Now, O LORD God, let thy pro... unto David my father be esta...ed: for thou hast made me ...over a people, like the dust of ...earth in multitude.

...Give me now wisdom and know...ge, that I may go out and come in ...fore this people: for who can judge ...thy people, *that is so* great?

And God said to Solomon, Be...se this was in thine heart, and ...hast not asked riches, wealth, ...honour, nor the life of thine ene...s, neither yet hast asked long ...; but hast asked wisdom and ...owledge for thy self, that thou ...judge my people, over whom ...made thee king:

...Wisdom and knowledge *is* grant...ed unto thee, and I will give thee ...and wealth, and honour, such as ...of the kings have had, that ...were before thee, neither shall ...any after thee have the like.

¶ Then Solomon came *from his ...ey* to the high place that *was* at ...on, to Jerusalem, from before ...tabernacle of the congregation, ...reigned over Israel.

And Solomon gathered chariots ...horsemen: and he had a thou...and four hundred chariots, and ...thousand horsemen, which ...ed in the chariot-cities, and ...the king at Jerusalem.

And the king made silver and ...at Jerusalem *as plenteous* as ..., and cedar-trees made he as ...sycomore-trees that *are* in the ...for abundance.

And Solomon had horses ...out of Egypt, and linen ...the kings merchants receiv...linen yarn at a price.

And they fetcht up, and brought ...out of Egypt a chariot for six ...hundred *shekels* of silver, and an ...for an hundred and fifty: and ...so they out *horses* for all the ...of the Hittites, and for the ...of Syria, by their means.

CHAP. II.

Solomons labourers for the building of the temple. 3 *His embassage to Huram.* 11 *Hurams kind answer.*

1 Solomon determined to build ...house for the name of the ..., and an house for his kingdom.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, *and* to burn before him sweet incense, and for the continual shew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new-moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Israel.

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God above all gods.

6 But who is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I then that I should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to grave with the cunning men that *are* with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

8 Send me also cedar-trees, fir-trees, and algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants,

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, *shall be* wonderful great.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyl.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram said moreover, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man (endued with understanding) of Huram my fathers's,

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father

was a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson: also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oyl, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in flotes by sea to Joppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

17 ¶ And Solomon numbred all the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith David his father had numbred them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred over-seers to set the people a work.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the temple.* 3 *The measure and ornaments of the house.*

THen Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, where *the* LORD appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things wherein* Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he cieled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof according to the breadth of the twenty cubits, and the thereof twenty cubits: and he laid it with fine gold six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails fifty shekels of gold: and he laid the upper chambers with

10 And in the most holy ho made two cherubims of image and overlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the bims *were* twenty cubits long wing *of the one cherub was* five reaching to the wall of the and the other wing *was like* cubits, reaching to the wing other cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the ot rub *was* five cubits, reachi wall of the house: and th wing *was* five cubits *also*, j the wing of the other cheru

13 The wings of these ch spread themselves forth twe bits: and they stood on t and their faces *were* inward

14 ¶ And he made the v and purple, and crimson, a men, and wrought cherubim

15 Also he made before t two pillars of thirty and fi high, & the chapiter that w top of each of them *was* five

16 And he made chains, a racle, and put *them* on the he pillars, and made an hundr granates, and put *them* on th

17 And he reared up th before the temple, one on hand, and the other on the called the name of that on hand, Jachin, and the name on the left, Boaz.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The altar of brass.* 2 *The* 6 *The ten lavers; candle bles.* 19 *The instruments of*

MOreover, he made an brass, twenty cubits l thereof, and twenty breadth thereof, and ten height thereof.

2 ¶ Also he made a mol ten cubits, from brim round in compass, and five height thereof, and a lin cubits did compass it roun

3 And under it *was* the of oxen, which did compa about: ten in a cubit the sea round about. Tw oxen *were* cast, when it w

4 It stood upon twelve looking toward the north, looking toward the west, looking toward the sout looking toward the eas

was set above upon them, and their hinder parts were inward.
And the thickness of it was an hand-breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it received and held three thousand baths.
He made also ten lavers, and set them on the right hand five, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt-offering, they washed in them; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.
And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.
He made also ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred basons of gold.
Furthermore, he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass.
And he set the sea on the right side, at the east end, over against the south.
And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, and Huram finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God:

The two pillars, and the two pommels, and the chapiters which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which were on the top of the pillars;
And four hundred pomegranates for the two wreaths; two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which were upon the pillars.
He made also bases, and lavers made he upon the bases;
One sea, & twelve oxen under it:
The pots also, and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of bright brass.
In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.
Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass could not be found out.
And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shew-bread was set;
Moreover, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner, before the oracle, of pure gold;
And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs made he of gold, and that perfect gold.
And the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the censers, of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy place, and the doors of the house of the temple, were of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treasures. 2 The bringing of the ark into the oracle. 11 And being praised giveth a sign of his favour.

THus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished: and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.
2 ¶ Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which is Zion.
3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast, which was in the seventh month.
4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.
5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, these did the priests and the Levites bring up.
6 Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.
7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house into the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.
8 For the cherubims spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof, above.
9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And there it is unto this day.
10 There was nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses put therein at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.
11 ¶ And it came to pass when the priests were come out of the holy place: (for all the priests that were present were sanctified, and did not then wait by course.
12 Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons, and their brethren, being arrayed in white linen, having cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the

the east-end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests, sounding with trumpets.)

13 It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lift up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals, and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, saying, For he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the LORD;

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon having blessed the people, blesseth God. 12 Solomons prayer.

THen said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel, (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

4 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel:

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there, and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

7 Now it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house; but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loyns, he shall build the house for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And he stood before the altar of the LORD, in the presence of the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brasen scaffold, of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court, and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heaven,

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, there is no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepest covenant, and shewest mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their heart:

15 Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel; so that thy children take heed to their way, to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built?

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth toward this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall make towards this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive.

22 ¶ If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house;

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants by requiring the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head, and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.

24 ¶

prayer of the
4 And if thy people Israel be put
e worse before the enemy, be-
they have sinned against thee;
shall return and confess thy
and pray and make supplica-
efore thee in this house:
Then hear thou from the hea-
and forgive the sin of thy peo-
srael, and bring them again un-
e land which thou gavest to
and to their fathers.
When the heaven is shut up,
here is no rain, because they
sinned against thee; yet if they
towards this place, and con-
thy name, and turn from their
when thou dost afflict them:
Then hear thou from heaven,
forgive the sin of thy servants,
thy people Israel, when thou hast
them the good way, wherein
should walk; and send rain up-
land which thou hast given
thy people for an inheritance.
If there be dearth in the land,
be pestilence, if there be blast-
mildew, locust, or caterpillers;
ir enemies besiege them in the
of their land; whatsoever sore,
whatsoever sickness there be:
hat what prayer, or what sup-
tion soever shall be made of
man, or of all thy people Israel,
every one shall know his own
and his own grief, and shall
d forth his hands in this house:
Then hear thou from heaven thy
ling-place, and forgive, and ren-
every man according unto
ways, whose heart thou
west; (for thou only knowest
arts of the children of men)
That they may fear thee, to
in thy ways, so long as they
in the land which thou gavest
our fathers.
Moreover, concerning the
ger, which is not of thy people
but is come from a far coun-
for thy great name's sake, and thy
ty hand, and thy stretched out
, if they come and pray in this
Then hear thou from the hea-
even from thy dwelling-place,
do according to all that the
ger calleth to thee for; that all
ple of the earth may know thy
, and fear thee, as doth thy
people Israel, and may know that
house which I have built is
led by thy name.
If thy people go out to war a-
their enemies by the way that
shalt send them, and they pray
thee toward this city which
hast chosen, and the house
I have built for thy name:
Then hear thou from the hea-

vens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

36 If they sin against thee, (for *there is* no man which sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before *their* enemies, and they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near;

37 Yet, *if* they bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly;

38 If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name:

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and *let* thine ears *be* attent unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting-place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoyce in goodness.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God giving testimony to Solomons prayer, the people worship him. 4 Solomons sacrifice.

NOW when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDs house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand

oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praised by their ministry: and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brasen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month, he sent the people away into their tents glad and merry in heart for the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to my self for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people;

14 If my people which are called by my name, shall humble themselves and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways: then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now have I chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgements;

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man *to be* ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turn away and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them;

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it *to be* a proverb, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons building. 7 The Canaanites made tributaries. 12 His yearly oblations.

AND it came to pass *at the end* of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house,

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars;

6 And Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ *As for* all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which *were* not of Israel;

8 *But* of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not; them did Solomon make

...n yearly sacrifices.

tribute, until this day.

8 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they *were* men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

9 And these *were* the chief of king Solomons officers, *even* two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

10 ¶ And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the city of David, unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because *the places are* holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

11 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch,

12 Even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new-moons, and on the three solemn feasts, three times in the year, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

13 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the porters also by their courses at every gate: for so had David the man of God commanded.

14 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

15 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished: *so* the house of the LORD was perfected.

16 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

17 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth Solomons wisdom. 23 His wealth.

AND when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, his cup-bearers also, and their apparel, and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, *It was a* true report which I heard in mine own land, of thine acts, and of thy wisdom:

6 Howbeit, I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: and behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, *to be* king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement & justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made *of* the algum-trees, terraces to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harps and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides *that* which she had brought unto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold;

14 Besides *that which* chapmen and merchants brought: & all the kings of Arabia, & governours of the country, brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets *of* beaten gold: six hun-

hundred shekels of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields made he of beaten gold: three hundred shekels of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

17 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And there were six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and stays on each side of the sitting-place, and two lions standing by the stays.

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other, upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking-vessels of king Solomon were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: none were of silver; it was not any thing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three years once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches & wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnes, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

25 ¶ And Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings, from the river, even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees, that are in the low plains, in abundance.

28 And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophesie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer, against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel, fourty years.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 *Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsel, 10 ten tribes revolt, and to them.*

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to pass when Jeroboam the son of Nebat (who was in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king, heard it, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. Jeroboam and all Israel came, spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore ease thou a little what the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men that stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me, to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loyns.

11 For whereas my father put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly; and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I

with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? and we have none inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: and now David see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that was over the tribute; and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died. But king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

Rehoboam raiseth an army to fight against Israel, is forbidden, and obeyeth. 5 He fortifieth many cities. 13 The priests and Levites that were in all Israel, resort to him out of all their coasts. 14 For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priest's office unto the LORD.

1 And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriours, to fight against Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house: for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, & returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoah,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which *are* in Judah, and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and of oil and wine.

12 And in every several city *he put* bucklers and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the priests and the Levites that were in all Israel, resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Levites left their suburbs and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priest's office unto the LORD:

15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel, came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years: for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab, the son of Jesse;

19 Which bare him children; Jeush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her he took Maachah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.)

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maachah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countreys of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victual in abundance. And he desired many wives.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forsaking God, is punished by Shishak. 13 His reign and death.

1 And it came to pass, when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to pass, *that* in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, (because they had transgressed against the LORD)

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt; the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which *pertained* to Judah, and came to Jerusalem.

5 Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel and the king humbled themselves; and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance; and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak.

8 Nevertheless, they shall be his servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

10 In stead of which, King Rehoboam made shields of brass, and committed *them* to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the king's house.

11 And when the king entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: and also in Judah things went well.

13 ¶So king Rehoboam strengthned himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and fourty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mother's name *was* Naamah an Ammonitess.

14 And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, *are* they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer, concerning genealogies? and *there were* wars between Rehoboam & Jeroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David: and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah succeeding, maketh war against Jeroboam,* 13 *and overcometh him.*

NOw in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam, began Abijah to reign over Judah.

2 He reigned three years in Jerusalem. (His mother's name also *was* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah) and there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah set the battel in array with an army of valiant men of war, *even* four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battel in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, *even* mighty men of valour.

4 ¶And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me, Jeroboam, and all Israel;

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, *even* to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, and hath rebelled against his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men, the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon: and Rehoboam was young and tenderhearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of David; and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you golden calves which Jeroboam made you for gods.

9 Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoever cometh to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, *the same* may be a priest of *them that are* no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forsaken him; and the priests which minister unto the LORD, *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon their business:

11 And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening burnt-sacrifices and sweet incense: the *shew*-bread also *set they in order* upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him.

12 And behold, God himself *is* with us for our captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children

Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and their ambushment was behind them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battel was before and behind: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel, five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Bethel with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and Ephrain with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and the LORD struck him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat two and twenty sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in the story of the prophet Iddo.

CHAP. XIV.

Asa succeeding destroyeth Idolatry.

1 So Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead: in his days the land was quiet ten years.

2 And Asa did *that which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God:

3 For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake down the images, and cut down the groves:

4 And commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law, and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah the high places and the images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years; because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about *them* walls, and towres, gates, and bars, while the land *is* yet before us; because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought *him*, and he hath given us rest on every side: so they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots, and came unto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battel in aray in the valley of Zephathah, at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, *it is* nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude: O LORD, thou *art* our God, let not man prevail against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves, for they were destroyed before the LORD and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattel, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XV.

Asa with others make a solemn covenant with God.

1 AND the spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded.

2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophesie of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them, out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD the same time, of the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they entred into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their soul;

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel, should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoyced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also *concerning* Maachah the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brook Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless, the heart of Asa was perfect all his days.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

Asa diverteth the building of Ramah.

IN the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the king's house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkned unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah; and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was building; and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of *them*, whose heart *is* perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison-house; for he *was* in a rage with him, because of this *thing*. And Asa oppressed *some* of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And, behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa, in the thirty and ninth year of his reign, was diseased in his

until his disease was exceeding
yet in his disease he sought not
the LORD, but to the physicians.
17 ¶ And Asa slept with his fa-
thers, and died in the one and fourti-
eth year of his reign.
14 And they buried him in his
own sepulchres which he had made
for himself in the city of David, and
laid him in the bed, which was filled
with sweet odours and divers kinds
of spices prepared by the apothe-
cary's art: and they made a very
great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

Jehoshaphat's good reign.

1 And Jehoshaphat his son reigned
in his stead, and strengthened
himself against Israel.
2 And he placed forces in all the
fenced cities of Judah, and set gari-
sons in the land of Judah, and in the
cities of Ephraim, which Asa his fa-
ther had taken.
3 And the LORD was with Jehosha-
phat, because he walked in the first
ways of his father David, and sought
not unto Baalim;
4 But sought to the LORD God of
his father, and walked in his com-
mandments, and not after the do-
ings of Israel.
5 Therefore the LORD stablished
the kingdom in his hand; and all Ju-
dah brought to Jehoshaphat pre-
sents; and he had riches and honour
in abundance.
6 And his heart was lift up in the
ways of the LORD: moreover he
took away the high places and
groves out of Judah.
7 ¶ Also in the third year of his
reign he sent to his princes, even to
Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Ze-
chariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Mi-
chaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.
8 And with them he sent Levites,
even Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and
Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemira-
moth, and Jehonathan, and Adoni-
jah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah,
Levites; and with them Elishama,
and Jehoram, priests.
9 And they taught in Judah, and
had the book of the law of the
LORD with them, and went about
throughout all the cities of Judah,
and taught the people.
10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD fell
upon all the kingdoms of the lands that
were round about Judah, so that they
made no war against Jehoshaphat.
11 Also some of the Philistines
brought Jehoshaphat presents, & tri-
bute silver; and the Arabians brought
him flocks, seven thousand and seven
hundred rams, and seven thousand
and seven hundred he-goats.
12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed great
exceedingly; and he built in Judah
castles, and cities of store.
13 And he had much business in
the cities of Judah: and the men of
war, mighty men of valour, were
in Jerusalem.
14 And these are the numbers of
them according to the house of their
fathers: Of Judah, the captains of
thousands; Adnah the chief, and
with him mighty men of valour,
three hundred thousand.
15 ¶ And next to him was Jehohanan
the captain, and with him two hun-
dred and fourscore thousand.
16 And next him was Amasiah the
son of Zichri, who willingly offered
himself unto the LORD; and with
him two hundred thousand mighty
men of valour.
17 And of Benjamin; Eliada a
mighty man of valour, and with
him, armed men with bow and
shield, two hundred thousand.
18 And next him was Jehozabad,
and with him an hundred and four-
score thousand ready prepared for
the war.
19 These waited on the king, besides
those whom the king put in the fenced
cities, throughout all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jehoshaphat goeth with Ahab against*
Ramoth-gilead. 33 *Ahab is slain.*

NOw Jehoshaphat had riches and
honour in abundance, and joyn-
ed affinity with Ahab.
2 And after certain years, he went
down to Ahab to Samaria: and
Ahab killed sheep and oxen for
him in abundance, and for the peo-
ple that he had with him, and per-
swaded him to go up with him to
Ramoth-gilead.
3 And Ahab king of Israel said un-
to Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt
thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead?
And he answered him, I am as thou
art, and my people as thy people, and
we will be with thee in the war.
4 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the
king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee,
at the word of the LORD to day.
5 Therefore the king of Israel ga-
thered together of prophets four
hundred men, and said unto them,
Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to
battel, or shall I forbear? And they
said, Go up; for God will deliver
it into the king's hand.
6 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not
here a prophet of the LORD besides,
that we might enquire of him?
7 And the king of Israel said unto
Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man,
by whom we may enquire of the
LORD: but I hate him, for he never
prophesieth good unto me, but al-
ways evil: the same is Micaiah the
son

son of Imla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one *of his* officers, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla.

9 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah sat either of them on his throne, clothed in *their* robes, and they sat in a void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, until they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battel, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; Let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace.

17 ¶ And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, did I not tell thee *that* he would not prophesie good unto me, but evil?

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD, I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD said, who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? and one spake, saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And *the* LORD said, Thou shalt entice *him*, and thou shalt prevail: go out, and do even so.

22 Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah, came near, and smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the king's son;

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and will go to the battel, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went to the battel.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that were with him, saying, Fight not with small or great, save only with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to pass when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Jehoshaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to pass, that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again from pursuing him.

33 And a *certain* man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joynts of the harnes: therefore he said unto his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host, for I am wounded.

34 And the battel increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed *himself* up in *his* chariot against the Syrians, until the even: and about the time of the sun going down, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Jehoshaphat visiteth his*

...s instructions to the judges, &c.

...Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

...Jehu the son of Hanani the ...went out to meet him, and said ...Jehoshaphat, Should'est thou ...the ungodly, and love them that ...the LORD? therefore is wrath ...thee from before the LORD.

...nevertheless there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

...Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and he went out again through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

...And he set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

...And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man but for the LORD, who is with you in the judgment.

...Wherefore now let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

...Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgment of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

...And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

...And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgments, ye shall even warn them that they trespass not against the LORD, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: do this, and ye shall not trespass.

...And behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you in all matters of the LORD: and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the king's matters: also the Levites shall be officers before you. Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

Jehoshaphat proclaimeth a fast: 5 His prayer. 22 The overthrow of his enemies. 31 His reign. 35 He maketh a navy with Ahaziah.

...It came to pass after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them other beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battel.

...Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria; and behold, they be in Hazazon-tamar, which is En-gedi.

...And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

...And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask help of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

...¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new court,

...And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

...Art not thou our God, who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

...And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

...If, when evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgment, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy name is in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

...And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not;

...Behold, I say, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

...O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do, but our eyes are upon thee.

...And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives and their children.

...¶ Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation;

...And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battel is not yours, but God's.

...To morrow go ye down against them:

them: behold, they come up by the cliff of Ziz, and ye shall find them at the end of the brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel.

17 Ye shall not need to fight in this battel: set your selves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go out against them, for the LORD will be with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy endureth for ever.

22 ¶ And when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah, and they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to destroy another.

24 And when Judah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they stript off for themselves) more then they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Berachah, unto this day.

27 Then they returned every of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the forefront of them, again to Jerusalem with joy; for the LORD had made them to rejoice over their enemies.

28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the house of the LORD.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of those countries, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gave him rest round about.

31 ¶ And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: he was thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away; for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Jehu the son of Hanani, who is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he joyned himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-gaber.

37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joyned thy self with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works. And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

Jehoram succeedeth Jehoshaphat his father. He slayeth his brethren.

NOw Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he unto Jehoram, because he was the first-born.

4 Now when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened

...ened himself, and slew all ...ethren with the sword, and ...of the princes of Israel. ...horam was thirty and two years ...when he began to reign, and he ...eight years in Jerusalem. ...he walked in the way of the ...of Israel, like as did the house of ...for he had the daughter of Ahab ...and he wrought that which was ...in the eyes of the LORD. ...howbeit the LORD would not de... the house of David, because of ...covenant that he had made with ..., and as he promised to give a ...to him, and to his sons for ever. ...In his days the Edomites revol... from under the dominion of Ju... and made themselves a king. ...Then Jehoram went forth with his ...and all his chariots with him: ...he rose up by night, and smote ...Edomites which compassed him ...and the captains of the chariots. ...So the Edomites revolted from ...the hand of Judah unto this ...The same time also did Libnah ...from under his hand; be... he had forsaken the LORD God ...fathers.

...Moreover, he made high places ...the mountains of Judah, and caused ...the inhabitants of Jerusalem to com... fornication, and compelled Ju...thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to ...him from Elijah the prophet, saying, ...Thus saith the LORD God of David ...thy father, because thou hast not ...walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat ...thy father, nor in the ways of Asa ...king of Judah,

13 But hast walked in the way of ...the kings of Israel, and hast made ...Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusa... to go a whoring, like to the ...whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and ...also slain thy brethren of thy fa... house, which were better than ...thyself:

14 Behold, with a great plague will ...the LORD smite thy people, and thy ...children, and thy wives, and all thy ...substance:

15 And thou shalt have great sick... by disease of thy bowels, until ...thy bowels fall out, by reason of the ...disease day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD stirred ...up against Jehoram the spirit of the ...Philistines, and of the Arabians, that ...were near the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, ...and brake into it, and carried away ...all the substance that was found in the ...king's house, and his sons also and his ...wives; so that there was never a son ...left him, save Jehoahaz the youngest ...of his sons.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD ...smote him in his bowels with an in... curable disease.

19 And it came to pass that in pro... cess of time, after the end of two ...years, his bowels fell out by reason ...of his sickness: so he died of sore dis... eases: And his people made no burn... ing for him, like the burning of his ...fathers.

20 Thirty and two years old was ...he when he began to reign, and he ...reigned in Jerusalem eight years, and ...departed without being desired. ...Howbeit they buried him in the city ...of David, but not in the sepulchers ...of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

8 *Ahaziah succeeding reigneth wickedly.*
9 *He is slain by Jehu.*

AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem ...made Ahaziah his youngest son, ...king in his stead: for the band of ...men that came with the Arabians to ...the camp, had slain all the eldest. ...So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king ...of Judah reigned.

2 Forty and two years old *was* A... haziah when he began to reign, and ...he reigned one year in Jerusalem: ...his mother's name also *was* Athaliah ...the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the ways of the ...house of Ahab: for his mother was ...his counseller to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight ...of the LORD like the house of Ahab: ...for they were his counsellers after the ...death of his father to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their coun... sel, and went with Jehoram the son ...of Ahab king of Israel, to war against ...Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gi... lead; and the Syrians smote Joram.

6 And he returned to be healed in ...Jezreel, because of the wounds which ...were given him at Ramah, when he ...fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ...Azariah the son of Jehoram king of ...Judah went down to see Jehoram ...the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because ...he was sick.

7 And the destruction of Ahaziah ...was of God by coming to Joram: ...for when he was come, he went out ...with Jehoram against Jehu the son ...of Nimshi, whom the LORD had a... nointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to pass that when ...Jehu was executing judgment upon ...the house of Ahab, and found the ...princes of Judah, and the sons of the ...brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred ...to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 And he sought Ahaziah: and they ...caught him, (for he was hid in Sa... maria) and brought him to Jehu: ...and when they had slain him, they ...buried him, because (said they) he

be the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

10 ¶ But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah.

11 But Jehoshabeath the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons *that were* slain, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Jehoshabeath the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six years, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jehoiada maketh Joash king. 12 Athaliah is slain. 16 Jehoiada reformeth the worship of God.

AND in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God: and he said unto them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, as the LORD hath said of the sons of David.

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you entring on the sabbath of the priests and of the Levites, *shall be* porters of the doors;

5 And a third part *shall be* at the king's house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites, they shall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoever *else* cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with that were to go out on the sa for Jehoiada the priest dismi the courses.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the delivered to the captains o dreds, spears, and buckle shields, that *had been* king D which *were* in the house of G

10 And he set all the people man having his weapon in h from the right side of the te the left side of the temple, a the altar and the temple, by round about.

11 Then they brought out the son, and put upon him the and *gave him* the testimony made him king: and Jehoia his sons anointed him, and sa save the king.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah the noise of the people runn praising the king, she came people into the house of the

13 And she looked, and beh king stood at his pillar, at the in, and the princes and the by the king: and all the p the land rejoyced, and soundi trumpets, also the singers wi ments of musick; and such as to sing praise. Then Athali her clothes, and said, Treaso son.

14 Then Jehoiada the priest out the captains of hundred were set over the host, and sa them, Have her forth of the r whoso followeth her, let him with the sword. For the pri Slay her not in the house of the

15 So they laid hands on her when she was come to the of the horse-gate, by the king they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a c nant between him, and betwee the people, and between the that they should be the LORD ple.

17 Then all the people went house of Baal, and brake it and brake his altars, and his in pieces, and slew Mattan the of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the fices of the house of the LORD the hand of the priests the L whom David had distributed house of the LORD, to offer the offerings of the LORD, as it ten in the law of Moses, wi joycing and with singing, *as* dained by David.

19 And he set the porters gates of the house of the LORD none *which was* unclean in any should enter in.

and he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: they came through the high gate into the king's house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdoms.

21 And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was quiet, after they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIV.

Joash reigneth well all the days of Jehoiada. 17 Joash falleth to idolatry. 25 He is slain.

JOASH was seven years old when he began to reign; and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem: his mother's name also was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD all the days wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives; and he begat sons and daughters.

4 And it came to pass after this, that Joash was minded to repair the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the Levites hastened it not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem, the collection, *according to the commandment* of Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witness?

7 For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God, and also all the dedicated things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the king's commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring to the LORD, the collection *that* Moses the servant of God *laid* upon Israel in the wilderness.

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to pass, that at what time the chest was brought unto the king's office, by the hand of the Levites, and when they saw that there was much money: the king's scribe, and the high priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, *even* vessels to minister, and to offer *withal*, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the days of Jehoiada.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of days when he died; an hundred and thirty years old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both toward God, and toward his house.

17 Now after the death of Jehoiada, came the princes of Judah, and made obeysance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespass.

19 Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

20 And the spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Joash the king remembred not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son: and when he died, he said, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of the year, *that* the host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of Damascus.

24 For

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers. So they executed judgment against Joash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchers of the kings.

26 And these *are* they that conspired against him; Zabad the son of Shimeath an Ammonitess, and Jehozabad the son of Shimrith a Moabitess.

27 ¶ Now *concerning* his sons, and the greatness of the burdens *laid* upon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they *are* written in the story of the book of the Kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Amaziah beginneth to reign well.* 11 *He overthrowth the Edomites.*

AMaziah *was* twenty and five years old *when* he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as *it is* written in the law in the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 ¶ Moreover Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of *their* fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbred them from twenty years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice *men*, *able* to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit*, *with* all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be strong for the battel: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, but what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more than this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand left alive did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they were all broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battel, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up *to be* his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to pass as he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, Art thou made of the king's counsel? forbear; why should thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

...ou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten ...omites, and thine heart lifteth ...p to boast: abide now at home, ...houldest thou meddle to *thine* ...that thou shouldest fall, *even* ...and Judah with thee?

...Amaziah would not hear; for ...of God, that he might deli...em into the hand *of their ene*...because they sought after the ...Edom.

...Joash the king of Israel went ...and they saw one another in the ...; he and Amaziah king of Ju... Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* ...ah.

...And Judah was put to the worse ...Israel, and they fled every ...to his tent.

...And Joash the king of Israel took ...ah king of Judah the son of Jo...the son of Jehoahaz, at Bethshe... and brought him to Jerusalem, ...brake down the wall of Jerusa...from the gate of Ephraim to the ...gate, four hundred cubits.

...And he took all the gold and the ..., and all the vessels *that were* ...in the house of God with Obed... and the treasures of the king's ..., the hostages also, and returned ...Samaria.

¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash ...of Judah, lived after the death ...ah the son of Jehoahaz king of ...fifteen years.

Now the rest of the acts of Ama...first and last, behold, *are* they ...written in the book of the kings ...Judah and Israel?

¶ Now after the time that Ama... did turn away from following ...LORD, they made a conspiracy ...him in Jerusalem, and he fled ...Lachish: but they sent to Lachish ...him, and slew him there.

And they brought him upon hor..., and buried him with his fathers ...the city of Judah.

CHAP. XXVI.

Uzziah succeedeth. 16. *Invading the ...s office, he is smitten with leprosie:* ...*his sins, and Jotham succeedeth.*

Then all the people of Judah took ..., Uzziah, who *was* sixteen years ..., and made him king in the room ...his father Amaziah.

He built Eloth, and restored it to ...ah, after that the king slept with ...fathers.

Sixteen years old *was* Uzziah when ...began to reign, and he reigned fif... and two years in Jerusalem. His mo...er's name also *was* Jecoliah of Jeru...lem.

And he did *that which was* right in ...sight of the LORD, according to ...that his father Amaziah did.

And he sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah: and his name spread abroad *even* to the entering in of Egypt; for he strengthened *himself* exceedingly.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner-gate, and at the valley-gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and fortified them.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and digged many wells, for he had much cattel, both in the low-country, and in the plains: husbandmen *also*, and vine-dressers in the mountains, and in Carmel: for he loved husbandry.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the scribe, and Maaseiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the king's captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand *was* an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and slings *to cast* stones.

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withal: and his name spread far abroad, for he was marvellously helped till he was strong.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to *his* destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, *that were* valiant men:

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto *him*, *It appertaineth* not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the priests

priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosie even rose up in his forehead, before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense-altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests looked upon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himself hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house, being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son was over the king's house, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which belonged to the kings; for they said, He is a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Jotham reigning well prospereth. 5 He subdueth the Ammonites.

JOtham was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: his mother's name also was Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towres.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year, an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second year, and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he prepared his ways before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning wickedly is beset by the Syrians: 22 He groweth more idolatrous: 26 He dieth.

AHaz was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria; and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to Damascus: and he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the governor of the house, and Elkanah that was next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren two hundred thousand women, sons and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage that reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bond-men and bond-women unto you: but are there not with you, even with you

the wickedness.

the LORD your God?
Now hear me therefore, and de-
the captives again, which ye
aken captive of your brethren:
fierce wrath of the LORD
you.
Then certain of the heads of the
ren of Ephraim, Azariah the
of Johanan, Berechiah the son of
eshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son
Shallum, and Amasa the son of Had-
stood up against them that came
the war,
And said unto them, Ye shall not
g in the captives hither: for
ess we have offended against
LORD already, ye intend to add
to our sins and to our trespass: for
trespass is great, and there is fierce
h against Israel.
So the armed men left the cap-
and the spoil, before the princes
all the congregation.
And the men which were ex-
ssed by name, rose up, and took
captives, and with the spoil clo-
all that were naked among
m, and arrayed them, and shod
m, and gave them to eat, and to
k, and anointed them, and car-
all the feeble of them upon asses,
brought them to Jericho, the ci-
of palm-trees, to their brethren:
n they returned to Samaria.
¶ At that time did king Ahaz
nd unto the kings of Assyria to
lp him.
For again the Edomites had
me and smitten Judah, and carried
ny captives.
The Philistines also had inva-
d the cities of the low country,
d of the south of Judah, and had
ken Beth-shemesh, and Aijalon, and
derоth, and Shocho with the vil-
ges thereof, and Timnah with the vil-
ges thereof, Gimzo also and the vil-
ges thereof: and they dwelt there.
For the LORD brought Judah
w, because of Ahaz king of Israel;
r he made Judah naked, and trans-
ssed sore against the LORD.
And Tilgath-pilneser king of
Assyria came unto him, and distres-
sed him, but strengthened him not.
For Ahaz took away a portion
out of the house of the LORD, and
out of the house of the king, and of
the princes, and gave it unto the king
of Assyria: but he helped him not.
¶ And in the time of his distress
did he trespass yet more against the
LORD: this is that king Ahaz.
For he sacrificed unto the gods
of Damascus, which smote him: and
he said, Because the gods of the kings
of Syria help them, therefore will I
sacrifice to them, that they may help
me: but they were the ruine of him
and of all Israel.

And Ahaz gathered together
the vessels of the house of God, and
cut in pieces the vessels of the house
of God, and shut up the doors of
the house of the LORD, and he made
him altars in every corner of Jeru-
salem.
And in every several city of Ju-
dah he made high places to burn in-
cense unto other gods, and provo-
ked to anger the LORD God of his
fathers.
¶ Now the rest of his acts, and
of all his ways, first and last, behold,
they are written in the book of the
kings of Judah and Israel.
And Ahaz slept with his fathers,
and they buried him in the city, even
in Jerusalem: but they brought him
not into the sepulchers of the kings
of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reign-
ed in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiahs good reign. 3 He restoreth religion. 12 The house of God cleansed.

HEzekiah began to reign when he
was five and twenty years old,
and he reigned nine and twenty years
in Jerusalem: and his mothers name
was Abijah the daughter of Zecha-
riah.
And he did that which was right
in the sight of the LORD, accor-
ding to all that David his father had
done.
¶ He, in the first year of his reign,
in the first month, opened the doors
of the house of the LORD, and re-
paired them.
And he brought in the priests,
and the Levites, and gathered them
together into the east street,
And said unto them, Hear me, ye
Levites, sanctifie now yourselves,
and sanctifie the house of the LORD
God of your fathers, and carry forth
the filthiness out of the holy place.
For our fathers have trespassed,
and done that which was evil in the
eyes of the LORD our God, and
have forsaken him, and have turned
away their faces from the habita-
tion of the LORD, and turned their
backs.
Also they have shut up the doors
of the porch, and put out the lamps,
and have not burnt incense, nor of-
fered burnt-offerings in the holy
place, unto the God of Israel.
Wherefore the wrath of the LORD
was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and
he hath delivered them to trouble,
to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye
see with your eyes.
For lo, our fathers have fallen by
the sword, and our sons, and our
daughters, and our wives are in cap-
tivity for this.
Now it is in mine heart to make

a

a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and burn incense.

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari; Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jehaleel: and of the Gershonites; Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah;

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan; Shimri, and Jeiel: and of the sons of Asaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sons of Heman; Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took *it*, to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first month to sanctifie, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days; and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and, behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats, for a sin-offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled *it* on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought forth the he goats *for* the sin-offering, before the king and the congregation, and they laid their hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded *that* the burnt-offering and the sin-offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the king's seer, and Nathan the prophet: for *so was* the commandment of the LORD by his prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and when the burnt-offering began, the song of the LORD began also with the trumpets, and with the instruments *ordained* by David king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: and all *this continued* until the burnt-offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that *were* present with him bowed themselves and worshipped.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank-offerings; and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs: all these *were for a* burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them, till the work was ended, and until the other

sanctified themselves: for the Le-
were more upright in heart, to
tify themselves, than the priests.
15 And also the burnt-offerings
in abundance, with the fat of
peace-offerings, and the drink-
ings for *every* burnt-offering. So
service of the house of the LORD
set in order.
16 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all
people, that God had prepared
people: for the thing was *done*
denly.

CHAP. XXX.

Hezekiah proclaimeth a passover. 13 *The
by destroying the altars of Idolatry,
the feast fourteen days.*

Hezekiah sent to all Israel and
Judah, and wrote letters also to
im and Manasseh, that they
d come to the house of the
at Jerusalem, to keep the pass-
unto the LORD God of Israel.
the king had taken counsel,
his princes, and all the congre-
in Jerusalem, to keep the pass-
in the second month.
for they could not keep it at that
because the priests had not
ified themselves sufficiently, nei-
had the people gathered them-
gether to Jerusalem.
the thing pleased the king,
all the congregation.
they established a decree, to
proclamation throughout all
, from Beer-sheba even to Dan,
they should come to keep the
er unto the LORD God of Is-
at Jerusalem: for they had not
it of a long *time in such sort* as
written.
the posts went with the letters
the king and his princes through-
all Israel and Judah, and accord-
to the commandment of the king,
, Ye children of Israel, turn a-
to the LORD God of Abra-
ham, and Israel, and he will
n to the remnant of you, that
caped out of the hand of the
of Assyria.
nd be not ye like your fathers,
like your brethren, which tres-
gainst the LORD God of their
, *who* therefore gave them up
solation, as ye see.
Now be ye not stiff-necked as
fathers, *were but* yield your selves
the LORD, and enter into his
ctuary, which he hath sanctified
er: and serve the LORD your
, that the fierceness of his wrath
n away from you.
For if ye turn again unto the LORD,
brethren and your children *shall*
compassion before them that
them captive, so that they shall
again into this land: for the
LORD your God *is* gracious and
merciful, and will not turn away *his*
face from you, if ye return unto *him*.
10 So the posts passed from city to
city through the country of Ephra-
im and Manasseh, even unto Zebu-
lun: but they laughed them to scorn,
and mocked them.
11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher and
Manasseh, and of Zebulun humbled
themselves, and came to Jerusalem.
12 Also in Judah, the hand of God
was to give them one heart to do the
commandment of the king and of the
princes, by the word of the LORD.
13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusa-
lem much people, to keep the feast of
unleavened bread in the second
month, a very great congregation.
14 And they arose, and took away
the altars that *were* in Jerusalem, and
all the altars for incense took they
away, and cast *them* into the brook
Kidron.
15 Then they killed the passover
on the fourteenth *day* of the second
month: and the priests and the Le-
vites were ashamed, and sanctified
themselves, and brought in the burnt-
offerings into the house of the LORD.
16 And they stood in their place af-
ter their manner, according to the
law of Moses the man of God: the priests
sprinkled the blood, *which they received*
of the hand of the Levites.
17 For *there were* many in the con-
gregation that were not sanctified:
therefore the Levites had the charge
of the killing of the passovers, for e-
very one *that was* not clean, to sanc-
tifie *them* unto the LORD.
18 For a multitude of the people,
even many of Ephraim and Manas-
seh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not
cleansed themselves, yet did they
eat the passover, otherwise than it
was written: but Hezekiah prayed
for them, saying, The good LORD
pardon every one
19 *That* prepareth his heart to seek
God, the LORD God of his fathers,
though *he be* not *cleansed* according to
the purification of the sanctuary.
20 And the LORD hearkened to He-
zekiah, and healed the people.
21 And the children of Israel *that*
were present at Jerusalem, kept the
feast of unleavened bread seven days
with great gladness: and the Levites,
and the priests praised the LORD
day by day, *singing* with loud instru-
ments unto the LORD.
22 And Hezekiah spake comfort-
ably unto all the Levites, that taught
the good knowledge of the LORD:
and they did eat throughout the
feast seven days, offering peace-offer-
ings, and making confession to the
LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept *other* seven days with gladness.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy dwelling-place, *even* unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people is forward in destroying Idolatry,* 5 *Offerings, and tithes.*

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel *that were* present, went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new-moons, and for the set feasts, as *it is* written in the law of the LORD.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests, and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oyl, and honey, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all *things* brought they in abundantly.

6 And *concerning* the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought the tithe of oxen and sheep, and tithe of holy things, *which were* consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid *them* by heaps.

7 In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh month.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok, answered him and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people: and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared *them*,

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicated things faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother *was* the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, *were* overseers under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the east, *was* over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities of the priests, in *their* set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 Besides their genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, even unto every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogy of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty years old and upward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through the congregation: for in their office they sanctified themselves in holiness.

of the sons of Aaron the which were in the fields of their cities, in every several, the men that were expressed to give portions to all the among the priests, and to all were reckoned by genealogies the Levites.

And thus did Hezekiah through- Judah, and wrought that which od and right and truth before LORD his God.

And in every work that he began service of the house of God, the law and in the command- to seek his God, he did it with heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

Sennacherib invadeth Judah. 21 An- dir yeth the Assyrians.

After these things and the establish- ent thereof, Sennacherib king of ria came, and entred into Judah, encamped against the fenced ci- and thought to win them for

When Hezekiah saw that Sen- rib was come, and that he was ed to fight against Jerusalem; took counsel with his princes, his mighty men, to stop the wa- the fountains, which were with- e city: and they did help him.

There was gathered much peo- gether, who stopt all the foun- and the brook that ran through dst of the land, saying, Why the kings of Assyria come, and much water?

So he strengthened himself, and up all the wall that was bro- and raised it up to the towres, another wall without, and re- Millo in the city of David, made darts and shields in a- dance.

And he set captains of war over ople, and gathered them toge- him in the street of the gate city, and spake comfortably , saying,

Be strong and courageous, be not nor dismayed for the king of , nor for all the multitude is with him: for there be more with us than with him.

With him is an arm of flesh, but with us is the LORD our God, to help and to fight our battels. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusa- (but he himself laid siege against ish, and all his power with him) against Hezekiah king of Judah, and against all Judah, that were at Jerusa- saying,

Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide in the siege in Jerusalem?

Doth not Hezekiah persuade you to give over your selves to die by fa- mine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

Hath not the same Hezekiah ta- ken away his high places and his al- tars, and commanded Judah and Jeru- salem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

Know ye not what I and my fa- thers have done unto all the people of other lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any ways able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

Who was there among all the gods of those nations, that my fa- thers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to de- liver you out of mine hand?

Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much less shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

And his servants spake yet more against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of other lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews speech unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth which were the work of the hands of man.

And for this cause Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

¶ And the LORD sent an angel which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and cap- tains in the camp of the king of As- syria. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bow- els, slew him there with the sword.

Thus the LORD saved Hezeki- ah, and the inhabitants of Jerusa- lem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations, from thenceforth.

24 ¶ In those days Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he gave him a sign.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not again according to the benefit *done* unto him: for his heart was lifted up; therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart (*both* he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of pleasant jewels;

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the business of* the ambassadours of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was *done* in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all *that was* in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodness, behold, they *are* written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, *and* in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reign. 11 He is carried into Babylon: 12 upon his prayer he is released.

MAnasseh *was* twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty & five years in Jerusalem:

2 But did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom

Manasseh's wick-

the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image, the idol which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever:

8 Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for their fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, and to do worse than the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him: and he was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he was God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of David, on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entring in at the fish-gate, & compassed about Ophel, and raised it up very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of

d he took away the ſtrange
d the idol out of the houſe of
RD, and all the altars that
built in the mount of the
of the LORD, and in Jeruſa-
d caſt *them* out of the city.
And he repaired the altar of
RD, and ſacrificed thereon
offerings, and thank-offerings,
mmanded Judah to ſerve the
God of Iſrael.
wertheleſs, the people did ſa-
fill in the high places, *yet* un-
LORD their God only.
Now the reſt of the acts of
ah, & his prayer unto his God,
e words of the ſeers that ſpake
in the name of the LORD God
el, behold, they *are written*
book of the kings of Iſrael.
his prayer alſo, and *how God*
treated of him, and all his ſin,
s treſpaſs, and the places
he built high places, and ſet
es and graven images before
humbled: behold, they *are*
among the ſayings of the ſeers.
Manaſſeh ſlept with his fa
, and they buried him in his
ſe: and Amon his ſon reign-
his ſtead.
Amon *was* two and twenty
old when he began to reign,
ned two years in Jeruſalem.
he did *that which was* evil
ight of the LORD, as did Ma-
his father: for Amon ſacrifi-
all the carved images which
h his father had made, and
them;
humbled not himſelf be-
the LORD, as Manaſſeh his fa-
had humbled himſelf; but A-
treſpaſſed more and more.
his ſervants conſpired againſt
and ſlew him in his own houſe.
the people of the land
ll them that had conſpired a-
king Amon, and the people of
made Joſiah his ſon king in
ead.

CHAP. XXXIV.

Joſiah his good reign: 3 He deſtroyeth
idolatry. 8 He repaireth the temple.

Joſiah *was* eight years old when he
gan to reign, and he reigned
ſalem one and thirty years.
And he did *that which was* right in
ight of the LORD, and walked
the ways of David his father, and
ned *neither* to the right hand
to the left.
For in the eighth year of his
, while he was yet young, he
an to ſeek after the God of Da-
his father: and in the twelfth
he began to purge Judah and
ſalem from the high places, and
ves, and the carved images,
and the molten images.
4 And they brake down the altars
of Baalim in his preſence; and the
images that *were* on high above them,
he cut down, and the groves, and
the carved images, and the molten
images, he brake in pieces, and made
duſt *of them*, and ſtrowed *it* upon
the graves of them that had ſacrificed
unto them.
5 And he burnt the bones of the
prieſts upon their altars, and cleanſed
Judah and Jeruſalem.
6 And *ſo did he* in the cities of Ma-
naſſeh, and Ephraim, and Simeon,
even unto Naphtali, with their mat-
tocks round about.
7 And when he had broken down
the altars and the groves, and had
beaten the graven images into pow-
der, and cut down all the idols
throughout all the land of Iſrael, he
returned to Jeruſalem.
8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth year of
his reign, when he had purged the
land, and the houſe, he ſent Shaphan
the ſon of Azaliah, and Maaſeiah the
governour of the city, and Joah the
ſon of Joahaz the recorder, to repair
the houſe of the LORD his God.
9 And when they came to Hilkiah
the high prieſt, they delivered the
money *that was* brought into the
houſe of God, which the Levites that
kept the doors, had gathered of the
hand of Manaſſeh and Ephraim, and
of all the remnant of Iſrael, and of
all Judah, and Benjamin, and they
returned to Jeruſalem.
10 And they put *it* in the hand of
the workmen, that had the overſight
of the houſe of the LORD, and they
gave it to the workmen that wrought
in the houſe of the LORD, to repair
and mend the houſe:
11 Even to the artificers and build-
ers gave they *it*, to buy hewen ſtone,
and timber for couplings, and to
floor the houſes, which the kings of
Judah had deſtroyed.
12 And the men did the work faith-
fully: and the overſeers of them *were*
Jahath, and Obadiah, the Levites,
of the ſons of Merari; and Zecha-
riah, and Meſhullam, of the ſons of
the Kohathites, to ſet *it* forward;
and *other* of the Levites, all that could
skill of inſtruments of muſick.
13 Alſo *they were* over the bearers
of burdens, and *were* overſeers of
all that wrought the work in any
manner of ſervice: and of the Le-
vites *there were* ſcribes, and officers,
and porters.
14 ¶ And when they brought out
the money *that was* brought into the
houſe of the LORD, Hilkiah the
prieſt found a book of the law of
the LORD, *given* by Moſes.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, & brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they do it.

17 And they have gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, & to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king.

19 And it came to pass when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the kings, saying,

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that was found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king had appointed, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvath, the son of Hasrah, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the colledge) and they spake to her to that effect.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel concerning the words which thou hast heard,

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy self before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy self before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ Then the king sent, and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, & all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies and his statutes, with all his heart and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, even to serve the LORD their God. And all his days they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

Josiah keepeth a solemn passover.

MOreover, Josiah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house, which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; it shall not be a burden upon your shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel,

4 And prepare your selves by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.

the passover, and sanctifie
s, and prepare your bre-
that they may do according
ord of the LORD, by the
Moses.

Josiah gave to the people of
, lambs and kids, all for the
offerings, for all that were
to the number of thirty thou-
d three thousand bullocks:
e of the king's substance.

his princes gave willingly un-
people, to the priests, and to
ites: Hilkiah, and Zechariah,
iel, rulers of the house of
ave unto the priests for the
-offerings, two thousand and
dred small cattel, and three
oxen.

aniah also, and Shemaiah, and
eel, his brethren, and Hasha-
and Jeiel, and Jozabad, chief
Levites, gave unto the Levites
over-offerings, five thousand
attel, and five hundred oxen.

the service was prepared, and
ir stood in their place, and
ites in their courses, accord-
the king's commandment.

And they killed the passover,
e priests sprinkled the blood
eir hands, and the Levites
them.

nd they removed the burnt-of-
s, that they might give accor-
to the divisions of the families
e people, to offer unto the
rd, as it is written in the book of
s: and so did they with the oxen.

And they roasted the passover
fire, according to the ordi-
e: but the other holy offerings
ey in pots, and in caldrons, and
ns, and divided them speedily
all the people.

And afterward they made ready
themselves, and for the priests:
use the priests the sons of Aa-
were busied in offering of burnt-
ings and the fat until night;
fore the Levites prepared for
selves and for the priests the
of Aaron.

And the singers the sons of A-
were in their place, according
the commandment of David, and
ph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the
s seer: and the porters waited
every gate; they might not depart
m their service; for their bre-
en the Levites prepared for them.

So all the service of the LORD was
epared the same day, to keep the
sover, and to offer burnt-offerings
n the altar of the LORD, accord-
to the commandment of king Josiah.

7 And the children of Israel that
re present, kept the passover at that
e, and the feast of unleavened
ven days.

18 And there was no passover like
to that kept in Israel, from the days
of Samuel the prophet, neither did
all the kings of Israel keep such a
passover as Josiah kept, and the
priests, and the Levites, and all Ju-
dah and Israel that were present, and
the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth year of the
reign of Josiah, was this passover kept.

20 ¶ After all this, when Josiah had
prepared the temple, Necho king of
Egypt came up to fight against Car-
chemish by Euphrates: and Josiah
went out against him.

21 But he sent embassadours to him,
saying, What have I to do with thee,
thou king of Judah? I come not a-
gainst thee this day, but against the
house wherewith I have war: for God
commanded me to make haste: for-
bear thee from meddling with God,
who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless Josiah would not
turn his face from him, but disguised
himself that he might fight with
him, and hearkened not unto the
words of Necho from the mouth of
God, and came to fight in the valley
of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Jo-
siah; and the king said to his servants,
Have me away, for I am sore wounded.

24 His servants therefore took him
out of that chariot, and put him in the
second chariot that he had, and they
brought him to Jerusalem, and he di-
ed, and was buried in one of the se-
pulchres of his fathers: and all Judah
and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for
Josiah, and all the singing-men and
the singing-women spake of Josiah in
their lamentations to this day, and
made them an ordinance in Israel:
and behold, they are written in the
lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Jo-
siah, and his goodness, according to
that which was written in the law of
the LORD,

27 And his deeds first and last, be-
hold, they are written in the book of
the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Jehoahaz made king.* 3 *He is deposed.*

THen the people of the land took
Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and
made him king in his father's stead
in Jerusalem.

2 Jehoahaz was twenty and three
years old when he began to reign, and
he reigned three months in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt put him
down at Jerusalem, and condemned
the land in an hundred talents of sil-
ver, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made E-
liakim his brother king over Ju-

dah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, & bound him in fetters to carry him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and *that which was* found in him, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ Jehoiachin *was* eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem, and he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And when the year was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

11 ¶ Zedekiah *was* one and twenty years old when he began to reign, & reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.

12 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreover, all the chief of the priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising betimes, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling-place.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till *there was* no remedy.

17 Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldees, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and treasures of the king, and of his princes; all *these* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And them that had escaped from the sword, carried he away to Babylon; where they were servants to him and his sons, until the reign of the kingdom of Persia:

21 To fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate, she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

22 ¶ Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD *spoken* by the mouth of Jeremiah, might be accomplished,) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, & *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah: who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 Cyrus his proclamation. 5 The people provide for their return. 7 Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the temple.

NOw in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled,) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah.

3 Who *is there* among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (he *is* the God) which *is* in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with

with gold, and with goods, with beasts, besides the free-will-ing for the house of God that is Jerusalem.

5 Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests and the Levites, with all whose spirit God had raised to go up to build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that were about them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods;

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah.

9 And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty basons of gold, silver basons of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver, were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up with them of the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. II.

The number of them that return.

NOw these are the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of Bani, six hundred forty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The men of Netophah, fifty and six.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of Azmaveth, forty and two.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty & two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

37 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

38 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.

39 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

40 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, seventy and four.

41 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of

Hatita, the children of Shobai, *in* all, an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekodah, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,

50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda,

56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.

58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

59 And these *were* they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their seed, whether they *were* of Israel:

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai: (which took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name)

62 These sought their register *among those* that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

63 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim & with Thummim.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* fourty and two thousand three hundred *and* threescore,

65 Besides their servants and their maids, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and *there were* among them two hundred singing-men, and singing-women.

66 Their horses *were* seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And *some* of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work, threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests garments.

70 So the priests and the Levites, and *some* of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 The altar is set up. 8 The foundation of the temple.

AND when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities, the people gathered themselves together, as one man to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as *it is* written in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases, (for fear *was* upon them because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as *it is* written, and *offered* the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required;

5 And afterward *offered* the continual burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, *that were* consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oyl, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa: according to

that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

1 ¶ Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

3 Then stood Jeshua, *with* his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, *with* their sons and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph, with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAP. IV.

The building of the temple hindred.

NOw when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin, heard that the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel;

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye *do*, and we do sacrifice unto him, since the days of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God, but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they *unto him* an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 ¶ And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithridath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, *and* the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnappar brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest *that are* on this side the river, and at such a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the king, Thy servants the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have set up the walls *thereof*, and joyned the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set up *again*; *then* will they not pay toll, tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the revenue of the kings.

14 Now because we have maintenance from *the king's* palace, and it was not meet for us to see the king's dishonour: therefore have we sent and certified the king,

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know, that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *again*, and the walls thereof

thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellour, and to Shimshai the scribe, *and* to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and *unto* the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

19 And I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and *that* rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all *countreys* beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custom was paid unto them.

21 Give ye now commandment, to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until *another* commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter *was* read before Rehum and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem, unto the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God, which *is* at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 *The building is set forward.* 3 *The enemies could not hinder it.*

THen the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that *were* in Judah and Jerusalem, in the name of the God of Israel, *even* unto them.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God, which *is* at Jerusalem: and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites which *were* on this side the river sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him wherein was written thus; Unto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, & this work goeth fast on, & prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those elders, and said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded, and set up.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first year of Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that *was* in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governour;

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that *is* in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God which *is* in Jerusalem. And since that time even until now, hath it been in building, and yet it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if *it seem* good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure-house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so* that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHA

CHAP. VI.

Darius advanceth the building. 13 The temple is finished.

THen Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein *was* a record thus written:

3 In the first year of Cyrus the same Cyrus the king made a decree *concerning* the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof threescore cubits:

4 *With* three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expenses be given out of the king's house.

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, governour beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governour of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, I make a decree, what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews, for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, *even* of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expenses be given unto these men, that they be not hindred.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oyl, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghil for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: I Darius have made a decree; let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai, governour on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo; and they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the commandment of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which *is* at Jerusalem; as it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passover, upon the fourteenth *day* of the first month.

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ezra cometh to Jerusalem,* 11 *with commission from Artaxerxes.*

NOw after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The

2 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,
3 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth,
4 The son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki,
5 The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest:
6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he *was* a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.
7 And there went up *some* of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.
8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which *was* in the seventh year of the king.
9 For upon the first *day* of the first month began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth month, came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.
10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgements.
11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, *even* a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.
12 Artaxerxes king of kings, Unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at such a time.
13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests, & Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free will to go to Jerusalem, go with thee.
14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king, and of his seven counsellers, to enquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which *is* in thine hand:
15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king & his counsellers have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Jerusalem,
16 And all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Jerusalem:
17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this mony, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which *is* in Jerusalem.
18 And whatsoever shall seem g to thee and to thy brethren, t with the rest of the silver and that do after the will of your G
19 The vessels also that are g thee, for the service of the hou thy God, *those* deliver thou be the God of Jerusalem.
20 And whatsoever more sha needful for the house of thy G which thou shalt have occasi bestow, bestow *it* out of the k treasure-house.
21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the k do make a decree to all the trea ers which *are* beyond the river, whatsoever Ezra the priest, the s of the law of the God of heaven, require of you, it be done spee
22 Unto an hundred talents of ver, and to an hundred measu wheat, and to an hundred bat wine, and to an hundred baths o and salt without prescribing *much*.
23 Whatsoever is commanded the God of heaven, let it be gently done, for the house of God of heaven: for why there be wrath against the rea the king, and his sons?
24 Also we certifie you, that ing any of the priests and Le singers, porters, Nethinims, or nisters of this house of God, it not be lawful to impose toll, tri or custom upon them.
25 And thou, Ezra, after the wi of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, magistrates and judges, which judge all the people that *are* be the river, all such as know the of thy God; and teach ye them know *them* not.
26 And whosoever will not do law of thy God, & the law of the let judgement be executed speed upon him, whether *it be* unto de or to banishment, or to confisca of goods, or to imprisonment.
27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God our fathers, which hath put *such thing* as this in the kings heart, beautifie the house of the Lo which *is* in Jerusalem:
28 And hath extended mercy me, before the king, and his coun lers, and before all the kings mi princes: and I was strengthened a hand of the LORD my God *was* me, and I gathered together out Israel, chief men to go up with

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Ezra's companions from Bab* 15 *Ministers sent for.* 21 *A fast.*

THese *are* now the chief of th father., and *this is* the ge gy of them that went up

in Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas; Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sons of David; Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh; Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males, and hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-moab; Eliehoenai the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah; the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin; Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam; Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah; Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Joab; Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith; the son of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad; Johanan, the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names are these, Eliphelet, Jeiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai; Uthai, and Zabbud, and with them seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava; and there abode we in tents three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Joiarib, and for Elnathan men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief, at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say unto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen:

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty;

20 Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims, all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our selves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsemen, to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good, that seek him, but his power and his wrath *is* against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted and besought our God for this, and he was entreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel *there* present, had offered.

26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, *and* of gold an hundred talents;

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drams, and two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye *are* holy unto the LORD, the vessels *are* holy also, and the silver, and the gold *are* a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, until ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests, and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Levites, the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem; and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah

riah the priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with them *was* Jozabad the son of Jeshua, & Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites:

34 By number *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats *for* a sin-offering: all *this was* a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours on this side the river, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers. 15 He prayeth unto God with confession of sins.

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sat down astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat astonied until the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice, I arose up from my heaviness, and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over *our* head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the days of our fathers, *have* we *been* in a great trespass unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, *and* our priests been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a little space hath been *shewed* from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possess it is an unclean land with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another, with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace, or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us such deliverance as this:

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the people of these abominations, wouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed *us*, so that *there should be* no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou art righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we are before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to put away the strange marriages.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, *one* of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives, of the people of the land: yet now there is

el concerning this thing,
ow therefore let us make a co-
nt with our God, to put away
he wives, and such as are born of
, according to the counsel of my
, and of those that tremble at
commandment of our God, and
t be done according to the law.
Arise: for *this* matter *belongeth*
o thee; we also *will be* with thee:
of good courage, and do *it*.
Then arose Ezra, and made ‖ chief
ests, the Levites, and all Israel to
ar, that they should do according
this word: And they sware.
Then Ezra rose up from before the
se of God, & went into the cham-
of Johanan the son of Eliashib:
d *when* he came thither, he did eat
bread, nor drink water: for he
urned because of the transgression
them that had been carried away.
And they made proclamation
roughout Judah and Jerusalem,
all the children of the captivity,
at they should gather themselves
ether unto Jerusalem;
And that whosoever would not
me within three days, according
the counsel of the princes and the
ers, all his substance should be
ized, and himself separated from
congregation of those that had
en carried away.
¶ Then all the men of Judah and
jamin, gathered themselves to-
her unto Jerusalem, within three
ys: it *was* the ninth month, and
twentieth *day* of the month, and
the people sat in the street of the
se of God, trembling because of
matter, and for the great rain.
And Ezra the priest stood up,
d said unto them, Ye have trans-
ssed, and have taken strange wives
increase the trespass of Israel.
Now therefore make confession
to the LORD God of your fathers,
d do his pleasure: and separate
ur selves from the people of the
nd, and from the strange wives.
Then all the congregation an-
ered, and said with a loud voice,
thou hast said, so must we do.
But the people are many, and
is a time of much rain, and we are
t able to stand without, neither
this a work of one day or two:
r we are many that have trans-
ssed in this thing.
Let now our rulers of all the
congregation stand, and let all them
which have taken strange wives in
ur cities, come at appointed times,
d with them the elders of every
ty, and the judges thereof, until
he fierce wrath of our God for this
atter, be turned from us.
¶ Onely Jonathan the son of A-
sahel, and Jahaziah the son of Tik-
vah, were employed about this *mat-
ter*: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai
the Levite helped them.
16 And the children of the captiv-
ity did so: and Ezra the priest, *with*
certain chief of the fathers, after the
house of their fathers, and all of them
by *their* names were separated, and
sat down in the first day of the tenth
month to examine the matter.
17 And they made an end with all the
men that had taken strange wives, by
the first day of the first month.
18 ¶ And among the sons of the
priests there were found that had
taken strange wives: *namely*, of the
sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak,
and his brethren; Maaseiah, and E-
liezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.
19 And they gave their hands, that
they would put away their wives;
and *being* guilty, *they offered* a ram of
the flock for their trespass.
20 And of the sons of Immer; Ha-
nani, and Zebadiah.
21 And of the sons of Harim; Ma-
aseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and
Jehiel, and Uzziah.
22 And of the sons of Pashur; Eli-
oenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel,
Jozabad, and Elasah.
23 Also of the Levites; Jozabad, and
Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same *is* Ke-
lita) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.
24 Of the singers also; Eliashib: and
of the porters; Shallum, and Telem,
and Uri.
25 Moreover, of Israel: of the sons
of Parosh; Ramiah, and Jeziah, and
Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar,
and Malchijah, and Benaiah.
26 And of the sons of Elam; Mat-
taniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and
Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Eliah.
27 And of the sons of Zattu; Eli-
oenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Je-
remoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.
28 Of the sons also of Bebai; Jeho-
hanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.
29 And of the sons of Bani; Mesh-
ullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub,
and Sheal, and Ramoth.
30 And of the sons of Pahath-moab;
Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maa-
seiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Bin-
nui, and Manasseh.
31 And *of* the sons of Harim; Eliezer,
Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,
32 Benjamin, Malluch, *and* Shemariah.
33 Of the sons of Hashum; Matte-
nai, Mattathah, Zabad, Eliphelet,
Jeremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei.
34 Of the sons of Bani; Maadai,
Amram, and Uel,
35 Benaiah, Bedeiah, Chelluh,
36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,
37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasau,
38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,
39 And

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joseph.

43 Of the sons of Nebo; Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wives: and *some* of them had wives by whom they had children.

The book of NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah understanding by Hanani, the misery of Jerusalem, mourneth, fasteth and prayeth.* 5 *His prayer.*

THe words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to pass in the month Chisleu, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the palace,

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and *certain* men of Judah, and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

3 And they said unto me The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, *are* in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Jerusalem also *is* broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to pass when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned *certain* days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

5 And said, I beseech thee, O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments:

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I, and my fathers house have sinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments nor the statutes nor the judgments which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, *If* ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

9 But *if* ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, *yet* will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place I have chosen to set my name th

10 Now these *are* thy servants, thy people, whom thou hast red ed by thy great power, and by strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let thine ear be attentive to the pr of thy servant, and to the pray thy servants, who desire to f name: and prosper, I pray th servant this day, and grant him cy in the sight of this man. For I the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

Artaxerxes understanding the ca Nehemiahs sadness, sendeth him letters and commission to Jerusalem

ANd it came to pass in the m Nisan, in the twentieth yea Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *w* fore him: and I took up the and gave *it* unto the king. N had not been *before time* sad i presence.

2 Wherefore the king said me, Why *is* thy countenance seeing thou art not sick? this thing *else* but sorrow of heart. I was very sore afraid,

3 And said unto the king, Let king live for ever: why should my countenance be sad, when t ty, the place of my fathers sepul *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me what dost thou make request prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, please the king, and if thy serv have found favour in thy sight, thou wouldest send me unto J unto the city of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king said unto me, queen also sitting by him) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased king to send me, and I set him a

7 Moreover, I said unto the king, if it please the king, let letters be me to the governours beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah;

8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the forrest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *pertained* to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters. (Now the king had sent captains of the army, and horsemen with me)

men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 But the fish gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who *also* laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz and next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governour on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths: next unto him also repaired Hananiah, the son of *one of* the apothecaries, and they fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house: and next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-moab, repaired the other piece, and the towre of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Halohesh, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallun the son of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of Siloah by the kings garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After

When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite heard *of it*, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days.

And I arose in the night, I and a few men with me, neither told I any man what my God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither *was there any* beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool: but *there was* no place for the beast that was under me to pass.

Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entred by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told *it* to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

Then said I unto them, Ye see the distress that we *are* in, how Jerusalem *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproch.

Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the kings words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good *work*.

But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard *it*, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What *is* this thing that ye do? will ye rebel against the king?

Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memorial in Jerusalem.

CHAP. III.

The names and order of them that builded the wall.

Then Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they built the sheep-gate, they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even unto the towre of Meah they sanctified it, unto the towre of Hananeel.

And next unto him builded the

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto *the place* over against the sepulchres of David, and to the pool *that was* made, and unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani: next unto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah, in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the son of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over against the going up to the armoury at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the son of Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning *of the wall* unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz, another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin and Hashub over against their house: after him repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad, another piece, from the house of Azariah, unto the turning *of the wall*, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the son of Uzai, over against the turning *of the wall*, and the towre which lieth out from the kings high house, that *was* by the court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the son of Parosh.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel, unto *the place* over against the water-gate toward the east, and the towre that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great towre that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse-gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer, over against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah, the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldsmiths son, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and

to the going up of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IV.

1 *While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prayeth.* 7 *He setteth a watch.*

BUt it came to pass, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they fortifie themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone-wall.

4 Hear, O our God, for we are despised: and turn their reproch upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joyned together unto the half thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

7 ¶ But it came to pass *that* when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem were made up, *and* that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conspired all of them together, to come *and* to fight against Jerusalem, and to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless, we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, & cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to pass that when the Jews which dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times, From all places, whence ye shall return unto us, *they will be upon you.*

13 ¶ Therefore set I in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people,

...not ye afraid of them: remember the LORD *which is* great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons and your daughters, your wives and your houses.

15 And it came to pass when our enemies heard that it *was* known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to pass from that time forth, *that* the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers *were* behind all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and so builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another.

20 In what place *therefore* ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears, from the rising of the morning till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, *saving that* every one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

The Jews complain of their debt, mortgage, and bondage.

1 And there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters *are* many: therefore we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat, and live.

3 *Some* also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might get corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, *and that upon our* lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters, to be servants, and *some* of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already*, neither *is it* in our power *to redeem them*: for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then I consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, Ye exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have redeemed our brethren the Jews, *which were* sold unto the heathen; and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answer*.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their olive-yards, and their houses, also the hundredth *part* of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oyl, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governour in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year, even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve years, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour.

15 But the former governours that *had been* before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of silver, yea even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants *were* gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, *there were* at my table an

an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

13 Now *that* which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one ox, *and* six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 Think upon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Sanballat practiseth to terrifie Nehemiah.* 17 *Secret intelligence between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.*

NOw it came to pass, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and *that* there was no breach left therein; (though at *that* time I had not set up the doors upon the gates)

2 That Sanballat, and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I *am* doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein *was* written, It is reported among the heathen, and Gashmu saith *it*, *that* thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is a* king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king, according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, *it* be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabeel, who *was* shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee, yea in the will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such as I flee? and who *is there* that as I *am*, would go into the te save his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that G not sent him, but that he pron this prophesie against me: biah and Sanballat had hired

13 Therefore *was* he hired should be afraid, and do so, and *that* they might have an evil report, that they m proch me.

14 My God, think thou biah and Sanballat, according their works, and on the pr Noadiah, and the rest of the that would have put me in fe

15 ¶ So the wall was finish twenty and fifth *day* of Elul, in fifty and two days.

16 And it came to pass that all our enemies heard *there* all the heathen that *were* saw *these things*, they were down in their own eyes: for ceived that this work was of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in those nobles of Judah sent many unto Tobiah, and *the letters* biah came unto them.

18 For *there were* many sworn unto him, because he son in law of Shechaniah Arah; and his son Johan ken the daughter of Mesh son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his go before me, and uttered my him: *and* Tobiah sent lette me in fear.

CHAP. VII.

Nehemiah committeth the charg ruſalem to Hanani and Hana

NOw it came to pass when was built, and I had doors, and the porters and ers, and the Levites were a

2 That I gave my brother and Hananiah the ruler of lace, charge over Jerusalem *was* a faithful man, and fear above many)

3 And I said unto them, Let gates of Jerusalem be open the sun be hot; and while they by, let them shut the doors, *them*: and appoint watches inhabitants of Jerusalem, ever in his watch, and every one over against his house.

4 Now the city *was* large and but the people *were* few there the houses *were* not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into

, to gather together the nobles, the rulers, and the people, that might be reckoned by genealogy: and I found a register of the genealogy of them which came up at first, and found written therein,

These are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem, and to Judah, every one unto his city;

Who came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah. The number, I say, of the men of the people of Israel, was this;

The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen.

The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and five.

The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

The children of Binnui, six hundred fourty and eight.

The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

The children of Gibeon, ninety and five.

The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundred fourscore & eight.

The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

The men of Beth-azmaveth, forty and two.

The men of Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred fourty and three.

The men of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

The men of Michmas, an hundred and twenty and two.

The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

¶ The priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.

The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of Hodevah, seventy and four.

¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

¶ The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, children of Shalmai,

The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, children of Gahar,

The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, children of Nekoda,

The children of Gazzam, children of Uzza, children of Phaseah,

The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, children of Harsha,

The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, children of Tamah,

The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

The children of Jaala, children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Amon.

All

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

61 And these were they which went up also from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their seed, whether they were of Israel.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

65 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together, was fourty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,

67 Beside their man-servants and their maid-servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five:

69 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests garments.

71 And some of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work, twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand two hundred pound of silver.

72 And that which the rest of the people gave, was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities; and when the seventh month came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

The religious manner of reading and hearing the law.

AND all the people gathered themselves together as one man, into the street that was before the gate, and they spake unto Ezra the scribe, to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation both men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month.

3 And he read therein before the street that was before the water gate from the morning until midday, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mattithiah, Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchijah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people, (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood up.

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place.

8 So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah which is the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be you sorry, for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great

...ast. ...they had understood that ...that were declared unto them.
...And on the second day were ...red together the chief of the ...rs of all the people, the priests ...the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, ...to understand the words of the ...
...And they found written in the ...which the LORD had command... ...by Moses, that the children of ...should dwell in booths, in the ...of the seventh month:
...and that they should publish and ...im in all their cities, and in ...em, saying, Go forth unto the ...nt, and fetch olive-branches, and ...branches, and myrtle-branches, ...palm-branches, and branches of ...trees, to make booths, as *It is* ...ten.
¶ So the people went forth, and ...ght *them*, and made themselves ...s, every one upon the roof of his ..., and in their courts, and in the ...rt of the house of God, and in the ...et of the water-gate, and in the ...et of the gate of Ephraim.
...And all the congregation of them ...were come again out of the cap... ...made booths, and sat under ...booths: for since the days of Je... ...the son of Nun unto that day had ...the children of Israel done so: ...there was very great gladness.
...Also day by day, from the first ...unto the last day, he read in the ...of the law of God: and they ...the feast seven days, and on the ...day *was* a solemn assembly, ...ding unto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

Israel's fast. 4 *The Levites confess the goodness, and their wickedness.*

...Now in the twenty and fourth day ...of this month, the children of ...el were assembled with fasting, ...with sackcloths, and earth upon ...
...And the seed of Israel separated ...themselves from all strangers, and ...od and confessed their sins, and the ...quities of their fathers.
...And they stood up in their place, ...read in the book of the law of ...LORD their God, *one* fourth part ...the day; and *another* fourth part ...they confessed, and worshipped the ...LORD their God.
¶ Then stood up upon the stairs of ...the Levites, Jeshua and Bani, Kadmiel, ...Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* ...Chenani, and cried with a loud voice ...unto the LORD their God.
...Then the Levites, Jeshua and Kad... ...Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, ...Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, ...did say, Stand up *and* bless the LORD ...your God for ever and ever: and bles... ...sed be thy glorious name, which is ...exalted above all blessing and praise.
6 Thou, *even* thou art LORD alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens with all their host, the earth and all *things* that *are* therein, the seas and all that *is* therein, and thou preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.
7 Thou *art* the LORD the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham.
8 And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give *it*, I *say*, to his seed, and hast performed thy words; for thou *art* righteous:
9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea;
10 And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as *it is* this day.
11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land, and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.
12 Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.
13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments:
14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:
15 And gavest them bread from heaven, for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them.
16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,
17 And refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* a God ready to pardon, gracious and

merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This *is* thy god that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies, forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit, to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, fourty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness *so that* they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess *it*.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards, and olive-yards, and fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble when they cried unto thee, thou heardest *them* from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardest *them* from heaven; many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments (which if a man do, he shall live in them) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou *art* a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy; let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy testimonies wherewith thou didst testify against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in the great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we *are* servants this day, and *for* the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we *are* servants in it.

37 And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattel, at their pleasure, and we *are* in great distress.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure covenant, and write *it*; and our princes, Levites, *and* priests seal unto it.

CHAP. X.

1 The names of them that sealed the covenant. 29 The points of the covenant.

NOw those that sealed *were*, Nehemiah the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,

Ashur, Amariah, Malchijah,
Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these
are the priests.

And the Levites: both Jeshua the
son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of
Henadad, Kadmiel;

And their brethren, Shebaniah,
Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,

Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,
Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.

The chief of the people: Parosh,
Pahath-moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai,
Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

9 ¶ And the rest of the people, the
priests, the Levites, the porters, the sing-
ers, the Nethinims, and all they that
had separated themselves from the
people of the lands, unto the law of
God, their wives, their sons and
their daughters, every one having
knowledge, and having understanding;

29 They clave to their brethren,
their nobles, and entred into a curse
and into an oath, to walk in Gods
law, which was given by Moses the
servant of God, and to observe and
do all the commandments of the
LORD our Lord, and his judgments
and his statutes:

30 And that we would not give
our daughters unto the people of the
land, nor take their daughters for
our sons:

31 And *if* the people of the land
bring ware or any victuals on the
sabbath-day, to sell, *that* we would
not buy it of them on the sabbath, or
on the holy-day: and *that* we would
leave the seventh year, and the ex-
action of every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us,
to charge our selves yearly with the
third part of a shekel, for the ser-
vice of the house of our God,

33 For the shewbread, and for the
continual meat-offering, and for the
continual burnt-offering, of the sab-
baths, of the new-moons, for the set
feasts, and for the holy *things*, and for
the sin-offerings, to make an atone-
ment for Israel, and *for* all the work
of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the
priests, the Levites, and the people,
for the wood-offering, to bring *it* in-
to the house of our God, after the
houses of our fathers, at times ap-
pointed, year by year, to burn upon
the altar of the LORD our God, as
it is written in the law:

35 And to bring the first-fruits of
our ground, and the first-fruits of all
fruit of all trees, year by year, unto
the house of the LORD:

36 Also the first-born of our sons and
of our cattel, (as it *is* written in the
law) and the firstlings of our herds,
and of our flocks, to bring to the house
of our God, unto the priests that mi-
nister in the house of our God:

37 And *that* we should bring the
first-fruits of our dough, and our of-
ferings, and the fruit of all manner
of trees, of wine and of oyl, unto the
priests, to the chambers of the house
of our God, and the tithes of our
ground unto the Levites, that the
same Levites might have the tithes,
in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron,
shall be with the Levites, when the
Levites take tithes: and the Levites
shall bring up the tithe of the tithes
unto the house of our God, to the
chambers, into the treasure-house.

39 For the children of Israel, and
the children of Levi, shall bring the
offering of the corn, of the new
wine, and the oyl, unto the cham-
bers, where *are* the vessels of the
sanctuary, and the priests that min-
ister, and the porters, and the sing-
ers: and we will not forsake the
house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 The rulers and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem. 20 The re-sidue dwell in other cities.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt
at Jerusalem: the rest of the
people also cast lots, to bring one of
ten, to dwell in Jerusalem the holy
city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other*
cities.

2 And the people blessed all the
men, that willingly offered them-
selves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chief of the
province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but
in the cities of Judah dwelt every one
in his possession in their cities, *to wit*,
Israel, the priests, and the Levites,
and the Nethinims, and the children
of Solomons servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwelt *certain* of
the children of Judah, and of the chil-
dren of Benjamin: of the children of
Judah; Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the
son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah,
the son of Shephatiah, the son of Ma-
halaleel, of the children of Perez;

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem, were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these are the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiah.

8 And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer: and Judah the son of Senuah, was second over the city.

10 Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin.

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, was the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house, were eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amashai, the son of Azareel, the son of Ahazai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer,

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Zabdiel, the son of one of the great men.

15 Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad of the chief of the Levites, had the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, was the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammuah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city, were two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept the gates, were an hundred seventy and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the priests and the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 But the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa were over the Nethinims.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem, was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha: of the sons of Asaph, the singers were over the business of the house of God.

23 For it was the kings commandment concerning them, that a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabeel, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, was at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 ¶ And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba and in the villages thereof, and at Dibon and in the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel and in the villages thereof,

26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazar-shual, and at Beersheba and in the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachish and the fields thereof, at Azekah and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin from Geba dwelt at Michmash, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in their villages,

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levites, were divisions in Judah, and in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 The priests and Levites which went up with Zerubbabel. 10 The priests succession.

NOw these are the priests and Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush,

3 Shechaniah, Rehum, Meremoth,

4 Iddo, Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 Miamin, Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah. These were the chief of the priests, and of their brethren in the days of Jeshua.

8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, which was over the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Unni, their brethren, were over against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the days of Joiakim

son of the high priests. Chap. xii.

is, the chief of the fathers: of
iah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Ha-
ah:
Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Ama-
, Jehohanan:
Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Sheba-
, Joseph:
Of Harim, Adnah; of Meraioth,
ai:
Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginne-
, Meshullam:
Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin,
oadiah, Piltai:
Of Bilgah, Shammuah: of She-
ah, Jehonathan:
And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of
ah, Uzzi:
Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Jedaiah,
thaneel.

¶ The Levites in the days of Elia-
, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jad-
, *were* recorded chief of the fa-
s: also the priests, to the reign of
rius the Persian.

The sons of Levi, the chief of the
hers, *were* written in the book of
chronicles, even until the days of
hanan the son of Eliashib.

And the chief of the Levites:
habiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua
son of Kadmiel, with their bre-
en over against them, to praise
to give thanks according to the
mandment of David the man of
d, ward over against ward.

Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Oba-
h, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub,
re porters, keeping the ward, at
e thresholds of the gates.

These *were* in the days of Joia-
the son of Jeshua, the son of Joza-
, and in the days of Nehemiah the
rnour, and of Ezra the priest, the
ribe.

¶ And at the dedication of the
all of Jerusalem, they sought the
evites out of all their places, to bring
em to Jerusalem, to keep the de li-
tion with gladness, both with
anksgivings, and with singing *with*
mbals, psalteries, and with harps.

And the sons of the singers ga-
ered themselves tog ther, both out
f the plain country round about Je-
salem, and from the villages of Ne-
ophathi.

Also from the house of Gilgal and
out of the fields of Geba, and Azma-
eth: for the singers had builded
em villages round about Jerusalem.

And the priests and the Levites
urified themselves, and purified the
eople, and the gates, and the wall.

Then I brought up the princes
f Judah upon the wall, and appoint-
d two great *companies of them that*
thanks, *whereof one* went on
the right hand upon the wall to-

ward the dung gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah,
and half of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Judah, and Benjamin, and She-
maiah, and Jeremiah,

35 And *certain* of the priests' sons
with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah
the son of Jonathan, the son of She-
maiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son
of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the
son of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and
Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Ne-
thaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with
the musical instruments of David the
man of God, and Ezra the scribe be-
fore them.

37 And at the fountain-gate, which
was over against them, they went
up by the stairs of the city of David,
at the going up of the wall, above
the house of David, even unto the
water-gate east-ward.

38 And the other *company of them
that gave* thanks, went over against
them, and I after them, and the half
of the people upon the wall, from
beyond the towre of the furnaces,
even unto the broad wall:

39 And from above the gate of E-
phraim, and above the old gate, and
above the fish-gate, and the towre of
Hananeel, and the towre of Meah,
even unto the sheep-gate: and they
stood still in the prison-gate.

40 So stood the two *companies of
them that gave* thanks in the house of
God, and I, and the half of the rulers
with me:

41 And the priests; Eliakim, Maa-
seiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai,
Zechariah, *and* Hananiah with trum-
pets:

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah,
and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehoha-
nan, and Malchiah, and Elam, and
Ezer and the singers sang aloud with
Jezrahiah *their* Overseer.

43 Also that day they offered great
sacrifices, and rejoyced; for God had
made them rejoyce with great joy;
the wives also and the children re-
joyced: so that the joy of Jerusalem
was heard even afar off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some
appointed over the chambers for the
treasures, for the offerings, for the
first-fruits, and for the tithes, to ga-
ther into them out of the fields of the
cities the portions of the law for the
priests and Levites: for Judah re-joy-
ced for the priests and for the Levites
that waited.

45 And both the singers and the
porters kept the ward of their God,
and the ward of the purification, ac-
cording to the commandment of Da-
vid, *and* of Solomon his son.

46 For in the days of David and Asaph, of old, *there were* chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers, and the porters, every day his portion, and they sanctified *holy things* unto the Levites, and the Levites sanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

Upon the reading of the law, a separation is made from the mixed multitude.

ON that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to pass when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliashib the priest, having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, *was* allied unto Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oyl, (which was commanded *to be given* to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters) and the offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and after certain days obtained I leave of the king:

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore, therefore I cast forth all the houshold-stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers; and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given them: for the Levites and the singers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them toge ther, and set them in their

12 Then brought all Judah the of the corn, and the new wine the oyl, unto the treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers over treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, Zadok the scribe, and of the Le Pedaiah: and next to them w nan the son of Zaccur, the son of taniah: for they were counted ful, and their office *was* to dis unto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my concerning this, and wipe not o good deeds that I have done f house of my God, and for the thereof.

15 ¶ In those days saw I in *some* treading wine-presses on sabbath, and bringing in sheaves lading asses; as also wine, and figs, and all *manner of* bu which they brought into Jer on the sabbath-day: and I te *against them* in the day wherein sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Ty therein, which brought fish, manner of ware, and sold sabbath unto the children of and in Jerusalem.

17 Then I contended with bles of Judah, and said unto What evil thing *is* this that and profane the sabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers thus did not our God bring all this upon us, and upon this city? bring more wrath upon Isra profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to pass, that the gates of Jerusalem began dark before the sabbath, I com ded that the gates should be sh charged that they should not be ed till after the sabbath: and my servants set I at the gates there should no burden be brou on the sabbath-day.

20 So the merchants, and sel all kind of ware, lodged without rusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them said unto them, Why lodge ye the wall? if ye do *so* again, I lay hands on you. From that forth came they no *more* on sab

22 And I commanded the Le that they should cleanse themse and *that* they should come and the gates, to sanctifie the sab day. Remember me, O my God, cerning this also, and spare me ac ing to the greatness of thy mercy

23 ¶ In those days also saw I *that* had married wives of Ashd Ammon, *and* of Moab:

24 And their children spake h the speech of Ashdod, and co

in the Jews language, but accor-
to the language of each people.
And I contended with them, and
them, and smote certain of
, and pluckt off their hair, and
them swear by God, *saying*,
shall not give your daughters unto
sons, nor take their daughters
your sons, or for your selves.
Did not Solomon king of Israel
by these things? yet among many
ons was there no king like him,
was beloved of his God, and
made him king over all Israel:
rtheless, even him did outlandish
men cause to sin.
Shall we then hearken unto you
all this great evil, to trans-
against our God, in marrying
ange wives?
And *one* of the sons of Joiada,
son of Eliashib the high priest,
son in law to Sanballat the Ho-
ite: therefore I chased him from
Remember them, O my God, be-
they have defiled the priest-
, and the covenant of the priest-
, and of the Levites.
Thus cleansed I them from all
gers, and appointed the wards
the priests and the Levites, every
in his business:
And for the wood-offering, at
es appointed, and for the first-
. Remember me, O my God,
good.

¶ The book of ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

Ahasuerus maketh a royal feast.

NOw it came to pass in the
days of Ahasuerus, (this *is* A-
hasuerus which reigned from
dia, even unto Ethiopia, *over* an
ndred and seven and twenty pro-
ces)
That in those days, when the king
hasuerus sat on the throne of his
gdom, which *was* in Shushan the
palace,
In the third year of his reign, he
ade a feast unto all his princes, and
s servants; the power of Persia
d Media, the nobles and princes of
e provinces *being* before him.
When he shewed the riches of his
orious kingdom, and the honour of
excellent majesty *many* days, *even*
n hundred and fourscore days.
And when these days were expi-
d, the king made a feast unto all
e people *that were* present in Shu-
an the palace, both unto great and
all, seven days, in the court of the
rden of the king's palace,
Where *were* white, green, and
hangings, fastened with cords of
fine linen and purple, to silver rings,
and pillars of marble: the beds *were*
of gold, and silver, upon a pavement
of red, and blue, and white, and
black marble.
And they gave *them* drink in ves-
sels of gold, (the vessels being diverse
one from another) and royal wine in
abundance, according to the state of
the king.
And the drinking *was* according
to the law; none did compel: for so the
king had appointed to all the officers
of his house, that they should do ac-
cording to every mans pleasure.
Also Vashti the queen made a feast
for the women, *in* the royal house
which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.
¶ On the seventh day, when the
heart of the king was merry with
wine, he commanded Mehuman,
Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abag-
tha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven
chamberlains that served in the pre-
sence of Ahasuerus the king,
To bring Vashti the queen be-
fore the king, with the crown royal,
to shew the people & the princes her
beauty: for she *was* fair to look on.
But the queen Vashti refused to
come at the kings commandment by
his chamberlains: therefore was the
king very wroth, and his anger burn-
ed in him.
¶ Then the king said to the wise-
men, which knew the times, (for
so *was* the kings manner towards all
that knew law and judgment:
And the next unto him *was* Car-
shena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish,
Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the
seven princes of Persia and Media,
which saw the kings face, *and* which
sat the first in the kingdom)
What shall we do unto the queen
Vashti, according to law, because she
hath not performed the command-
ment of the king Ahasuerus, by the
chamberlains?
And Memucan answered before
the king and the princes, Vashti the
queen hath not done wrong to the
king only, but also to all the princes,
and to all the people that *are* in all
the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.
For *this* deed of the queen shall
come abroad unto all women, so that
they shall despise their husbands in
their eyes, when it shall be reported,
The king Ahasuerus commanded Va-
shti the queen to be brought in before
him, but she came not.
Likewise shall the ladies of Persia
and Media say this day unto all the
kings princes, which have heard of
the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there*
arise too much contempt and wrath.
If it please the king, let there go
a royal commandment from him,

and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royal estate unto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and that it should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

1 *Out of the choice of virgins, a queen is to be chosen.* 16 *Esther is elected.*

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings servants, that ministred unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king.

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of Hege the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given them:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be queen in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace, there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite:

6 Who had been carried away from Jerusalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he brought up Hadassah (that is Esther) his uncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was fair and beautiful, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to pass, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai,

that Esther was brought also the kings house, to the custody Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him she obtained kindness of him, speedily give her her things for fication, with such things as ... ed to her, and seven maidens were meet to be given her, the kings house, and he preferred and her maids, unto the best the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her ple, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked every before the court of the womens to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maid was come, to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner the women, (for so were the days their purifications accomplished, *viz.* six months with oyl of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then this came *every* maid unto the king; whatsoever she desired was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women unto the kings house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the time was come for Esther the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain, the keeper of the women appointed. And Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus, into his house royal, in the tenth month (which is the month Tebeth) in the seventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, *even* Esther's feast, and made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

...despised by Mordecai, Chap. iii, iv. *...seeketh revenge on the Jews.*

And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not yet shewed her kindred, nor her people: as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those days (while Mordecai sat in the kings gate) two of the king's chamberlains, Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the queen; and Esther certified the king thereof, in Mordecai's name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

Haman despised by Mordecai, seeketh revenge on the Jews.

After these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the king's servants that were in the king's gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman: for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence.

3 Then the king's servants, which were in the king's gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the king's commandment?

4 Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai's matters would stand: for he had told them that he was a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews, that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first month (that is the month Nisan) in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from month to month, to the twelfth month, that is the month Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and their laws are diverse from all people, neither keep they the king's laws: therefore it is not for the king's profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written that they may be destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring it into the king's treasuries.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews enemy.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the king's scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the king's ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the king's provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, even upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, (which is the month Adar) and to take the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the king's commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sit down to drink, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IV.

1 Mordecai and the Jews mourn: 15 Esther appointeth a fast.

When Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came even before the king's gate: for none might enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping and wailing, and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esther's maids and her cham-

berlains came and told it her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received it not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the city, which *was* before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew it unto Esther, and to declare it unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the kings servants, and the people of the kings provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put *him* to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king, these thirty days.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thy self that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more than all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdom for *such* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* return Mordecai *this answer*,

16 Go, gather together all the Jews *that are* present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

Esther obtaining the kings favour, inviteth him and Haman to a banquet.

NOw it came to pass on the third day, that Esther put on her *royal* apparel, and stood in the inner court of the kings house, over against the kings house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, *that* she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that was in his hand: so Esther drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what *is* thy request? it shall be even given thee, to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Esther answered, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my request *is*;

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, joyful, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman refrained himself, and when he came home, he sent and called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all *the things* wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared, but myself; and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing,

as I see Mordecai the Jew sit-
at the kings gate.

¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and
his friends unto him, Let a gal-
be made of fifty cubits high, and
morrow speak thou unto the king,
Mordecai may be hanged there-
then go thou in merrily with
king unto the banquet. And the
pleased Haman; and he caused
gallows to be made.

CHAP. VI.

Assuerus rewardeth Mordecai: 4 He
doth him the honour.

1 On that night could not the king
sleep, and he commanded to
the book of records of the chro-
and they were read before
king.

2 And it was found written, that Mor-
cai had told of Bigthana and Te-
, two of the kings chamberlains,
keepers of the door, who sought
lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honour
dignity hath been done to Mor-
cai for this? Then said the kings
nisters that ministred unto him,
ere is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who *is* in
court? Now Haman was come
the outward court of the king's
se, to speak unto the king to hang
ordecai on the gallows that he had
epared for him.

5 And the kings servants said unto
m, Behold, Haman standeth in the
urt. And the king said, Let him
me in.

6 So Haman came in, and the king
id unto him, What shall be done
to the man whom the king de-
ireth to honour? Now Haman
thought in his heart, To whom would
e king delight to do honour more
an to myself?

7 And Haman answered the king,
For the man whom the king delight-
eth to honour,

8 Let the royal apparel be brought
which the king useth to wear, and the
horse that the king rideth upon, and
the crown royal which is set upon
his head:

9 And let this apparel and horse be
delivered to the hand of one of the
kings most noble princes, that they
may array the man withal whom the
king delighteth to honour, and bring
him on horseback through the street
of the city, and proclaim before him,
Thus shall it be done to the man
whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman,
Make haste, and take the apparel, and
the horse, as thou hast said, and do even
so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at
the kings gate: let nothing fail of all
that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparel
and the horse, and arayed Morde-
cai, and brought him on horseback
through the street of the city, and
proclaimed before him, Thus shall it
be done unto the man whom the
king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to
the kings gate. But Haman hasted to
his house, mourning, and having his
head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife
and all his friends every thing that
had befallen him. Then said his wise
men and Zeresh his wife unto him,
If Mordecai *be* of the seed of the
Jews, before whom thou hast begun
to fall, thou shalt not prevail against
him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking
with him, came the kings chamber-
lains, and hasted to bring Haman
unto the banquet that Esther had
prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther sueth for her own life and for
her people. 7 The king causeth Haman
to be hanged on his own gallows.

SO the king and Haman came to
banquet with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said again unto Es-
ther on the second day at the ban-
quet of wine, What *is* thy petition,
queen Esther? and it shall be grant-
ed thee: and what *is* thy request?
and it shall be performed even to
the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered
and said, If I have found favour in thy
sight, O king, and if it please the king,
let my life be given me at my peti-
tion, and my people at my request.

4 For we are sold, I and my people,
to be destroyed, to be slain, and to
perish. But if we had been sold for
bond men and bond women, I had
held my tongue, although the enemy
could not countervail the kings
damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answe-
red and said unto Esther the queen,
Who is he? and where is he, that
durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Esther said, The adversary
and enemy *is* this wicked Haman.
Then Haman was afraid before the
king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the
banquet of wine in his wrath, went
into the palace garden: and Haman
stood up to make request for his life
to Esther the queen; for he saw that
there was evil determined against
him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of
the palace garden into the place of
the banquet of wine; and Haman
was fallen upon the bed whereon
Esther was. Then said the king,

Will

will he force the queen also before me in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlains said before the king, Behold also the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is advanced. 7 Ahasuerus granteth to the Jews to defend themselves. 15 Mordecai's honour. 17 and the Jews joy.

ON that day did king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews enemy, unto Esther the queen: and Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he was unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet and besought him with tears, to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

4 Then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews which are in all the kings provinces:

6 For how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seal it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, may no man reverse.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time, in the third month, that is, the month Sivan, on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written according to all that Mordecai commanded unto the and to the lieutenants, and the deputies, and rulers of the which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their and to the Jews according to writing, and according to their

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the kings ring, and sent letters by on horseback, and riders on mules, and young dromedaries,

11 Wherein the king granted Jews, which were in every city, ther themselves together, stand for their life, to destroy slay, and to cause to perish, power of the people and that would assault them, dren, and women, and to spoil of them for a prey,

12 Upon one day in all the ces of king Ahasuerus, namely, the thirteenth day of the month, which is the month

13 The copy of the writing commandment to be given in province, was published unto all that the Jews should be against that day, to avenge selves on their enemies.

14 So the posts that rode upon camels went out, being hastened and pressed on by the kings commandment: and the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue and white, and a great crown of gold, and garment of fine linen, and purple: and the city of Shushan rejoiced and was glad.

16 The Jews had light and gladness, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and every city, whithersoever the commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

The Jews slay their enemies, with ten sons of Haman.

NOw in the twelfth month (that is the month Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

the Jews gathered themselves
ther in their cities throughout
the provinces of the king Aha-
, to lay hand on such as sought
hurt; and no man could with-
them: for the fear of them fell
all people.

And all the rulers of the provinces,
the lieutenants, and the deputies,
rovers of the king, helped the
s because the fear of Mordecai
upon them.

For Mordecai was great in the
house, and his fame went out
throughout all the provinces: for this
Mordecai waxed greater and
ter.

Thus the Jews smote all their e-
s with the stroke of the sword,
slaughter and destruction, and
did what they would unto those that
ted them.

And in Shushan the palace the
s slew and destroyed five hun-
men.

And Parshandatha, and Dalphon,
Aspatha,

And Poratha, and Adalia, and
datha,

And Parmashta, and Arisai, and
ai, and Vajezatha,

The ten sons of Haman the son
Hammedatha, the enemy of the
ews, slew they; but on the spoil
y not their hand.

On that day the number of those
were slain in Shushan the pa
was brought before the king.

And the king said unto Esther
queen, The Jews have slain and
royed five hundred men in Shu-
the palace, and the ten sons of
man; what have they done in the
of the kings provinces? now what
y petition? and it shall be granted
m: or what is thy request further?
it shall be done.

Then said Esther, if it please the
, let it be granted to the Jews
are in Shushan, to do to-mor-
also according unto this day's de-
, and let Haman's ten sons be
ged upon the gallows.

And the king commanded it so
be done: and the decree was given
Shushan, and they hanged Haman's
ten sons.

For the Jews that were in Shu-
, gathered themselves together
the fourteenth day also of the
th Adar, and slew three hundred
at Shushan; but on the prey
y laid not their hand.

But the other Jews that were in
kings provinces gathered them-
s together, and stood for their
s, and had rest from their ene-
s, and slew of their foes seventy
five thousand; but they laid not
their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the
month Adar, and on the fourteenth
day of the same, rested they, and
made it a day of feasting and gladness.

18 But the Jews that were at Shu-
shan, assembled together on the thir-
teenth day thereof, and on the four-
teenth thereof; and on the fifteenth
day of the same they rested, and made
it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews of the vil-
lages, that dwelt in the unwalled
towns, made the fourteenth day of
the month Adar, a day of gladness
and feasting, and a good day, and of
sending portions one to another.

20 And Mordecai wrote these
things, and sent letters unto all the
Jews that were in all the provinces
of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and far,

21 To stablish this among them,
that they should keep the fourteenth
day of the month Adar, and the fif-
teenth day of the same yearly,

22 As the days wherein the Jews
rested from their enemies, and the
month which was turned unto them
from sorrow to joy, and from mourn-
ing into a good day: that they should
make them days of feasting and joy,
and of sending portions one to ano-
ther, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as
they had begun, and as Mordecai had
written unto them;

24 Because Haman the son of Ham-
medatha the Agagite, the enemy of
all the Jews, had devised against the
Jews to destroy them, and had cast
Pur (that is, the lot) to consume them,
and to destroy them;

25 But when Esther came before the
king, he commanded by letters, that
his wicked device which he devised a-
gainst the Jews should return upon his
own head, and that he and his sons
should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called those days
Purim, after the name of Pur. There-
fore for all the words of this letter,
and of that which they had seen con-
cerning this matter, and which had
come unto them,

27 The Jews ordained, and took
upon them, and upon their seed, and
upon all such as joined themselves un-
to them, so as it should not fail, that
they would keep these two days, ac-
cording to their writing, and accord-
ing to their appointed time every
year;

28 And that these days should be re-
membred and kept throughout every
generation, every family, every pro-
vince, and every city; and that these
days of Purim should not fail from a-
mong the Jews, nor the memorial of
them perish from their seed.

29 Then

29 Then Esther the queen the daughter of Abihail and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm these days of Purim in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Esther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim; and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

1 Ahasuerus his greatness, 3 Mordecai's advancement.

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Mordecai, wherewith the king advanced him, *are they* not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

The book of JOB.

CHAP. I.

1 The holiness, riches, and religious care of Job for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by permission obtaineth leave to tempt him.

THERE was a man in the land of Uz, whose name *was* Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons, and three daughters.

3 His substance also was seven thousand sheep, & three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted in their houses, every one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings *according* to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts. Thus Job continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eschews evil?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away, yea, and have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and have fallen upon the camels, and have caried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

19 And, behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

Then Job arose, and rent his man-
and shaved his head, and fell down
n the ground, and worshipped,
And said, Naked came I out of
mother's womb, and naked shall I
rn thither: the LORD gave, and
LORD hath taken away; blessed
be name of the LORD.
In all this Job sinned not, nor
ged God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

*Satan obtaineth further leave to tempt
7 He smiteth him with sore boyls.
9 reproveth his wife.*

Gain there was a day, when the
sons of God came to present
mselves before the LORD, and Sa-
came also among them to present
mself before the LORD.
And the LORD said unto Satan,
m whence comest thou? And Sa-
answered the LORD, and said,
m going to and fro in the earth,
from walking up and down in it.
And the LORD said unto Satan,
st thou considered my servant Job,
t there *is* none like him in the
th, a perfect and an upright man,
e that feareth God, and escheweth
l, and still he holdeth fast his in-
grity, although thou movedst me
gainst him, to destroy him without
use.
And Satan answered the LORD,
d said, Skin for skin, yea all that a
n hath will he give for his life.
But put forth thine hand now, and
uch his bone and his flesh, and he
ll curse thee to thy face.
And the LORD said unto Satan,
hold, he *is* in thine hand, but save
his life.
So went Satan forth from the
esence of the LORD, and smote Job
th sore boyls, from the sole of his
ot unto his crown.
And he took him a potsherd to
ape himself withal; and he sat
down among the ashes.
Then said his wife unto him,
st thou still retain thine integrity?
se God, and die.
But he said unto her, Thou speak-
st as one of the foolish women speak-
. What? shall we receive good at
e hand of God, and shall we not
ceive evil? In all this did not Job
n with his lips.
Now when Jobs three friends
ard of all this evil that was come
on him, they came every one from
eir own place; Eliphaz the Temanite,
d Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar
e Naamathite: for they had made an
appointment together to come to
ourn with him and to comfort him.
And when they lift up their eyes
far off, and knew him not, they lifted
p their voice, and wept; and they rent
every one his mantle, and sprinkled
dust upon their heads toward heaven.
13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Job curseth the day and services of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.

After this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.
2 And Job spake, and said,
3 Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man-child conceived.
4 Let that day be darkness; let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.
5 Let darkness and the shadow of death stain it; let a cloud dwell upon it; let the blackness of the day terrify it.
6 *As for* that night, let darkness seize upon it; let it not be joyned unto the days of the year, let it not come into the number of the months.
7 Lo, let that night be solitary, let no joyful voice come therein.
8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up their mourning.
9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark; let it look for light, but have none, neither let it see the dawning of the day:
10 Because it shut not up the doors of my *mother's* womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.
11 Why died I not from the womb? *why* did I *not* give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?
12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?
13 For now should I have lain still and been quiet, I should have slept: then had I been at rest;
14 With kings and counsellors of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves:
15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:
16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants *which* never saw light.
17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling; and there the weary be at rest.
18 *There* the prisoners rest together; they hear not the voice of the oppressour.
19 The small and great are there; and the servant *is* free from his master.
20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter *in* soul?
21 Which long for death, but it *cometh* not, and dig for it more than for hid treasures?

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, and are glad when they can find the grave?
23 Why is light given to a man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?
24 For my sighing cometh before I eat, and my rorings are poured out like the waters.
25 For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.
26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Eliphaz reproveth Job.* 7 *Gods judgments not for the righteous, but the wicked.* 12 *His fearful vision.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,
2 If we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himself from speaking?
3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.
4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.
5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.
6 *Is* not *this* thy fear, thy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightness of thy ways?
7 Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?
8 Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.
9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.
10 The roring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.
11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lions whelps are scattered abroad.
12 Now a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.
13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,
14 Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake.
15 Then a spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up:
16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, *there was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,
17 Shall mortal man be more just then God? shall a man be more pure then his maker?
18 Behold, he put no trust in his servants; and his angels he charged with folly:
19 How much less *on* them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation *is* in the dust, *which* are crushed before the moth?
20 They are destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever without any regarding *it*.
21 Doth not their excellency which *is* in them, go away? they die, even without wisdom.

CHAP. V.

1 *Of inconsideration.* 3 *The wicked is misery.* 6 *God is to be regarded.* 8 *The happy end of Gods correction.*

CAll now, if there be any that will answer thee; and to which of the saints wilt thou turn?
2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the silly one.
3 I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.
4 His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.
5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.
6 Although affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground;
7 Yet man is born unto trouble, as the sparks fly upward.
8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:
9 Which doeth great things and unsearchable; marvellous things without number:
10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the fields:
11 To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.
12 He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform *their* enterprise.
13 He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.
14 They meet with darkness in the day-time, and grope in the noonday as in the night.
15 But he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.
16 So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.
17 Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:
18 For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.
19 He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.
20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death; and in war from the power of the sword.

Thou shalt be hid from the scourge
e tongue: neither shalt thou be a-
of destruction when it cometh.
At destruction and famine thou
laugh: neither shalt thou be a-
of the beasts of the earth.
For thou shalt be in league with the
s of the field: and the beasts of
eld shall be at peace with thee.
And thou shalt know that thy
tacle shall be in peace; and thou
visit thy habitation, and shalt
sin.
Thou shalt know also that thy
shall be great, and thine offspring
e grass of the earth.
Thou shalt come to thy grave
full age, like as a shock of corn
eth in, in his season.
Lo this, we have searched it, so
is: hear it, and know thou it for
good.

CHAP. VI.

Complaints are not causeless. 8 He wisheth for death.

1 Job answered and said,
2 Oh that my grief were throughly
ighed, and my calamity laid in
balances together!
3 For now it would be heavier than
sand of the sea: therefore my
ds are swallowed up.
4 For the arrows of the Almighty *are*
within me, the poison whereof drinketh
up my spirit: the terrours of God do
themselves in array against me.
5 Doth the wild ass bray when he
hath grass? or loweth the ox over
his fodder?
6 Can that which is unsavoury be eaten
without salt? or is there any
taste in the white of an egg?
7 The things that my soul refused to
touch are as my sorrowful meat.
8 O that I might have my request!
and that God would grant me the
thing that I long for!
9 Even that it would please God to
destroy me; that he would let loose
his hand, and cut me off.
10 Then should I yet have comfort,
yea, I would harden mine self in sorrow:
let him not spare, for I have not concealed
the words of the holy One.
11 What is my strength, that I
should hope? and what is mine end,
that I should prolong my life?
12 Is my strength the strength of
stones? or is my flesh of brass?
13 Is not my help in me? and is
wisdom driven quite from me?
14 To him that is afflicted pity *should be*
shewed from his friend; but he forsaketh
the fear of the Almighty.
15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully
as a brook, *and* as the stream of
brooks they pass away;
16 Which are blackish by reason of
the ice, *and* wherein the snow is hid:
17 What time they wax warm, they
vanish: when it is hot, they are consumed
out of their place.
18 The paths of their way are turned
aside; they go to nothing, and
perish.
19 The troops of Tema looked, the
companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded because
they had hoped; they came thither,
and were ashamed.
21 For now ye are nothing; ye see
my casting down, and are afraid.
22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or give
a reward for me of your substance?
23 Or deliver me from the enemy's
hand? or redeem me from the hand
of the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my
tongue: and cause me to understand
wherein I have erred.
25 How forcible are right words! but
what doth your arguing reprove?
26 Do ye imagine to reprove words,
and the speeches of one that is desperate,
which *are* as wind?
27 Yea, ye overwhelm the fatherless,
and you dig a pit for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, look upon
me; for *it is* evident unto you if I lie.
29 Return I pray you, let it not be
iniquity; yea, return again, my righteousness
is in it.
30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot
my taste discern perverse things?

CHAP. VII.

1 Job exciteth his desire of death. 12 His complaineth of his own restlessness, and God's watchfulness.

1 *Is there* not an appointed time to
man upon earth? *are* not his days
also like the days of an hireling?
2 As a servant earnestly desireth the
shadow, and as an hireling looketh
for *the reward of* his work:
3 So am I made to possess months
of vanity, and wearisome nights are
appointed to me.
4 When I lie down, I say, When
shall I arise, and the night be gone?
and I am full of tossings to and fro
unto the dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is clothed with worms
and clods of dust; my skin is broken,
and become loathsome.
6 My days are swifter than a weaver's
shuttle, and are spent without
hope.
7 O remember that my life *is* wind:
mine eye shall no more see good.
8 The eye of him that hath seen me
shall see me no more: thine eyes *are*
upon me, and I *am* not.
9 *As* the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth
away: so he that goeth down
to the grave, shall come up no more.
10 He shall return no more to his
house, neither shall his place know
him any more.

11 There-

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will speak in the anguish of my spirit, I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.

12 *Am* I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, *and* death rather than my life.

16 I loathe *it*, I would not live always: let me alone, for my days *are* vanity.

17 What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him every morning, *and* try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

20 I have sinned, What shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to my self?

21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I *shall* no *be*.

CHAP. VIII.

God dealeth with men according to their works.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these *things*? and *how long shall* the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong wind?

3 Doth God pervert judgment? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away for their transgression:

5 If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty;

6 If thou *were* pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy self to the search of their fathers:

9 (For we *are but of* yesterday, and know nothing, because our days upon earth *are* a shadow)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 Whilest it *is* yet in his green *and* not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the hypocrites hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust *shall be* a spiders web.

15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He *is* green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect *man*, neither will he help the evil-doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with rejoycing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling-place of the wicked shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 Job acknowledging Gods justice, there is no contending with him: innocency is not to be considered in afflictions.

THen Job answered and said,

2 I know *it is* so of a truth: but how should man be just with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 *He is* wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the sun, and it ariseth not: and sealeth up the stars.

8 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the sea.

9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south.

10 Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see him not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 Behold, he taketh away, who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the proud helpers do stoop under him.

…how much less shall I answer …and choose out my words to rea…with him?

…Whom, though I were righteous, …would I not answer, but I would …supplication to my judge.

…If I had called, and he had an…swered me; yet would I not believe …that he had hearkened unto my voice.

…For he breaketh me with a tem…pest, and multiplieth my wounds with…out cause.

…He will not suffer me to take my …breath, but filleth me with bitterness.

…If I speak of strength, lo, he is …strong: and if of judgment, who shall …set me a time to plead?

…Though I justifie my self, mine own mouth …shall condemn me: If I say, I am per…fect, it shall also prove me perverse.

…Though I were perfect, yet would …not know my soul: I would despise …my life.

…This is one thing, therefore I said …it, He destroyeth the perfect and the …wicked.

…If the scourge slay suddenly, he will …laugh at the trial of the innocent.

…The earth is given into the hand …of the wicked: he covereth the faces …of the judges thereof; if not, where, …and who is he?

…Now my days are swifter than a …post: they flee away, they see no good.

…They are passed away as the …swift ships: as the eagle that hasteth …to the prey.

…If I say, I will forget my com…plaint, I will leave off my heaviness, …and comfort my self:

…I am afraid of all my sorrows, …I know that thou wilt not hold me …innocent.

…If I be wicked, why then labour …I in vain?

…If I wash my self with snow…water, and make my hands never so …clean;

…Yet shalt thou plunge me in the …ditch, and mine own clothes shall ab…hor me.

…For he is not a man as I am, that …I should answer him, and we should …come together in judgment.

…Neither is there any days-man …betwixt us, that might lay his hand …upon us both.

…Let him take his rod away from …me, and let not his fear terrifie me.

…Then would I speak, and not fear …him; but it is not so with me.

CHAP. X.

Job expostulateth with God about his affliction. 18 *He complaineth of life, and craveth a little ease from death.*

MY soul is weary of my life, I will …leave my complaint upon my self; …I will speak in the bitterness of my …soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not con…demn me; shew me wherefore thou …contendest with me.

3 *Is it* good unto thee, that thou …shouldest oppress? that thou shouldest …despise the work of thine hands? and …shine upon the counsel of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest …thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy days as the days of man? …*are* thy years as mans days,

6 That thou enquirest after mine …iniquity, and searchest after my sin?

7 Thou knowest that I am not wick…ed, and *there is* none that can deliver …out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands have made me and …fashioned me together round about; …yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that …thou hast made me as the clay, and …wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10 Hast thou not poured me out as …milk, and curdled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin …and flesh, and hast fenced me with …bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me life and …favour, and thy visitation hath pre…served my spirit.

13 And these *things* hast thou hid in …thine heart: I know that this *is* with …thee.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me, …and thou wilt not acquit me from …mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, wo unto me; and …*if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift …up my head: *I am* full of confusion, …therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest …me as a fierce lion; and again thou …shewest thy self marvellous upon me.

17 Thou renewest thy witnesses a…gainst me, and increasest thine indig…nation upon me; changes and war …*are* against me.

18 Wherefore then hast thou brought …me forth out of the womb? Oh that …I had given up the ghost, and no eye …had seen me!

19 I should have been as though I …had not been, I should have been car…ried from the womb to the grave.

20 *Are* not my days few? cease *then*, …*and* let me alone that I may take …comfort a little:

21 Before I go *whence* I shall not re…turn, *even* to the land of darkness, and …the shadow of death;

22 A land of darkness, as darkness …*is self*, *and* of the shadow of death, …without any order, and *where* the …light *is* as darkness.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Job reproved,* 5 *Gods wisdom is unsearchable.* 13 *Repentance a blessing.*

THen answered Zophar the Naa…mathite, and said,

2 Should

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should a man full of talk be justified?

3 Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speak, and open his lips against thee;

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that *they are* double to that which is! know therefore that God exacteth of thee *less* than thine iniquity *deserveth*.

7 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?

8 *It is* as high as heaven, what canst thou do? deeper than hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.

10 If he cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also; will he not then consider *it*?

12 For vain man would be wise, though man be born *like* a wild ass's colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him;

14 If iniquity *be* in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot, yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, *and* remember *it* as waters that pass away:

17 And *thine* age shall be clearer than the noon-day; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig *about thee, and* thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make *thee* afraid; yea, many shall make suit unto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, and their hope *shall be as* the giving up of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

1 Job maintaineth himself against his friends: 7 He acknowledgeth the doctrine of Gods omnipotency.

AND Job answered and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisdom shall die with you.

3 But I have understanding as well as you; I *am* not inferiour to you: yea, who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man *is* laughed to scorn.

5 He that is ready to slip with his feet, *is as* a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God [illegible] secure; into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee: and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these that the hand of the Lord hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand *is* the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind.

11 Doth not the ear try words? and the mouth taste his meat?

12 With the ancient *is* wisdom; and in length of days, understanding.

13 With him *is* wisdom and strength, he hath counsel and understanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him *is* strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.

17 He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 He removeth away the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

22 He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and straitneth them again.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness *where there is* no way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Job reproveth his friends: 13 his confidence: 20 He requesteth to know his sins, and Gods purpose.

LO, mine eye hath seen all this, mine ear hath heard and understood it.

2 What ye know, *the same* do I

am not inferiour unto you.
rely I would speak to the Al-
, and I desire to reason with

ye *are* forgers of lies, ye *are*
hysicians of no value.
hat you would altogether hold
eace, and it should be your

r now my reasoning, and hear-
the pleadings of my lips.
you speak wickedly for God?
k deceitfully for him?
ll ye accept his person? will ye
d for God?
good that he should search
? or as one man mocketh a-
do ye so mock him?
e will surely reprove you, if ye
etly accept persons.
all not his excellency make you
? and his dread fall upon you?
ur remembrances *are* like unto
your bodies to bodies of clay.
old your peace, let me alone
may speak, and let come on
t will.
herefore do I take my flesh in
eeth, and put my life in mine

hough he slay me, yet will I
n him: but I will maintain
wn ways before him.
also *shall be* my salvation: for an
ite shall not come before him.
ar diligently my speech, and
claration with your ears.
hold now, I have ordered my
know that I shall be justified.
ho *is* he *that* will plead with
t now if I hold my tongue, I
ve up the ghost.
ely do not two *things* unto me:
will I not hide my self from

withdraw thine hand far from
nd let not thy dread make me

hen call thou, and I will an-
or let me speak, and answer

How many *are* mine iniquities
ns? make me to know my
ression and my sin.
herefore hidest thou thy face,
holdest me for thine enemy?
Wilt thou break a leaf driven to
o? and wilt thou pursue the
ubble?
or thou writest bitter things a-
me, and makest me to possess
iquities of my youth.
hou puttest my feet also in the
, and lookest narrowly unto all
ths; thou settest a print upon
els of my feet.
nd he, as a rotten thing con-
, as a garment that is moth-

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The brevity of life, and certainty of death.* 7 *Job waiteth for his change.*

MAn *that is* born of a woman, *is* of few days, and full of trouble.

2 He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgment with thee?

4 Who can bring a clean *thing* out of an unclean? not one.

5 Seeing his days *are* determined, the number of his months *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass.

6 Turn from him that he may rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground:

9 *Yet* through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where *is* he?

11 *As* the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riseth not till the heavens *be* no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.

14 If a man die, shall he live *again*? all the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

16 For now thou numberest my steps, dost thou not watch over my sin?

17 My transgression *is* sealed up in a bag, and thou sowest up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.

19 The waters wear the stones: thou washest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth *it* not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.

22 But his flesh upon him shall have

Pain.

pain, & his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Eliphaz reproveth Job of impiety in justifying himself.* 17 *He proveth the ungodlinesse of wicked men.*

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man utter vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east-wind?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, thou castest off fear, and restrainest prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth uttereth thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testifie against thee.

7 *Art* thou *the* first man *that* was born? or wast thou made before the hills?

8 Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thy self?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? *what* understandest thou, which *is* not in us?

10 With us *are* both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 *Are* the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest such words go out of thy mouth?

14 What *is* man, that he should be clean? and *he which is* born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy *is* man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, hear me, and that *which* I have seen, I will declare,

18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid *it*:

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, & no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all *his* days, and the number of years is hidden to the oppressour.

21 A dreadful sound *is* in his ears; in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it*? he knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, even upon the neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because he covereth his face with his fatness, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darkness, the flame shall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompense.

32 It shall be accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.

33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceive mischief, and bring forth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Job reproveth his friends:* 7 *his grievous case:* 17 *His innocency.*

THen Job answered and said,

2 I have heard many such things: miserable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye *do*: if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should asswage *your grief*.

6 Though I speak, my grief is not asswaged: and *though* I forbear, what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witness against me: and my leanness rising up in me beareth witness to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth: mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have smitten me

...the cheek reproachfully, they ...gathered themselves together a-...me.
...and hath delivered me to the ..., and turned me over into the ...of the wicked.
...was at ease, but he hath broken ...sunder: he hath also taken me ...neck, and shaken me to pieces, ...me up for his mark.
...his archers compass me round a-..., he cleaveth my reins asunder, and ...not spare; he poureth out my gall ...the ground.
...He breaketh me with breach ...breach, he runneth upon me ...giant.
...I have sewed sackcloth upon my ...and defiled my horn in the dust.
...My face is foul with weeping, and ...my eye-lids *is* the shadow of death.
...Not for *any* injustice in mine ...; also my prayer *is* pure.
...O earth, cover not thou my ..., and let my cry have no place.
...Also now, behold, my witness *is* ...in heaven, and my record *is* on high.
...My friends scorn me: *but* mine ...poureth out *tears* unto God.
...O that one might plead for a ...with God, as a man *pleadeth* ...his neighbour.
...When a few years are come, then ...I shall go the way *whence* I shall not ...return.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Appealeth from men to God. 6 The ...wonderful dealing of men with the af-...flicted may astonish, but not discourage ...the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, ...but in death.

...My breath is corrupt, my days ...are extinct, the graves *are ready* ...for me.
...Are there not mockers with me? ...and doth not mine eye continue in ...their provocation?
...Lay down now, put me in a surety ...with thee; who *is* he *that* will strike ...hands with me?
...For thou hast hid their heart from ...understanding: therefore shalt thou ...not exalt *them*.
...He that speaketh flattery to *his* ...friends, even the eyes of his children ...shall fail.
...He hath made me also a by-word ...of the people, and aforetime I was as ...one in whom men spit in the face.
...Mine eye also is dim by reason of ...sorrow, and all my members *are* as a ...shadow.
...Upright men shall be astonied at ...this, and the innocent shall stir up ...himself against the hypocrite.
...The righteous also shall hold on ...his way, and he that hath clean hands ...shall be stronger and stronger.
...But as for you all, do you return, ...and come now: for I cannot find ...*one* wise *man* among you.
...My days are past, my purposes ...are broken off, *even* the thoughts of ...my heart.
...They change the night into day: ...the light *is* short, because of darkness.
...If I wait, the grave *is* mine house: ...I have made my bed in the darkness.
...I have said to corruption, Thou ...*art* my father: to the worm, *Thou* ...*art* my mother, and my sister.
...And where *is* now my hope? as ...for my hope, who shall see it?
...They shall go down to the bars of the ...pit, when *our* rest together *is* in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproveth Job of presumption ...and impatiency. 5 The calamities of the ...wicked.

Then answered Bildad the Shu-...hite, and said,
How long *will it be, ere* you make ...an end of words? mark, and after-...wards we will speak.
Wherefore are we counted as ...beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?
He teareth himself in his anger: ...shall the earth be forsaken for thee? ...and shall the rock be removed out of ...his place?
Yea, the light of the wicked shall ...be put out, and the spark of his fire ...shall not shine.
The light shall be dark in his ta-...bernacle, and his candle shall be put ...out with him.
The steps of his strength shall be ...straitned, and his own counsel shall ...cast him down.
For he is cast into a net by his own ...feet, and he walketh upon a snare.
The grin shall take *him* by the ...heel, *and* the robber shall prevail a-...gainst him.
The snare *is* laid for him in the ...ground, and a trap for him in the way.
Terrours shall make him afraid ...on every side, and shall drive him to ...his feet.
His strength shall be hunger-...bitten, and destruction *shall be* ready ...at his side.
It shall devour the strength of ...his skin: *even* the first-born of death ...shall devour his strength.
His confidence shall be rooted ...out of his tabernacle, and it shall ...bring him to the king of terrours.
It shall dwell in his tabernacle, ...because *it is* none of his: brimstone ...shall be scattered upon his habitation.
His roots shall be dried up beneath, ...and above shall his branch be cut off.
His remembrance shall perish ...from the earth, and he shall have no ...name in the street.
He shall be driven from light into ...darkness, and chased out of the world.
He

19 He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after *him* shall be astonied at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

Job complaineth of his friends cruelty, and sheweth his misery.

THen Job answered and said,

2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times have ye reproched me: you are not ashamed *that* you make your selves strange to me.

4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine errour remaineth with my self.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie *your selves* against me, and plead against me my reproch:

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgment.

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.

9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him, as *one of* his enemies.

12 His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave *me* no answer: I entreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the children's *sake* of mine own body.

18 Yea, young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

19 All my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skin, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead in the rock for ever!

25 For I know *that* my redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth.

26 And *though* after my skin *worms* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; *though* my reins be consumed within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, seeing the root of the matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a judgment.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and end of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for this I make haste within me.

3 I have heard the check of my reproch, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou not this of old, since man was placed upon earth,

5 That the triumphing of the wicked *is* short, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds;

7 *Yet* he shall perish for ever like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full of the sin of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, *it is* the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of asps:

tongue shall slay him.
shall not see the rivers, the
e brooks of honey & butter.
which he laboured for, shall
re, and shall not swallow it
according to his substance
restitution be, and he shall
ice therein.
use he hath oppressed, and
taken the poor; because he
ently taken away an house
e builded not:
he shall not feel quiet-
belly, he shall not save of
ch he desired.
ere shall none of his meat be
erefore shall no man look for

the fulness of his sufficiency
e in straits: every hand of
ted shall come upon him.
he is about to fill his belly,
cast the fury of his wrath
, and shall rain it upon
le he is eating.
shall flee from the iron wea-
the bow of steel shall strike
ough.
drawn and cometh out of
; yea, the glistring sword
out of his gall; terrours are

darkness shall be hid in his
sures: a fire not blown shall
him; it shall go ill with
left in his tabernacle.
heaven shall reveal his ini-
and the earth shall rise up a

increase of his house shall
and his goods shall flow away
y of his wrath.
is the portion of a wicked
God, and the heritage ap-
unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

Job exhorteth them that the evil in the judgments, he hath reason to be grieved.

Job answered and said,
hear diligently my speech, and
be your consolations.
me that I may speak, and
that I have spoken, mock on.
for me, is my complaint to
and if it were so, why should
not be troubled?
me, and be astonished, and
hand upon your mouth.
even when I remember, I am a-
and trembling taketh hold on

Wherefore do the wicked live, be-
old, yea are mighty in power?
their seed is established in their
with them, and their offspring
their eyes.
their houses are safe from fear,
is the rod of God upon them.
their bull gendreth and faileth
not, their cow calveth and casteth
not her calf.
11 They send forth their little ones
like a flock, and their children dance.
12 They take the timbrel and harp,
and rejoyce at the sound of the organ.
13 They spend their days in wealth,
and in a moment go down to the
grave.
14 Therefore they say unto God,
Depart from us; for we desire not
the knowledge of thy ways.
15 What is the Almighty, that we
should serve him? and what profit
should we have, if we pray unto him?
16 Lo, their good is not in their
hand: the counsel of the wicked is
far from me.
17 How oft is the candle of the
wicked put out? and how oft cometh
their destruction upon them? God
distributeth sorrows in his anger.
18 They are as stubble before the
wind, and as chaff that the storm
carrieth away.
19 God layeth up his iniquity for
his children: he rewardeth him, and
he shall know it.
20 His eyes shall see his destruction,
and he shall drink of the wrath of
the Almighty.
21 For what pleasure hath he in his
house after him, when the number of
his months is cut off in the midst?
22 Shall any teach God knowledge?
seeing he judgeth those that are high.
23 One dieth in his full strength,
being wholly at ease and quiet.
24 His breasts are full of milk and his
bones are moistened with marrow.
25 And another dieth in the bitter-
ness of his soul, and never eateth
with pleasure.
26 They shall lie down alike in the
dust, and the worms shall cover them.
27 Behold, I know your thoughts,
and the devices which ye wrongfully
imagine against me.
28 For ye say, Where is the house
of the prince? and where are the
dwelling-places of the wicked?
29 Have ye not asked them that go
by the way? and do ye not know
their tokens?
30 That the wicked is reserved to
the day of destruction? they shall be
brought forth to the day of wrath.
31 Who shall declare his way to his
face? and who shall requite him what
he hath done?
32 Yet shall he be brought to the
grave, and shall remain in the tomb.
33 The clods of the valley shall be
sweet unto him, and every man shall
draw after him, as there are innu-
merable before him.
34 How then comfort ye me in
vain, seeing in your answers there
remaineth falsehood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodness profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Job of divers sins.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain *to him*, that thou makest thy ways perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgment?

5 *Is* not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But *as for* the mighty man, he had the earth, and the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherless have been broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;

11 Or darkness *that* thou canst not see, and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heaven? and behold the height of the stars, how high they are.

13 And thou sayest, How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds *are* a covering to him that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have trodden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, whose foundation was overflown with a flood:

17 Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do for them?

18 Yet he filled their houses with good *things*: but the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

19 The righteous see *it*, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

20 Whereas our substance is not cut down, but the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy self with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shalt have plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy ways.

29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, *There is* lifting up; and he shall save the humble person.

30 He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Job longeth to appear before him in confidence of his mercy. 8 God is unsearchable, yet discerneth our ways. 11 Job's innocency. 13 God's decree is immutable.

THen Job answered and said,

2 Even to day *is* my complaint bitter: my stroke is heavier than my groaning.

3 O that I knew where I might find him! *that* I might come even to his seat!

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 Will he plead against me with his great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he is not *there*; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left hand, where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see *him*.

10 But he knoweth the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food.

13 But he *is* in one *mind*, and who can turn him? and *what* his soul desireth, even *that* he doeth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

often unpunished. Chap. xxiv, xxv, xxvi. *Now left Before God.*

God maketh my heart soft, 20 The womb shall forget him, the
Almighty troubleth me: worm shall feed sweetly on him, he
use I was not cut off before shall be no more remembered; and
ness, *neither* hath he cover- wickedness shall be broken as a tree.
darkness from my face. 21 He evil entreateth the barren
CHAP. XXIV. *that* beareth not: and doth not good
God's goeth often unpunished, to the widow.
he a secret judgment for the 22 He draweth also the mighty
with his power: he riseth up, and
seeing times are not hid- no man is sure of life.
from the Almighty, do they 23 Though it be given him *to be* in
him, not see his days? safety, whereon he resteth; yet his
remove the land-marks; eyes *are* upon their ways.
violently take away flocks, and 24 They are exalted for a little
while; but are gone and brought
drive away the ass of the low, they are taken out of the way
s, they take the widows ox as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of
ge. the ears of corn.
turn the needy out of the 25 And if *it be* not so now, who
poor of the earth hide will make me a liar, and make my
s together. speech nothing worth?
ld; as wild asses in the de- CHAP. XXV.
they forth to their work; ri- *Bildad shewth that man cannot be justi-*
es for a prey: the wilder- *fied before God.*
th food for them *and* for THen answered Bildad the Shu-
ldren. hite, and said,
reap *every one* his corn in the 2 Dominion and fear *are* with him,
and they gather the vintage he maketh peace in his high places.
icked. 3 Is there any number of his ar-
cause the naked to lodge mies? and upon whom doth not his
clothing, that *they have* no co- light arise?
in the cold. 4 How then can man be justified
are wet with the showers with God? or how can he be clean
ntains, and embrace the that *is* born of a woman?
want of a shelter. 5 Behold even to the moon, and it
pluck the fatherless from the shineth not; yea the stars are not
and take a pledge of the poor. pure in his sight.
cause *him* to go naked 6 How much less man *that is a*
clothing, and they take away worm? and the son of man *which is a*
from the hungry. worm?
make oil within their
tread *their* wine-presses, and CHAP. XXVI.
Job reproving the uncharitable spirit
of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power
of God to be infinite and unsearchable.
BUt Job answered and said,
2 How hast thou helped *him that*
is without power? *how* savest thou
the arm *that hath* no strength?
1 How hast thou counselled *him that*
hath no wisdom? and *how* hast thou
plentifully declared the thing as it is?
4 To whom hast thou uttered words?
and whose spirit came from thee?
5 Dead *things* are formed from un-
der the waters, and the inhabitants
thereof.
6 Hell *is* naked before him, and
destruction hath no covering.
7 He stretcheth out the north over
the empty place, *and* hangeth the
earth upon nothing.
8 He bindeth up the waters in his
thick clouds; and the cloud is not
rent under them.
9 He holdeth back the face of his
throne, *&* spreadeth his cloud upon it.
10 He hath compassed the waters
with bounds, until the day and night
come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.

12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through the proud.

13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these *are* parts of his ways: but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Job professeth his sincerity.* 8 *The hypocrite is without hope.*

MOreover Job continued his parable, and said,

2 *As* God liveth, *who* hath taken away my judgment, and the Almighty, *who* hath vexed my soul;

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;

4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justify you: till I die I will not remove mine integrity from me.

6 My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach *me* so long as I live.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.

8 For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

9 Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?

11 I will teach you by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen *it*; why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and his widows shall not weep.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare *it*, but the just shall put *it* on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not.

20 Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For God shall cast upon him, and not spare: he would fain flee out of his hand.

23 *Men* shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *There is a knowledge of natural things.* 12 *But wisdom is an excellent gift of God.*

SUrely, there is a vein for the silver, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.

2 Iron is taken out of the earth, and brass *is* molten out of the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darkness, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkness, and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; *even the waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 *As for* the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of it *are* the place of sapphires: and it hath dust of gold.

7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen:

8 The lion's whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks; and his eye seeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods from overflowing; and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where shall wisdom be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.

14 The depth saith, It *is* not in me: and the sea saith, *It is* not with me.

15 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

17 The gold and the crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* jewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom *is* above rubies.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 Whence then cometh wisdom? and where *is* the place of understanding?

seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the air.

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven;

25 To make the weight for the winds; and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did he see it, and declare it; he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

Job lamenteth himself of his Former prosperity and honour.

1 Moreover, Job continued his parable, and said,

2 Oh that I were as in months past, as in the days when God preserved me:

3 When his candle shined upon my head, and when by his light I walked through darkness;

4 As I was in the days of my youth, when the secret of God was upon my tabernacle;

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, when my children were about me;

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured me out rivers of oyl:

7 When I went out to the gate through the city, when I prepared my seat in the street!

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, and stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid their hand on their mouth.

10 The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard me, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw me, it gave witness to me:

12 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and him that had none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment was as a robe and a diadem.

15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet was I to the lame.

16 I was a father to the poor: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.

17 And I brake the jaws of the wicked, and pluckt the spoil out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my days as the sand.

19 My root was spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

20 My glory was fresh in me, and my bow was renewed in my hand.

21 Unto me men gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.

22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter rain.

24 If I laughed on them, they believed it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

Job bewaileth the ill-usage into contempt.

1 But now they that are younger than I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands profit me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine they were solitary; fleeing into the wilderness in former time desolate and waste:

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots for their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among men, (they cried after them, as after a thief;)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in caves of the earth and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed; under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They were children of fools, yea, children of base men: they were viler than the earth.

9 And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon my right hand rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the ways of their destruction.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper.

14 They came upon me as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselves upon me.

15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue my soul as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me; the days of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force of my disease is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me not.

21 Thou art become cruel to me: with thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the wind: thou causest me to ride upon it, and dissolvest my substance.

23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to the grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 Did not I weep for him that was in trouble? was not my soul grieved for the poor?

26 When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the days of affliction prevented me.

28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, and I cried in the congregation.

29 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls.

30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in several duties.

I made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?

4 Doth not he see my ways, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

6 Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:

8 Then let me sow, and let another eat; yea, let my offspring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or if I have laid wait at my neighbour's door:

10 Then let my wife grind unto another, and let others bow upon her.

11 For this is an heinous crime; it is an iniquity to be punished by the judges.

12 For it is a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man-servant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me;

14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the womb, make him? and did not one fashion us in the womb?

16 If I have withheld the poor from their desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail;

17 Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof;

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as with a father, and I have guided her from my mother's womb)

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering:

20 If his loins have not blessed me, and if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep;

21 If I have lift up my hand against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 Then let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from the bone.

23 For destruction from God was a terrour to me, and by reason of his highness I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence;

25 If I rejoyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much;

26 If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking in brightness;

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also were an iniquity to be punished by the judge: for I should have denied the God that is above.

29 If I rejoyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift up myself when evil found him:

30 (Neither have I suffered my mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to his soul.)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: but I opened my doors to the traveller.

I covered my transgressions,
am; by hiding mine iniquity
bosom:
id I fear a great multitude, or
e contempt of families terrifie
that I kept silence, *and* went
it of the door?
that one would hear me! be-
my desire *is*, *that* the Almigh-
ld answer me, and *that* mine
ary had written a book.
rely I would take it upon my
er, *and* bind it *as* a crown to me.
would declare unto him the
er of my steps; as a prince
d I go near unto him.
f my land cry against me, or
the furrows likewise thereof
plain:
If I have eaten the fruits thereof
out mony, *or* have caused the
ers thereof to lose their life:
Let thistles grow in stead of
at, and cockle in stead of bar-
The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

*Elihu is angry: 6 He excuseth the
ness of his youth: 11 He reproveth
friends.*

So these three men ceased to an-
swer Job, because he *was* righte-
in his own eyes.
Then was kindled the wrath of
m the son of Barachel the Buzite,
the kindred of Ram: against Job
s his wrath kindled, because he
ified himself rather then God.
Also against his three friends was
wrath kindled, because they had
nd no answer, and *yet* had con-
mned Job.
Now Elihu had waited till Job
d spoken, because they *were* elder
n he.
When Elihu saw that *there was* no
swer in the mouth of *these* three
en, then his wrath was kindled.
And Elihu the son of Barachel
e Buzite answered and said, I *am*
ung, and ye *are* very old, where-
re I was afraid, and durst not shew
ou mine opinion.
I said, Days should speak, and mul-
itude of years should teach wisdom.
But *there is* a spirit in man: and
he inspiration of the Almighty gi-
eth them understanding.
Great men are not *always* wise:
neither do the aged understand judg-
ment.
Therefore I said, Hearken to
me, I also will shew mine opinion.
Behold, I waited for your words;
I gave ear to your reasons, whilest
you searched out what to say.
Yea, I attended unto you: and be-
hold, *there was* none of you that con-
vinced Job, *or* that answered his words:
Lest ye should say, We have
found out wisdom: God thrusteth him
down, not man.
Now he hath not directed *his*
words against me: neither will I an-
swer him with your speeches.
They were amazed, they answer-
ed no more: they left off speaking.
When I had waited, (for they
spake not, but stood still *and* answer-
ed no more)
I *said*, I will answer also my
part, I also will shew mine opinion.
For I am full of matter, the spi-
rit within me constraineth me.
Behold, my belly *is* as wine
which hath no vent, it is ready to
burst like new bottles.
I will speak that I may be re-
freshed: I will open my lips, & answer.
Let me not, I pray you, accept
any mans person neither let me give
flattering titles unto man.
For I know not to give flatter-
ing titles, *in so doing* my maker would
soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

*Elihu reasoning with Job, 8 excuseth
God from giving man an account of his
ways, by his greatness.*

Wherefore Job, I pray thee, hear
my speeches, and hearken to all
my words.
Behold, now I have opened my
mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my
mouth.
My words *shall be of* the upright-
ness of my heart: and my lips shall
utter knowledge clearly.
The spirit of God hath made me,
and the breath of the Almighty hath
given me life.
If thou canst answer me, set *thy
words* in order before me, stand up.
Behold, I *am* according to thy
wish in Gods stead: I also am form-
ed out of the clay.
Behold, my terrour shall not make
thee afraid, neither shall my hand
be heavy upon thee.
Surely thou hast spoken in mine
hearing, and I have heard the voice
of *thy* words, *saying*,
I *am* clean without transgression,
I *am* innocent; neither *is there* ini-
quity in me.
Behold, he findeth occasions against
me, he counteth me for his enemy.
He putteth my feet in the stocks,
he marketh all my paths.
Behold, *in* this thou art not just:
I will answer thee, that God is great-
er then man.
Why dost thou strive against
him? for he giveth not account of
any of his matters.
For God speaketh once, yea
twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.
In a dream, in a vision of the
night, when deep sleep falleth upon

men, in slumberings upon the bed:
16 Then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,
17 That he may withdraw man *from his* purpose, and hide pride from man.
18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword.
19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *pain*:
20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul dainty meat.
21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seen; and his bones *that* were not seen, stick out.
22 Yea, his soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.
23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightness:
24 Then he *is* gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found a ransom.
25 His flesh shall be fresher than a childs: he shall return to the days of his youth.
26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.
27 He looketh upon men, & *if any* say, I have sinned, & perverted *that which* was right, and it profited me not;
28 He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.
29 Lo, all these *things* worketh God oftentimes with man,
30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightned with the light of the living.
31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.
32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justifie thee.
33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *Elihu accuseth Job.* 10 *God omnipotent cannot be unjust.*

FUrthermore Elihu answered and said,
2 Hear my words, O ye wise *men*, and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.
3 For the ear trieth words, as the mouth tasteth meat.
4 Let us choose to us judgment: let us know among our selves what *is* good.
5 For Job hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgment.
6 Should I lie against my right? my wound *is* incurable without transgression.
7 What man *is* like Job, *who* drinketh up scorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.
9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that he should delight himself with God.
10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding: far be it from God, *that he should do* wickedness; and *from* the Almighty, *that he should* commit iniquity.
11 For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to his ways.
12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgment.
13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed the whole world.
14 If he set his heart upon man, if he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;
15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.
16 If now *thou hast* understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.
17 Shall even he that hateth right govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?
18 *Is it fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?
19 *How much less to him* that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all *are* the work of his hands.
20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and pass away: and the mighty shall be taken away without hand.
21 For his eyes *are* upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.
22 *There is* no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.
23 For he will not lay upon man more *than right*; that he should enter into judgment with God.
24 He shall break in pieces mighty men without number, and set others in their stead.
25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, so that they are destroyed.
26 He striketh them as wicked men in the open sight of others;
27 Because they turned back from him, and would not consider any of his ways.
28 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man only:

That the hypocrite reign not, the people be ensnared.

Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have born chastisement, I will not offend any more.

That which I see not, teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose, and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

Let men of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

For Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisdom.

My desire is that Job may be tried unto the end, because of his answers for wicked men.

For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth his hands amongst us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

Confidence is not to be made with God. They cry in their afflictions, &c.

Elihu spake moreover and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, that thou saidst, My righteousness is more then God's?

For thou saidst, what advantage will it be unto thee, and, What profit shall I have if I be cleansed from my sin?

I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

Look unto the heavens, and see, and behold the clouds which are higher then thou.

If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?

If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

Thy wickedness may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteousness may profit the son of man.

By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make the oppressed to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

But none saith, Where is God my maker, who giveth songs in the night?

Who teacheth us more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser then the fowls of heaven.

There they cry, (but none giveth answer) because of the pride of evil men.

Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet judgment is before him, therefore trust thou in him.

But now because it is not so, he hath visited in his anger, yet he knoweth it not in great extremity:

Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain; he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 God is just. 26 Job is to consider Gods blessings. 24 God's works magnified.

Elihu also proceeded, and said,

Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, that I have yet to speak on God's behalf.

I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my maker.

For truly my words shall not be false: he that is perfect in knowledge is with thee.

Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any: he is mighty in strength and wisdom.

He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the poor.

He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings are they on the throne; yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

And if they be bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction;

Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

If they obey and serve him, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures.

But if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

They die in youth, and their life is among the unclean.

He delivereth the poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.

Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait into a broad place, where there is no straitness, and that which should be set on thy table, should be full of fatness.

But thou hast fulfilled the judgment of the wicked: judgment and justice take hold on thee.

Because there is wrath, beware lest he take thee with his stroke: then a great ransom cannot deliver thee.

Will he esteem thy riches? no, not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

Who hath enjoined him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his work, which men behold.
25 Every man may see it; man may behold it afar off.
26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his years be searched out.
27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof:
28 Which the clouds do drop, *and* distil upon man abundantly.
29 Also can *any* understand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?
30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the sea.
31 For by them judgeth he the people; he giveth meat in abundance.
32 With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it *not to shine*, *by the cloud* that cometh betwixt.
33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattel also concerning the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great works. 19 His wisdom is unsearchable in them.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.
2 Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.
3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto the ends of the earth.
4 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.
5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice; great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.
6 For he saith to the snow, Be thou *on* the earth; likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.
7 He sealeth up the hand of every man; that all men may know his work.
8 Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.
9 Out of the south cometh the whirlwind: and cold out of the north.
10 By the breath of God, frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.
11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth his bright cloud.
12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.
13 He causeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy.
14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.
15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?
16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?
17 How thy garments *are* warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south *wind*?
18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which is* strong, *and* as a molten looking-glass?
19 Teach us what we shall say unto him; *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkness.
20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.
21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind passeth, and cleanseth them.
22 Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majesty.
23 *Touching* the Almighty, we cannot find him out; *he is* excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.
24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any *that are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Job to answer him by his mighty works exceeding his ignorance.

THEN the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,
2 Who *is* this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?
3 Gird up now thy loins like a man: for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.
4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.
5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?
6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner-stone thereof?
7 When the morning-stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?
8 Or *who* shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth *as if* it had issued out of the womb?
9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling-band for it,
10 And brake up for it my decreed *place*, and set bars and doors,
11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed?
12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days? *and* caused the day-spring to know his place;
13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?
14 It is turned as clay to the

they ſtand as a garment.
And from the wicked their light withholden, and the high arm ſhall be broken.
Haſt thou entred into the ſprings of the ſea? or haſt thou walked in the ſearch of the depth?
Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or haſt thou ſeen the doors of the ſhadow of death?
Haſt thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare, if thou knoweſt it all.
Where *is* the way *where* light dwelleth? and *as for* darkneſs, where is the place thereof,
That thou ſhouldeſt take it to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths *to* the houſe thereof?
Knoweſt thou *it*, becauſe thou waſt then born? or *becauſe* the number of thy days *is* great?
Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow? or haſt thou ſeen the treaſures of the hail,
Which I have reſerved againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battel and war?
By what way is the light parted, *which* ſcattereth the eaſt-wind upon the earth?
Who hath divided a water-courſe for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,
To cauſe it to rain on the earth, *where* no man *is*; *on* the wilderneſs wherein *there is* no man?
To ſatisfie the deſolate and waſte *ground*, and to cauſe the bud of the tender herb to ſpring forth?
Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of the dew?
Out of whoſe womb came the ice? and the hoary froſt of heaven, who hath gendred it?
The waters are hid as *with* a ſtone, and the face of the deep is frozen.
Canſt thou bind the ſweet influences of Pleiades, or looſe the bands of Orion?
Canſt thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon, or canſt thou guide Arcturus with his ſons?
Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heaven? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?
Canſt thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?
Canſt thou ſend lightnings, that they may go, and ſay unto thee, Here we *are*?
Who hath put wiſdom in the inward parts? or who hath given underſtanding to the heart?
Who can number the clouds in wiſdom? or who can ſtay the bottles of heaven,
When the duſt groweth into hardneſs, and the clods cleave faſt together?
Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions,
When they couch in *their* dens, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?
Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Of the wild goats and hinds, 5 *Of the wild aſs,* 9 *the unicorn,* 13 *the peacock, ſtork, and oſtrich,* 19 *the horſe,* 26 *the hawk,* 27 *the eagle.*

Knoweſt thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? *or* canſt thou mark when the hinds do calve?
Canſt thou number the months *that* they fulfil? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring forth?
They bowe themſelves, they bring forth their young ones, they caſt out their ſorrows.
Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and return not unto them.
Who hath ſent out the wild aſs free? or who hath looſed the bands of the wild aſs?
Whoſe houſe I have made the wilderneſs, and the barren land his dwellings.
He ſcorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying of the driver.
The range of the mountains *is* his paſture, and he ſearcheth after every green thing.
Will the unicorn be willing to ſerve thee, or abide by thy crib?
Canſt thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?
Wilt thou truſt him becauſe his ſtrength *is* great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?
Wilt thou believe him that he will bring home thy ſeed, and gather *it into* thy barn?
Gaveſt thou the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or wings and feathers unto the oſtrich?
Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in the duſt,
And forgetteth that the foot may cruſh them, or that the wild beaſt may break them.
She is hardened againſt her young ones, as though *they were* not hers: her labour is in vain without fear;
Becauſe God hath deprived her of wiſdom, neither hath he imparted to her underſtanding.
What time ſhe lifteth up herſelf on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.
Haſt thou given the horſe ſtrength? haſt

strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils is terrible.

21 He paweth in the valley, and rejoyceth in his strength: he goeth on to meet the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.

23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: neither believeth he that it is the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he smelleth the battel afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom, and stretch her wings toward the south?

27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy command, and make her nest on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, and her eyes behold afar off.

30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and where the slain are, there is she.

CHAP. XL.

1 Job humbleth himself to God. 9 God stretcheth him unto shew his righteousness, power, and wisdom.

MOreover, the LORD answered Job, and said,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct him? he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

3 ¶ Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I spoken, but I will not answer: yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

7 Gird up thy loyns now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 Wilt thou also disanul my judgment? wilt thou condemn me that thou mayest be righteous?

9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 Deck thy self now with majesty and excellency, and array thy self with glory and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.

12 Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together, and bind their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confess unto thee that thine own right hand can save thee.

15 ¶ Behold now behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth grass as an ox.

16 Lo now, his strength is in his loyns, and his force is in the navel of his belly.

17 He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapped together.

18 His bones are as strong pieces of brass, his bones are like barres of iron.

19 He is the chief of the ways of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approach unto him.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed and fens.

22 The shady trees cover him with their shadow: the willows of the brook compass him about.

23 Behold, he drinketh up a river, and hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

24 He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth through snares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the leviathan.

CAnst thou draw out leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord which thou lettest down?

2 Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft words unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish-spears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battel, do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not one be cast down even at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?

11 Who hath prevented me, that I should repay him? whatsoever is under the whole heaven is mine.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come to him with his double bridle?

14

Who can open the doors of his face?
his teeth *are* terrible round about.
His scales *are* his pride, shut up
together *as with* a close seal.
One is so near to another, that
air can come between them.
They are joyned one to another,
they stick together, that they cannot
sundred.
By his neesings a light doth shine,
and his eyes *are* like the eye-lids of
the morning.
Out of his mouth go burning
and sparks of fire leap out.
Out of his nostrils goeth smoke,
as *out* of a seething pot or caldron.
His breath kindleth coals, and a
flame goeth out of his mouth.
In his neck remaineth strength, and
sorrow is turned into joy before him.
The flakes of his flesh are joyned
together: they are firm in themselves,
they cannot be moved.
His heart is as firm as a stone,
yea, as hard as a piece of the nether
millstone.
When he raiseth up himself, the
mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselves.
The sword of him that layeth
at him cannot hold: the spear, the
dart, nor the habergeon.
He esteemeth iron as straw, *and*
brass as rotten wood.
The arrow cannot make him
flee: slingstones are turned with
him into stubble.
Darts are counted as stubble: he
laugheth at the shaking of a spear.
Sharp stones *are* under him: he
spreadeth sharp-pointed things upon
the mire.
He maketh the deep to boyl like
a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot
of ointment.
He maketh a path to shine after
him; *one* would think the deep *to be*
hoary.
Upon earth there is not his like:
who is made without fear.
He beholdeth all high *things*: he *is*
a king over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

Job submitteth himself unto God, and preferring his cause, accepteth him: 10 He blesseth Job.

Then Job answered the LORD,
and said,
I know that thou canst *do* every
thing, and *that* no thought can be
withholden from thee.
Who *is* he that hideth counsel
without knowledge? therefore have
I uttered *that* I understood not, things
too wonderful for me, which I knew
not.
Hear, I beseech thee, and I will
speak: I will demand of thee, and
declare thou unto me.
I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.
Wherefore I abhor *my self*, and repent in dust and ashes.
¶ And it was *so*, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me *the thing that is* right, as my servant Job *hath*.
Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks, and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for your selves a burnt-offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you, for him will I accept: lest I deal with you *after your* folly, in that ye have not spoken of me *the thing which is* right, like my servant Job.
So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted Job.
And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.
Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an earring of gold.
So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she asses.
He had also seven sons and three daughters.
And he called the name of the first, Jemima, and the name of the second, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.
And in all the land were no women found *so* fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.
After this lived Job an hundred and fourty years, and saw his sons, and his sons sons, *even* four generations.
So Job died, *being* old, and full of days.

The book of PSALMS.

PSAL. I.

1 The happiness of the godly. 4 The unhappiness of the ungodly.

BLessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth

sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD, and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season: his leaf also shall not wither, and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

PSAL. II.

1 The kingdom of Christ. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

WHy do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, *saying*,

3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the LORD shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.

7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou *art* my son, this day have I begotten thee.

8 Ask of me, and I shall give *thee* the heathen *for* thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth *for* thy possession.

9 Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoyce with trembling.

12 Kiss the Son lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

PSAL. III.

The security of Gods protection.

¶ Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many *are* they that rise up against me.

2 Many *there be* which say of my soul, *There is* no help for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cryed unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 I laid me down and slept; I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set *themselves* against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, save me, O my God; for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek-bone; thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy blessing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IV.

1 David prayeth for audience. 2 He reproveth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happiness is in Gods favour.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm of David.

HEar me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me *when I was* in distress; have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long *will* ye turn my glory into shame? how long will ye love vanity, *and* seek after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly, for him: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, and put your trust in the LORD.

6 *There be* many that say, Who will shew us *any* good? LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time *that* their corn and their wine increased.

8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

PSAL. V.

1 Davids prayer. 4 God favoureth not the wicked. 7 David professeth faith, &c.

¶ To the chief musician upon Nehiloth, A psalm of David.

GIve ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou *art* not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor

bloody and deceitful man.
But as for me, I will come into
house in the multitude of thy
ercy: and in thy fear will I wor-
ip toward thy holy temple.
Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteous-
ess, because of mine enemies; make
y ways straight before my face.
For there is no faithfulness in their
outh, their inward part is very
ickedness; their throat is an open
epulchre, they flatter with their
ongue.
Destroy thou them, O God; let
hem fall by their own counsels: cast
hem out in the multitude of their
ransgressions, for they have rebelled
gainst thee.
But let all those that put their
rust in thee, rejoyce: let them ever
hout for joy: because thou defendest
hem: let them also that love thy
ame be joyful in thee.
For thou, LORD, wilt bless the
ighteous, with favour wilt thou com-
ass him as with a shield.

PSAL. VI.

David's complaint in his sickness. 8 By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.

To the chief musician on Neginoth upon Sheminith, A psalm of David.
O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.
Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am weak: O LORD, heal me, for my bones are vexed.
My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?
Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies sake.
For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?
I am weary with my groaning, all the night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears.
Mine eye is consumed because of grief; it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.
Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.
The LORD hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.
Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return and be ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

David prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocency. 9 By faith he seeth his defence, and the confusion of his enemies.

Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, concerning the words of Cush the Benjamite.
O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.
Lest he tear my soul like a lion, rending it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.
O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands;
If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy)
Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.
Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy self because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgment that thou hast commanded.
So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.
The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.
Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.
My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart.
God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.
If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.
He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death: he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.
Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.
He made a pit and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.
His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.
I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high.

PSAL VIII.

Gods glory is manifested by his works, and by his love to man.

To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm of David.
O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.
Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.
When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained;
What is man, that thou art mind-

sit of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet:

7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!

PSALM IX.

1 David praiseth God: 13 He prayeth that he may have cause to praise him.

5 To the chief musician upon Muth-labben, A psalm of David.

1 I Will praise thee, O LORD, with my whole heart; I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause; thou satest in the throne judging right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memorial is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgment.

8 And he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.

9 The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings.

12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble which I suffer of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion: I will rejoice in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgment which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion, Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not always be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD: that the nations may know themselves but men. Selah.

PSALM X.

1 David complaineth to God of the wicked: 12 He prayeth for revenge.

1 WHY standest thou afar off, O LORD? why hidest thou thyself in times of trouble?

2 The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts.

5 His ways are always grievous; thy judgments are far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I shall never be in adversity.

7 His mouth is full of cursing, and deceit, and fraud: under his tongue is mischief and vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth, and humbleth himself that the poor may fall by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face; he will never see it.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God, lift up thine hand: forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.

14 Thou hast seen it, for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite it with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherless.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evil man: seek out his wickedness till thou find none.

16 The LORD is King for

the heathen are perished out land.

LORD, thou hast heard the de- of the humble: thou wilt prepare heart, thou wilt cause thine ear

To judge the fatherless and the ressed, that the man of the earth no more oppress.

PSAL. XI.

David encouraging himself in God against his enemies. 4 *The providence and justice of God.*

To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David.

the LORD put I my trust: how ye to my soul, Flee *as a* bird your mountain?

For lo, the wicked bend *their* , they make ready their arrow the string: that they may pri- shoot at the upright in heart.

If the foundations be destroyed, can the righteous do?

The LORD *is* in his holy temple, LORDS throne *is* in heaven: his behold, his eye-lids try the chil- of men.

The LORD trieth the righteous: the wicked and him that loveth ence, his soul hateth.

Upon the wicked he shall rain re, fire and brimstone, and an rible tempest: *this shall be* the tion of their cup.

For the righteous LORD loveth teousness, his countenance doth ehold the upright.

PSAL. XII.

David craving help, 3 *is comforted with Gods judgements on the wicked.*

To the chief musician upon She- minith. A psalm of David.

Help LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

They speak vanity every one th his neighbour: *with* flattering *and* with a double heart do they ak.

The LORD shall cut off all flatter- lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh d things.

Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips *are* our own: o *is* lord over us?

For the oppression of the poor, the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, (saith the LORD) I will t him in safety *from him that* puffeth him.

The words of the LORD *are* pure ds: *as* silver tried in a furnace earth, purified seven times.

Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, u shalt preserve them from this neration for ever.

The wicked walk on every side, the vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 *David complaineth of delay in help.* 5 *He boasteth of divine mercy.*

To the chief musician. A psalm of David.

HOW long wilt thou forget me, O LORD, for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider *and* hear me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep *the sleep* of death;

4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; *and* those that trouble me, rejoyce when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall rejoyce in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIV.

1 *David describeth a natural and universal corruption:* 5 *and glorifieth God.*

To the chief musician. *A psalm* of David.

THE fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, *there is* none that doth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men; to see if there were any that did understand, *and* seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become filthy: *there is* none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There were they in great fear: for God *is* in the generation of the righteous.

6 You have shamed the counsel of the poor, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Zion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

David describeth a citizen of Zion.

A psalm of David.

LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 *He that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproch against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD. *He that* sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.

5 He

5 *He* that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these *things*, shall never be moved.

PSAL. XVI.

David seeth to God for preservation.

¶ Michtam of David.

PReserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

2 *O my soul*, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: my goodness *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the saints that *are* in the earth, and *to* the excellent in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied, *that* hasten *after* another *god*: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 The LORD *is* the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant *places*; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night-seasons.

8 I have set the LORD always before me: because *he is* at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoyceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell: neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence *is* fulness of joy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 David craveth defence of God against his enemies: 13 He prayeth against them.

¶ A prayer of David.

HEar the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer *that goeth* not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tryed me, *and* shalt find nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgress.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, *and* hear my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindness, O thou that savest by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise up *against them*.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye, hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked that oppress *me* from my deadly enemies, *who* compass me about.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth;

12 Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, *which is* thy sword:

14 From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, *which have* their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

PSAL. XVIII.

David praiseth God for his great and marvellous blessings.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm of David, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day *that* the LORD had delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said,

I Will love thee, O LORD, my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distress I called upon the LORD, & cryed unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, & my cry came before him, *even* into his ears.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness was under his feet.

and he rode upon a cherub, and
ew: yea, he did flie upon the
s of the wind.
He made darkness his secret place;
pavilion round about him, were dark
ers, and thick clouds of the skies.
At the brightness that was be-
re him his thick clouds passed, hail-
nes and coals of fire.
The LORD also thundred in the
ens, and the Highest gave his
ice; hail-stones and coals of fire.
Yea, he sent out his arrows, and
tered them; and he shot out
tnings, and discomfited them.
Then the channels of waters were
n, and the foundations of the
rld were discovered at thy rebuke,
LORD, at the blast of the breath
thy nostrils.
He sent from above, he took me,
drew me out of many waters.
He delivered me from my strong
my, and from them which hated
e: for they were too strong for me.
They prevented me in the day
my calamity: but the LORD was
my stay.
He brought me forth also into a
large place: he delivered me, because
he delighted in me.
The LORD rewarded me accord-
ing to my righteousness, according to
the cleanness of my hands hath he
recompensed me.
For I have kept the ways of the
LORD, and have not wickedly de-
parted from my God.
For all his judgments were before
me, and I did not put away his sta-
tutes from me.
I was also upright before him, and
kept my self from mine iniquity.
Therefore hath the LORD recom-
pensed me according to my righte-
ousness, according to the cleanness of
my hands in his eye-sight.
With the merciful thou wilt shew
thy self merciful, with an upright man
thou wilt shew thy self upright.
With the pure thou wilt shew
thy self pure, and with the froward
thou wilt shew thy self froward.
For thou wilt save the afflicted peo-
ple: but wilt bring down high looks.
For thou wilt light my candle:
the LORD my God will enlighten
my darkness.
For by thee I have run through a
troop: and by my God have I
leaped over a wall.
As for God, his way is perfect: the
word of the LORD is tryed: he is a
buckler to all those that trust in him.
For who is God save the LORD?
or who is a rock save our God?
It is God that girdeth me with
strength, and maketh my way perfect.
He maketh my feet like hinds feet,
and setteth me upon my high places.
He teacheth my hands to war,
so that a bow of steel is broken by
mine arms.
Thou hast also given me the shield
of thy salvation: and thy right hand
hath holden me up, and thy gentleness
hath made me great.
Thou hast enlarged my steps un-
der me, that my feet did not slip.
I have pursued mine enemies,
and overtaken them: neither did I
turn again till they were consumed.
I have wounded them that they
were not able to rise: they are fallen
under my feet.
For thou hast girded me with
strength unto battel: thou hast sub-
dued under me those that rose up a-
gainst me.
Thou hast also given me the
necks of mine enemies: that I might
destroy them that hate me.
They cryed, but there was none
to save them: even unto the LORD,
but he answered them not.
Then did I beat them small as
the dust before the wind: I did cast
them out as the dirt in the streets.
Thou hast delivered me from the
strivings of the people: and thou hast
made me the head of the heathen:
a people whom I have not known shall
serve me.
As soon as they hear of me, they
shall obey me: the strangers shall
submit themselves unto me.
The strangers shall fade away, and
be afraid out of their close places.
The LORD liveth, and blessed
be my rock: and let the God of my
salvation be exalted.
It is God that avengeth me, and
subdueth the people under me.
He delivereth me from mine
enemies: yea, thou liftest me up a-
bove those that rise up against me:
thou hast delivered me from the vio-
lent man.
Therefore will I give thanks unto
thee, O LORD, among the heathen:
and sing praises unto thy name.
Great deliverance giveth he to
his king: and sheweth mercy to his
anointed, to David, and to his seed
for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures shew Gods glory: 7 the word, his grace. 12 David prayeth for grace.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

THE heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy-work.
Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.
There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard.

Their

4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,

5 Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoyceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoycing the heart: the commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD are true and righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honey-comb.

11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults.

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins: let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD my strength and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 The church blesseth the king in his expedition. 7 Her confidence in Gods succour.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble, the name of the God of Jacob defend thee.

2 Send thee help from the sanctuary: and strengthen thee out of Zion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt-sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.

5 We will rejoyce in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saveth his anointed: he will hear him from his holy heaven, with the saving strength of his right hand.

7 Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen, but we are risen and stand upright.

9 Save LORD, let the king hear us when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thanksgiving for victory. 7 Confidence of further success.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

THE king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD, and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoyce!

2 Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, and thou gavest it him, even length of days for ever and ever.

5 His glory is great in thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High, he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, which they are not able to perform.

12 Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back, when thou shalt make ready thine arrows upon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 David complaineth in great distress of mind. 9 He prayeth in great agony. 23 He praiseth God.

¶ To the chief musician upon Aijeleth Shahar, A psalm of David.

MY God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night-season, and am not silent.

3 But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

ll they that see me, laugh me to
: they shoot out the lip, they
e the head, saying,
e trusted on the LORD, that he
d deliver him: let him deliver
eing he delighted in him.
thou art he that took me out of
wombs: thou didst make me hope,
thou upon my mothers breasts.
I was cast upon thee from the
: thou art my God from my
ers belly.
e not far from me, for trouble
r; for there is none to help.
many bulls have compassed me:
y bulls of Bashan have beset
round.
They gaped upon me with their
th, as a ravening & a roaring lion.
I am poured out like water, and
my bones are out of joynt: my
t is like wax, it is melted in the
st of my bowels.
My strength is dryed up like a
sherd: and my tongue cleaveth
my jaws; and thou hast brought
me into the dust of death.
For dogs have compassed me,
assembly of the wicked have in-
ed me: they pierced my hands
my feet.
I may tell all my bones: they
and stare upon me.
They part my garments among
m, and cast lots upon my vesture.
But be not thou far from me, O
RD: O my strength, haste thee
help me.
Deliver my soul from the sword;
darling from the power of the

ave me from the lions mouth:
thou hast heard me from the
ns of the unicorns.
I will declare thy name unto my
thren: in the midst of the con-
gation will I praise thee.
Ye that fear the LORD, praise
him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glo-
fy him; and fear him, all ye the
ed of Israel.
For he hath not despised, nor
horred the affliction of the afflict-
ed; neither hath he hid his face
m him, but when he cryed unto
him, he heard.
My praise shall be of thee in the
great congregation: I will pay my
vows before them that fear him.
The meek shall eat and be satisfi-
ed: they shall praise the LORD that
k him: your heart shall live for ever.
All the ends of the world shall
remember and turn unto the LORD:
and all the kindreds of the nations
shall worship before thee.
For the kingdom is the LORD's:
and he is the governour among the
nations.
All they that be fat upon earth shall
eat and worship: all they that go down
to the dust shall bowe before him: and
none can keep alive his own soul.
A seed shall serve him, it shall
be accounted to the LORD for a ge-
neration.
They shall come, and shall declare
his righteousness unto a people that
shall be born, that he hath done this.

PSAL. XXIII.

David's confidence in God's grace.

A psalm of David.

THE LORD is my shepherd, I shall
not want.
He maketh me to lie down in
green pastures: he leadeth me be-
side the still waters.
He restoreth my soul: he leadeth
me in the paths of righteousness for
his names sake.
Yea, though I walk through the
valley of the shadow of death, I will
fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy
rod and thy staff they comfort me.
Thou preparest a table before
me in the presence of mine enemies:
thou anointest my head with oil,
my cup runneth over.
Surely goodness and mercy shall
follow me all the days of my life:
and I will dwell in the house of the
LORD for ever.

PSAL. XXIV.

*1 God's lordship in the world. 3 The ci-
tizens of his spiritual kingdom.*

A psalm of David.

THE earth is the LORD's, and the
fulness thereof; the world, and
they that dwell therein.
For he hath founded it upon the
seas, & established it upon the floods.
Who shall ascend into the hill of
the LORD? and who shall stand in
his holy place?
He that hath clean hands, and a
pure heart; who hath not lift up his
soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.
He shall receive the blessing from
the LORD, and righteousness from
the God of his salvation.
This is the generation of them
that seek him, that seek thy face, O
Jacob. Selah.
Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and
be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors, and
the King of glory shall come in.
Who is this King of glory? the
LORD strong and mighty, the LORD
mighty in battel.
Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even
lift them up, ye everlasting doors, and
the King of glory shall come in.
Who is this King of glory? the
LORD of hosts, he is the King of
glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

*1 David's confidence in prayer. 3 He
prayeth for remission of sins.*

A psalm

¶ *A Psalm* of David.

UNto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I trust in thee: let me not be ashamed; let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.

4 Shew me thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses: for they *have been* ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodness sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth, unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.

12 What man *is* he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way *that* he shall choose.

13 His soul shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him: and he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* ever toward the LORD: for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction and my pain; and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with cruel hatred.

20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

David referreth unto God, in confidence of his integrity.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

JUdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD: *therefore* I shall not slide.

2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindness *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4 I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissembling.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash my hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O LORD.

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men:

10 In whose hands *is* mischief, and their right hand is full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

David's full assurance by faith in God, & by his love to the house of God, & by prayer.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

THE LORD *is* my light and my salvation, whom shall I fear? the LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this *will* I *be* confident.

4 One *thing* have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 *When thou saidst*, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face far from me; put not thy servant away in

...hath been my help, leave me
...neither forsake me, O God of
...alvation.
10 When my father and my mother
...ake me, then the LORD will take
...p.
11 Teach me thy way, O LORD,
...ead me in a plain path, because
...ine enemies.
12 Deliver me not over unto the
...ill of mine enemies: for false wit-
...esses are risen up against me, and
...uch as breathe out cruelty.
13 *I had fainted,* unless I had be-
...ieved to see the goodness of the
...ORD in the land of the living.
14 Wait on the LORD: be of good
...courage, and he shall strengthen thine
...heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

David prayeth earnestly against his enemies. 6 *He blesseth God.* 9 *His prayer for his people.*

¶ *A psalm* of David.

1 Unto thee will I cry, O LORD my
...rock, be not silent to me: lest
...if thou be silent to me, I become like
...them that go down into the pit.
2 Hear the voice of my supplications,
...when I cry unto thee: when I lift up
...my hands toward thy holy oracle.
3 Draw me not away with the wick-
...ed, and with the workers of iniquity:
...which speak peace to their neigh-
...bours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.
4 Give them according to their deeds,
...and according to the wickedness of
...their endeavours: give them after
...the work of their hands, render to
...them their desert.
5 Because they regard not the
...works of the LORD, nor the opera-
...tion of his hands, he shall destroy
...them, and not build them up.
6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath
...heard the voice of my supplications.
7 The LORD *is* my strength and my
...shield, my heart trusted in him, and
...I am helped: therefore my heart
...greatly rejoiceth, and with my song
...will I praise him.
8 The LORD *is* their strength, and
...he *is* the saving strength of his a-
...nointed.
9 Save thy people, and bless thine
...inheritance: feed them also, and lift
...them up for ever.

PSAL. XXIX.

David exciteth princes to give glory, 3 by reason of his power, 11 *and goodness of his people.*

¶ A psalm of David.

1 Give unto the LORD, O ye mighty,
...give unto the LORD glory and
...strength.
2 Give unto the LORD the glory
...due unto his name; worship the
...LORD in the beauty of holiness.
3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the
...waters: the God of glory thundereth:
...the LORD *is* upon many waters.
4 The voice of the LORD *is* power-
...ful; the voice of the LORD *is* full of
...majesty.
5 The voice of the LORD breaketh
...the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh
...the cedars of Lebanon.
6 He maketh them also to skip like
...a calf: Lebanon and Sirion like a
...young unicorn.
7 The voice of the LORD divideth
...the flames of fire.
8 The voice of the LORD shaketh
...the wilderness: the LORD shaketh
...the wilderness of Kadesh.
9 The voice of the LORD maketh
...the hinds to calve, and discovereth
...the forests: and in his temple doth
...every one speak of his glory.
10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood:
...yea, the LORD sitteth king for ever.
11 The LORD will give strength
...unto his people; the LORD will bless
...his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

David praiseth God for his deliverance. 4 *He exhorteth others to praise him by example of God's dealing with him.*

¶ A psalm *and* song, *at* the dedica-
...tion of the house of David.

1 I will extol thee, O LORD, for thou
...hast lifted me up, and hast not made
...my foes to rejoyce over me.
2 O LORD my God, I cried unto
...thee, and thou hast healed me.
3 O LORD, thou hast brought up
...my soul from the grave: thou hast
...kept me alive that I should not go
...down to the pit.
4 Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints
...of his, and give thanks at the remem-
...brance of his holiness.
5 For his anger *endureth but* a mo-
...ment; in his favour *is* life: weeping
...may endure for a night, but joy *cometh*
...in the morning.
6 And in my prosperity I said, I
...shall never be moved.
7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast
...made my mountain to stand strong:
...thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was
...troubled.
8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and un-
...to the LORD I made supplication.
9 What profit *is there* in my blood,
...when I go down to the pit? shall the
...dust praise thee? shall it declare thy
...truth?
10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy
...upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.
11 Thou hast turned for me my
...mourning into dancing: thou hast
...put off my sackcloth, and girded me
...with gladness:
12 To the end that *my* glory may
...sing praise to thee, and not be silent:
...O LORD my God, I will give thanks
...unto thee for ever.

PSAL.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 *David sheweth his confidence in God.* 7 *He rejoyceth in his mercy.* 9 *prayeth for salvation.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be ashamed; deliver me in thy righteousness.

2 Bowe down thine ear to me, deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortress; therefore for thy names sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with grief, *yea*, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessel.

13 For I have heard the slander of many: fear *was* on every side, while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* let them be silent in the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence; which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 O how great *is* thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sons of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD: for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness in a strong city.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: *for* the LORD preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 *Blessedness consisteth in remission of sins.* 3 *Confession easeth the conscience.* 8 *God promiseth to bring joy.*

¶ *A psalm* of David, Maschil.

BLESSED *is he whose* transgression *is* forgiven, *whose* sin *is* covered.

2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 Thou *art* my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, *which* have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce ye righteous: and shout for joy, all *ye that are* upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

God is to be praised for his

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous, *for* praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp:

him with the pſaltery, and an
ment of ten ſtrings.
ſing unto him a new ſong, play
ully with a loud noiſe.
or the word of the LORD is right:
all his works are done in truth.
e loveth righteouſneſs and judg-
: the earth is full of the good-
of the LORD.
the word of the LORD were
heavens made: and all the hoſt of
, by the breath of his mouth.
e gathereth the waters of the
gether, as an heap: he layeth
depth in ſtore-houſes.
et all the earth fear the LORD:
the inhabitants of the world
in aw of him.
or he ſpake, and it was done; he
manded, and it ſtood faſt.
The LORD bringeth the counſel of
heathen to nought: he maketh the
ts of the people of none effect.
The counſel of the LORD ſtand-
for ever, the thoughts of his heart
all generations.
leſſed is the nation whoſe God is
LORD: and the people whom he
oſen for his own inheritance.
The LORD looketh from heaven:
beholdeth all the ſons of men.
From the place of his habitation
looketh upon all the inhabitants
the earth.
He faſhioneth their hearts alike:
conſidereth all their works.
There is no king ſaved by the
ltitude of an hoſt: a mighty man
not delivered by much ſtrength.
An horſe is a vain thing for ſafe-
neither ſhall he deliver any by his
great ſtrength.
Behold, the eye of the LORD is
upon them that fear him: upon them
that hope in his mercy:
To deliver their ſoul from death,
and to keep them alive in famine.
Our ſoul waiteth for the LORD:
he is our help and our ſhield.
For our heart ſhall rejoyce in
him, becauſe we have truſted in his
holy name.
Let thy mercy, O LORD, be up-
us, according as we hope in thee.

PSALM. XXXIV.

David praiſeth God.

A pſalm of David, when he changed
his behaviour before Abimelech: who
drove him away, and he departed.

I will bleſs the LORD at all times:
his praiſe ſhall continually be in
my mouth.
My ſoul ſhall make her boaſt in
the LORD: the humble ſhall hear
thereof, and be glad.
O magnifie the LORD with me,
and let us exalt his name together.
I ſought the LORD, and he heard
me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 They looked unto him, and were
lightned: and their faces were not
aſhamed.
6 This poor man cried, and the
LORD heard him, and ſaved him
out of all his troubles.
7 The angel of the LORD encampeth
round about them that fear him, and
delivereth them.
8 O taſte and ſee that the LORD
is good: bleſſed is the man that
truſteth in him.
9 O fear the LORD, ye his ſaints:
for there is no want to them that fear
him.
10 The young lions do lack, and ſuf-
fer hunger: but they that ſeek the
LORD ſhall not want any good thing.
11 Come ye children, hearken unto
me: I will teach you the fear of the
LORD.
12 What man is he that deſireth
life, and loveth many days, that he
may ſee good?
13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and
thy lips from ſpeaking guile.
14 Depart from evil, and do good;
ſeek peace and purſue it.
15 The eyes of the LORD are upon
the righteous, and his ears are open
unto their cry.
16 The face of the LORD is againſt
them that do evil, to cut off the re-
membrance of them from the earth.
17 The righteous cry, and the LORD
heareth, and delivereth them out of
all their troubles.
18 The LORD is nigh unto them
that are of a broken heart: and ſav-
eth ſuch as be of a contrite ſpirit.
19 Many are the afflictions of the
righteous: but the LORD delivereth
him out of them all.
20 He keepeth all his bones: not
one of them is broken.
21 Evil ſhall ſlay the wicked: and
they that hate the righteous ſhall be
deſolate.
22 The LORD redeemeth the ſoul
of his ſervants: and none of them
that truſt in him ſhall be deſolate.

PSALM. XXXV.

Davids prayer for his own ſafety.

¶ A pſalm of David.

PLead my cauſe, O LORD, with
them that ſtrive with me: fight
againſt them that fight againſt me.
2 Take hold of ſhield and buckler,
and ſtand up for mine help.
3 Draw out alſo the ſpear and ſtop the
way againſt them that perſecute me:
ſay unto my ſoul, I am thy ſalvation.
4 Let them be confounded and put
to ſhame that ſeek after my ſoul: let
them be turned back and brought to
confuſion that deviſe my hurt.
5 Let them be as chaff before the
wind: and let the angel of the LORD
chaſe them.

6 Let their way be dark and slippery, and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net, *in* a pit, *which* without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD: it shall rejoyce in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy, from him that spoileth him?

11 False witnesses did rise up; they laid to my charge *things* that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good, *to* the spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing *was* sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

14 I behaved my self as though *he had been* my friend, *or* brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine adversity they rejoyced, and gathered themselves together: *yea*, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew *it* not; they did tear *me*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts: they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, my darling from the lions.

18 I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoyce over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace, but they devise deceitful matters against *them that are* quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seen, O LORD, keep not silence: O Lord, be not far from me.

23 Stir up thy self, and awake to my judgment, *even* unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousness, and let them not rejoyce over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that rejoyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnify *themselves* against me.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSALM XXXVI.

The grievous estate of the wicked.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David, the servant of the LORD.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, that *there is* no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, until his iniquity be found to be hateful.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good.

4 He deviseth mischief upon his bed, he setteth himself in a way that *is* not good; he abhorreth not evil.

5 Thy mercy, O LORD, *is* in the heavens; *and* thy faithfulness reacheth unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousness *is* like the great mountains; thy judgments *are a* great deep: O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

7 How excellent *is* thy loving kindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue thy loving kindness unto them that know thee; and thy righteousness to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSALM XXXVII.

David perswadeth to patience, confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

FRet not thy self because of evildoers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

Delight thy self also in the LORD: and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him, and he shall bring it to pass.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noon-day.

7 Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy self in any wise to do evil.

9 For evil doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while and the wicked *shall* not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not *be*.

11 But the meek shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The LORD shall laugh at him, for he seeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow to cast down the poor and needy, *and* to slay such as be of upright conversation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the days of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as the fat of lambs, they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 For *such as be* blessed of him shall inherit the earth; and *they that be* cursed of him shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a *good* man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth *him with* his hand.

25 I have been young, and *now* am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 *He is* ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed *is* blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom; and his tongue talketh of judgment.

31 The law of his God *is* in his heart; none of his steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay-tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and, lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect *man*, and behold the upright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressours shall be destroyed together, the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the salvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD, *he is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

David mourneth for his sins.

¶ A psalm of David to bring to remembrance.

1 O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundness in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there any* rest in my bones, because of my sin.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

5 My wounds stink, *and* are corrupt: because of my foolishness.

6 I am troubled, I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loyns are filled with a loathsom *disease*: and *there is* no soundness in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken: I

have rored by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

9 LORD, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.

11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore: and my kinsmen stand afar off.

12 They also that seek after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seek my hurt, speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf man heard not; and I *was* as a dumb man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofs.

15 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt hear, O LORD my God.

16 For I said, *Hear me*, lest *otherwise* they should rejoice over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnify *themselves* against me.

17 For I *am* ready to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my sin.

19 But mine enemies *are* lively, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that render evil for good, are mine adversaries: because I follow *the thing that* good *is*.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.

22 Make haste to help me, O Lord my salvation.

PSALM XXXIX.

David's care of his thoughts.

¶ To the chief musician, *even* to Jeduthun, A psalm of David.

I Said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good, and my sorrow was stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue,

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it *is*: *that* I may know how frail I *am*.

5 Behold, thou hast made my days *as* an hand breadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state *is* altogether vanity. Selah.

6 Surely every man walketh in a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now, LORD, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions, make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst *it*.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity. Selah.

12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my tears: for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

PSALM XL.

The benefit of confidence in God.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

I Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see *it*, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which *are* to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they are more than can be numbered.

6 Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine ears hast thou opened: burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book *it is* written of me,

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* within my heart.

9 I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindness and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving kindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have

...set me about, mine iniquities have ...taken hold upon me, so that I am not ...able to look up; they are more then ...the hairs of mine head, therefore my ...heart faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver ...me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seek after ...my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame ...that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto ...me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoice and be glad in thee: let such ...as love thy salvation, say continually, ...The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poor and needy, *yet* the ...LORD thinketh upon me: thou *art* ...my help and my deliverer, make no ...tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

God's care of the poor. 4 David complaineth of his enemies treachery.

To the chief musician. A psalm of David.

1 Blessed *is* he that considereth the ...poor; the LORD will deliver him ...in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and ...keep him alive, *and* he shall be blessed ...upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver ...him into the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him ...upon the bed of languishing: thou ...wilt make all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, LORD, be merciful unto ...me: heal my soul, for I have sinned ...against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me: ...When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he ...speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth ...iniquity to it self; *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me whisper together ...against me: against me do they devise my hurt.

8 An evil disease, *say they*, cleaveth ...fast unto him: and *now* that he lieth, ...he shall rise up no more.

9 Yea, mine own familiar friend, ...in whom I trusted, which did eat of ...my bread, hath lift up *his* heel against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be merciful ...unto me, and raise me up, that I may ...requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me ...in mine integrity, and settest me ...before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of ...Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 *David's zeal to serve in the temple.* 5 *His trust in God.*

To the chief musician. Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

1 AS the hart panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

3 My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember these *things*, I pour out my soul in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy day.

5 Why art thou cast down, O *my* soul, and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him *for* the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites from the hill Mizar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his loving kindness in the day-time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; while they say daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

David praying to be restored to the temple, promiseth to serve God.

JUdge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation: O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth; let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIV.

1 The church in memory of former favours, complaineth of her present evils. ¶ To the chief musician for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God, command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies: through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us like sheep appointed for meat: and hast scattered us among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people for nought, and dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

13 Thou makest us a reproch to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me:

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsly in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back, neither have our steps declined from thy way.

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of

20 If we have forgotten the of our God, or stretched our hands to a strange god;

21 Shall not God search this out? he knoweth the secrets of the

22 Yea, For thy sake are we all the day long; we are counted sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, Lord? arise, cast *us* not off for

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy *and* forgettest our affliction, and oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down the dust; our belly cleaveth the earth.

26 Arise for our help, and re us for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The majesty and grace of Christ's dom. 10 The duty of the church, benefits thereof.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shannim, for the sons of Korah, chil, a song of loves.

MY heart is enditing a good ter: I speak of the things I have made touching the king: tongue *is* the pen of a ready

2 Thou art fairer then the of men: grace is poured into therefore God hath b'essed ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon *thy* most mighty: with thy glory majesty.

4 And in thy majesty ride prosperously, because of truth and meekness, *and* righteousness: and thy hand shall teach thee terrible

5 Thine arrows *are* sharp heart of the king's enemies; the people fall under thee.

6 Thy throne, O God, *is* for and ever: the sceptre of thy dom *is* a right sceptre.

7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, God hath anointed thee with of gladness above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrh and aloes, *and* cassia; out of the palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among honourable women: upon thy hand did stand the queen in gold Ophir.

10 Hearken, O daughter, and sider, and incline thine ear; forget also thine own people, and the thers house.

11 So shall the king greatly thy beauty: for he *is* thy Lord worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *there* with a gift, *even* the rich the people shall intreat thy

13 The kings daughter is all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladness and rejoycing *shall they be* brought: they shall enter into the kings palace.

16 Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

The confidence which the church hath in God. 8 *An exhortation to behold it.*

¶ To the chief musician for the sons of Korah, A song upon Alamoth.

1 God *is* our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea.

3 *Though* the waters thereof rore, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy *place* of the tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her, she shall not be moved: God shall help her, *and that* right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdom of Christ.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm for the sons of Korah.

1 O Clap your hands, all ye people; shout unto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the LORD most High *is* terrible; *he is* a great King over all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall choose our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth, sing ye praises with understanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.

9 The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* unto God: he *is* greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priviledges of the church.

¶ A song, *and* psalm for the sons of Korah.

1 GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, *in* the mountain of his holiness.

2 Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth *is* mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw *it, and* so they marvelled, they were troubled *and* hasted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an east wind.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God, God will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to thy name, O God, so *is* thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousness.

11 Let mount Zion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgments.

12 Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide *even* unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection on God.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm for the sons of Korah.

1 HEar this, all *ye* peoples; give ear all *ye* inhabitants of the world:

Vain trust.

3 both low and high, rich and poor, together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom; and the meditation of my heart *shall be* of understanding.

4 I will incline mine ear to a parable: I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil, *when* the iniquity of my heels shall compass me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;

7 None *of them* can by any means redeem *his* brother, nor give to God a ransom for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever)

9 That he should still live for ever, *and* not see corruption.

10 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling-places to all generations; they call *their* lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheless, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

13 This their way *is* their folly: yet their posterity approve their sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their beauty shall consume in the grave, from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave: for he shall receive me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

17 For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though while he lived, he blessed his soul: and *men* will praise thee, when thou doest well to thy self.

19 He shall go to the generation of his fathers; they shall never see light.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSALM L.

1 The majesty of God in the church. 5 His order to gather saints.

¶ A psalm of Asaph.

THE mighty God, *even* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Zion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

God's order to gather

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together unto me: those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God *is* judge himself. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testify against thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings, *to have been* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forest *is* mine, *and* the cattle upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field *are* mine.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, for the world *is* mine, and the fulness thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High:

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or *that* thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.

19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son.

21 These *things* hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest wickedly that I was altogether *such a one as* thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.

23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

PSALM LI.

1 David prayeth for pardon. 6 And for sanctification. 16 God accepteth not in sacrifice, but in spirit.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David, when Nathan the

...eth not in sacrifice.

unto him, after he had gone ...ath-sheba.

...e mercy upon me, O God, ...ording to thy loving kindness: ...g unto the multitude of thy ten...ercies blot out my transgressions. ...sh me throughly from mine ...y, and cleanse me from my sin. ...I acknowledge my transgres...: and my sin *is* ever before me. ...inst thee, thee only have I ...ed and done *this* evil in thy sight: ...hou mightest be justified when ...speakest, *and* be clear when thou ...dgest.

...old I was shapen in iniquity; and ...in did my mother conceive me.

...hold thou desirest truth in the in...d parts: and in the hidden *part* ...alt make me to know wisdom.

...urge me with hyssop, and I shall ...e clean: wash me, and I shall be ...er than snow.

...ake me to hear joy and gladness; ...the bones *which* thou hast broken, ...rejoyce.

...ide thy face from my sins, and ...ce all mine iniquities.

...Create in me a clean heart, O ...d; and renew a right spirit within ...e.

...Cast me not away from thy pre...ce; and take not thy holy spirit ...m me.

...Restore unto me the joy of thy ...vation; and uphold me *with thy* ...e spirit.

...*Then* will I teach transgressors ...y ways, and sinners shall be con...rted unto thee.

...Deliver me from blood-guiltiness, ...God, thou God of my salvation: ...d my tongue shall sing aloud of thy ...teousness.

...O Lord, open thou my lips, ...d my mouth shall shew forth thy ...ise.

...For thou desirest not sacrifice, ...rwise would I give *it*: thou delightest ...t in burnt-offering.

...The sacrifices of God *are* a bro...n spirit: a broken and a contrite ...art, O God, thou wilt not despise.

...Do good in thy good pleasure ...to Zion: build thou the walls of ...salem.

...Then shalt thou be pleased with ...e sacrifices of righteousness, with ...nt offering and whole burnt-offer...gs: then shall they offer bullocks ...on thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

David condemning the slanderous ...ue, prophesieth his destruction. 8 De...upon his confidence in Gods mercy, ...eth thanks.

To the chief musician, Maschil, *A* ...f David, when Doeg the E...dite came and told Saul, and said ...to him, David is come to the house ...of Ahimelech.

...Why boastest thou thyself in mis...chief, O mighty man? the good...ness of God *endureth* continually.

...Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs; like ...a sharp rasour, working deceitfully.

...Thou lovest evil more then good: ...*and* lying rather then to speak righ...teousness. Selah.

...Thou lovest all devouring words, ...O *thou* deceitful tongue.

...God shall likewise destroy thee ...for ever, he shall take thee away, and ...pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling place, ...and root thee out of the land of the ...living. Selah.

...The righteous also shall see, and ...fear, and shall laugh at him.

...Lo, *this is* the man that made not ...God his strength; but trusted in the ...abundance of his riches, *and* strength...ened himself in his wickedness.

...But I *am* like a green olive-tree ...in the house of God: I trust in the ...mercy of God for ever and ever.

...I will praise thee for ever, because ...thou hast done *it*: and I will wait on ...thy name, for *it is* good before thy ...saints.

PSALM. LIII.

1 David describeth a natural mans cor...ruption. 4 He condemneth the wicked.

To the chief musician upon Ma...halath, Maschil, *A psalm* of David.

...The fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God. Corrupt are they, ...and have done abominable iniquity: *there is* none that doeth good.

...God looked down from heaven ...upon the children of men, to see if ...there were *any* that did understand, ...that did seek God.

...Every one of them is gone back, they ...are altogether become filthy; *there is* ...none that doeth good, no not one.

...Have the workers of iniquity no ...knowledge? who eat up my people, ...*as* they eat bread; they have not ...called upon God.

...There were they in great fear, *where* ...no fear was: for God hath scattered ...the bones of him that encampeth a...gainst thee, thou hast put *them* to shame, ...because God hath despised them.

...O that the salvation of Israel *were* ...*come* out of Zion! when God bring...eth back the captivity of his people, ...Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be ...glad.

PSALM. LIV.

1 David complaineth of the Ziphims: 4 He promiseth sacrifice.

To the chief musician on Neginoth, ...Maschil, *A psalm* of David, when the ...Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth...not David hide himself with us?

...Save me, O God, by thy name, and ...judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressours seek after my soul; they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the LORD *is* with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee: I will praise thy name, O LORD, for *it is* good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 David in his prayer complaineth of his fearful case. 9 He prayeth against the treachery and wickedness of his enemies.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A psalm* of David.

GIve ear to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy self from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise,

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horrour hath overwhelmed me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a dove; *for then* would I flie away, and be at rest.

7 Lo, *then* would I wander far off, *and* remain in the wilderness. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm *and* tempest.

9 Destroy, O LORD, *and* divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me, then I could have born *it*, neither *was it* he that hated me, *that* did magnifie *himself* against me, then I would have hid my self from him.

13 But *it was* thou a man, mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 We took sweet counsel together, *and* walked unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seise upon them, *and* let them go down quick into hell: for wickedness *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God; and the LORD shall save me.

17 Evening and morning, and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battel *that was* against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall hear and afflict them, even he that abideth of old. Selah. Because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: he hath broken his covenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were softer than oyl, yet *were* they drawn swords.

22 Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

1 David praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He professeth his confidence in God's word, and promiseth to praise him.

¶ To the chief musician upon Jonath-elem-rechokim, Michtam of David, when the Philistines took him in Gath.

BE merciful unto me, O God: for man would swallow me up; he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 Mine enemies would daily swallow *me* up: for *they be* many that fight against me, O thou most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust, I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts *are* against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in thine anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings: put thou my tears into thy bottle: *are they* not in thy book?

9 When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know; for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praise his word: in the LORD will I praise his word.

11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows *are* upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

13 For thou hast delivered

...n death: wilt not thou deliver
...feet from falling, that I may walk
...re God in the light of the living?

PSAL. LVII.

David in prayer, seeing unto God, commendeth of his dangerous case. 7 He encourageth himself to praise God.

To the chief musician, Al-taschith,
...chtam of David, when he fled
...out Saul in the cave.

...Be merciful unto me, O God, be
...merciful unto me, for my soul
...steth in thee: yea, in the shadow
...thy wings will I make my refuge,
...until these calamities be overpast.
...I will cry unto God most High:
...unto God that performeth all things
...for me.
...He shall send from heaven and save
...me from the reproch of him that
...would swallow me up. Selah. God shall
...send forth his mercy and his truth.
...My soul is among lions, and I lie
...among them that are set on fire,
...even the sons of men, whose teeth
...are spears and arrows, and their
...tongue a sharp sword.
...Be thou exalted, O God, above
...the heavens: let thy glory be above
...all the earth.
...They have prepared a net for my
...steps, my soul is bowed down: they
...have digged a pit before me, into the
...midst whereof they are fallen themselves. Selah.
...My heart is fixed, O God, my heart
...is fixed: I will sing and give praise.
...Awake up my glory, awake psaltery
...and harp: I myself will awake early.
...I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: I will sing unto
...thee among the nations.
...For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.
...Be thou exalted, O God, above
...the heavens: let thy glory be above
...all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

David reproveth wicked judges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 denounceth them to Gods judgments, 10 whereat the righteous shall rejoyce.

To the chief musician, Al-taschith,
Michtam of David.

Do ye indeed speak righteousness,
O congregation? do ye judge
uprightly, O ye sons of men?
Yea, in heart you work wickedness;
you weigh the violence of your
hands in the earth.
The wicked are estranged from
the womb, they go astray, soon as
they be born, speaking lies.
Their poyson is like the poyson of
a serpent; they are like the deaf adder that stoppeth her ear.
Which will not hearken to the
voice of charmers, charming never so

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.
7 Let them melt away as waters, which run continually: when he bendeth his bow to shoot his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.
8 As a snail which melteth, let every one of them pass away: like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the sun.
9 Before your pots can feel the thorns he shall take them away as with a whirlwind, both living, and in his wrath.
10 The righteous shall rejoyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.
11 So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies. 8 He trusteth in God.

To the chief musician, Al-taschith,
Michtam of David: when Saul sent,
and they watched the house to kill
him.

Deliver me from mine enemies,
O my God: defend me from
them that rise up against me.
Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.
For lo, they lie in wait for my
soul: the mighty are gathered against me; not for my transgression,
nor for my sin, O LORD.
They run and prepare themselves
without my fault: awake to help me,
and behold.
Thou therefore, O LORD God of
hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful
to any wicked transgressors. Selah.
They return at evening: they
make a noise like a dog, and go round
about the city.
Behold, they belch out with their
mouth: swords are in their lips: for
who (say they) doth hear?
But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh
at them; thou shalt have all the
heathen in derision.
Because of his strength will I wait
upon thee: for God is my defence.
The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see my
desire upon mine enemies.
Slay them not, lest my people forget:
scatter them by thy power, and bring
them down, O LORD our shield.
For the sin of their mouth, and
the words of their lips, let them even
be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying which they speak.
Consume them in wrath, consume
them, that they may not be: and let
them know that God ruleth in Jacob
unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, *and* let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and down for meat, & grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

David complaining of judgment, & praying for deliverance.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shushan-eduth, Michtam of David, to teach, when he strove with Aram-naharaim and with Aram-zobah, when Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of Salt twelve thousand.

O God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast scattered us, thou hast been displeased; O turn thyself to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5 That thy beloved may be delivered; save *with* thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoice; I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Judah *is* my law-giver;

8 Moab *is* my wash-pot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia, triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me *into* the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast us off? and *thou*, O God, *which* didst not go out with our armies?

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. XLI.

David hath to God upon his former experience.

¶ To the chief musician upon Nagginah, *A psalm* of David.

Hear my cry, O God, attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock *that is* higher than I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, *and* a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given *me* the heritage of those that fear thy name.

6 Thou wilt prolong the king's life: *and* his years as many generations.

7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth, *which* may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSAL. LXII.

David professing his confidence in God discourageth his enemies.

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalm of David.

Truly my soul waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my salvation.

2 He only *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall shall ye be, *and as* a tottering fence.

4 They only consult to cast him down from his excellency, they delight in lies: they bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.

5 My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He only *is* my rock and my salvation; *he is* my defence; I shall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge, *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree *are* vanity, *and* men of high degree *are a lie*: to be laid in the balances, they are altogether *lighter* than vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *upon them*.

11 God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this, that power *belongeth* unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: for thou renderest to every man according to his work.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 David's thirst for God. 4 His vow of blessing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his own.

¶ A psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

O God, thou *art* my God; early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is;

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the

thee shall all flesh come.

3 Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed is the man whom thou choosest and causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

5 By terrible things in righteousness, wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation: who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off upon the sea.

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; being girded with power.

7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoyce.

9 Thou visitest the earth and waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God which is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: thou settlest the furrows thereof: thou makest it soft with showres, thou blessest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest the year with thy goodness, and thy paths drop fatness.

12 They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness: and the little hills rejoyce on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 David exhorteth to praise God, 5 to observe his works, 8 to bless him.

¶ To the chief musician, A song or psalm.

MAke a joyful noise unto God, all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy works? through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies submit themselves unto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee, they shall sing to thy name. Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God: he is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot: there did we rejoyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever; his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O bless our God, ye people, & make the voice of his praise to be heard.

9 Which

9 Which holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.
10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.
11 Thou broughtest us into the net, thou laidst affliction upon our loins.
12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy *place*.
13 I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows,
14 Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I was in trouble.
15 I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.
16 Come *and* hear all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.
17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.
18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the LORD will not hear *me*.
19 *But* verily God hath heard *me*: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.
20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdom. 3 To the joy of the people.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm *or* song.

1 GOd be merciful unto us, and bless us: *and* cause his face to shine upon us. Selah.
2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.
3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.
4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.
5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.
6 *Then* shall the earth yield her increase; *and* God, *even* our own God shall bless us.
7 God shall bless us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

A prayer at the removing of the ark.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm *or* song of David.

1 LEt God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee before him.
2 As smoke is driven away, *so* drive *them* away; as wax melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.
3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoyce before God, yea, let them exceedingly rejoyce.
4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extol him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoyce before him.
5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, *is* God in his holy habitation.
6 God setteth the solitary in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a dry *land*.
7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou didst march through the wilderness; Selah:
8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: *even* Sinai it self was moved at the presence of God, the God of Israel.
9 Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.
10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor.
11 The LORD gave the word: great was the company of those that published *it*.
12 Kings of armies did flee apace: and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.
13 Though ye have lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be as* the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.
14 When Almighty scattered kings in it, it was *white* as snow in Salmon.
15 The hill of God *is as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.
16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? *this is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell *in it* for ever.
17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, *even* thousands of angels: the LORD *is* among them, as in Sinai, in the holy *place*.
18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, *for the* rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell *among them*.
19 Blessed *be* the LORD, who daily loadeth us *with benefits*, *even* the God of our salvation. Selah.
20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of salvation; and unto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.
21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies, *and* the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.
22 The LORD said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring my *people* again from the depths of the sea:
23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.
24 They have seen thy goings, O God, *even* the goings of my

...king, in the sanctuary.
25 The singers went before, the ...ers on instruments *followed* after; ...mongst *them were* the damsels play... with timbrels.
26 Bless ye God in the congregati..., *even* the LORD, from the foun... of Israel.
27 There *is* little Benjamin *with* ...r ruler, the princes of Judah, *and* ...r council, the princes of Zebulun, ...the princes of Naphtali.
28 Thy God hath commanded thy ...ength: strengthen, O God, that ...ich thou hast wrought for us.
29 Because of thy temple at Jerusa... shall kings bring presents unto ...
30 Rebuke the company of spear..., the multitude of the bulls, with ...e calves of the people, *till every one* ...mit himself with pieces of silver: ...ter thou the people *that* delight ...war.
31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, ...opia shall soon stretch out her ...nds unto God.
32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of ...e earth: O sing praises *unto* the ...rd, Selah:
33 To him that rideth upon the ...vens of heavens, *which were* of ...; lo, he doth send out his voice, ...d *that* a mighty voice.
34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: ...s excellency *is* over Israel, and his ...ength *is* in the clouds.
35 O God, *thou art* terrible out of ...r holy places, the God of Israel *is* ...e that giveth strength and power ...unto his people: blessed *be* God.

PSALM LXIX.

David complaineth of his affliction. 5 *He prayeth for deliverance.* 22 *He ...eaketh his enemies to destruction.*

To the chief musician upon Sho...shannim, *A psalm* of David.

2 Save me, O God; for the waters ...are come in unto *my* soul.
3 I sink in deep mire, where *there* ...is no standing: I am come into deep ...waters, where the floods overflow me.
4 I am weary of my crying, my ...throat is dried: mine eyes fail while ...I wait for my God.
5 They that hate me without a ...cause, are more then the hairs of mine ...head: they that would destroy me ...being mine enemies wrongfully, are ...mighty: then I restored *that* which ...I took not away.
6 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; ...and my sins are not hid from thee.
7 Let not them that wait on thee, ...O LORD God of hosts, be ashamed ...for my sake: let not those that seek ...thee be confounded for my sake, O ...God of Israel.
8 Because for thy sake I have born ...reproach: shame hath covered my face.
9 I am become a stranger unto my ...brethren, and an alien unto my ...mother's children.
10 For the zeal of thine house hath ...eaten me up: and the reproaches of ...them that reproached thee, are fallen ...upon me.
11 When I wept, *and chastened* my ...soul with fasting, *that* was to my re...proach.
12 I made sackcloth also my gar...ment: and I became a proverb unto them.
13 They that sit in the gate, speak ...against me; and *I was* the song of the ...drunkards.
14 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto ...thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable ...time: O God, in the multitude of ...thy mercy hear me, in the truth of ...thy salvation.
15 Deliver me out of the mire, and ...let me not sink: let me be delivered ...from them that hate me, and out of ...the deep waters.
16 Let not the water-flood over...flow me, neither let the deep swal...low me up, and let not the pit shut ...her mouth upon me.
17 Hear me, O LORD, for thy lo...ving kindness *is* good: turn unto me ...according to the multitude of thy ...tender mercies.
18 And hide not thy face from thy ...servant; for I am in trouble: hear ...me speedily.
19 Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* re...deem it: deliver me because of mine ...enemies.
20 Thou hast known my reproach, ...and my shame, and my dishonour: ...mine adversaries *are* all before thee.
21 Reproach hath broken my heart, ...and I am full of heaviness: and I ...looked *for some* to take pity, but ...*there was* none; and for comforters, ...but I found none.
22 They gave me also gall for my ...meat; and in my thirst they gave ...me vinegar to drink.
23 Let their table become a snare ...before them: and *that which should have been* for their welfare, *let it become* a trap.
24 Let their eyes be darkened, that ...they see not; and make their loins ...continually to shake.
25 Pour out thine indignation upon ...them, and let thy wrathful anger ...take hold of them.
26 Let their habitation be desolate, ...*and* let none dwell in their tents.
27 For they persecute *him* whom ...thou hast smitten, and they talk to ...the grief of those whom thou hast ...wounded.
28 Add iniquity unto their iniquity: ...and let them not come into thy ...righteousness.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poor, and sorrowful: let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.

30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiving.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD better then an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The humble shall see *this*, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that moveth therein.

35 For God will save Sion, and will build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

1 David soliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David, to bring to remembrance.

Make haste, O God, to deliver me; make haste to help me, O LORD.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce, and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poor and needy, make haste unto me, O God: thou *art* my help and my deliverer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 David in confidence of faith and experience of Gods favour, prayeth both for himself, and against the enemies of his soul. 14 He practiseth constancy. 19 He praiseth God, and promiseth to do it effectually.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: incline thine ear unto me, and save me.

3 Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me, for thou *art* my rock and my fortress.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: *thou art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou *art* he that took me out of my mothers bowels: my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many; but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled with thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against me; and they that lay wait for my soul, take counsel together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for there is none to deliver *him*.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded and consumed, that are adversaries to my soul: let them be covered with reproach and dishonour, that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness, *and* thy salvation all the day; for I know not the numbers thereof.

16 I will go in in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousness, *even* of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now also when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not; until I have shewed thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come.

19 Thy righteousness also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee!

20 *Thou* which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee with the psaltery, *even* thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee; and my soul, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 David praying for Solomon, 5 the goodness and glory of his kingdom in truth of Christs kingdom. 18 He blesseth God.

also for Solomon.
king thy judgments, O
and thy righteousness unto
son.
all judge thy people with right-
and thy poor with judgment.
mountains shall bring peace
people, and the little hills, by
ghteousness.
shall judge the poor of the
he shall save the children of the
and shall break in pieces the
.
y shall fear thee as long as
and moon endure, throughout
all generations.
shall come down like rain upon
mown grass: as showers that
the earth.
his days shall the righteous
ish; and abundance of peace so
as the moon endureth.
shall have dominion also from
to sea, and from the river unto
ds of the earth.
They that dwell in the wilder-
shall bow before him; and his
mies shall lick the dust.
The kings of Tarshish and of the
shall bring presents: the kings
Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.
Yea, all kings shall fall down be-
him: all nations shall serve him.
For he shall deliver the needy
when he cryeth; the poor also, and
that hath no helper.
He shall spare the poor & needy,
shall save the souls of the needy.
He shall redeem their soul from
and violence: and precious
shall their blood be in his sight.
And he shall live, and to him shall
given of the gold of Sheba; prayer
also shall be made for him continually,
and daily shall he be praised.
There shall be an handful of corn
in the earth upon the top of the
mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake
like Lebanon: and they of the city shall
flourish like grass of the earth.
His name shall endure for ever:
his name shall be continued as long as
the sun: and men shall be blessed in
him: all nations shall call him blessed.
Blessed be the LORD God, the
God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous
things.
And blessed be his glorious name
for ever, and let the whole earth be
filled with his glory; Amen, and amen.
The prayers of David the son of
Jesse are ended.

PSALM LXXIII.

The prophet prevailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked; 13 the wound given thereby, diffidence; 15 the victory over it, knowledge of Gods purpose, disdaining of the wicked's end and felicity.

A Psalm of Asaph.

TRULY God is good to Israel, even to such as are of a clean heart.
2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well nigh slipt.
3 For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.
4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength *is* firm.
5 They *are* not in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued like *other* men.
6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them *as* a garment.
7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish.
8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speak loftily.
9 They set their mouth against the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.
10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.
11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?
12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.
13 Verily, I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.
14 For all the day long have I been plagued, & chastened every morning.
15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.
16 When I thought to know this, it *was* too painful for me.
17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; *then* understood I their end.
18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.
19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrours.
20 As a dream when *one* awaketh; so, O LORD, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.
21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.
22 So foolish *was* I, and ignorant: I was *as a* beast before thee.
23 Nevertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.
24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.
25 Whom have I in heaven *but thee*? and *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the LORD God, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIV.

1 *The prophet complaineth of the desolation of the sanctuary.* 10 *He moveth God to help in consideration of his power.* 18 *of his reproachful enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.*

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed; this mount Zion wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations: *even* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensigns *for* signs.

5 *A man* was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled *by casting down* the dwelling-place of thy name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let us destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signs, *there is* no more any prophet, neither *is there* among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproch? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck *it* out of thy bosom.

12 For God *is* my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, *and* gavest him *to be* meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

15 Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: thou driedst up mighty rivers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made *them* summer and winter.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproched, O LORD, and that the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle-dove unto the multitude of the *wicked*: forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee increaseth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 *The prophet praiseth God, who will judge uprightly.* 4 *He admonisheth the proud.*

¶ To the chief musician, Al-taschith, A psalm *or* song of Asaph.

UNto thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* do we give thanks: for that thy name is near thy wondrous works declare.

2 When I shall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly; and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak *not* with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south.

7 But God *is* the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red; it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drink *them*.

9 But I will declare for ever; I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; *but* the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

A declaration of Gods mighty power in his church.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm, *or* song of Asaph *and* Jeremiah.

IN Judah *is* God known: his name *is* great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling-place in Zion.

3 There brake he the arrows

...the shield, and the sword, and ...tel. Selah.
...thou *art* more glorious *and* excel... than the mountains of prey.
...stout-hearted are spoiled, ...have slept their sleep: and ...of the men of might have found ...hands.
...thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, ...the chariot and horse are cast ...dead sleep.
...thou, *even* thou *art* to be feared; ...who may stand in thy sight when ...thou art angry?
...didst cause judgment to be ...from heaven; the earth fear... and was still,
...when God arose to judgment to ...all the meek of the earth. Selah.
...Surely the wrath of man shall ...praise thee: the remainder of wrath ...thou restrain.
...Vow, and pay unto the LORD ...your God: let all that be round a... him bring presents unto him ...ought to be feared.
...He shall cut off the spirit of prin... *he is* terrible to the kings of the ...

PSAL. LXXVII.

Asaph complaineth what fierce combat he had with diffidence.

...To the chief musician, to Jedu...thun, A psalm of Asaph.
...cried unto God with my voice: ...even unto God with my voice, and ...gave ear unto me.
...In the day of my trouble I sought ...the Lord; my sore ran in the night, ...and ceased not; my soul refused to ...be comforted.
...I remembered God, and was trou... I complained, and my spirit ...was overwhelmed. Selah.
...Thou holdest mine eyes waking: ...I am so troubled that I cannot speak.
...I have considered the days of old, ...the years of ancient times.
...I call to remembrance my song ...in the night: I commune with mine ...own heart, and my spirit made di... search.
...Will the Lord cast off for ever? ...and will he be favourable no more?
...Is his mercy clean gone for ever? ...doth his promise fail for evermore?
...Hath God forgotten to be gracio...us? hath he in anger shut up his ...tender mercies? Selah.
...And I said, This *is* my infirmity: ...*but I will remember* the years of the ...right hand of the most High.
...I will remember the works of ...the LORD: surely I will remember ...thy wonders of old.
...I will meditate also of all thy ...work, and talk of thy doings.
...Thy way, O God, *is* in the san...ctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our*

...To preach the law.

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders; thou hast declared thy strength among the people.
15 Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.
16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid; the depths also were troubled.
17 The clouds poured out water, the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.
18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shook.
19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy foot-steps are not known.
20 Thou leddest thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moses & Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 *An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God.* 9 *The story of God's wrath against the incredulous and disobedient.* 67 *The Israelites rejected.*

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

GIve ear, O my people, to my laws: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.
2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:
3 Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.
4 We will not hide *them* from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD; and his strength and his wonderful works that he hath done.
5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children:
6 That the generation to come might know *them, even* the children *which* should be born: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:
7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God; but keep his commandments:
8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation *that* set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.
9 The children of Ephraim *being* armed *and* carrying bows, turned back in the day of battel.
10 They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law:
11 And forgat his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.
12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, *in* the field of Zoan.
13 He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through, and he made

the

the waters to stand as an heap.

14 In the day-time also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

15 He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave *them* drink as out of the great depths.

16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him, by provoking the most High in the wilderness.

18 And they tempted God in their heart, by asking meat for their lust.

19 Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?

20 Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed: can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel;

22 Because they believed not in God, and trusted *not* in his salvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven,

24 And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 Man did eat angels food: he sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an east-wind to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south-wind.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire;

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat *was* yet in their mouthes,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and smote down the chosen *men* of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still, and believed not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their days did he consume in vanity, and their years in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rock, and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him, neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he *being* full of compassion, forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed them not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they *were but* flesh; a wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they provoke him in the wilderness, *and* grieve him in the desert?

41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God, and limited the Holy One of Israel.

42 They remembred not his hand, nor the day when he delivered them from the enemy.

43 How he had wrought his signs in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 And had turned their rivers unto blood; and their floods, that they could not drink.

45 He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and frogs, which destroyed them.

46 He gave also their increase unto the caterpiller, and their labour unto the locust.

47 He destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycomore-trees with frost.

48 He gave up their cattle also to the hail, & their flocks to hot thunderbolts.

49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels *among them*.

50 He made a way to his anger; he spared not their soul from death, but gave their life over to the pestilence;

51 And smote all the firstborn in Egypt; the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, *even to* this mountain, *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitful bow.

58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousie with their graven images.

59 When God heard *this*, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred

that he forsook the tabernacle
, the tent which he placed
men:
delivered his strength into
, and his glory into the ene-
.
gave his people over also un-
word: and was wroth with
heritance.
fire consumed their young
nd their maidens were not
n marriage.
priests fell by the sword; &
widows made no lamentation.
n the LORD awaked as one
leep, and like a mighty man
ooteth by reason of wine.
nd he smote his enemies in the
parts: he put them to a per-
reproch.
Moreover, he refused the taber-
of Joseph: and chose not the
of Ephraim.
t chose the tribe of Judah,
nt Zion which he loved.
nd he built his sanctuary like
high, like the earth which
e established for ever.
chose David also his servant,
k him from the sheepfolds:
m following the ewes great with
he brought him to feed Jacob
people, and Israel his inheritance.
So he fed them according to the
rity of his heart: and guided
by the skilfulness of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

Jerusalems desolation lamented.

¶ A psalm of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into
thine inheritance, thy holy tem-
ple have they defiled: they have
made Jerusalem on heaps.
2 The dead bodies of thy servants
have they given *to be* meat unto the
fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy
saints unto the beasts of the earth.
3 Their blood have they shed like
water round about Jerusalem; and
there was none to bury *them*.
4 We are become a reproch to our
neighbours: a scorn and derision to
them that are round about us.
5 How long, LORD? wilt thou be
angry for ever? shall thy jealousie
burn like fire?
6 Pour out thy wrath upon the hea-
then that have not known thee, and
upon the kingdoms that have not
called upon thy name.
7 For they have devoured Jacob,
and laid waste his dwelling-place.
8 O remember not against us former
iniquities: let thy tender mer-
cies speedily prevent us: for we are
brought very low.
9 Help us, O God of our salvation,
for the glory of thy name: and de-
liver us, and purge away our sins for
thy name's sake.
10 Wherefore should the heathen
say, Where is their God? let him
be known among the heathen in our
sight *by* the revenging of the blood
of thy servants which is shed.
11 Let the sighing of the prisoner
come before thee; according to the
greatness of thy power; preserve thou
those that are appointed to die.
12 And render unto our neigh-
bours seven-fold into their bosom
their reproch wherewith they have
reproched thee, O LORD.
13 So we thy people and sheep of
thy pasture, will give thee thanks
for ever: we will shew forth thy
praise to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

The psalmist's complaint.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, Eduth, a psalm of Asaph.

1 Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel,
thou that leadest Joseph like a
flock, thou that dwellest *between* the
cherubims, shine forth.
2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin
and Manasseh stir up thy strength,
and come *and* save us.
3 Turn us again, O God, and cause
thy face to shine; & we shall be saved.
4 O LORD God of hosts, how long
wilt thou be angry against the prayer
of thy people?
5 Thou feedest them with the bread
of tears; and givest them tears to
drink in great measure.
6 Thou makest us a strife unto our
neighbours: and our enemies laugh
among themselves.
7 Turn us again, O God of hosts,
and cause thy face to shine, and we
shall be saved.
8 Thou hast brought a vine out of
Egypt: thou hast cast out the hea-
then, and planted it.
9 Thou preparedst room before it,
and didst cause it to take deep root,
and it filled the land.
10 The hills were covered with the
shadow of it, and the boughs there-
of *were like* the goodly cedars.
11 She sent out her boughs unto the
sea, and her branches unto the river.
12 Why hast thou then broken down
her hedges, so that all they which
pass by the way, do pluck her?
13 The boar out of the wood doth
waste it, and the wild beast of the
field doth devour it.
14 Return, we beseech thee, O God
of hosts: look down from heaven,
and behold and visit this vine;
15 And the vineyard which thy right
hand hath planted, and the branch
that thou madest strong for thy self.
16 *It is* burnt with fire, *it is* cut
down: they perish at the rebuke of
thy countenance.
17 Let thy hand be upon the man of
thy

thy right hand, upon the son of man whom thou madest strong for thy self.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

An exhortation to praise God.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, *A psalm* of Asaph.

SIng aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast-day.

4 For this *was* a statute for Israel, *and* a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph *for* a testimony, when he went out through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language *that* I understood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered from the pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testifie unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 There shall no strange god be in thee; neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, & I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Israel would none of me.

12 So I gave them up unto their own hearts lust: *and* they walked in their own counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me, *and* Israel had walked in my ways!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Psalmist having exhorted the judges, 8 prayeth God to judge.

¶ A psalm of Asaph.

GOd standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge and accept the persons of the ed? Selah.

3 Defend the poor and fa do justice to the afflicted and

4 Deliver the poor and n out of the hand of the w

5 They know not, neither wi understand; they walk on in nels: all the foundations of th are out of course.

6 I have said, Ye *are* gods; and you *are* children of the most

7 But ye shall die like men, fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the for thou shalt inherit all nation

PSAL. LXXXIII.

A complaint to God of the enemies spiracles.

¶ A song *or* psalm of Asaph.

KEep not thou silence, O G hold not thy peace, and b still, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies mult: and they that hate thee lift up the head.

3 They have taken crafty against thy people, and co against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and cut them off from *being a* that the name of Israel may more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted with one consent: they are derate against thee:

6 The tabernacles of Edom the Ishmaelites; of Moab and garenes;

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and the Philistines with the of Tyre.

8 Assur also is joyned with they have holpen the c Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as *unto* nites: as *to* Sisera, as to Jabin, brook of Kison:

10 *Which* perished at Endor became *as* dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like O like Zeeb: yea, all their Zebah, and Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let us take to the houses of God in poss

13 O my God, make them wheel; as the stubble before

14 As the fire burneth the and as the flame setteth tains on fire;

15 So persecute them with tempest, and make them afraid storm.

16 Fill their faces with sh they may seek thy name, O

17 Let them be confou troubled for ever; yea, let put to shame, and perish:

n of these ordinary.

name may know, that thou alone art JEHOVAH most high over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIV.

The longeth for the communion ordinary.

To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm for the sons of Korah.

How amiable are thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, even thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King, and my God.

Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee: in whose heart are the ways of them.

Who passing through the valley of Baca make it a well: the rain also filleth the pools.

They go from strength to strength, every one of them in Zion appeareth before God.

O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.

Behold, O God, our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.

For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand: I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

For the LORD God is a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

O LORD of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

A plaint out of the experience of past mercies, prayeth for their continuance.

To the chief musician, A psalm for the sons of Korah.

LORD, thou hast been favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought again the captivity of Jacob.

Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.

Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned thyself from the fierceness of thine anger.

Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger toward us to cease.

Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoice in thee?

Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.

I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.

Surely his salvation is nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwell in our land.

Mercy and truth are met together: righteousness and peace have kissed each other.

Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousness shall look down from heaven.

Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good: and our land shall yield her increase.

Righteousness shall go before him: and shall set us in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

David strengtheneth his prayer by the confidence of his religion.

A prayer of David.

Bow down thine ear, O LORD, hear me: for I am poor and needy.

Preserve my soul; for I am holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

Be merciful unto me, O LORD: for I cry unto thee daily.

Rejoice the soul of thy servant: for unto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

For thou, LORD, art good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications.

In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O LORD, neither are there any works like unto thy works.

All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O LORD: and shall glorify thy name.

For thou art great, and doest wondrous things: thou art God alone.

Teach me thy way, O LORD; I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

I will praise thee, O LORD my God, with all my heart: and I will glorify thy name for evermore.

For great is thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.

O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent men have sought after my soul; and have not set thee before them.

But thou, O LORD, art a God full of compassion, and gracious, long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

The nature and glory of the church.

¶ A psalm or song for the sons of Korah.

HIs foundation is in the holy mountains.

2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion more then all ℸ dwellings of Jacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon to them that know me: behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man was born there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and ℸ Highest himself shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when he writeth up the people, that this man was born there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments shall be there: all my springs are in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

¶ A song or psalm for the sons of Korah, to the chief musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my salvation, I have cryed day and night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry.

3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man that hath no strength.

5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off from thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me: thou hast made me an abomination unto them: I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise and praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving kindness be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul? why hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die from my youth up: while I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me; thy terrours have cut me off.

17 They came round about me daily like water, they compassed me about together.

18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, and mine acquaintance into darkness.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

The Psalmist praiseth God for his covenant.

¶ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn unto David my servant.

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who is a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain; thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm.

11 The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The north and the south thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoyce in thy name.

13 Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

14 Justice and judgment

…our to his throne.
…tion of thy throne: mercy and
…shall go before thy face.
…sed is the people that know
…ful sound: they shall walk, O
…in the light of thy countenance.
…thy name shall they rejoice
…day: and in thy righteousness
…they be exalted.
…for thou art the glory of their
…th: and in thy favour our
…shall be exalted.
…the LORD is our defence; and
…thy One of Israel is our King.
…Then thou spakest in vision to
…thy Holy One, and saidst, I have laid
…upon one that is mighty; I have
…exalted one chosen out of the people.
…I have found David my servant;
…with my holy oil have I anointed
…him:
…With whom my hand shall be
…established: mine arm also shall
…strengthen him.
…The enemy shall not exact upon
…him; nor the son of wickedness
…afflict him.
…And I will beat down his foes
…before his face, and plague them
…that hate him.
…But my faithfulness and my
…mercy be with him: and in my
…name shall his horn be exalted.
…I will set his hand also in the
…sea, and his right hand in the rivers.
…He shall cry unto me, Thou art
…my father, my God, and the rock
…of my salvation.
…Also I will make him my first-
…born, higher than the kings of the earth.
…My mercy will I keep for him
…for evermore, and my covenant shall
…stand fast with him.
…His seed also will I make to en-
…dure for ever, and his throne as the
…days of heaven.
…If his children forsake my law,
…and walk not in my judgments;
…If they break my statutes, and
…keep not my commandments:
…Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.
…Nevertheless, my loving kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.
…My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.
…Once have I sworn by my holiness that I will not lie unto David.
…His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.
…It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.
…But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.
…Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast profaned his crown by casting it to the ground.
…Thou hast broken down all his hedges, thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.
…All that pass by the way spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.
…Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries: thou hast made all his enemies to rejoyce.
…Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battel.
…Thou hast made his glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground.
…The days of his youth hast thou shortned: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.
…How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy self for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?
…Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?
…What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.
…Lord, where are thy former loving kindnesses, which thou swarest unto David in thy truth?
…Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy servants; how I do bear in my bosom the reproach of all the mighty people;
…Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD; wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.
…Blessed be the LORD for evermore. Amen, and amen.

PSALM XC.

Moses setteth forth Gods providence.

A prayer of Moses the man of God. LORD, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations.
…Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world: even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.
…Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return ye children of men.
…For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the night.
…Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are as a sleep: in the morning they are like grass which groweth up.
…In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.
…For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.
…Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.
…For all our days are passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years as a tale that is told.

10 The days of our years are three-
score years and ten; and if by rea-
son of strength they be fourscore
years, yet is their strength labour
and sorrow; for it is soon cut off,
and we fly away.

11 Who knoweth the power of
thine anger? even according to thy
fear, so is thy wrath.

12 So teach us to number our days,
that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.

13 Return, O LORD, how long?
and let it repent thee concerning thy
servants.

14 O satisfie us early with thy mer-
cy; that we may rejoyce, and be
glad all our days.

15 Make us glad according to the
days wherein thou hast afflicted us, and
the years wherein we have seen evil.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy ser-
vants, & thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD
our God be upon us: & establish thou
the work of our hands upon us; yea, the
work of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The peace of the godly. 3 Their safety.

HE that dwelleth in the secret
place of the most High, shall abide
under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, He is my
refuge and my fortress: my God, in
him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliver thee from
the snare of the fowler: and from
the noisom pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his fea-
thers, and under his wings shalt thou
trust: his truth shall be thy shield and
buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the
terrour by night; nor for the arrow
that flieth by day;

6 Nor for the pestilence that walk-
eth in darkness; nor for the destru-
ction that wasteth at noon-day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side,
and ten thousand at thy right hand:
but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou be-
hold, and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD
which is my refuge, even the most
High, thy habitation;

10 There shall no evil befall thee,
neither shall any plague come nigh
thy dwelling.

11 For he shall give his angels charge
over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in their
hands, lest thou dash thy foot against
a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion,
and adder: the young lion and the dra-
gon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love
upon me, therefore will I deliver
him: I will set him on high, be-
cause he hath known my name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will
answer him: I will be with him in
trouble, I will deliver him, and ho-
nour him.

16 With long life will I satisfie him,
and shew him my salvation.

PSAL. XCII.

The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his great works.

¶ A psalm or song for the
sabbath-day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks
to the LORD, and to sing praises
unto thy name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy loving-kindness
in the morning, and thy faithfulness
every night;

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings,
and upon the psaltery; upon the
harp with a solemn sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me
glad through thy work: I will triu-
mph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works!
and thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not; nei-
ther doth a fool understand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the
grass, and when all the workers of
iniquity do flourish; it is that they
shall be destroyed for ever:

8 But thou, LORD, art most high
for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD,
for lo, thine enemies shall perish;
all the workers of iniquity shall be
scattered.

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt
like the horn of an unicorn: I shall
be anointed with fresh oil.

11 Mine eye also shall see my desire
on mine enemies: and mine ears
shall hear my desire of the wicked
that rise up against me.

12 The righteous shall flourish like
the palm-tree: he shall grow like a
cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the
house of the LORD, shall flourish in
the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit
in old age; they shall be fat and flou-
rishing;

15 To shew that the LORD my
rock is right: he is my rock, and there is
no unrighteousness in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

*The majesty, power, and [illegible]
Christ's kingdom.*

THE LORD reigneth, he is clo-
thed with majesty, the LORD is
clothed with strength wherewith he hath
girded himself: the world also is
stablished, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne is established of old:
thou art from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD,
the floods have lifted up their voice;
the floods lift up their waves.

the LORD on high is mightier
than the noise of many waters, yea,
than the mighty waves of the sea.
5 Thy testimonies are very sure:
holiness becometh thine house, O
LORD, for ever.

PSALM XCIV.

The prophet calling for justice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety.

1 O LORD God, to whom vengeance
belongeth; O God, to whom
vengeance belongeth, shew thy self.
2 Lift up thy self, thou judge of the
earth: render a reward to the proud.
3 LORD, how long shall the wicked,
how long shall the wicked triumph?
4 how long shall they utter *and* speak
hard things? *and* all the workers of
iniquity boast themselves?
5 They break in pieces thy people,
O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.
6 They slay the widow and the
stranger, and murder the fatherless.
7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not
see, neither shall the God of Jacob
regard it.
8 Understand, ye brutish among
the people: and *ye* fools, when will
ye be wise?
9 He that planted the ear, shall he
not hear? he that formed the eye,
shall he not see?
10 He that chastiseth the heathen,
shall not he correct? he that teacheth
man knowledge, *shall not he know?*
11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts
of man, that they *are* vanity.
12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou
chastenest, O LORD, and teachest
him out of thy law;
13 That thou mayest give him rest
from the days of adversity, until the
pit be digged for the wicked.
14 For the LORD will not cast off
his people, neither will he forsake
his inheritance.
15 But judgment shall return unto
righteousness: and all the upright
in heart shall follow it.
16 Who will rise up for me against
the evil doers? *or* who will stand up
for me against the workers of iniquity?
17 Unless the LORD *had been* my
help, my soul had almost dwelt in
silence.
18 When I said, My foot slippeth;
thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.
19 In the multitude of my thoughts
within me, thy comforts delight my
soul.
20 Shall the throne of iniquity have
fellowship with thee, which frameth
mischief by a law?
21 They gather themselves together
against the soul of the righteous, and
condemn the innocent blood.
22 But the LORD is my defence; and
my God *is* the rock of my refuge.
23 And he shall bring upon them
their own iniquity, and shall cut them
off in their own wickedness; yea, the
LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSALM XCV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God;* 3 *for his greatness,* 6 *and for his goodness.*

O Come, let us sing unto the LORD:
let us make a joyful noise to
the rock of our salvation.
2 Let us come before his presence
with thanksgiving, *and* make a joyful
noise unto him with psalms.
3 For the LORD *is* a great God,
and a great King above all gods.
4 In his hand *are* the deep places
of the earth: the strength of the
hills *is* his also.
5 The sea *is* his, and he made it:
and his hands formed the dry *land*.
6 O come, let us worship and bow
down: let us kneel before the LORD
our maker.
7 For he *is* our God; and we *are*
the people of his pasture, and the
sheep of his hand. To day if ye will
hear his voice,
8 Harden not your heart, as in the
provocation, *and* as *in* the day of
temptation in the wilderness:
9 When your fathers tempted me,
proved me, and saw my work.
10 Forty years long was I grieved
with *this* generation, and said, It is
a people that do err in their heart,
and they have not known my ways.
11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath
that they should not enter into my rest.

PSALM XCVI.

1 *An exhortation to praise God;* 4 *for his greatness,* 8 *for his kingdom.*

O Sing unto the LORD a new song:
sing unto the LORD, all the
earth.
2 Sing unto the LORD, bless his
name; shew forth his salvation from
day to day.
3 Declare his glory among the hea-
then, his wonders among all people.
4 For the LORD *is* great, and great-
ly to be praised: he *is* to be feared
above all gods.
5 For all the gods of the nations *are*
idols: but the LORD made the heavens.
6 Honour and majesty *are* before
him: strength and beauty *are* in his
sanctuary.
7 Give unto the LORD, O ye kin-
dreds of the people, give unto the
LORD glory and strength.
8 Give unto the LORD the glory
due unto his name: bring an offer-
ing, and come into his courts.
9 O worship the LORD in the beau-
ty of holiness: fear before him, all
the earth.
10 Say among the heathen, *that* the
LORD reigneth: the world also
shall be established that it shall not
be moved: he shall judge the peo-
ple righteously.

11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.

12 Let the field be joyful, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoyce

13 Before the LORD: for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

The majesty of Gods kingdom.

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoyce: let the multitude of Iles be glad *thereof.*

2 Clouds and darkness *are* round about him: righteousness and judgment *are* the habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightned the world: the earth saw and trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteousness: and all the people see his glory.

7 Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: worship him all *ye* gods.

8 Zion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoyced; because of thy judgments, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints, he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light *is* sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous; and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

PSAL. XCVIII.

The Psalmist exhorteth the Jews, & and Gentiles to praise God.

¶ A psalm.

O Sing unto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.

2 The Lord hath made known his salvation: his righteousness hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembred his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoyce, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet make a joyful noise before the LORD, the king.

7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap their hands: let the hills be joyful together

9 Before the LORD: for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The prophets stirring stirs to adoration, 5 exhorteth all to worship.

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth between the cherubims, let the earth be moved.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion, and he *is* high above all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name: *for* it *is* holy.

4 The king's strength also loveth judgment; thou dost establish equity, thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool: *for* he *is* holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name; they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill; for the LORD our God *is* holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God fully, 3 for his greatness, and power.

¶ A psalm of praise.

MAke a joyful noise unto the LORD, all ye lands.

2 Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God: *it is* he *that* hath made us, and not we our selves; *we are* his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, *and* bless his name.

5 For the LORD *is* good; his mercy *is* everlasting: and his truth *endureth* to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profession of godliness.

¶ A psalm of David.

I Will sing of mercy and judgment: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behave my self wisely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

I will set no wicked thing before
mine eyes: I hate the work of them that
turn aside, it shall not cleave to me.
4 A froward heart shall depart from
me: I will not know a wicked person.
5 Whoso privily slandereth his
neighbour, him will I cut off: him
that hath an high look, and a proud
heart, will not I suffer.
6 Mine eyes shall be upon the faith-
ful of the land, that they may dwell
with me: he that walketh in a per-
fect way, he shall serve me.
7 He that worketh deceit, shall not
dwell within my house: he that telleth
lies, shall not tarry in my sight.
8 I will early destroy all the wicked
of the land; that I may cut off all wick-
ed doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

*The prophet in his prayer maketh a grie-
vous complaint.*

A prayer of the afflicted, when he
is overwhelmed, and poureth out his
complaint before the LORD.
1 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and let
my cry come unto thee.
2 Hide not thy face from me in the
day when I am in trouble; incline
thine ear unto me: in the day when
I call, answer me speedily.
3 For my days are consumed like
smoke: and my bones are burnt as
an hearth.
4 My heart is smitten, and wither-
ed like grass: so that I forget to eat
my bread.
5 By reason of the voice of my groan-
ing my bones cleave to my skin.
6 I am like a pelican of the wilder-
ness: I am like an owl of the desert.
7 I watch, and am as a sparrow a-
lone upon the house-top.
8 Mine enemies reproach me all the
day; and they that are mad against
me, are sworn against me.
9 For I have eaten ashes like bread,
and mingled my drink with weeping:
10 Because of thine indignation and
thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me
up, and cast me down.
11 My days are like a shadow that
declineth; and I am withered like grass.
12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure
for ever, and thy remembrance unto
all generations.
13 Thou shalt arise, and have mer-
cy upon Zion: for the time to favour
her, yea, the set time is come.
14 For thy servants take pleasure in
her stones, and favour the dust thereof.
15 So the heathen shall fear the
name of the LORD: and all the kings
of the earth thy glory.
16 When the LORD shall build up
Zion, he shall appear in his glory.
17 He will regard the prayer of the
destitute, and not despise their prayer.
18 This shall be written for the gene-
ration to come: and the people which
shall be created, shall praise the LORD.
19 For he hath looked down from
the height of his sanctuary; from hea-
ven did the LORD behold the earth;
20 To hear the groaning of the pri-
soner, to loose those that are appointed
to death;
21 To declare the name of the LORD
in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem;
22 When the people are gathered
together, and the kingdoms, to serve
the LORD.
23 He weakened my strength in the
way; he shortened my days.
24 I said, O my God, take me not
away in the midst of my days: thy
years are throughout all generations.
25 Of old hast thou laid the foun-
dation of the earth: and the hea-
vens are the work of thy hands.
26 They shall perish, but thou shalt
endure: yea, all of them shall wax
old like a garment; as a vesture
shalt thou change them, and they
shall be changed.
27 But thou art the same, and thy
years shall have no end.
28 The children of thy servants
shall continue, and their seed shall be
established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

*1 An exhortation to bless God for his
mercy. 15 and for the constancy thereof.*

A psalm of David.

BLess the LORD, O my soul: and
all that is within me, bless his ho-
ly name.
2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and
forget not all his benefits.
3 Who forgiveth all thine iniqui-
ties; who healeth all thy diseases.
4 Who redeemeth thy life from
destruction; who crowneth thee with
loving kindness and tender mercies.
5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with
good things: so that thy youth is re-
newed like the eagles.
6 The LORD executeth righteousness
& judgment for all that are oppressed.
7 He made known his ways unto Mo-
ses, his acts unto the children of Israel.
8 The LORD is merciful and gra-
cious, slow to anger, and plenteous
in mercy.
9 He will not always chide: neit-
ther will he keep his anger for ever.
10 He hath not dealt with us after
our sins: nor rewarded us according
to our iniquities.
11 For as the heaven is high above
the earth: so great is his mercy to-
ward them that fear him.
12 As far as the east is from the
west: so far hath he removed our
transgressions from us.
13 Like as a father pitieth his chil-
dren: so the LORD pitieth them
that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame; he remembreth that we *are* dust.

15 *As for* man, his days *are* as grass: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children;

18 To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdom ruleth over all.

20 Bless the LORD, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21 Bless ye the LORD, all *ye* his hosts, *ye* ministers of his that do his pleasure.

22 Bless the LORD, all his works in all places of his dominion: bless the LORD, O my soul.

PSAL. CIV.

A meditation upon the mighty power, and wonderful providence of God.

BLess the LORD, O my soul: O LORD my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

2 Who coverest *thy self* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the wind.

4 Who maketh his angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire.

5 *Who* laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be removed for ever.

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 They go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over; that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* run among the hills.

11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth;

15 And wine *that* maketh glad the heart of man, *and* oil to make his face to shine, and bread *which* strengthened man's heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full of sap; the cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted;

17 Where the birds make their nests: *as for* the stork, the fir trees *are* her house.

18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wild goats, *and* the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointeth the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep *forth*.

21 The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth unto his work and to his labour until the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein *are* things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships: *there is* that leviathan, *whom* thou hast made to play therein.

27 These wait all upon thee; that thou mayest give *them* their meat in due season.

28 *That* thou givest them they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoice in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.

33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more. Bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

An exhortation to praise God. God's dealing with Abraham.

Give thanks unto the LORD; call upon his name; make known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

4 Seek the LORD, and his strength: seek his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders and the judgments of his mouth,

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He is the LORD our God: his judgments are in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his covenant for ever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac:

10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant:

11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were but a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another, from one kingdom to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes:

15 Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.

17 He sent a man before them, even Joseph, who was sold for a servant.

18 Whose feet they hurt with fetters: he was laid in iron.

19 Until the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 The king sent and loosed him; even the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

21 He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance.

22 To bind his princes at his pleasure; and teach his senatours wisdom.

23 Israel also came into Egypt: and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And he increased his people greatly: and made them stronger than their enemies.

25 He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.

26 He sent Moses his servant, and Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 They shewed his signs among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He sent darkness, and made it dark; and they rebelled not against his word.

29 He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.

30 Their land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

31 He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, and lice in all their coasts.

32 He gave them hail for rain, and flaming fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also and their fig-trees; and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 He spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillers, and that without number,

35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

36 He smote also all the first-born in their land: the chief of all their strength.

37 He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.

39 He spread a cloud for a covering; and fire to give light in the night.

40 The people asked, and he brought quails, and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

41 He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out, they ran in the dry places like a river.

42 For he remembred his holy promise, and Abraham his servant.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, and his chosen with gladness:

44 And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CVI.

1 *The Psalmist his exhortation and prayer.* 7 *The story of the people's rebellion.*

PRaise ye the LORD. O give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD, who can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed are they that keep judgment, and he that doth righteousness at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation:

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoyce in the gladness of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 We have sinned with our fathers, we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies,

but provoked him at the sea, even at the Red sea.

8 Nevertheless, he saved them for his names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths as through the wilderness.

10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 Then believed they his words, they sang his praise.

13 They soon forgat his works, they waited not for his counsel:

14 But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness: and tempted God in the desert.

15 And he gave them their request, but sent leanness into their soul.

16 They envied Moses also in the camp, & Aaron the saint of the LORD.

17 The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram.

18 And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt up the wicked.

19 They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.

21 They forgat God their saviour, which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham, and terrible things by the Red sea.

23 Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.

24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land: they believed not his word:

25 But murmured in their tents, and hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness:

27 To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

28 They joined themselves also unto Baal-peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

30 Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgment: and so the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteousness, unto all generations for evermore.

32 They angred him also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

34 They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And they served their idols, which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed unto devils, and their daughters unto devils.

38 And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them, ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hands.

43 Many times did he deliver them: but they provoked him with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquity.

44 Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction, when he heard their complaint.

45 And he remembered for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them away captive.

47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, and to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CVII.

1 God's providence, 4 over travellers, 10 captives, 17 sick men, 23 mariners, 33 and other varieties of life.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the east & from the west, from the north and from the south.

4 They wandred in the wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

then they cryed unto the LORD
their trouble, and he delivered
out of their distresses.
And he led them forth by the
way, that they might go to a
habitation.
that men would praise the LORD
goodness, and for his won-
works to the children of men!
he satisfieth the longing soul,
the hungry soul with goodness.
such as sit in darkness and in
shadow of death, being bound
affliction and iron:
Because they rebelled against
words of God, and contemned
counsel of the most High:
Therefore he brought down
heart with labour, they fell
and there was none to help.
Then they cried unto the LORD
their trouble, and he saved them
of their distresses.
He brought them out of dark-
and the shadow of death, and
their bands in sunder.
that men would praise the LORD
goodness, and for his wonder-
works to the children of men!
For he hath broken the gates of
and cut the bars of iron in sunder.
Fools, because of their transgres-
and because of their iniquities,
afflicted.
Their soul abhorreth all man-
ment, and they draw near un-
gates of death.
Then they cry unto the LORD
their trouble, he saveth them out
their distresses.
He sent his word, and healed
, and delivered them from
destructions.
Oh that men would praise the LORD
goodness, and for his wonder-
works to the children of men.
And let them sacrifice the sacri-
of thanksgiving, and declare his
with rejoycing.
They that go down to the sea in
that do business in great waters:
These see the works of the
, and his wonders in the deep.
For he commandeth, and raiseth
stormy wind, which lifteth up
waves thereof.
They mount up to the heaven,
go down again to the depths,
soul is melted because of trouble.
They reel to and fro, and stag-
like a drunken man, and are at
wits end.
Then they cry unto the LORD
their trouble, and he bringeth
em out of their distresses.
He maketh the storm a calm, so
waves thereof are still.
glad because they

31 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!
32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.
33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the water-springs into dry ground;
34 A fruitful land into barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.
35 He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into water-springs.
36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation;
37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yield fruits of increase.
38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly, and suffereth not their cattel to decrease.
39 Again they are minished and brought low, through oppression, affliction and sorrow.
40 He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the wilderness, where there is no way.
41 Yet setteth he the poor on high from affliction, and maketh him families like a flock.
42 The righteous shall see it, and rejoyce; and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.
43 Who so is wise, and will observe those things, even they shall understand the loving kindness of the LORD.

PSALM CVIII.

1 David encourageth himself to praise God. 5 He prayeth for Gods assistance.

A song or psalm of David.

O God, my heart is fixed, I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.
2 Awake psaltery and harp: I myself will awake early.
3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.
4 For thy mercy is great above the heavens: and thy truth reacheth unto the clouds.
5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth;
6 That thy beloved may be delivered: save with thy right hand and answer me.
7 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
8 Gilead is mine, Manasseh is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of mine head, Judah is my lawgiver;
9 Moab is my wash-pot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe; over Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who

10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?
11 *Wilt* not *thou*, O God, *who* hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?
12 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.
13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

David complaining of his enemies, denounceth them to destruction.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

1 HOld not thy peace, O God of my praise.
2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitful are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.
3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.
4 For my love, they are my adversaries: but I *give my self unto* prayer.
5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.
6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.
7 When he shall be judged, let him be condemned, and let his prayer become sin.
8 Let his days be few, *and* let another take his office.
9 Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.
10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek *their bread* also out of their desolate places.
11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoil his labour.
12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.
13 Let his posterity be cut off, *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.
14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD; and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.
15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.
16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.
17 *As* he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.
18 *As* he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.
19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.
20 *Let* this *be* the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.
21 But do thou for me, O God the Lord, for thy names sake: because thy mercy *is* good, deliver thou me.
22 For I *am* poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.
23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.
24 My knees are weak through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatness.
25 I became also a reproach unto them: *when* they looked upon me they shaked their heads.
26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy:
27 That they may know, that *this is* thy hand: *that* thou LORD hast done it.
28 Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed: but let thy servant rejoice.
29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame: and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.
30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.
31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save *him* from those that condemn his soul.

PSAL. CX.

1 The kingdom, 4 the priesthood, and the passion of Christ.

¶ A psalm of David.

1 THE LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.
2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.
3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.
4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.
5 The LORD at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.
6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads over many countreys.
7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 The Psalmist by his example stirreth others to praise God, for his glorious and gracious works.

PRaise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, *and* in the congregation.

...y are happy.

...he works of the LORD *are* ...sought out of all them that ...pleasure therein.

...his work *is* honourable and glo...: and his righteousness endureth ever.

...He hath made his wonderful ...ks to be remembered: the LORD ...gracious and full of compassion.

...He hath given meat unto them ...fear him: he will ever be mind...of his covenant.

...He hath shewed his people the ...er of his works, that he may give ...m the heritage of the heathen.

...The works of his hands *are* verity ...d judgment; all his command...ents *are* sure.

...They stand fast for ever and ever, ...*are* done in truth and uprightness.

...He sent redemption unto his peo...he hath commanded his cove...t for ever: holy and reverend *is* ...name.

...The fear of the LORD *is* the be...ning of wisdom: a good under...nding have all they that do *his* ...*commandments*: his praise endureth ...r ever.

PSAL. CXII.

Godliness hath the promises of this life, and of the life to come. 10 *The prosperity of the godly shall be an eyesore to the wicked.*

PRaise ye the LORD. Blessed *is* § man *that* feareth the LORD, *that* delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: *he is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, until he see *his desire* upon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousness endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

An exhortation to praise God for his

Let exhortation to praise God.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.

2 Blessed be the name of the LORD from this time forth and for evermore.

3 From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same, the LORD's name *is* to be praised.

4 The LORD *is* high above all nations, *and* his glory above the heavens.

5 Who *is* like unto the LORD our God, who dwelleth on high?

6 Who humbleth *himself* to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth?

7 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill;

8 That he may set *him* with princes, *even* with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman to keep house, *and to be a* joyful mother of children. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIV.

An exhortation by the example of the dumb creatures, to fear God in his church.

WHen Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language;

2 Judah was his sanctuary, *and* Israel his dominion.

3 The sea saw *it*, and fled: Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains skipped like rams, *and* the little hills like lambs.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, *that* thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like rams; *and* ye little hills like lambs?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the God of Jacob.

8 Which turned the rock *into* a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truly glorious, 4 and idols are vanity, 9 he exhorteth to build confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOt unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, *and* for thy truth's sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* now their God?

3 But our God *is* in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

4 Their idols *are* silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

5 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not:

6 They have ears, but they hear not; noses have they, but they smell not:

7 They have hands, but they handle not; feet have they, but they walk

nest: neither speak they through their throat.

8 They that make them, are like unto them: so is every one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindful of us, he will bless us, he will bless the house of Israel, he will bless the house of Aaron.

13 He will bless them that fear the LORD, both small and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you & your children.

15 You are blessed of the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, even the heavens are the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.

18 But we will bless the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

The psalmist professeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance. 12 He studieth to be thankful.

1 I Love the LORD, because he hath heard my voice & my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

3 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is merciful.

6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul, for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.

10 I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in my haste, All men are liars.

12 What shall I render unto the LORD for all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD, is the death of his saints.

16 Oh LORD, truly I am thy servant, I am thy servant, and the son of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORD'S house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

O Praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

2 For his merciful kindness is great towards us: and the truth of the LORD endureth for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercy. 5 The psalmist by his experience proveth how good it is to trust God.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: because his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let Israel now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD in distress: the LORD answered me, and set me in a large place.

6 The LORD is on my side, I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see my desire upon them that hate me.

8 It is better to trust in the LORD, than to put confidence in man.

9 It is better to trust in the LORD, than to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me about, but in the name of the LORD will I destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 The LORD is my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoycing and

is in the tabernacles of the
: the right hand of the
doth valiantly.
16 The right hand of the LORD is
: the right hand of the LORD
valiantly.
17 I shall not die, but live, and de-
the works of the LORD.
18 The LORD hath chastened me
: but he hath not given me over
death.
19 Open to me the gates of righte-
: I will go in to them, and I
praise the LORD:
20 This gate of the LORD, into
ich the righteous shall enter.
21 I will praise thee, for thou hast
ard me, & art become my salvation.
22 The stone *which* the builders re-
ed, is become the head *stone* of the
ner.
23 This is the LORD's doing, it *is*
rvellous in our eyes.
24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD
made, we will rejoyce and be
d in it.
25 Save now, I beseech thee, O
D: O LORD, I beseech thee,
now prosperity.
26 Blessed *be* he that cometh in the
me of the LORD: we have blessed
out of the house of the LORD.
27 God *is* § LORD, which hath shew-
light; bind the sacrifice with
ds, even unto the horns of § altar.
28 Thou *art* my God, and I will
ise thee; *thou art* my God, I will
thee.
29 O give thanks unto the LORD,
he is good: for his mercy *endu-
eth* for ever.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Psalm containeth sundry prayers, vows, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

1 Blessed *are* the undefiled in *the* way,
who walk in the law of the LORD.
2 Blessed *are* they that keep his
testimonies, *and that* seek him with
the whole heart.
3 They also do no iniquity: they
walk in his ways.
4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep
thy precepts diligently.
5 O that my ways were directed to
keep thy statutes!
6 Then shall I not be ashamed,
when I have respect unto all thy
commandments.
7 I will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned thy righteous judgments.
8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake
me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewith shall a young man
cleanse his way? by taking heed
thereto according to thy word.
10 With my whole heart have I
sought thee: O let me not wander
from thy commandments.
11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart,
that I might not sin against thee.
12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach
me thy statutes.
13 With my lips have I declared all
the judgments of thy mouth.
14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy
testimonies, *as much as* in all riches.
15 I will meditate in thy precepts,
and have respect unto thy ways.
16 I will delight my self in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant,
that I may live, and keep thy word.
18 Open thou mine eyes, that I
may behold wondrous things out of
thy law.
19 I *am* a stranger in the earth, hide
not thy commandments from me.
20 My soul breaketh for the long-
ing *that it hath* unto thy judgments
at all times.
21 Thou hast rebuked the proud
that are cursed, which do err from
thy commandments.
22 Remove from me reproach and
contempt, for I have kept thy testimonies.
23 Princes also did sit *and* speak a-
gainst me: *but* thy servant did medi-
tate in thy statutes.
24 Thy testimonies also *are* my de-
light, *and* my counsellors.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto § dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.
26 I have declared my ways, and thou
heardest me: teach me thy statutes.
27 Make me to understand the way
of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy
wondrous works.
28 My soul melteth for heaviness:
strengthen thou me according unto
thy word.
29 Remove from me the way of ly-
ing: and grant me thy law graciously.
30 I have chosen the way of truth:
thy judgments have I laid *before me*.
31 I have stuck unto thy testimo-
nies: O LORD, put me not to shame.
32 I will run the way of thy com-
mandments, when thou shalt enlarge
my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of
thy statutes, and I shall keep it *unto*
the end.
34 Give me understanding, and I
shall keep thy law; yea, I shall ob-
serve it with *my* whole heart.
35 Make me to go in the path of
thy commandments, for therein do I
delight.
36 Incline my heart unto thy testi-
monies, and not to covetousness.
37 Turn away mine eyes from be-

holding vanity: and quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who is devoted to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproch which I fear: for thy judgments are good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousness.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD; even thy salvation according to thy word.

42 So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgments.

44 So shall I keep thy law continually, for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.

46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight my self in thy commandments which I have loved.

48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments which I have loved; & I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: yet have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembred thy judgments of old, O LORD; and have comforted my self.

53 Horrour hath taken hold upon me, because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembred thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I had: because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou art my portion, O LORD, I have said, that I would keep thy words.

58 I intreated thy favour with my whole heart: be merciful unto me according to thy word.

59 I thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The bands of the wicked have robbed me: but I have not forgotten thy law.

62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee: because of thy righteous judgments.

63 I am a companion of all that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgment and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou art good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie against me: but I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as grease; but I delight in thy law.

71 It is good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy statutes.

72 The law of thy mouth is better unto me, than thousands of gold and silver.

JOD.

73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 They that fear thee, will be glad when they see me: because I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgments are right, and that thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law is my delight.

78 Let the proud be ashamed; for they dealt perversly with me without a cause; but I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation: but I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: yet do I not forget thy statutes.

84 How many are the days of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me, which are not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments are faithful: they persecute me wrongfully; help thou me.

87 They had almost con-

...eth: but I forsook not thy ...

...ken me after thy loving kind-...o shall I keep the testimony of ...th.

L A M E D.

...e ever, O LORD, thy word is ...d in heaven.

...Thy faithfulness *is* unto all ge-...ions: thou hast established the ...and it abideth.

...They continue this day accord-...thine ordinances: for all *are* ...servants.

...Unless thy law *had been* my de-...t, I should then have perished in ...affliction.

...I will never forget thy precepts: for ...them thou hast quickened me.

...I *am* thine, save me: for I have ...thy precepts.

...The wicked have waited for me ...destroy me: *but* I will consider ...testimonies.

...I have seen an end of all per-...fection; *but* thy commandment *is* ...exceeding broad.

M E M.

...O how love I thy law! it *is* my ...meditation all the day.

...Thou through thy command-...ments hast made me wiser than mine ...enemies: for they *are* ever with me.

...I have more understanding than ...all my teachers: for thy testimonies ...are my meditation.

...I understand more than the an-...cients: because I keep thy precepts.

...I have refrained my feet from ...every evil way: that I might keep ...thy word.

...I have not departed from thy ...judgments: for thou hast taught me.

...How sweet are thy words unto ...my taste! *yea, sweeter* than honey to ...my mouth.

...Through thy precepts I get un-...derstanding: therefore I hate every ...false way.

N U N.

...Thy word *is* a lamp unto my ...feet, and a light unto my path.

...I have sworn, and I will per-...form *it*, that I will keep thy righte-...ous judgments.

...I am afflicted very much: quick-...en me, O LORD, according unto thy ...word.

...Accept, I beseech thee, the free-...will offerings of my mouth, O LORD, ...and teach me thy judgments.

...My soul *is* continually in my ...hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

...The wicked have laid a snare for ...me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

...Thy testimonies have I taken as ...an heritage for ever: for they *are* the ...rejoicing of my heart.

...I have inclined mine heart to ...perform thy statutes always, *even unto* ...the end.

S A M E C H.

...I hate vain thoughts: but thy ...law do I love.

...Thou *art* my hiding-place and ...my shield: I hope in thy word.

...Depart from me, ye evil do-...ers: for I will keep the command-...ments of my God.

...Uphold me according unto thy ...word, that I may live: and let me ...not be ashamed of my hope.

...Hold thou me up, and I shall ...be safe: and I will have respect unto ...thy statutes continually.

...Thou hast trodden down all them ...that err from thy statutes: for their ...deceit *is* falsehood.

...Thou puttest away all the wick-...ed of the earth *like* dross: therefore ...I love thy testimonies.

...My flesh trembleth for fear of ...thee, & I am afraid of thy judgments.

A I N.

...I have done judgment and justice: ...leave me not to mine oppressours.

...Be surety for thy servant for ...good: let not the proud oppress me.

...Mine eyes fail for thy salvati-...on, and for the word of thy righte-...ousness.

...Deal with thy servant accord-...ing unto thy mercy, and teach me ...thy statutes.

...I *am* thy servant; give me un-...derstanding, that I may know thy ...testimonies.

...*It is* time for *thee*, LORD, to ...work: *for* they have made void thy ...law.

...Therefore I love thy command-...ments above gold, yea above fine gold.

...Therefore I esteem all *thy* pre-...cepts *concerning* all *things to be* right; ...*and* I hate every false way.

P E.

...Thy testimonies *are* wonderful: ...therefore doth my soul keep them.

...The entrance of thy words gi-...veth light: it giveth understanding ...unto the simple.

...I opened my mouth, and panted: ...for I longed for thy commandments.

...Look thou upon me, and be ...merciful unto me, as thou usest to do ...unto those that love thy name.

...Order my steps in thy word: ...and let not any iniquity have domi-...nion over me.

...Deliver me from the oppressi-...on of man: so will I keep thy pre-...cepts.

...Make thy face to shine upon thy ...servant: and teach me thy statutes.

...Rivers of waters run down mine ...eyes: because they keep not thy law.

T S A D D I.

...Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, ...and

God loving kindness.
and upright are thy judgements.
138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded, *are* righteous, and very faithful.
139 My zeal hath consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.
140 Thy word *is* very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.
141 I *am* small and despised: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.
142 Thy righteousness *is* an everlasting righteousness, and thy law *is* the truth.
143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights.
144 The righteousness of thy testimonies *is* everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

KOPH.

145 I cryed with *my* whole heart, hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.
146 I cryed unto thee, save me, and I shall keep thy testimonies.
147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cryed: I hoped in thy word.
148 Mine eyes prevent the *night-watches*, that I might meditate in thy word.
149 Hear my voice according unto thy loving kindness: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgment.
150 They draw nigh *that* follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.
151 Thou *art* near, O LORD: and all thy commandments *are* truth.
152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old, that thou hast founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.
154 Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.
155 Salvation *is* far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.
156 Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgments.
157 Many *are* my persecutors, and mine enemies: *yet* do I not decline from thy testimonies.
158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieved: because they kept not thy word.
159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindness.
160 Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgments *endureth* for ever.

SCHIN.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in aw of thy word.
162 I rejoyce at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.
163 I hate and abhor lying: but thy law do I love.
164 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgments.
165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.
166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.
167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and I love them exceedingly.
168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my ways *are* before thee.

TAU.

169 Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.
170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.
171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.
172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments *are* righteousness.
173 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.
174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD: and thy law *is* my delight.
175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee: and let thy judgments help me.
176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep, seek thy servant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSALM CXX.

1 David prayeth against lying, proveth his tongue.

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distress I cryed unto the LORD, and he heard me.
2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, *and* from a deceitful tongue.
3 What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue?
4 Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.
5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in Mesech, that I dwell in the tents of Kedar!
6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
7 I *am for* peace: but when I speak, they *are* for war.

PSALM CXXI.

The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in God's protection.

¶ A song of degrees.

I Will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.
2 My help *cometh* from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.
3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth

...ther slumber nor sleep.
5 The LORD is thy keeper: the ... thy shade upon thy right ...
6 The sun shall not smite thee by ... nor the moon by night.
7 The LORD shall preserve thee from ... he shall preserve thy soul.
8 The LORD shall preserve thy going ... and thy coming in, from this ... forth and even for evermore.

PSALM. CXXII.

He professeth his joy for the church, prayeth for the peace thereof.

A song of degrees of David.
I was glad when they said unto me, ... us go into the house of the ...
2 Our feet shall stand within thy ... O Jerusalem.
3 Jerusalem is builded as a city, ... is compact together:
4 Whither the tribes go up, the ... of the LORD, unto the testi... of Israel, to give thanks unto ... name of the LORD.
5 For there are set thrones of ... judgment: the thrones of the house ... David.
6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: ... they shall prosper that love thee.
7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* ... prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace *be* ... within thee.
9 Because of the house of the LORD our God, I will seek thy good.

PSALM. CXXIII.

The godly profess their confidence in God, and pray to be delivered from contempt.

¶ A song of degrees.
1 Nto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; so our eyes wait upon the LORD our God, until that he have mercy upon us.
3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.
4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proud.

PSALM. CXXIV.

The Church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

¶ A song of degrees of David.
1 If it had not been the LORD who was on our side, now may Israel say:
2 If it had not been the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:
3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:
4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.
5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.
6 Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not given us *as a* prey to their teeth.
7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.
8 Our help *is* in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

PSALM. CXXV.

The safety of them that trust in God.

¶ A song of degrees.
1 They that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zion, which cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.
2 *As* the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.
3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.
4 Do good, O LORD, unto *those that be* good, and to *them that are* upright in their hearts.
5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* upon Israel.

PSALM. CXXVI.

The church celebrateth her marvellous return out of captivity.

¶ A song of degrees.
1 When the LORD turned again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream.
2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD hath done great things for them.
3 The LORD hath done great things for us; *whereof* we are glad.
4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.
5 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.
6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves *with him*.

PSALM. CXXVII.

The vanity of Gods blessing.

¶ A song of degrees for Solomon.
1 Except the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh *but* in vain.
2 *It is* vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: *for* so he giveth his beloved sleep.
3 Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD; *and* the fruit of the womb *is his* reward.
4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man; so *are* children of the youth.
5 Happy

5 Happy *is* the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that fear God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* every one that feareth the LORD; that walketh in his ways.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and *it shall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children *like* olive-plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall bless thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, *and* peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the church are cursed.

¶ A song of degrees.

MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say:

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grass upon the house-tops, which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth sheaves, his bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by say, The blessing of the LORD *be* upon you: we bless you in the name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope.

¶ A song of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I cryed unto thee, O LORD.

2 LORD, hear *my* voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities: O LORD, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgiveness with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

6 My soul *waiteth* for the LORD, more than they that watch for the morning: *I say*, more than they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD: for with the LORD *there is* mercy, and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 David professing his humility, exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees of David. LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise myself in great matters, or in things too high for me.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted myself, as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul *is* even as a weaned child.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD from henceforth and for ever.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 David's care of the ark: 8 his prayer. 11 A repetition of former promises.

¶ A song of degrees. LORD, remember David, and all his afflictions:

2 How he sware unto the LORD, and vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob;

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed:

4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eyelids,

5 Until I find out a place for the LORD, an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.

8 Arise, O LORD, into thy rest; thou, and the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness: and let thy saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant David's sake turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworn in truth unto David, he will not turn from it; Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony that I shall teach them, their children shall also sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion; he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for ever: here will I dwell, for I have desired it.

15 I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfie her poor with bread.

16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe

but upon himself shall his flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

Of the communion of saints.

A song of degrees of David.

Behold, how good and how pleasant it is, for brethren to dwell together in unity.

2 It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard, that went down to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIV.

An exhortation to bless God.

A song of degrees.

1 Behold, bless ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD, which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands in the sanctuary, and bless the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth bless thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his name, 5 for his power, 8 for his judgments. 15 The vanity of idols. 19 An exhortation to bless God.

1 Praise ye the LORD, praise ye the name of the LORD, praise him, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God,

3 Praise ye the LORD, for the LORD is good: sing praises unto his name, for it is pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself, and Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD is great, and that our LORD is above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, that did he in heaven and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

7 He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.

8 Who smote the first-born of Egypt, both of man and beast.

9 Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

10 Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings;

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan:

12 And gave their land for an heritage, an heritage unto Israel his people.

13 Thy name, O LORD, endureth for ever; and thy memorial, O LORD, throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

15 The idols of the heathen are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

16 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not.

17 They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: so is every one that trusteth in them.

19 Bless the LORD, O house of Israel: bless the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Bless the LORD, O house of Levi; ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.

21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

1 O Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.

3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.

5 To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever.

6 To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever.

7 To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever.

8 The sun to rule by day: for his mercy endureth for ever.

9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for ever.

10 To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy endureth for ever.

11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy endureth for ever.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm: for his mercy endureth for ever

13 To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy endureth for ever.

14 And made Israel to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy endureth for ever.

15 But overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy endureth for ever.

16 To him which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy endureth for ever.

17 To

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
18 And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
19 Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
20 And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
21 And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
22 Even an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
23 Who remembred us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancy of the Jews in captivity.

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea we wept, when we remembered Zion.
2 We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.
3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us a song; and they that wasted us, *required of us* mirth, *saying*, Sing us one of the songs of Zion.
4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a strange land?
5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget *her cunning*.
6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.
7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Jerusalem; who said, Raze *it*, raze it, *even* to the foundation thereof.
8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed: happy *shall he be* that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.
9 Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

David praiseth God for the truth of his word.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart, before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.
2 I will worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy name, for thy loving kindness, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.
3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me: *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soul.
4 All the kings of the earth praise thee, O LORD, when they the words of thy mouth.
5 Yea, they shall sing in the the LORD: for great *is* the the LORD.
6 Though the LORD *be* hath he respect unto the low the proud he knoweth afar
7 Though I walk in the trouble, thou wilt revive shalt stretch forth thine hand the wrath of mine enemies right hand shall save me.
8 The LORD will perfect concerneth me: thy mercy *endureth* for ever: forsake works of thine own hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 David praiseth God for his providence. 17 and for his mercies.

¶ To the chief musician, A of David.

O LORD, thou hast search and known me.
2 Thou knowest my down and mine up-rising, thou est my thought afar off.
3 Thou compassest my my lying down, and art *with* all my ways.
4 For *there is* not a word tongue, *but* lo, O LORD, thou it altogether.
5 Thou hast beset me be before, and laid thine hand
6 *Such* knowledge *is* too ful for me; it is high, I cannot unto it.
7 Whither shall I go from rit? or whither shall I flee presence?
8 If I ascend up into heav *art* there: if I make my b behold, thou *art* there.
9 *If* I take the wings of th ing, *and* dwell in the utter of the sea:
10 Even there shall thy h me, and thy right hand shall h
11 If I say, Surely the dark cover me; even the night light about me.
12 Yea, the darkness hi from thee; but the night the day: the darkness and *are* both alike *to thee*.
13 For thou hast possessed thou hast covered me in my womb.
14 I will praise thee, for I fully *and* wonderfully made vellous *are* thy works, and soul knoweth right well.
15 My substance was not thee, when I was made in curiously wrought in the the earth.

…ine eyes did see my substance
…imperfect, and in thy book
…members were written, *which*
…mance were fashioned, when
there was none of them.

17 How precious also are thy
…hts unto me, O God! how great
…um of them!
18 If I should count them, they are
…number than the sand: when
…, I am still with thee.
19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked,
…: depart from me, therefore,
…dor men.
20 For they speak against thee wick-
…ly, *and* thine enemies take thy
…in vain.
21 Do not I hate them, O LORD,
…hate thee? and am not I grieved
…those that rise up against thee?
22 I hate them with perfect hatred:
…nt them mine enemies.
23 Search me, O God, and know my
…rt: try me, and know my thoughts:
24 And see if *there be any* wicked
…y in me, and lead me in the way
…lasting.

PSAL. CXL.

David prayeth to be delivered from
8 and against Doeg.

To the chief musician, A psalm
of David.

1 Deliver me, O LORD, from the
…evil man: preserve me from
…violent man;
2 Which imagine mischiefs in *their*
…*art*; continually are they gathered
…*gether for* war.
3 They have sharpened their tongues
…like a serpent; adders poyson *is*
…*under* their lips. Selah.
4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands
…of the wicked, preserve me from the
…violent man, who have purposed to
…overthrow my goings.
5 The proud have hid a snare for
…me, and cords; they have spread a
…net by the way-side: they have set
…gins for me. Selah.
6 I said unto the LORD, Thou *art*
…my God: hear the voice of my sup-
…plications, O LORD.
7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of
…my salvation; thou hast covered my
…head in the day of battel.
8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of
…the wicked; further not his wicked de-
…vice, *lest* they exalt themselves. Selah.
9 *As for* the head of those that
…compass me about, let the mischief
…of their own lips cover them.
10 Let burning coals fall upon them,
…let them be cast into the fire; into
…deep pits, that they rise not up again.
11 Let not an evil speaker be esta-
…blished in the earth: evil shall hunt
…the violent man to overthrow *him*.
12 I know that the LORD will
…maintain the cause of the afflicted,
…and the right of the poor.
13 Surely the righteous shall give
…thanks unto thy name, the upright
…shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 David prayeth that his suit may be
acceptable 3 his conscience sincere,
7 and his life safe from snares.

A psalm of David.

1 LORD, I cry unto thee, make haste
…unto me; give ear unto my voice,
…when I cry unto thee.
2 Let my prayer be set forth before
…thee *as* incense; *and* the lifting up of
…my hands *as* the evening sacrifice.
3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my
…mouth; keep the door of my lips.
4 Incline not my heart to *any* evil
…thing, to practise wicked works with
…men that work iniquity: and let me
…not eat of their dainties.
5 Let the righteous smite me, *it shall*
…*be* a kindness; and let him reprove
…me. *It shall be* an excellent oyl, *which*
…shall not break my head; for yet my
…prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.
6 When their judges are overthrown
…in stony places, they shall hear my
…words, for they are sweet.
7 Our bones are scattered at the
…grave's mouth, as when one cutteth
…and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth.
8 But mine eyes *are* unto thee, O
…GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust;
…leave not my soul destitute.
9 Keep me from the snare *which*
…they have laid for me, and the gins
…of the workers of iniquity.
10 Let the wicked fall into their own
…nets, whilest that I withal escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

David sheweth that in his trouble, all
his comfort was in prayer unto God.

Maschil of David: a prayer when
he was in the cave.

1 I Cryed unto the LORD with my
…voice: with my voice unto the
…LORD did I make my supplication.
2 I poured out my complaint before
…him; I shewed before him my trouble.
3 When my spirit was overwhelmed
…within me, then thou knewest my
…path: in the way wherein I walked,
…have they privily laid a snare for me.
4 I looked on *my* right hand, and
…beheld, but *there was* no man that
…would know me; refuge failed me;
…no man cared for my soul.
5 I cried unto thee, O LORD, I said,
…Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion
…in the land of the living.
6 Attend unto my cry, for I am
…brought very low: deliver me from
…my persecutors, for they are stronger
…than I.
7 Bring my soul out of prison, that
…I may praise thy name: the righteous
…shall compass me about; for thou
…shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXLIII.

David prays. And complains.

¶ A Psalm of David.

HEar my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer me, *and* in thy righteousness.

2 And enter not into judgment with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul; he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the days of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Hear me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy loving kindness in the morning, for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk, for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou *art* my God: thy spirit *is* good, lead me into the land of uprightness.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy name's sake: for thy righteousness sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I *am* thy servant.

PSAL. CXLIV.

1 David blesseth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

BLessed *be* the LORD my strength, which teacheth my hands to war, *and* my fingers to fight.

2 My goodness and my fortress, my high tower and my deliverer, my shield, and *he* in whom I trust; who subdueth my people under me.

3 LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him? *or* the son of man, that thou makest account of him?

4 Man is like to vanity: his days *are* as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

7 Send thine hand from above; rid me, and deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of strange children;

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is a* right hand of falsehood.

9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery *and* instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

10 *It is he* that giveth salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtful sword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood:

12 That our sons *may be* as plants grown up in their youth; that our daughters *may be* as corner stones, polished *after* the similitude of a palace:

13 That our garners *may be* full, affording all manner of store: *that* our sheep *may* bring forth thousands *and* ten thousands in our streets:

14 That our oxen *may be* strong to labour; *that there be* no breaking in, nor going out; *that there is* no complaining in our streets.

15 Happy *is that* people, that is in such a case: *yea*, happy *is that people*, whose God *is* the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 David praiseth God. for 8 for his goodness, 11 for his 14 for his providence.

¶ Davids *psalm* of praise.

I Will extol thee, my God, O and I will bless thy name for and ever.

2 Every day will I bless thee, will praise thy name for ever

3 Great *is* the LORD, and to be praised; and his great unsearchable.

4 One generation shall praise works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speak of the glorious of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works.

6 And *men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatness.

7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.

8 The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion: slow to anger, and of great mercy.

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD, and thy saints shall bless thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power;

12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the

...ssed God.
...ietly of his kingdom.
...kingdom *is* an everlasting ...and thy dominion *endureth* ...out all generations.
...LORD upholdeth all that ...raiseth up all *those that be* ...down.
...eyes of all wait upon thee, ...givest them their meat in ...
...openest thine hand, and satis...desire of every living thing.
...LORD *is* righteous in all ...and holy in all his works.
...LORD *is* nigh unto all them ...upon him, to all that call ...in truth.
...will fulfil the desire of them ...him: he also will hear ...and will save them.
...LORD preserveth all them ...him: but all the wicked ...destroy.
...mouth shall speak the praise ...LORD: and let all flesh bless ...name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

He exhorteth to perpetual praises.

...ye the LORD. Praise the ...D, O my soul.
...le I live, will I praise the ...: I will sing praises unto my ...while I have any being.
...not your trust in princes, nor ...n of man, in whom *there is* ...help.
...breath goeth forth, he returns...to his earth: in that very day his ...perish.
...happy *is he* that *hath* the God of ...for his help, whose hope *is* in ...LORD his God:
...which made heaven and earth, ...sea, and all that therein *is*: which ...eepeth truth for ever:
...which executeth judgment for the ...pressed, which giveth food to the ...hungry. The LORD looseth *the* prisoners.
...The LORD openeth *the eyes of* the ...blind: the LORD raiseth *them that* ...bowed down: the LORD loveth ...the righteous.
...The LORD preserveth the strangers; ...he relieveth the fatherless and ...widow: but the way of the wicked ...he turneth upside down.
...The LORD shall reign for ever, ...even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his care, 7 providence, 12 and feeding upon the kingdom 19 and for his ordinances in the church.

...Praise ye the LORD: for *it is* good ...to sing praises unto our God; for ...it is pleasant, *and* praise is comely.
...LORD doth build up Jeru...salem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.
3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.
4 He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by *their* names.
5 Great *is* our LORD, and of great power: his understanding *is* infinite.
6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.
7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving; sing praise upon the harp unto our God:
8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.
9 He giveth to the beast his food, *and* to the young ravens which cry.
10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.
11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.
12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem; praise thy God, O Zion.
13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.
14 He maketh peace *in* thy borders, *and* filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.
15 He sendeth forth his commandment *upon* earth: his word runneth very swiftly.
16 He giveth snow like wooll: he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.
17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?
18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.
19 He sheweth his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgments unto Israel.
20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and *as for his* judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the celestial, 7 The terrestrial, 11 and the rational creatures to praise God.

Praise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.
2 Praise ye him all his angels: praise ye him all his host.
3 Praise ye him sun and moon: praise him all ye stars of light.
4 Praise him ye heavens of heavens, *and* ye waters that *be* above the heavens.
5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.
6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever; he hath made a decree

decree which shall not pass.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons and all deeps:

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour, stormy wind fulfilling his word:

9 Mountains and all hills, fruitful trees and all cedars:

10 Beasts and all cattel, creeping things, and flying fowl:

11 Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth:

12 Both young men and maidens, old men and children:

13 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for his name alone is excellent, his glory is above the earth and heaven.

14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; even of the children of Israel, a people near unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church.

1 Praise ye the LORD. Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise in the congregation of saints.

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyful in their king.

3 Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the high *praises* of God be in their mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand;

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and punishments upon the people;

8 To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron;

9 To execute upon them the judgment written: this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kind of instruments.

1 Praise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatness.

3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.

4 Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

6

The PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

1 The ast of the proverbs. 7 An exhortation to fear God.

1 THE proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel;

2 To know wisdom and instruction; to perceive the words of understanding;

3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and equity;

4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.

5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

7 ¶ The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

9 For they *shall be* an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave, and whole, as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse:

15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them, refrain thy foot from their path:

16 For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their own blood, they lurk privily for their own lives.

19 So *are* the ways of every one that is greedy of gain; *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ Wisdom crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets:

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 ¶ Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

...ye have set at nought all my ...ffe would none of my reproof:
...lso will laugh at your calamity, ...mock when your fear cometh;
When your fear cometh as deso... and your destruction cometh ...whirlwind; when distress and ...sh cometh upon you.
Then shall they call upon me, ...will not answer; they shall seek ...arly, but they shall not find me:
For that they hated knowledge, ...did not choose the fear of the ...
They would none of my counsel: ...despised all my reproof.
Therefore shall they eat of the ...of their own way, and be filled ...their own devices.
For the turning away of the ...e shall slay them, and the pros... of fools shall destroy them.
But whoso hearkeneth unto me, ...dwell safely, and shall be quiet ...fear of evil.

CHAP. II.

Wisdom promiseth godliness to her scholars, 10 *and safety from evil company,* 16 *and direction in good ways.*

My son, if thou wilt receive my ...words; and hide my command... ...with thee;
So that thou incline thine ear unto ...dom, *and* apply thine heart to understanding;
Yea, if thou cryest after knowledge, *and* lifteſt up thy voice for understanding;
If thou seekest her as silver, and ...archest for her as *for* hid treasures;
Then shalt thou understand the ...e of the LORD, and find the ...owledge of God.
For the LORD giveth wisdom: ...t of his mouth *cometh* knowledge ...d understanding.
He layeth up sound wisdom for ...e righteous: *he is* a buckler to them ...at walk uprightly.
He keepeth the paths of judgment, ...nd preserveth the way of his saints.
Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; ...s, every good path.
When wisdom entreth into ...ine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul;
Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:
To deliver thee from the way of the evil *man*, from the man that speaketh froward things;
Who leave the paths of uprightness, to walk in the ways of darkness;
Who rejoyce to do evil, *and* delight in the frowardness of the wicked;
Whose ways *are* crooked, and froward in their paths.
To deliver thee from the strange woman, *even* from the stranger which flattereth with her words;
Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.
For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.
None that go unto her, return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.
That thou mayest walk *in* the way of good *men*, and keep the paths of the righteous.
For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.
But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

An exhortation to obedience, 5 *to faith,* 7 *to mortification,* 9 *to devotion,* 11 *to patience.* 13 *The happy gain of wisdom.*

My son, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandments:
For length of days, and long life, and peace shall they add to thee.
Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.
So shalt thou find favour, and good understanding in the sight of God and man.
Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.
In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.
Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.
It shall be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones.
Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase.
So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.
My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction.
For whom the LORD loveth, he correcteth, even as a father the son, *in whom* he delighteth.
Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdom, and the man *that* getteth understanding.
For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.
She *is* more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared unto her.
Length of days *is* in her right hand; *and* in her left hand riches and honour.
Her ways *are* ways of pleasantness, and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy *is* every one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My son, let not them depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion.

22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.

23 Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do *it*.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.

29 Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

31 ¶ Envy thou not the oppressour, and choose none of his ways.

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: but his secret *is* with the righteous.

33 ¶ The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just.

34 ¶ Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wise shall inherit glory: but shame shall be the promotion of fools.

CHAP. IV.

1 Solomon to perswade obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction he had of his parents, 5 to study wisdom.

HEar, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake you not my law.

3 For I was my father's son, tender and only *beloved* in the sight of my mother.

4 He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments and live.

5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.

7 Wisdom *is* the principal thing, *therefore* get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; and the years of thy life shall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom; I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitned, and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction; let her not go: keep her, for she *is* thy life.

14 ¶ Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

15 Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away.

16 For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away unless they cause *some* to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they *are* life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it *are* the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.

27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the study of wisdom. 3 He sheweth the misery of foolishness and vice. 15 He exhorteth to cleanness, liberality, and chastity. 21 The wicked are overtaken in their own sins.

MY son, attend unto my wisdom, *and* bowe thine ear to my understanding.

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keep knowledge.

3 ¶ For the lips of a strange woman drop *as* an honey comb, and her mouth *is* smoother than oil:

4 But her end is bitter

ed, sharp as a two-edged sword.
her feet go down to death: her
s take hold on hell.
Lest thou shouldest ponder the
h of life, her ways are moveable,
thou canst not know *them*.
Hear me now therefore, O ye chil-
n, and depart not from the words
my mouth.
Remove thy way far from her, and
e not nigh the door of her house:
Lest thou give thine honour unto
ers, and thy years unto the cruel.
Lest strangers be filled with thy
alth, and thy labours *be* in the
se of a stranger,
And thou mourn at the last, when
flesh and thy body are consumed,
And say, How have I hated in-
ruction, and my heart despised re-
roof?
And have not obeyed the voice
my teachers, nor inclined mine
r to them that instructed me!
I was almost in all evil in the midst
the congregation and assembly.
¶ Drink waters out of thine own
tern; and running waters out of
thine own well.
Let thy fountains be dispersed a-
oad, *and* rivers of waters in the streets.
Let them be only thine own, and
t strangers with thee.
Let thy fountain be blessed: and
joice with the wife of thy youth.
Let her be as the loving hind and
easant roe, let her breasts satisfie
ee at all times, *and* be thou ravisht
ways with her love.
And why wilt thou, my son, be
visht with a strange woman, and
mbrace the bosom of a stranger?
For the ways of man *are* before
e eyes of the LORD, and he pon-
dereth all his goings.
¶ His own iniquities shall take
e wicked himself, and he shall be
olden with the cords of his sins.
He shall die without instruction,
nd in the greatness of his folly he
shall go astray.

CHAP. VI.

Against suretiship, 6 idleness, 12 and misconversation.

MY son, if thou be surety for thy
friend, *if* thou hast stricken thy
hand with a stranger,
Thou art snared with the words
of thy mouth, thou art taken with the
words of thy mouth.
Do this now, my son, and deliver
thy self, when thou art come into the
hand of thy friend: go, humble thy
self, and make sure thy friend.
Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor
slumber to thine eyelids.
Deliver thy self as a roe from the
hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from
the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou sluggard,
consider her ways, and be wise:
7 Which having no guide, overseer,
or ruler,
8 Provideth her meat in the sum-
mer, *and* gathereth her food in the
harvest.
9 How long wilt thou sleep, O slug-
gard? when wilt thou arise out of
thy sleep?
10 *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber,
a little folding of the hands to sleep.
11 So shall thy poverty come as one
that travelleth, and thy want as an
armed man.
12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man
walketh with a froward mouth.
13 He winketh with his eyes, he
speaketh with his feet, he teacheth
with his fingers.
14 Frowardness *is* in his heart, he
deviseth mischief continually, he sow-
eth discord.
15 Therefore shall his calamity
come suddenly; suddenly shall he be
broken without remedy.
16 ¶ These six *things* doth the
LORD hate; yea, seven *are* an abo-
mination unto him:
17 A proud look, a lying tongue, and
hands that shed innocent blood,
18 An heart that deviseth wicked
imaginations, feet that be swift in
running to mischief,
19 A false witness *that* speaketh lies,
and him that soweth discord among
brethren.
20 ¶ My son, keep thy father's com-
mandment, and forsake not the law
of thy mother:
21 Bind them continually upon thine
heart, *and* tie them about thy neck.
22 When thou goest, it shall lead
thee; when thou sleepest, it shall
keep thee; and *when* thou awakest,
it shall talk with thee.
23 For the commandment *is* a lamp;
and the law *is* light; and reproofs
of instruction *are* the way of life:
24 To keep thee from the evil wo-
man, from the flattery of the tongue
of a strange woman.
25 Lust not after her beauty in
thine heart; neither let her take thee
with her eyelids.
26 For by means of a whorish wo-
man a man is brought to a piece of
bread: and the adulteress will hunt
for the precious life.
27 Can a man take fire in his bosom,
and his clothes not be burnt?
28 Can one go upon hot coals, and
his feet not be burnt?
29 So he that goeth in to his neigh-
bour's wife; whosoever toucheth her,
shall not be innocent.
30 *Men* do not despise a thief, if he
steal to satisfie his soul when he is
hungry:

31 But *if* he be found, he shall restore seven-fold, he shall give all the substance of his house.

32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman lacketh understanding: he *that* doeth it, destroyeth his own soul.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproch shall not be wiped away.

34 For jealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou giveſt many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perſwadeth to a ſincere and kind familiarity with wiſdom. 6 In an example of his own experience, he ſhewſeth 10 the cunning of an whore.

MY ſon, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

2 Keep my commandments and live: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wiſdom, Thou *art* my ſiſter; and call underſtanding *thy* kinſwoman:

5 That they may keep thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my houſe I looked through my caſement,

7 And beheld among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among the youths, a young man void of underſtanding,

8 Paſſing through the ſtreet near her corner, and he went the way to her houſe,

9 In the twilight in the evening, in the black and dark night:

10 And, behold, there met him a woman *with* the attire of an harlot, and ſubtil of heart.

11 (She *is* loud and ſtubborn, her feet abide not in her houſe:

12 Now *is ſhe* without, now in the ſtreets, and lieth in wait at every corner)

13 So ſhe caught him and kiſſed him, *and* with an impudent face ſaid unto him,

14 *I have* peace-offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to ſeek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have deckt my bed with coverings of tapeſtry, with carved *works*, with fine linen of Egypt,

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning, let us ſolace our ſelves with loves.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long journey;

20 He hath taken a bag of m with him, *and* will come hom the day appointed.

21 With her much fair ſpeech caused him to yield, with the f ing of her lips ſhe forced him.

22 He goeth after her ſtraigh as an ox goeth to the ſlaughter, a fool to the correction of the

23 Till a dart ſtrike through ver, as a bird haſteth to the ſn knoweth not that it *is* for hi

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now ſore, O ye children, and attend words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart dec her ways, go not aſtray in her

26 For ſhe hath caſt down wounded: yea, many ſtron have been ſlain by her.

27 Her houſe *is* the way to h ing down to the chambers of

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame, 6 and evidence of w 12 The excellency, 12 the nature, power, &c.

DOth not wiſdom cry? and ſtanding put forth her voic

2 She ſtandeth in the top of places, by the way in the plac the paths.

3 She cryeth at the gates, at try of the city, at the coming the doors.

4 Unto you, O men, I call, voice *is* to the ſons of man.

5 O ye ſimple, underſtand w and ye fools, be ye of an under ing heart.

6 Hear, for I will ſpeak of ex things; and the opening of my *ſhall be* right things.

7 For my mouth ſhall ſpeak and wickedneſs *is* an abomina my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth righteouſneſs, *there is* nothing ward or perverſe in them.

9 They *are* all plain to him th derſtandeth, and right to them find knowledge.

10 Receive my inſtruction, and ſilver; and knowledge rather choice gold.

11 For wiſdom *is* better then and all the things that may be ſired, are not to be compared to

12 I wiſdom dwell with prude and find out knowledge of witt ventions.

13 The fear of the LORD *is* evil: pride and arrogancy, and the way, & the froward mouth do I ha

14 Counſel *is* mine, and ſound wiſ dom: I *am* underſtanding, I ha ſtrength.

15 By me kings reign, and prin decree juſtice.

16 By me princes rule, and

all the judges of the earth.
I love them that love me and
that seek me early shall find me.
Riches and honour are with me;
durable riches and righteousness.
My fruit is better then gold,
then fine gold; and my revenue
choice silver.
I lead in the way of righteous-
in the midst of the paths of
ment:
That I may cause those that love
to inherit substance; and I will
ear treasures.
The LORD possessed me in the
inning of his way, before his works
old.
I was set up from everlasting, from
beginning, or ever the earth was.
When there were no depths, I
brought forth: when there were
fountains abounding with water.
Before the mountains were settled;
fore the hills was I brought forth:
While as yet he had not made the
earth, nor the fields, nor the highest
part of the dust of the world.
When he prepared the heavens, I
there: when he set a compass
upon the face of the depth:
When he established the clouds
above: when he strengthened the
fountains of the deep:
When he gave to the sea his de-
cree, that the waters should not pass
his commandment: when he appoint-
ed the foundations of the earth:
Then I was by him, as one
brought up with him: and I was
daily his delight, rejoycing always
before him;
Rejoycing in the habitable part
of his earth, and my delights were
with the sons of men.
Now therefore hearken unto me,
O ye children: for blessed are they
that keep my ways.
Hear instruction, and be wise, and
refuse it not.
Blessed is the man that heareth
me, watching daily at my gates, wait-
ing at the posts of my doors.
For whoso findeth me, findeth life,
and shall obtain favour of the LORD.
But he that sinneth against me,
wrongeth his own soul; all they that
hate me, love death.

CHAP. IX.

The discipline, and doctrine of wisdom.

WIsdom hath builded her house, she
hath hewen out her seven pillars.
She hath killed her beasts; she
hath mingled her wine; she hath al-
so furnished her table.
She hath sent forth her maidens,
she cryeth upon the highest places
of the city,
Whoso is simple, let him turn in
hither: as for him that wanteth un-
derstanding, she saith to him,
Come, eat of my bread, and drink
of the wine which I have mingled.
Forsake the foolish, and live; and
go in the way of understanding.
He that reproveth a scorner, get-
teth to himself shame: and he that
rebuketh a wicked man, getteth him-
self a blot.
Reprove not a scorner, lest he
hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he
will love thee.
Give instruction to a wise man, and
he will be yet wiser: teach a just man,
and he will increase in learning.
The fear of the LORD is the be-
ginning of wisdom: and the know-
ledge of the holy is understanding.
For by me thy days shall be
multiplied, and the years of thy life
shall be increased.
If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise
for thy self: but if thou scornest, thou
alone shalt bear it.
¶ A foolish woman is clamorous: she
is simple, and knoweth nothing.
For she sitteth at the door of her
house, on a seat in the high places
of the city,
To call passengers who go right
on their ways.
Whoso is simple, let him turn in
hither: and as for him that wanteth
understanding, she saith to him,
Stolen waters are sweet, and
bread eaten in secret is pleasant.
But he knoweth not that the
dead are there; and that her guests
are in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the five and twenti-eth, are sundry observations of moral vertues, and their contrary vices.

THE proverbs of Solomon. A wise
son maketh a glad father; but a
foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.
Treasures of wickedness profit
nothing: but righteousness delivereth
from death.
The LORD will not suffer the soul of
the righteous to famish: but he casteth
away the substance of the wicked.
He becometh poor that dealeth
with a slack hand: but the hand of
the diligent maketh rich.
He that gathereth in summer, is
a wise son: but he that sleepeth in
harvest, is a son that causeth shame.
Blessings are upon the head of
the just: but violence covereth the
mouth of the wicked.
The memory of the just is bles-
sed: but the name of the wicked
shall rot.
The wise in heart will receive
commandments: but a prating fool
shall fall.
He that walketh uprightly, walk-

eth surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

10 He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating fool shall fall.

11 The mouth of a righteous *man is* a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisdom is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of understanding.

14 Wise *men* lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* near destruction.

15 The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poor *is* their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, *is* a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips, *is* wise.

20 The tongue of the just *is as* choice silver: the heart of the wicked *is* little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 *It is* as sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwind passeth, so *is* the wicked no *more*: but the righteous *is* an everlasting foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so *is* the slothful to them that send him.

27 The fear of the LORD prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladness: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD *is* strength to the upright: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* frowardness.

CHAP. XI.

A False balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but a just weight *is* his delight.

2 *When* pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly *is* wisdom.

3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressours shall destroy them.

4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.

5 The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressours shall be taken in *their own* naughtiness.

7 When a wicked man dieth, *his* expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust *men* perisheth.

8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

9 An hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, *there is* shouting.

11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 A tale bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.

14 Where no counsel *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellers *there is* safety.

15 He that is surety for a stranger shall smart *for it*: and he that hateth suretiship *is* sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong *men* retain riches.

17 The merciful man doeth good to his own soul: but *he that is* cruel troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but to him that soweth righteousness, *shall be* a sure reward.

19 As righteousness *tendeth* to life: so he that pursueth evil pursueth it to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart *are* abomination to the LORD: but *such as are* upright in *their* way *are* his delight.

21 *Though* hand *join* in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 *As* a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, *so is* a fair woman which is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous *is* only good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and *there is* that withholdeth more than is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty.

25 The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth, shall be watered also himself.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but blessing *shall be* upon the head of him that selleth *it*.

27 He that diligently seeketh good, procureth favour: but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house, shall inherit the wind: and the fool *shall be* servant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life; and he that winneth souls, *is* wise.

31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHOSO loveth instruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof, *is* brutish.

2 A good *man* obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

4 A vertuous woman *is* a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, *is* as rottenness in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: *but* the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 The wicked are overthrown, and *are* not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that is of a perverse heart shall be despised.

9 *He that is* despised, and hath a servant, *is* better than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous *man* regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruel.

11 He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain *persons, is* void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth the net of evil *men*: but the root of the righteous yieldeth *fruit*.

13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth, and the recompense of a man's hands shall

15 The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel *is* wise.

16 A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent *man* covereth shame.

17 *He that* speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness, deceit.

18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace, *is* joy.

21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly *are* his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.

24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the slothful shall be under tribute.

25 Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous *is* more excellent than his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothful *man* roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousness *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A WISE *son heareth* his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of *his* mouth: but the soul of the transgressours *shall eat* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous *man* hateth lying: but a wicked *man* is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

6 Righteousness keepeth *him that is* upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing: *there is* that maketh himself poor, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransom of a man's life *are* his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised *is* wisdom.

11 Wealth *gotten* by vanity, shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but *when* the desire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment, shall be rewarded.

14 The law of the wise *is a* fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors *is* hard.

16 Every prudent *man* dealeth with knowledge: but a fool layeth open *his* folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithful ambassador *is* health.

18 Poverty and shame *shall be* to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but *it is* abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise *men*, shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

22 A good *man* leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and the wealth of the sinner *is* laid up for the just.

23 Much food *is in* the tillage of the poor: but there is *that is* destroyed for want of judgment.

24 He that spareth his rod, hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIV.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightness, feareth the LORD: but *he that is* perverse in his ways, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is a* rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but much increase *is* by the strength of the ox.

5 A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth it* not: but knowledge *is* easy unto him that understandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent *is* to understand his way: but the folly of fools *is* deceit.

9 Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous *there is* favour.

10 The heart knoweth his own bitterness; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof *are* the ways of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; and the end of that mirth *is* heaviness.

14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself.

15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent *man* looketh well to his going.

16 A wise *man* feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.

17 *He that is* soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bowe before the good; and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but the rich hath many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy *is* he.

22 Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* only to penury.

24 The crown of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishness of fools *is* folly.

25 A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful witness speaketh lies.

26 In the fear of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

27 The fear of the LORD *is a* fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the king's honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince.

29 *He that is* slow to wrath *is* of great understanding: but *he that* is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but envy the rottenness of the bones.

31 He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

wisdom resteth in the heart of *him* that hath understanding: but **that* which *is* in the midst of fools is made known.

7 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproach to any people.

8 The kings favour *is* toward a wise servant: but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

1 A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.

3 The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

4 A wholsom tongue *is* a tree of life: but perverseness therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

5 A fool despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doth* not so.

8 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.

10 Correction *is* grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproof shall die.

11 Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

15 All the days of the afflicted *are* evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast.

16 Better *is* little with the fear of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, then a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.

18 A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but *he that is* slow to anger appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothful *man is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous *is* made plain.

20 A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 Folly *is* joy to him that *is* void of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 Without counsel, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellers they are established.

23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken* in due season, how good *is it*?

24 The way of life *is* above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but *the words* of the pure *are* pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth instruction, despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof, getteth understanding.

33 The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom; and before honour *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

1 THE preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue *is* from the LORD.

2 All the ways of a man *are* clean in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all *things* for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 Every one *that is* proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *join* in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged; and by the fear of the LORD, *men* depart from evil.

7 When a mans ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 Better *is* a little with righteousness, then great revenues without right.

9 A mans heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 A divine sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgment.

11 A just weight and balance *are*

the LORD: all the weights of the bag are his work.

12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is established by righteousness.

13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings; and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king is as messengers of death, but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 How much better is it to get wisdom, than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver?

17 The high way of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preserveth his soul.

18 Pride goeth before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better it is to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 He that handleth a matter wisely, shall find good: and whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy is he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent, and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

22 Understanding is a well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly.

23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are as an honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof are the ways of death.

26 He that laboureth, laboureth for himself; for his mouth craveth it of him.

27 An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as a burning fire.

28 A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.

31 The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness.

32 He that is slow to anger, is better than the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, than he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof is of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than a house full of sacrifices with strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame: and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The fining-pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips: and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5 Whoso mocketh the poor, reproacheth his maker: and he that is glad at calamities, shall not be unpunished.

6 Childrens children are the crown of old men; and the glory of children are their fathers.

7 Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much less do lying lips a prince.

8 A gift is as a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

9 He that covereth a transgression seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter, separateth very friends.

10 A reproof entereth more into a wise man, than an hundred stripes into a fool.

11 An evil man seeketh only rebellion: therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly.

13 Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be meddled with.

15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing he hath no heart to it?

17 A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

18 A man void of understanding striketh hands, and becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression, that loveth strife: and he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue, falleth into mischief.

21 He that begetteth a fool, doeth it to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment.

24 Wisdom is before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.

25 A foolish son is a grief to

...e, and bitterness to her that ...him.

Also to punish the just *is* not ...r to strike princes for equity.

He that hath knowledge spareth ...words: *and* a man of understanding ...of an excellent spirit.

Even a fool when he holdeth his ...ce, is counted wise: *and* he that ...eth his lips, *is esteemed* a man of ...derstanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

Through desire a man having separated himself, seeketh *and* intermeddleth with all wisdom.

A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover it self.

When the wicked cometh, *then* cometh also contempt, and with ignominy reproch.

The words of a mans mouth *are* as deep waters, *and* the well-spring of wisdom *as* a flowing brook.

It *is* not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.

A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

A fools mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soul.

The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

He also that is slothful in his work, is brother to him that is a great waster.

The name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.

He that answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it *is* folly and shame unto him.

The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?

The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

He that is first in his own cause, *seemeth* just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between mighty.

A brother offended *is harder to be won* than a strong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a castle.

A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

He that findeth a wife, findeth a good *thing*, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

The poor useth intreaties, but the rich answereth roughly.

A man *that hath* friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer than a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

Better *is* the poor that walketh in his integrity, than *he that is* perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

Also, *that* the soul *be* without knowledge, *it is* not good; and he that hasteth with *his* feet, sinneth.

The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

A false witness shall not be unpunished, and *he that* speaketh lies shall not escape.

Many will intreat the favour of the prince; and every man *is* a friend to him that giveth gifts.

All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

He that getteth wisdom, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding, shall find good.

A false witness shall not be unpunished, and *he that* speaketh lies shall perish.

Delight is not seemly for a fool; much less for a servant to have rule over princes.

The discretion of a man deferreth his anger, and *it is* his glory to pass over a transgression.

The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion; but his favour *is* as dew upon the grass.

A foolish son *is* the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife *are* a continual dropping.

House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers: and a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

He that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own soul; *but he* that despiseth his ways, shall die.

He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given, will he pay him again.

Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.

A man of great wrath shall suf-

for punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must do it again.

20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 *There are* many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kindness: and a poor man *is* better than a liar.

23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life: and *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evil.

24 A slothful *man* hideth his hand in *his* bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth *his* father, *and* chaseth away *his* mother, *is* a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproch.

27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction, *that causeth* to err from the words of knowledge.

28 An ungodly witness scorneth judgment: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgments are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, strong drink *is* raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

2 The fear of a king *is* as the roaring of a lion: *whoso* provoketh him to anger, sinneth *against* his own soul.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold; *therefore* shall he beg in harvest, *and have* nothing.

5 Counsel in the heart of man *is* like deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but a faithful man who can find?

7 The just *man* walketh in his integrity: his children *are* blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment, scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

10 Divers weights, *and* divers measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught, saith the buyer: but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.

16 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 Bread of deceit *is* sweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

18 Every purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make war.

19 He that goeth about *as a* tale bearer, revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

21 An inheritance *may be* gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil: *but* wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

23 Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD; and a false balance *is* not good.

24 Man's goings *are* of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?

25 *It is a* snare to the man who devoureth *that which is* holy: and after vows to make enquiry.

26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The spirit of man *is* the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men *is* their strength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blueness of a wound cleanseth away evil: so *do* stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THe king's heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.

4 An high look, and a proud heart, *and* the plowing of the wicked, *is* sin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* only to plenteousness; but of every one *that is* hasty, only to want.

6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue *is* a vanity tossed

them that seek death.
robbery of the wicked shall them; because they refuse to gment.
way of man is froward and but as for the pure, his work better to dwell in a corner house-top, then with a brawlwoman in a wide house.
The soul of the wicked desireth his neighbour findeth no favour eyes.
When the scorner is punished, the is made wise: and when a wise structed, he receiveth knowledge.
The righteous man wisely considerth the house of the wicked: but overthroweth the wicked for wickedness.
Whoso stoppeth his ears at the of the poor, he also shall cry himbut shall not be heard.
A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and ward in the bosom strong wrath.
It is joy to the just to do judgment: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.
The man that wandereth out of way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead.
He that loveth pleasure shall be poor man: he that loveth wine oil shall not be rich.
The wicked shall be a ransom for the righteous: and the transgressor for the upright.
It is better to dwell in the wilderness, then with a contentious and angry woman.
There is a treasure to be desired and oyl in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it up.
He that followeth after righteousness and mercy, findeth life, righteousness and honour.
A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.
Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.
Proud and haughty scorner is his name, who dealeth in proud wrath.
The desire of the slothful killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.
He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not.
The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more, when he bringeth it with a wicked mind?
A false witness shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.
A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he directeth his way.
There is no wisdom nor understanding, nor counsel against the

The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but safety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A good name is rather to be chosen then great riches, and loving favour rather then silver and gold.
The rich and poor meet together: the LORD is the maker of them all.
A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on and are punished.
By humility and the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.
Thorns and snares are in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.
Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.
The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender.
He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity: and the rod of his anger shall fail.
He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poor.
Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.
He that loveth pureness of heart, for the grace of his lips, the king shall be his friend.
The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the words of the transgressour.
The slothful man saith, There is a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.
The mouth of strange women is a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.
Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child, but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.
He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.
Bowe down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.
For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.
That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee.
Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge?
That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?
Rob not the poor, because he is poor: neither oppress the afflicted in the gate:

For

23 For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not go:

25 Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 Remove not the ancient landmark, which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before mean *men*.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee:

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou *be* a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitful meat.

4 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themselves wings, they fly away as an eagle towards heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats:

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsel *which* thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the ears of a fool; for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 Remove not the old land-mark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless:

11 For their redeemer *is* mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

13 Withhold not correction from the child: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoyce, even mine.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoyce, when thy lips speak right things.

17 Let not thine heart envy sinners: but *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

18 For surely there *is* an end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 Be not amongst wine-bibbers; amongst riotous eaters of flesh:

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

22 Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the truth, and sell *it* not; *also* wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoyce: and he that begetteth a wise *child* shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoyce.

26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

27 For an whore *is* a deep ditch; and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 She also lieth in wait as for a prey, and increaseth the transgressours among men.

29 Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth itself aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 They have stricken me, *shalt thou say, and* I was not sick; they have beaten me, *and* I felt *it* not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIV.

BE not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.

2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

3 Through wisdom is an house builded, and by understanding it is established:

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man *is* strong; yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellers *there is* safety.

7 Wisdom *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth to do evil, shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The thought of foolishness *is* sin: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of adver-

thy strength *is* small.

11 If thou forbear to deliver *them that* are drawn unto death, and *those that* are ready to be slain;

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider *it*? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know it? and shall *not* he render to *every* man according to his works?

13 My son, eat thou honey, because *it is* good; and the honey-comb, which *is* sweet to thy taste:

14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisdom *be* unto thy soul: when thou hast found *it*, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, O wicked *man*, against the dwelling of the righteous: spoil not his resting-place.

16 For a just *man* falleth seven times, and riseth up *again*: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

17 Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 Fret not thy self because of evil *men*, neither be thou envious at the wicked.

20 For there shall be no reward to the evil *man*; the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, fear thou the LORD and the king: *and* meddle not with them that are given to change.

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These *things* also *belong* to the wise. *It is* not good to have respect of persons in judgment.

24 He that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him.

25 But to them that rebuke *him* shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 *Every man* shall kiss *his* lips that giveth a right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause; and deceive *not* with thy lips.

29 Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;

31 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I saw, *and* considered it well: I looked upon *it, and* received instruction.

33 *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

34 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Observations about kings.* 8 *and about avoiding quarrels, and sundry counsels thereof.*

THese *are* also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king Judah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings *is* unsearchable.

4 Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.

6 Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great *men*:

7 For better *is it* that it be said unto thee, Come up hither; than that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself*, and discover not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth *it* put thee to shame, & thine infamy turn not away.

11 A word fitly spoken *is like* apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 *As* an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, *so is* a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift, *is like* clouds and wind without rain.

15 By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house; lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour, *is* a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble *is* like a broken tooth,

tooth and a foot out of joint.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vinegar upon nitre: so *is* he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 The north-wind driveth away rain: *so doth* an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 *It is* better to dwell in a corner of the house-top, than with a brawling woman and *in* a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul: so *is* good news from a far country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 *It is* not good to eat much honey: so *for men* to search their own glory, *is not* glory.

28 He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit, *is like* a city *that is* broken down, *and* without walls.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Observations about fools, 11 about sluggards, 17 and about contentious busybodies.

AS snow in summer, and as rain in harvest: so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come.

3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fools back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh damage.

7 The legs of the lame are not equal: so *is a* parable in the mouth of fools.

8 As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so *is* he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so *is a* parable in the mouth of fools.

10 The great *God* that formed all *things*, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressours.

11 As a dog returneth to his vomit; so a fool returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool than of him.

13 The slothful *man* saith, *There is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the door turneth upon his hinges, so doth the slothful upon his bed.

15 The slothful hideth his hand in his bosom, it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit, than seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, *and* meddleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a mad *man* who casteth firebrands, arrows, and death,

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, & saith, Am not I in sport?

20 Where no wood is, *there* the fire goeth out: so where *there is* no talebearer, the strife ceaseth.

21 *As* coals *are* to burning, and wood to fire; so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 The words of a tale bearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart *are like* a potsherd covered with silver dross.

24 He that hateth, dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

25 When he speaketh fair, believe him not: for *there are* seven abominations in his heart.

26 *Whose* hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the *whole* congregation.

27 Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that *are* afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Observations of self-love, 5 of love, 11 of care to avoid offence, 23 and of the household care.

BOast not thy self of to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone *is* heavy, and the sand weighty: but a fools wrath *is* heavier then them both.

4 Wrath *is* cruel, and anger *is* outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy?

5 Open rebuke *is* better than secret love.

6 Faithful *are* the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy *are* deceitful.

7 The full soul loatheth an honeycomb; but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her nest: so *is* a man that wandreth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart: so *doth* the sweetness of a man's friend by hearty counsel.

10

...avoid offences.
...own friend and thy father's ...forsake not; neither go into ...brother's house in the day of thy ...ty: for better *is* a neighbour ...near, than a brother far off.
...fool, be wise, and make my ...glad, that I may answer him ...reproacheth me.
...prudent man foreseeth the evil, ...hideth himself; but the simple ...pass, and are punished.
...take his garment, that is surety ...stranger, and take a pledge of ...him a strange woman.
...He that blesseth his friend with ...loud voice, rising early in the morning, ...shall be counted a curse to him.
...A continual dropping in a very ...rainy day, and a contentious woman ...are alike.
...Whosoever hideth her, hideth ...winds, and the ointment of his ...right hand, which bewrayeth itself.
...Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man ...sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.
...Whoso keepeth the fig tree, shall ...eat the fruit thereof: so he that waits ...on his master shall be honoured.
...As in water face *answereth to* ...face; so the heart of man to man.
...Hell and destruction are never ...full; so the eyes of man are never satisfied.
...As the fining pot for silver, and ...the furnace for gold; so is a man ...to his praise.
...Though thou shouldest bray a ...fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestle, yet will not his foolishness depart from him.
...Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, *and* look well to thy herds.
...For riches *are* not for ever: *and* doth the crown *endure* to every generation?
...The hay appeareth, and the tender grass sheweth itself, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.
...The lambs *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of the field.
...And *thou shalt have* goats' milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and *for* maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

General observations of impiety and revolt, integrity.

...The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.
...For the transgression of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: but by a man of understanding *and* knowledge the state *thereof* shall be prolonged.
...A poor man that oppresseth the poor, *is like* a sweeping rain which leaveth no food.
...They that forsake the law praise the wicked: but such as keep the law, contend with them.
5 Evil men understand not judgment: but they that seek the LORD understand all *things*.
6 Better *is* the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than *he that is* perverse *in his* ways, though he *be* rich.
7 Whoso keepeth the law, *is* a wise son: but he that is a companion of riotous *men* shameth his father.
8 He that by usury and unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.
9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer *shall be* abomination.
10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good *things* in possession.
11 The rich man *is* wise in his own conceit; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.
12 When righteous *men* do rejoice, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is hidden.
13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them* shall have mercy.
14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief.
15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; *so is* a wicked ruler over the poor people.
16 The prince that wanteth understanding, *is* also a great oppressor: *but* he that hateth covetousness shall prolong *his* days.
17 A man that doth violence to the blood of *any* person, shall flee to the pit, let no man stay him.
18 Whoso walketh uprightly, shall be saved: but *he that is* perverse *in his* ways, shall fall at once.
19 He that tilleth his land, shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain *persons*, shall have poverty enough.
20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be innocent.
21 To have respect of persons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread *that* man will transgress.
22 He that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.
23 He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue.
24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, *It is* no transgression; the same *is* the companion of a destroyer.
25 He that is of a proud heart, stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.
26 He that trusteth in his own heart, *is* a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he

he shall be delivered.

27 He that giveth unto the poor, shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, shall have many a curse.

28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Observations of publick government, 15 and of private.

HE that being often reproved, hardeneth *his* neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

3 Whoso loveth wisdom, rejoyceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth *his* substance.

4 The king by judgment stablisheth the land: but he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoyce.

7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornful men bring a city into a snare: but wise *men* turn away wrath.

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, *whether* he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 The blood-thirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise *man* keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants *are* wicked.

13 The poor and the deceitful man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left *to himself* bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest; yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for though he understand he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man *that is* hasty in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool, than of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child, shall have

him become *his* son at the last.

22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe.

26 Many seek the ruler's favour; but every man's judgment cometh from the LORD.

27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just: and *he that is* upright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Agurs confession of his faith. two points of his prayer. 10 The rich are not to be wronged.

THE words of Agur the son of Jakeh, even the prophecy: the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutish than any man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy.

4 Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his son's name, if thou canst tell?

5 Every word of God *is* pure: he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

6 Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two *things* have I required of thee, deny me *them* not before I die:

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches, feed me with food convenient for me:

9 Lest I be full, and deny thee, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God *in vain*.

10 Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that are* pure in their own eyes, and *yet* is not washed from their filthiness.

13 *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eyelids are lifted up.

14 *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their

knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy among men.

28 The horseleach hath two daughters crying, Give, give. There are three things that are never satisfied, yea four things say not, It is enough:

29 The grave, and the barren womb, the earth that is not filled with water, and the fire that saith not it is enough.

30 The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

31 There be three things which are too wonderful for me, yea, four which I know not:

32 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

33 Such is the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.

34 For three things the earth is disquieted, & for four which it cannot bear:

35 For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat,

36 For an odious woman when she is married, and an handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

37 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they are exceeding wise:

38 The ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;

39 The conies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;

40 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them by bands;

41 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

42 There be three things which go comely, yea, four are comely in going:

43 A lion which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any;

44 A grey-hound, an he-goat also, and a king, against whom there is no rising up.

45 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thy self, or if thou hast thought evil, lay thine hand upon thy mouth.

46 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels lesson of chastity and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praise and properties of a good wife.

1 The words of king Lemuel, the prophecy that his mother taught him.

2 What, my son? and what, the son of my womb? and what, the son of my vows?

3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways to that which destroyeth kings.

4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes, strong drink:

5 Lest they drink, and forget the law, and pervert the judgment of any of the afflicted.

6 Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine to those that be of heavy hearts.

7 Let him drink and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy.

10 ¶ Who can find a vertuous woman? for her price is far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life.

13 She seeketh wool, and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afar.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loyns with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

18 She perceiveth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

20 She stretcheth out her hand to the poor, yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household are clothed with scarlet.

22 She maketh her self coverings of tapestry, her clothing is silk & purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth it, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour are her clothing, and she shall rejoyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue is the law of kindness.

27 She looketh well to the ways of her

her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.

28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her:

29 Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all.

30 Favour *is* deceitful, and beauty *is* vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES, or the PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1 The preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vain: 4 because the creatures are restless.

THE words of the preacher, the son of David, king of Jerusalem.

2 Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.

3 What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?

4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever.

5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth to his place where he arose.

6 The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to his circuits.

7 All the rivers run into the sea, yet the sea *is* not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again.

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot utter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 The thing that hath been, it *is* that which shall be; and that which is done *is* that which shall be done: and *there is* no new *thing* under the sun.

10 Is there *any* thing whereof it may be said, See, this *is* new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former *things*; neither shall there be *any* remembrance of *things* that are to come with *those* that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all *things* that are done under heaven: this sore travel hath God given to the sons of man, to be exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun, and behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 *That which is* crooked cannot be made straight: and that which is wanting cannot be numbered.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten more wisdom than all *they* that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

The vanity of humane courses, by the works of pleasure.

I SAID in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold also *is* vanity.

2 I said of laughter, *It is* mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 I sought in mine heart to give my flesh unto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men which they should do under the heaven, all the days of their life.

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards:

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kind of* fruits:

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got *me* servants and maidens, and had servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattel, above all that were in Jerusalem before me:

8 I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces: I got me men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men, *as* musical instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy; for my heart rejoiced in all my labour: and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the sun.

12 And I turned myself to behold wisdom, and madness and folly: for what can the man do, that

...the king? even that which ...been already done.

...Then I saw that wisdom excell... folly, as far as light excelleth ...ness.

...The wise mans eyes are in his ...d, but the fool walketh in dark... and I my self perceived also that ...e event happeneth to them all.

...Then said I in my heart, As it ...peneth to the fool, so it happen... even to me; and why was I then ...re wise? Then I said in my heart, ...s this also is vanity.

...For there is no remembrance of ...e wise more then of the fool for e... seeing that which now is, in the ...s to come shall all be forgotten: ...how dieth § wise man as the fool.

...Therefore I hated life, because ...e work that is wrought under the ..., is grieveous unto me: for all is ...ty and vexation of spirit.

...¶ Yea, I hated all my labour ...ich I had taken under the sun: ...cause I should leave it unto the man ...t shall be after me.

...And who knoweth whether he ...ll be a wise man or a fool? yet ...all he have rule over all my labour ...herein I have laboured, and where... I have shewed my self wise under ...e sun. This is also vanity.

...Therefore I went about to cause ...y heart to despair of all the labour ...which I took under the sun.

...For there is a man whose labour ...is in wisdom, and in knowledge, and ...equity; yet to a man that hath not ...laboured therein, shall he leave it ...or his portion. This also is vanity, ...and a great evil.

...For what hath man of all his ...labour, and of the vexation of his ...heart wherein he hath laboured un... der the sun?

...For all his days are sorrows, and ...his travel grief; yea, his heart taketh ...not rest in § night. This is also vanity.

...¶ There is nothing better for a man, then that he should eat & drink, ...and that he should make his soul en... joy good in his labour. This also I ...saw, that it was from the hand of God.

...For who can eat, or who else ...can hasten hereunto more then I?

...For God giveth to a man that is ...good in his sight, wisdom and know... ledge, and joy: but to the sinner he ...giveth travel, to gather and to heap ...up, that he may give to him that is ...good before God. This also is vanity ...and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane travel.

TO every thing there is a season, ...and a time to every purpose un...

2 A time to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted;

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up:

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance;

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing:

6 A time to get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away:

7 A time to rent, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak:

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have seen the travel which God hath given to the sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that there is no good in them, but for a man to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it is the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that men should fear before him.

15 That which hath been, is now; and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreover, I saw under the sun the place of judgment, that wickedness was there; and the place of righteousness, that iniquity was there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for there is a time there, for every purpose, and for every work.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, § God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 For that which befalleth the sons of men, befalleth beasts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other, yea, they have all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all is vanity.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 Where-

22 Wherefore I perceive that *there is* nothing better, then that a man should rejoyce in his own works; for that *is* his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IV.

Vanity is increased unto man by oppression.

SO I returned, and consideredall the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold, the tears of *such as were* oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressours *there was* power, but they had no comforter.

2 Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive.

3 Yea, better is *he* then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 ¶ Again I considered all travel, and every right work, that for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This *is* also vanity, and vexation of spirit.

5 The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 Better *is* an handful *with* quietness, then both the hands full, *with* travel and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore travel.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but wo to him *that is* alone when he falleth; for *he hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him: and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poor and a wise child, then an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign, whereas also *he that is* born in his kingdom becometh poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second child that shall stand up in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them: they also that come after, shall not rejoyce in him. Surely, this also *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vanities in divine service,* 8 *in* 9 *and in*

KEep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, *then* to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter *any* thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and a fool's voice *is known* by multitude of words.

4 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for *he hath* no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is it* that thou should not vow, then that thou should vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words, *there are also* divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that *is* higher then the highest, regardeth; and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king himself is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver, shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving *for* beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There *is* a sore evil *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travel: and he begetteth a son, and *there is* nothing in his hand.

15 As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what profit hath he that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his days also he eateth in darkness, and *he hath* much sorrow

is children.

grath with his sickness.

5 ¶ Behold *that* which I have seen: good and comely *for one* to eat to drink, and to enjoy the good of his labour that he taketh under the sun all the days of his life, which God giveth him: for it *is* his portion.

9 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, & hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 For he shall not much remember the days of his life: because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

The vanity of riches without use, 3 *of children,* 6 *and old age without riches.*

1 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this *is* vanity, and it *is* an evil disease.

3 ¶ If a man begat an hundred *children*, and live many years, so that the days of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also, *that* he have no burial, I say, *that* an untimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.

5 Moreover, he hath not seen the sun, nor known *any thing*: this hath more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thousand years twice *told*, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of *man is* for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled.

8 For what hath the wise more then the fool? what hath the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, then the wandring of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Remedies against vanity, are a good name,* 2 *mortification,* 7 *patience,* 11 *wisdom.*

A Good name *is* better then precious ointment; and the day of death, then the day of one's birth.

2 ¶ It *is* better to go to the house of mourning, then to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the living will lay *it* to his heart.

3 Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

5 It *is* better to hear the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to hear the song of fools.

6 For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, so *is* the laughter of the fool: this also *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad, & a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former days were better then these? for thou dost not enquire wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisdom *is* good with an inheritance: and *by it there is* profit to them that see the sun.

12 For wisdom *is* a defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is*, *that* wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

13 Consider the work of God: for who can make *that* straight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15 All *things* have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is a just *man* that perisheth in his righteousness; and there is a wicked *man* that prolongeth *his life* in his wickedness.

16 Be not righteous overmuch, neither make thy self over-wise: why shouldest thou destroy thy self?

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou dy before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 Wisdom strengtheneth the wise, more then ten mighty *men* which are in the city.

20 For *there is* not a just man upon earth that doeth good, & sinneth not.

21 Also take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant curse thee.

22 For

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy self likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise, but it was far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out?

25 I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason of things, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness and madness:

26 And I find more bitter than death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found, (saith the preacher) counting one by one, to find out the account:

28 Which yet my soul seeketh but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are to be respected. 11 The difference between the godly and the wicked.

WHo is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the boldness of his face shall be changed.

2 I counsel thee to keep the king's commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing, for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king is, there is power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment shall feel no evil thing: and a wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment.

6 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time, and judgment, therefore the misery of man is great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when it shall be?

8 There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no discharge in that war, neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: there is a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had done this: this is also vanity.

11 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be just men unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there be wicked men to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said that this is also vanity.

15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour the days of his life, which God giveth him under the sun.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth: (for there is that neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not find it; yea further, though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to find it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a necessity of death. 7 Comfort in all their portion in this life.

FOr all this I considered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred by all that is before them.

2 All things come alike to all: there is one event unto the righteous, and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner; and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This is an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that there is one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joined to all the living, there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion.

...wledge. Chap. 9.
...the living know that they shall
...not the dead know not any thing,
...ither have they any more a reward,
...r the memory of them is forgotten.
6 Also their love, and their hatred,
...d their envy is now perished; nei-
...ther have they any more a portion
...r ever in any thing that is done un-
...der the sun.
7 Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy,
...drink thy wine with a merry heart;
...for God now accepteth thy works.
8 Let thy garments be always white;
...and let thy head lack no ointment.
9 Live joyfully with the wife whom
...thou lovest, all the days of the life of
...thy vanity, which he hath given thee
...under the sun, all the days of thy va-
...nity: for that is thy portion in this
...life, and in thy labour which thou
...takest under the sun.
10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to
...do, do it with thy might; for there
...is no work, nor device, nor knowl-
...edge, nor wisdom in the grave whi-
...ther thou goest.
11 ¶ I returned, and saw under the
...sun, that the race is not to the swift,
...nor the battel to the strong, neither
...yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches
...to men of understanding, nor yet fa-
...vour to men of skill, but time and
...chance happeneth to them all.
12 For man also knoweth not his
...time: as the fishes that are taken in
...an evil net, and as the birds that
...are caught in the snare; so are the
...sons of men snared in an evil time,
...when it falleth suddenly upon them.
13 ¶ This wisdom have I seen also un-
...der the sun, and it seemed great unto me:
14 There was a little city, and few
...men within it; and there came a great
...king against it, and besieged it, and
...built great bulwarks against it:
15 Now there was found in it a
...poor wise man, and he by his wisdom
...delivered the city; yet no man re-
...membred that same poor man.
16 Then said I, Wisdom is better
...than strength: nevertheless, the poor
...mans wisdom is despised, and his
...words are not heard.
17 The words of wise men are heard
...in quiet, more than the cry of him
...that ruleth among fools.
18 Wisdom is better than weapons
...of war: but one sinner destroyeth
...much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Observations of wisdom and folly. 16 Of riot. 18 Slothfulness, and money.

DEad flies cause the ointment of
the apothecary to send forth a
stinking savour: so doth a little folly
him that is in reputation for wisdom
and honour.
2 A wise mans heart is at his right

...of wisdom, folly, riches, &c. Eccles.
...hand; but a fools heart at his left.
3 Yea also, when he that is a fool
...walketh by the way, his wisdom fail-
...eth him, and he saith to every one
...that he is a fool.
4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up a-
...gainst thee, leave not thy place; for
...yielding pacifieth great offences.
5 There is an evil which I have seen
...under the sun, as an error which
...proceedeth from the ruler:
6 Folly is set in great dignity, and
...the rich sit in low place.
7 I have seen servants upon horses,
...and princes walking as servants upon
...the earth.
8 He that diggeth a pit, shall fall in-
...to it; and whoso breaketh an hedge,
...a serpent shall bite him.
9 Whoso removeth stones, shall be
...hurt therewith: and he that cleaveth
...wood, shall be endangered thereby.
10 If the iron be blunt, and he do
...not whet the edge, then must he put
...to more strength: but wisdom is
...profitable to direct.
11 Surely the serpent will bite with-
...out enchantment; and a babbler is
...no better.
12 The words of a wise mans
...mouth are gracious; but the lips of a
...fool will swallow up himself.
13 The beginning of the words of
...his mouth is foolishness: and the end
...of his talk is mischievous madness.
14 A fool also is full of words: a
...man cannot tell what shall be: and
...what shall be after him, who can tell him?
15 The labour of the foolish wea-
...rieth every one of them; because he
...knoweth not how to go to the city.
16 ¶ Wo to thee, O land, when thy
...king is a child, and thy princes eat
...in the morning.
17 Blessed art thou, O land, when
...thy king is the son of nobles, and thy
...princes eat in due season, for strength,
...and not for drunkenness.
18 ¶ By much slothfulness the build-
...ing decayeth; and through idleness of
...the hands the house droppeth through.
19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter,
...and wine maketh merry: but money
...answereth all things.
20 ¶ Curse not the king, no not in thy
...thought; and curse not the rich in thy
...bed-chamber: for a bird of the air
...shall carry the voice, and that which
...hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charity. 7 Death is life; and the day of judgment. 9 The days of youth are to be thought on.

CAst thy bread upon the waters: for
thou shalt find it after many days.
2 Give a portion to seven, and also
to eight; for thou knowest not what
evil shall be upon the earth.
3 If the clouds be full of rain, they
empty themselves upon the earth:

and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north; in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the wind shall not sow, and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, *nor* how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant *thing it is* for the eyes to behold the sun.

8 But if a man live many years, *and* rejoyce in them all; yet let him remember the days of darkness, for they shall be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thy heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these *things* God will bring thee into judgment.

10 Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, & put away evil from thy flesh, for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creator is to be remembred in due time. 8 The preachers care to edifie. 13 The fear of God is the antidote of vanity.

REmember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bowe themselves, and the grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened,

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shall be brought low;

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of *that which is* high, and fears *shall be* in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets:

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

8 ¶ Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher; all *is* vanity.

9 And moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and set in* order many proverbs.

10 The preacher sought to find out acceptable words, and *that which was* written *was* upright, even words of truth.

11 The words of the wise *are as* goads, and as nails fastened *by the* masters of assemblies, *which are* given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books *there is* no end, and much study is a weariness of the flesh.

13 ¶ Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter, Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole *duty* of man.

14 For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

The SONG of SOLOMONS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Churches love unto Christ. 5 She confesseth her deformity. 7 and desireth to be directed to his flock. 8 Christ directeth her to the shepherds tents.

THe song of songs, which is Solomons.

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy love *is* better then wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine: ¶ upright love thee.

5 I *am* black, but comely, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, because I am black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flock* to rest at noon: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not, O thou fairest among women, go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds

I have compared thee, O my love,
...company of horses in Pharaohs
...ots.
10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows
...els, thy neck with chains of gold.
11 We will make thee borders of
...ld with studs of silver.
12 ¶ While the king sitteth at his
...ble, my spikenard sendeth forth the
...ell thereof.
13 A bundle of myrrhe is my well-
...beloved unto me; he shall lie all
...ght betwixt my breasts.
14 My beloved is unto me, as a clu-
...ter of camphire in the vineyards of
...engedi.
15 Behold, thou art fair, my love; be-
...hold, thou art fair, thou hast doves eyes.
16 Behold, thou art fair, my beloved,
...ea pleasant: also our bed is green.
17 The beams of our house are ce-
...dar, and our rafters of fir.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutual love of Christ and his Church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the Church. 14 Christs care of the Church 16 The profession of the Church, her faith and hope.

I Am the rose of Sharon, and the
lily of the valleys.
2 As the lily among thorns, so is my
love among the daughters.
3 As the apple-tree among the trees
of the wood, so is my beloved among
the sons. I sat down under his sha-
dow with great delight, and his
fruit was sweet to my taste.
4 He brought me to the banqueting
house, & his banner over me was love.
5 ¶ Stay me with flagons, comfort me
with apples: for I am sick of love.
6 His left hand is under my head,
and his right hand doth embrace me.
7 I charge you, O ye daughters of
Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the
hinds of the field, that ye stir not up,
nor awake my love, till he please.
8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! be-
hold, he cometh leaping upon the
mountains, skipping upon the hills.
9 My beloved, is like a roe, or a
young hart: behold, he standeth be-
hind our wall, he looketh forth
at the windows, shewing himself
through the lattess.
10 My beloved spake, and said unto
me, Rise up my love, my fair one, and
come away.
11 For lo, the winter is past, the
rain is over, and gone.
12 The flowers appear on the earth,
the time of the singing of birds is
come, and the voice of the turtle is
heard in our land.
13 The fig-tree putteth forth her
green figs, and the vines with the ten-
der grape give a good smell. Arise,
love, my fair one, and come away.
14 O my dove, that art in the clefts
of the rock, in the secret places of the
stairs, let me see thy countenance, let
me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy
voice, and thy countenance is comely.
15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes,
that spoil the vines: for our vines
have tender grapes.
16 ¶ My beloved is mine, and I am
his: he feedeth among the lilies.
17 Until the day break, and the sha-
dows flee away: turn my beloved,
and be thou like a roe, or a young
hart upon the mountains of Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 The Church her fight and victory in temptation, 6 She glorieth in Christ.

BY night on my bed I sought him
whom my soul loveth: I sought
him, but I found him not.
2 I will rise now, and go about the city
in the streets, and in the broad ways
I will seek him whom my soul loveth;
I sought him, but I found him not.
3 The watchmen that go about the
city, found me: to whom I said, Saw
ye him whom my soul loveth?
4 It was but a little that I passed
from them, but I found him whom
my soul loveth: I held him, and would
not let him go, until I had brought
him into my mothers house, and into
the chamber of her that conceived me.
5 I charge you, O ye daughters of
Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the
hinds of the field, that ye stir not up,
nor awake my love, till he please.
6 ¶ Who is this that cometh out of
the wilderness like pillars of smoke,
perfumed with myrrhe and frankin-
cense, with all powders of the merchant?
7 Behold, his bed which is Solo-
mons, threescore valiant men are a-
bout it, of the valiant of Israel.
8 They all hold swords, being ex-
pert in war: every man hath his
sword upon his thigh, because of fear
in the night.
9 King Solomon made himself a
chariot of the wood of Lebanon.
10 He made the pillars thereof of
silver, the bottom thereof of gold,
the covering of it of purple: the mid-
dest thereof being paved with love, for
the daughters of Jerusalem.
11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion,
and behold king Solomon with the
crown wherewith his mother crow-
ned him in the day of his espousals, and
in the day of the gladness of his heart.

CHAP. IV.

1 Christ setteth forth the graces of the Church, 8 He inviteth his love to her.

BEhold, thou art fair, my love, be-
hold, thou art fair, thou hast
doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair
is as a flock of goats, that appear
from mount Gilead.
2 Thy teeth are like a flock of sheep
that are even shorn, which came up

from the washing: whereof every one bear twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of scarlet, and thy speech *is* comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck *is* like the towre of David builded for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

6 Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 Thou *art* all fair, my love, *there* is no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon, *my* spouse, with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the lions dens, from the mountains of the leopards.

9 Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, *my* spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, *my* spouse! how much better is thy love then wine! and the smell of thine ointments then all spices!

11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse, drop *as* the hony-comb: hony and milk *are* under thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden inclosed *is* my sister, *my* spouse: a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, camphire, with spikenard,

14 Spikenard and saffron, calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense, myrrhe and aloes, with all the chief spices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, & streams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O north-wind, and come thou south, blow upon my garden, *that* the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ awaketh the Church with his calling. 2 The Church having a taste of Christs love, is sick of love. 9 A description of Christ by his graces.

1 I Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse: I have gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I have eaten my hony-comb with my hony, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloved that knocketh, *saying*, Open to me, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole *of the door*, and my bowels were moved for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped, *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* sweet myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himself, *and* was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not find him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they smote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye find my beloved, that ye tell him, that I *am* sick of love.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, O thou fairest among women? What *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, that thou doest so charge us?

10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head *is as* the most fine gold, his locks *are* bushy, *and* black as a raven.

12 His eyes *are as the eyes* of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, *and* fitly set.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of spices, *as* sweet flowers: his lips like lilies, dropping sweet-smelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings set with the beryl: his belly *is as* bright ivory overlaid *with* sapphires.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 His mouth *is* most sweet: yea, he *is* altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 The church professeth her faith in Christ. 4 Christ blazeth the graces of his church, 10 and his love towards her.

WHither is thy beloved gone, O thou fairest among women? whither is thy beloved turned aside, that we may seek him with thee?

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 I *am* my beloveds, and my beloved *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

Turn away thine eyes from me, they have overcome me: thy hair is as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, & there is not one barren among them.

3 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

4 There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and virgins without number.

5 My dove, my undefiled is but one; she is the only one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters saw her, and blessed her; yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

6 ¶ Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners?

7 I went down into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, and to see whether the vine flourished, and the pomegranates budded.

8 Or ever I was aware, my soul made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

9 Return, return, O Shulamite, return, return, that we may look upon thee. What will ye see in the Shulamite? As it were the company of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 A further description of the church her graces. 10 She professeth her faith and desire.

HOw beautiful are thy feet with shoes, O princes daughter! the joynts of thy thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel is like a round goblet, which wanteth not liquor: thy belly is like an heap of wheat, set about with lilies.

3 Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck is as a towre of ivory, thine eyes like the fish-pools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose is as the towre of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head upon thee is like Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple; the king is held in the galleries.

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breasts to clusters of grapes.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples:

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloved, that goeth sweetly, causing the lips of those that are asleep to speak.

10 ¶ I am my beloveds, and his desire is towards me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field; let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us see if the vine flourish, whether the tender grape appear, and the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates are all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old, which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The love of the church to Christ. 6 The vehemency of love. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 14 The church prayeth for Christs coming.

O That thou were as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother; when I should find thee without, I would kiss thee, yea I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mothers house, who would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate.

3 His left hand should be under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love until he please.

5 ¶ Who is this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved? I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth that bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love is strong as death, jealousie is cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which have a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she be a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she be a door, we will enclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breasts like towres: then was I in his eyes, as one that found favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand pieces of silver.

12 My vineyard which is mine, is before me: thou, O Solomon, must have

hundred a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.

14 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

The book of the prophet ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

2 *Isaiah complaineth of Judah.* 10 *He reproveth their service.* 16 *He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatnings.*

THE vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil doers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head, *there is* no soundness in it; *but* wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

7 Your country *is* desolate, your cities *are* burnt with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and *it is* desolate as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, *and* we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.

12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblation; incense is an abomination unto me; the new-moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with; *it is* iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new-moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear *them*.

15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to do evil;

17 Learn to do well, seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithful city become an harlot? it was full of judgment, righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies:

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin:

26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, the faithful city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, and her converts with righteousness.

28 ¶ And the destruction of the transgressours and of the sinners shall *be* together, and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shall be as

the maker of it as 2 parts, and
y shall both burn together, and
shall quench them.

CHAP. II.

Isaiah prophesieth the coming of Christs kingdom. 6 Wickedness is the cause of forsaking.

THe word ‡ Isaiah the son of Amoz
saw concerning Judah & Jerusalem.
2 And it shall come to pass in the
last days, that the mountain of the
LORDS house shall be established in
the top of the mountains, and shall
be exalted above the hills; and all
nations shall flow unto it.
3 And many people shall go and
say, Come ye, and let us go up to the
mountain of the LORD, to the house
of the God of Jacob, and he will
teach us of his ways, and we will
walk in his paths: for out of Zion
shall go forth the law, and the word
of the LORD from Jerusalem.
4 And he shall judge among the
nations, and shall rebuke many peo-
ple: and they shall beat their swords
into plow-shares, and their spears
into pruning hooks: nation shall not
lift up sword against nation, neither
shall they learn war any more.
5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and
let us walk in the light of the LORD.
6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy
people the house of Jacob, because
they be replenished from the east,
and are soothsayers like the Philis-
tines, and they please themselves in
the children of strangers.
7 Their land also is full of silver
and gold, neither is there any end of
their treasures: their land is also full
of horses, neither is there any end of
their chariots.
8 Their land also is full of idols:
they worship the work of their own
hands, that which their own fingers
have made.
9 And the mean man boweth down,
and the great man humbleth himself:
therefore forgive them not.
10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide
thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD,
and for the glory of his majesty.
11 The lofty looks of man shall be
humbled, and the haughtiness of men
shall be bowed down, and the LORD
alone shall be exalted in that day.
12 For the day of the LORD of hosts
shall be upon every one that is proud
and lofty, and upon every one that is
lifted up, and he shall be brought low;
13 And upon all the cedars of Le-
banon, that are high and lifted up,
and upon all the oaks of Bashan,
14 And upon all the high moun-
tains, and upon all the hills that are
lifted up,
15 And upon every high tower, and
upon every fenced wall,
16 And upon all the ships of Tar-
shish, and upon all pleasant pictures.
17 And the loftiness of man shall be
bowed down, and the haughtiness of
men shall be made low: & the LORD
alone shall be exalted in that day.
18 And the idols he shall utterly
abolish.
19 And they shall go into the holes
of the rocks, and into the caves of the
earth, for fear of the LORD, and for
the glory of his majesty, when he ari-
seth to shake terribly the earth.
20 In ‡ day a man shall cast his idols
of silver, and his idols of gold, which
they made, each one for himself to
worship, to the moles and to the bats;
21 To go into the clefts of the rocks,
and into the tops of the ragged rocks,
for fear of the LORD, and for the
glory of his majesty, when he ariseth
to shake terribly the earth.
22 Cease ye from man whose breath
is in his nostrils: for wherein is he to
be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great ones consumed for their sin. 9 The impudence of the people. 12 The oppression and covetousness of the rulers. 16 The judgments which shall be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of
hosts doth take away from Jeru-
salem, and from Judah, the stay and
the staff, the whole stay of bread, and
the whole stay of water,
2 The mighty man, and the man of
war, the judge, and the prophet, and
the prudent, and the ancient,
3 The captain of fifty, and the ho-
nourable man, and the counseller,
and the cunning artificer, and the
eloquent orator.
4 And I will give children to be their
princes, & babes shall rule over them.
5 And the people shall be oppressed,
every one by another, and every one
by his neighbour: the child shall be-
have himself proudly against the anci-
ent, and the base against the honourable.
6 When a man shall take hold of
his brother of the house of his father,
saying, Thou hast clothing, be thou
our ruler, and let this ruine be un-
der thy hand:
7 In that day shall he swear, saying,
I will not be an healer; for in my
house is neither bread nor clothing:
make me not a ruler of the people.
8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah
is fallen: because their tongue and
their doings are against the LORD,
to provoke the eyes of his glory.
9 ¶ The shew of their countenance
doth witness against them, and they
declare their sin as Sodom, they hide
it not: wo unto their soul, for they
have rewarded evil unto themselves.
10 Say ye to the righteous, that it

wilfull oppression and spoile.
shall be well *with him*: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe unto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*; for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

12 ¶ *As for* my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule over them: O my people, they which lead thee, cause *thee to* err, and destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poor *is* in your houses.

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor? saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

16 ¶ Moreover the LORD saith, because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks, and wanton eyes, walking, and mincing *as* they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the LORD will take away § bravery *of their* tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and *their* cauls, and *their* round tires like the moon,

19 The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the ear-rings,

21 The rings, and nose-jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping-pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it shall come to pass, *that* instead of sweet smell, there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle, a rent; and instead of well set hair, baldness; and instead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning instead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn; and she *being* desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

CHAP. IV.

In the extremity of evils, Christ's kingdom shall be a sanctuary.

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the branch of the LORD be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to pass, *that he that is* left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, *even* every one *that is* written among the living in Jerusalem:

4 When the LORD shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling-place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory *shall be* a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day-time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

1 *The parable of the vineyard.* 7 *God judgments on covetousness,* 11 *drunkenness,* 13 *impiety,* 20 *and hardness.*

NOw will I sing to my wellbeloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard: My wellbeloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill:

2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a wine-press therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

3 And now O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard; I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down.

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Woe unto them that join house to house, *that* lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of § earth!

9 In mine ears *said* the LORD of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall

be desolate, *even* great and fair without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yield an ephah.

11 ¶ Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drink, that continue until night, *till* wine inflame them.

12 And the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because *they have* no knowledge: and their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth shall descend into it.

15 And the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and God *that is* holy, shall be sanctified in righteousness.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it*: and let the counsel of the holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Wo unto them that call evil good, and good evil: that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Wo unto *them that are* wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight.

22 Wo unto *them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:

23 Which justifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the fire devoureth stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, *so* their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases *were* torn in the midst of the streets. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken:

28 Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind.

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* look unto the land, behold darkness *and* sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Isaiahs vision. 9 The obstinacy of the people unto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saved.

IN the year that king Uzziah died, I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, & with twain he covered his feet, & with twain he did fly.

3 And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hosts, the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I, Wo *is* me, for I am undone, because I *am* a man of unclean lips, & I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the king, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the altar:

7 And he laid *it* upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here *am* I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not, and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people

hot, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate,

12 And the LORD have removed men far away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, and *it* shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teil-tree, and as an oak whose substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaves*: *so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

Ahaz is comforted by Isaiah. 10 *Christ is promised.*

AND it came to pass in the days of Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah king of Judah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool in the high-way of the fullers field:

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, neither be faint-hearted for the two tails of these smoking fire-brands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even*, the son of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith ¶ LORD God, it shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin; and within threescore and five years shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs son: If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ Moreover, the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy God; ask *it* either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David; *Is it* a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring upon thee and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; *even* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall hiss for the flie, that *is* in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a rasour *that is hired*, *namely* by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep,

22 And it shall come to pass, for abundance of milk *that* they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left in the land.

23 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, it shall even be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bows shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And *on* all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there thou shalt not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattel.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *A prophecy against Syria and Israel.* 5 *and Judah.* 9 *Gods judgments are fulfilled.* 2 *Comfort to them that fear God.* 19 *Great afflictions to idolaters.*

MOreover, the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

And I took unto me faithful wit-
nesses to record, Uriah the priest and
Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.

2 And I went unto the prophetess,
and she conceived and bare a son:
Then said the LORD to me, Call his
name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

3 For before the child shall have
knowledge to cry, My father and my
mother, the riches of Damascus, and
the spoil of Samaria shall be taken
away before the king of Assyria.

4 ¶ The LORD spake also unto me
again, saying,

5 Forasmuch as this people refuseth
the waters of Shiloah that go softly, &
rejoyce in Rezin and Remaliahs son;

6 Now therefore, Behold, the LORD
bringeth up upon them the waters of
the river, strong and many, *even* the
king of Assyria, and all his glory:
and he shall come up over all his
channels, and go over all his banks.

7 And he shall pass through Judah,
he shall overflow and go over, he
shall reach *even* to the neck, and the
stretching out of his wings shall fill
the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

8 ¶ Associate your selves, O ye peo-
ple, and ye shall be broken in pieces;
and give ear all ye of far countreys;
gird your selves, and ye shall be
broken in pieces; gird your selves,
and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsel together, and it shall
come to nought; speak the word, and
it shall not stand: for God *is* with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to
me with a strong hand, and instruct-
ed me that I should not walk in the
way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy, to
all *them* to whom this people shall
say, A confederacy; neither fear ye
their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts
himself, and *let* him *be* your fear, and
let him *be* your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuary;
but for a stone of stumbling, and for
a rock of offence to both the houses
of Israel, for a gin, and for a snare
to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15 And many among them shall
stumble, and fall, and be broken,
and be snared, and be taken.

16 Bind up the testimony, seal the
Law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD
that hideth his face from the house
of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 Behold, I and the children
whom the LORD hath given me, *are*
for signs, and for wonders in Israel
from the LORD of hosts, which
dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say un-
to you, Seek unto them that have
familiar spirits, and unto wizards that

peep, and that mutter: should not a
people seek unto their God? for the
living, to the dead?

20 To the law and to the testimo-
ny: if they speak not according to
this word, *it is* because *there is* no
light in them.

21 And they shall pass through it,
hardly bestead and hungry: and it
shall come to pass, that when they
shall be hungry, they shall fret them-
selves, and curse their king, and their
God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the
earth; and behold, trouble and
darkness, dimness of anguish; and
they shall be driven to darkness.

CHAP. IX.

*1 What joy shall be in the midst of af-
flictions, by the kingdom and birth of
Christ.* 8 *The judgments upon Israel.*

NEvertheless, the dimness *shall* not
be such as *was* in her vexation,
when at the first he lightly afflicted
the land of Zebulun, and the land
of Naphtali, and afterward did more
grievously afflict *her* by the way of
the sea, beyond Jordan in Galilee
of the nations.

2 The people that walked in darkness,
have seen a great light: they that dwell
in the land of the shadow of death,
upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation,
and not increased the joy: they joy
before thee, according to the joy in
harvest, *and* as *men* rejoyce when
they divide the spoil.

4 For thou hast broken the yoke of
his burden, and the staff of his shoul-
der, the rod of his oppressour, as in
the day of Midian.

5 For every battel of the warriour
is with confused noise, and garments
rolled in blood; but *this* shall be with
burning *and* fewel of fire.

6 For unto us a child is born, unto
us a son is given: and the government
shall be upon his shoulder: and his
name shall be called, Wonderful,
Counseller, The mighty God, The e-
verlasting Father, The prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of his govern-
ment and peace *there shall be* no end,
upon the throne of David, and upon
his kingdom, to order it, and to e-
stablish it with judgment and with
justice, from henceforth even for
ever: the zeal of the LORD of hosts
will perform this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Ja-
cob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know,
even Ephraim and the inhabitant of
Samaria, that say in the pride and
stoutness of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but
we will build with hewen stones:
the sycomores are cut down, but we
will

with change them into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and joyn his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind, and they shall devour Israel with open mouth: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.

16 For the leaders of this people cause *them* to err; and *they that are* led of them, *are* destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows: for every one *is* an hypocrite, and an evil doer, and every mouth speaketh folly. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickedness burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they shall mount up *like* the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the fewel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shall be* against Judah. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 The woe of tyrants. 5 Assyria for his pride shall be broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saved.

WO unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write grievousness *which* they have prescribed;

2 To turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and *that* they may rob the fatherless.

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bowe down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against a hypocritical nation; and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but *it is* in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few.

8 For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not Calno as Carchemish? is not Hamath as Arpad? is not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem, and of Samaria;

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, that when the LORD hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done *it*, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man:

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth; and there was none that moved the wing or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the ax boast itself against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnifie itself against him that shaketh it? as if the rod should shake *itself* against them that lift up, *or* as if the staff should lift up *itself*, as if *it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the LORD of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness; and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day;

18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field, both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶

and it shall come to pass in that
day, that the remnant of Israel, and
such as are escaped of the house of
Jacob, shall no more again stay upon
him that smote them; but shall stay
upon the LORD, the holy One of Is-
rael, in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, *even* the
remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.
22 For though thy people Israel be as
the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant of them
shall return: the consumption decreed
shall overflow with righteousness.
23 For the Lord GOD of hosts shall
make a consumption, even determined,
in the midst of all the land.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord
GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest
in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian:
he shall smite thee with a rod, and
shall lift up his staff against thee, after
the manner of Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the
indignation shall cease, and mine anger
in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir
up a scourge for him, according to the
slaughter of Midian at the rock of
Oreb: and as his rod *was* upon the
sea, so shall he lift it up after the man-
ner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to pass in that day,
that his burden shall be taken away
from thy shoulder, and his yoke from
off thy neck, and the yoke shall be
destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed
to Migron; at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage:
they have taken up their lodging at
Geba; Ramah is afraid; Gibeah of
Saul is fled.

30 Lift up thy voice, O daughter of
Gallim: cause it to be heard unto
Laish, O poor Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed; the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that
day: he shall shake his hand against
the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts,
shall lop the bough with terror:
and the high ones of stature shall be hewn down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

The peaceable kingdom of the branch of the root of Jesse.

1 And there shall come forth a rod
out of the stem of Jesse, and a
Branch shall grow out of his roots.
2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest
upon him, the spirit of wisdom
and understanding, the spirit of coun-
sel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;
3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD,
and he shall not judge after the sight
of his eyes, neither reprove after the
hearing of his ears.

4 But with righteousness shall he
judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and
he shall smite the earth with the rod
of his mouth, and with the breath of
his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousness shall be the
girdle of his loins, and faithfulness
the girdle of his reins.

6 The wolf also shall dwell with the
lamb, and the leopard shall lie down
with the kid; and the calf, and the
young lion, and the fatling together;
and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall
feed; their young ones shall lie down
together: and the lion shall eat
straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking child shall play
on the hole of the asp, and the weaned
child shall put his hand on the
cockatrice' den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in
all my holy mountain: for the earth
shall be full of the knowledge of the
LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be
a root of Jesse, which shall stand for
an ensign of the people; to it shall
the Gentiles seek, and his rest shall
be glorious.

11 And it shall come to pass in that
day, *that* the LORD shall set his hand
again the second time, to recover the
remnant of his people which shall be
left, from Assyria, and from Egypt,
and from Pathros, and from Cush,
and from Elam, and from Shinar, and
from Hamath, and from the islands
of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensign for
the nations, and shall assemble the
outcasts of Israel, and gather toge-
ther the dispersed of Judah from the
four corners of the earth.

13 The envy also of Ephraim shall
depart, and the adversaries of Judah
shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not
envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex
Ephraim.

14 But they shall fly upon the
shoulders of the Philistines toward
the west, they shall spoil them of the
east together: they shall lay their
hand upon Edom and Moab; and the
children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall utterly de-
stroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea,
and with his mighty wind shall he
shake his hand over the river, and
shall smite it in the seven streams,

and

and make comers go over dry-shod.

16 And there shall be an high-way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

1 A joyful thanksgiving of the faithful for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD JEHOVAH *is* my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise the LORD, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this *is* known in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God numbereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He foreteweth to destroy Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoice in my highness.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battel.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them, they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed one at another, their faces *shall be as* flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one *that is* found shall be thrust through; and every one *that is* joyned *unto them*, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver, and *as for* gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bows also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures, and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.

22 And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in *their* pleasant palaces: and her time *is* near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Gods merciful restauration of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insultation over Babel.

FOR the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet chuse Israel, and set them in their own land: and the strangers shall be joyned with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them

and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the LORD for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, whose captives they were, & they shall rule over their oppressours.

4 And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased! the golden city ceased!

5 The LORD hath broken the staff of § wicked, *and* the sceptre of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke; he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 Yea, the fir-trees rejoyce at thee, *and* the Cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O lucifer, son of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon § mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north.

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most high.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly look upon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms?

17 *that* made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof, *that* opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them lie in glory, every one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave, like an abominable branch: *and as* the raiment of *those that are* slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit, as a carcase trodden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joyned with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slain thy people: the seed of evil doers shall never be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: & I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, *so* shall it stand:

25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, & upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose *that is* purposed upon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand *that is* stretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disanul *it*? and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the year that king Ahaz died was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first-born of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city, thou whole Palestina *art* dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and none *shall be* alone in his appointed times.

32 What shall *one* then answer the messengers of the nation? That the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THE burden of Moab. Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence:

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba:

Medeba, on all their heads *shall be* baldness, *and* every beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets every one shall howl, weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard *even* unto Jahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, his fugitives *shall flee* unto Zoar, an heifer of three years old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up: for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise up a cry of destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grass faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of bloud: for I will bring more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yield obedience to Christs kingdom, 6 And threatned for her pride.

SEnd ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from Sela to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be *that* as a wandring bird cast out of the nest: *so* the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 Take counsel, execute judgment, make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon-day, hide the outcasts, bewray not him that wandreth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be established, and he shall sit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging and seeking judgment, and hasting righteousness.

6 ¶ We have heard of the pride of Moab, (he *is* very proud) *even* of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies *shall* not *be* so.

7 Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye mourn, surely *they are* stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come *even* unto Jazer, they wandred *through* the wilderness, her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for the shouting for thy summer-fruits, and for thy harvest, is fallen.

10 And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in *their* presses; I have made their vintage-shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareseh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray, but he shall not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three years, as the years of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *shall be* very small *and* feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatned. 6 A remnant shall forsake idolatry. 9 The land shall be plagued for their iniquity.

THe burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer *are* forsaken: they shall be for flocks which shall lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to pass, *that* the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 And it shall be as when the harvest-man gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two *or* three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four *or* five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man look to

ker, and his eyes shall have
t to the holy One of Israel.
And he shall not look to the al-
the work of his hands, neither
respect *that* which his fingers
made, either the groves, or the
.)
In that day shall his strong ci-
be as a forsaken bough, and an
ermost branch, which they left,
se of the children of Israel:
there shall be desolation.
Because thou hast forgotten the
d of thy salvation, and hast not
mindful of the rock of thy
ength: therefore shalt thou plant
ant plants, and shalt set it with
ange slips:
In the day shalt thou make thy
ant to grow, and in the morning
alt thou make thy seed to flourish:
the harvest *shall be* a heap in the
y of grief, and of desperate sorrow.
¶ Wo to the multitude of many
eople, *which* make a noise like the
se of the seas; and to the rushing
nations, *that* make a rushing like
e rushing of mighty waters.
The nations shall rush like the rush-
g of many waters: but God shall re-
ke them, and they shall flee far off,
nd shall be chased as the chaff of the
mountains before the wind, and like
a rolling thing before the whirlwind.
And behold, at evening-tide
trouble, *and* before the morning he *is*
not: this *is* the portion of them that
spoil us, and the lot of them that rob
us.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God's care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians. 7 An access shall grow thereby unto the church.

WO to the land shadowing with
wings, which *is* beyond the ri-
vers of Ethiopia:
2 That sendeth ambassadours by the
sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon
the waters, *saying*, Go ye swift mes-
sengers to a nation scattered and
peeled, to a people terrible from
their beginning hitherto; a nation
meted out and troden down, whose
land the rivers have spoiled.
3 All ye inhabitants of the world,
and dwellers on the earth, see ye,
when he lifteth up an ensign on the
mountains; and when he bloweth a
trumpet, hear ye.
4 For so the LORD said unto me, I
will take my rest, and I will consi-
der in my dwelling-place like a clear
heat upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of
dew in the heat of harvest.
5 For afore the harvest, when the
bud is perfect, and the sowre grape
is ripening in the flower; he shall
both cut off the sprigs with pruning-
and take away *and* cut down
6 They shall be left together unto
the fowls of the mountains, and to
the beasts of the earth: and the fowls
shall summer upon them, and all the
beasts of the earth shall winter upon
them.
7 ¶ In that time shall the present be
brought unto the LORD of hosts of
a people scattered and peeled, and
from a people terrible from their be-
ginning hitherto; a nation meted out
and troden under foot, whose land
the rivers have spoiled, to the place
of the name of the LORD of hosts,
the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confusion of Egypt. 11 The foolishness of their princes.

THE burden of Egypt. Behold, the
LORD rideth upon a swift cloud,
and shall come into Egypt, and the i-
dols of Egypt shall be moved at his
presence, and the heart of Egypt shall
melt in the midst of it.
2 And I will set the Egyptians a-
gainst the Egyptians: and they shall
fight every one against his brother,
and every one against his neighbour;
city against city, *and* kingdom against
kingdom.
3 And the spirit of Egypt shall fail
in the midst thereof, and I will de-
stroy the counsel thereof: and they
shall seek to the idols, and to the
charmers, and to them that have fa-
miliar spirits, and to the wizards.
4 And the Egyptians will I give over
into the hand of a cruel lord; and
a fierce king shall rule over them,
saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.
5 And the waters shall fail from
the sea, and the river shall be wasted
and dried up.
6 And they shall turn the rivers
far away, *and* the brooks of defence
shall be emptied and dried up: the
reeds and flags shall wither.
7 The paper-reeds by the brooks, by
the mouth of the brooks, and every
thing sown by the brooks shall wither,
be driven away, and be no *more*.
8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all
they that cast angle into the brooks
shall lament, and they that spread
nets upon the waters shall languish.
9 Moreover, they that work in fine
flax, and they that weave net-works
shall be confounded.
10 And they shall be broken in the
purposes thereof, all that make sluices
and ponds for fish.
11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are*
fools, the counsel of *the* wise counsellors
of Pharaoh is become brutish: how
say ye unto Pharaoh, I *am* the son of
the wise, the son of ancient kings?
12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy
wise *men*? and let them tell thee now,
and let them know what the LORD
of

of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have also seduced Egypt, even they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a terrour unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof, shall be afraid in himself; because of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak the language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts; one shall be called the city of destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressours, and he shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform it.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heal it, and they shall return even to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a high-way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shameful captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the year that Tartan came unto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and took it;

2 At the same time spake the LORD by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loyns, and put off thy shoe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked and bare-foot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three years for a sign and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia;

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and bare-foot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this isle shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

The fall of Babylon by the Medes.

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwinds in the south pass through; so it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A grievous vision is declared unto me; the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth. Go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media; all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loins filled with pain: pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it, I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4 My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, and anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the LORD said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot with a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand continually upon the watch-tower in the day-time, and I am set in my ward whole nights.

9 And behold, here cometh a chariot of men, with a couple of horsemen: and he answered and said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the corn

...vor: that which I have heard of
...LORD of hosts the God of Israel,
...I declared unto you.

1 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He cal-
...to me out of Seir, Watchman,
...t of the night? watchman, what
...the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning
...eth, and also the night: if ye will
...uire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the
...st in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye
...velling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of
...ema brought water to him that
...s thirsty, they prevented with
...eir bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the swords,
...om the drawn sword, and from
...e bent bow, and from the grie-
...ousness of war.

16 For thus hath the LORD said un-
...o me, Within a year, according to
...e years of an hireling, and all the
...ory of Kedar shall fail:

17 And the residue of the number of
...owers, the mighty men of the chil-
...ren of Kedar, shall be diminished:
...r the LORD God of Israel hath spo-
...en it.

CHAP. XXII.

The invasion of Jewry by the Persians.

THE burden of the valley of vision.
What aileth thee now, that thou
...rt wholly gone up to the house-tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumul-
...uous city, a joyous city: thy slain
...en *are* not slain with the sword, nor
...ead in battel.

3 All thy rulers are fled together,
...ey are bound by the archers: all
...at *are* found in thee are bound to-
...gether, *which* have fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, Look away from
...me, I will weep bitterly, labour not
...to comfort me; because of the spoil-
...ing of the daughter of my people.

5 For *it is* a day of trouble, and of
...treading down, and of perplexity by
...the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley
...of vision, breaking down the walls,
...and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with
...chariots of men *and* horsemen, and
...Kir uncovered the shield.

7 And it shall come to pass *that* thy
...choicest valleys shall be full of cha-
...riots, and the horsemen shall set
...themselves in array at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering
...of Judah, and thou didst look in that
...day to the armour of the house of
...the forest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of
...the city of David, that they are ma-
...ny: and ye gathered together the
...waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbred the houses
...of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye
...broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the
...two walls, for the water of the old
...pool: but ye have not looked unto the
...maker thereof, neither had respect un-
...to him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord
...GOD of hosts call to weeping and to
...mourning, and to baldness, and to
...girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold joy and gladness,
...slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eat-
...ing flesh, and drinking wine: let us eat
...and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine ears
...by the LORD of hosts, Surely this ini-
...quity shall not be purged from you,
...till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of
...hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of
...hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasu-
...rer, *even* unto Shebna, which *is* o-
...ver the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? and whom
...hast thou here, that thou hast hewed
...thee out a sepulchre here, *as* he that
...heweth him out a sepulchre on high,
...*and that* graveth an habitation for
...himself in a rock?

17 Behold, the LORD will carry
...thee away with a mighty captivity,
...and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and
...toss thee *like* a ball into a large coun-
...trey: there shalt thou die, and there
...the chariots of thy glory *shall be* the
...shame of thy lord's house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy
...station, and from thy state shall he
...pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in
...that day, that I will call my servant
...Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy
...robe, and strengthen him with thy
...girdle, and I will commit thy go-
...vernment into his hand, and he shall
...be a father to the inhabitants of Jeru-
...salem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of Da-
...vid will I lay upon his shoulder; so
...he shall open and none shall shut, and
...he shall shut and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him *as* a nail in
...a sure place; and he shall be for a
...glorious throne to his father's house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all
...the glory of his father's house, the off-
...spring and the issue, all vessels of small
...quantity: from the vessels of cups, e-
...ven to all the vessels of flagons.

25 In that day saith the LORD of
...hosts, shall the nail *that is* fastened
...in the sure place, be removed, and
...be cut down and fall: and the bur-
...den that *was* upon it shall be cut off:
...for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

The miserable overthrow of Tyre.

The

THE burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be still, ye inhabitants of the isle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river is her revenue, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon: for the sea hath spoken, even the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, nor bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Pass ye over to Tarshish, howl ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 Is this your joyous city, whose antiquity is of ancient days? her own feet shall carry her afar off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, to stain the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: there is no more strength.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment against the merchant-city, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, pass over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Chaldeans; this people was not till the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise and her hire shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Gods judgments on the land. The remnant shall praise him.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth do languish.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 *There is* a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive-tree, *and* as the gleanings of grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the fires, *even* the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

16 ¶ From the uttermost part

...earth have we heard songs, even ...ry to the righteous: but I said, ...eanness, my leanness, wo unto ...the treacherous dealers have ...treacherously, yea, the treache...dealers have dealt very trea...ously.

17 Fear, and the pit, and the snare ...upon thee, O inhabitant of the ...rth.

18 And it shall come to pass, that he ...eeth from the noise of the fear, ...all fall into the pit; and he that ...eth up out of the midst of the pit, ...all be taken in the snare: for the ...indows from on high are open, and ...foundations of the earth do shake.

19 The earth is utterly broken ...own, the earth is clean dissolved, ...e earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro ...e a drunkard, and shall be removed ...e a cottage, and the transgression ...ereof shall be heavy upon it, and ...shall fall, and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to pass in that ...y, that the LORD shall punish the ...st of the high ones that are on ...igh, and the kings of the earth up...n the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered to...ether as prisoners are gathered in ...e pit, and shall be shut up in the ...rison, and after many days shall ...ey be visited.

23 Then the moon shall be con...founded, and the sun ashamed, when ...e LORD of hosts shall reign in ...ount Zion and in Jerusalem, and ...before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The prophet praiseth God for his judgments, & for his saving benefits.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful things; *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulness, *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city, an heap; *of* a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; even the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and the vail *that is* spread over all nations.

8 He will swallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us: this *is* the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad, and rejoyce in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be troden down under him, even as straw *is* troden down for the dunghil.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth *his hands* to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortress of the high fort of thy wall shall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, even to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A song inciting to confidence in God. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah; We have a strong city, salvation will *God* appoint *for* walls, and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in perfect peace, *whose* mind *is* stayed *on thee*: because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* everlasting strength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low, *even* to the ground, he bringeth it *even* to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poor, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just *is* uprightness: thou most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, in the way of thy judgments, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of *our* soul *is* to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night, yea with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for

for when thy judgments *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will ye not learn righteousness: in the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* envy at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee only will we make mention of thy name.

14 *They are* dead, they shall not live; *they are* deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou hadst removed *it* far *unto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a prayer *when* thy chastening *was* upon them.

17 Like as a woman with child, *that* draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, *and* cryeth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead *men* shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thy self as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

21 For behold, the LORD cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God over his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from judgments.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would set the briers *and* thorns against me in battel? I would go through them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with me; *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him as he smote those that smote him? or is he slain according to the slaughter of *them that are* slain by him?

8 In measure when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it; he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the east wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit to take away his sin; when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk-stones *that are* beaten in sunder, the groves and images shall not stand up.

10 Yet the defenced city *shall be* solate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it *is* a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall beat off from the chanel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ephraim threatned. 16 Christ precious, 18 their security shall be tried.

WO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which *are* on the head of the fat valleys of *them that are* overcome with wine!

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty

...strong one, *which is* a tempest of ... and a destroying storm, as a ... of mighty waters overflowing, ... cast down to the earth with the ...

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards ... Ephraim shall be trodden under ...

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* ... the head of the fat valley, shall be ... fading flower, *and* as the hasty ... before the summer: which *when* ... that looks upon it, eateth it, while ... yet in his hand he eateth it up.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of ... be for a crown of glory, and ... diadem of beauty unto the re... of his people:

6 And for a spirit of judgment to ... that sitteth in judgement, and ... strength to them that turn the ... battel to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through ... wine, and through strong drink are ... out of the way: the priest and the ... prophet have erred through strong ... drink, they are swallowed up of wine, ... they are out of the way through ... strong drink, they err in vision, they ... stumble *in* judgment.

8 For all tables are full of vomit ... and filthiness, *so that there is* no place ... clean.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? *them that are* weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the breasts.

10 For precept *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little *and* there a little.

11 For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little *and* there a little; that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men, that rule this people which *is* in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner *stone*, a sure foundation: he that believeth, shall not make haste.

17 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet, and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation only to understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter, than that a man can stretch himself on *it*: and the covering narrower, than that he can wrap himself in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as *in* mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work, and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice, hearken and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principal wheat, and the appointed barley, and the rie in their place?

26 For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread-corn is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break *it* with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderful in counsel, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

God's judgment upon Jerusalem, 9 Their thanksgiving.

WO to Ariel, to Ariel the city *where* David dwelt! add ye year to year; let them kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones *shall be* as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distress her, shall be as a dream of a night-vision.

8 It shall even be as when a hungry *man* dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty *man* dreameth, and behold he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold *he is* faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selves and wonder, cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and and hath closed your eyes; the prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you, as the words of a book *that is* sealed, which *men* deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee; and he saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed:

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee; and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the LORD said, Forasmuch as this people draw near *me* with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongst this people, *even* a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise *men* shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent *men* shall be hid.

15 Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay: for shall the work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

19 The meek also shall increase their joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name, and sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit shall come to understanding, and they that murmured, shall learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The people threatened for their confidence in Egypt,* 8 *and contempt of the word.*

WO to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me: and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and have not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried concerning this, Their strength *is* to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for the time to come for ever and ever:

9 That this *is* a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesie not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesie deceits:

11 Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it as the breaking of the potters vessel, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare: so that there shall not be found in the burning of it, a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withal* out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved, in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and we will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five shall ye flee, till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD *is* a God of judgment: blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withal, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattel feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that ear the ground, shall eat clean provender which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers *and* streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breath of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, and the burden *thereof is* heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire:

28 And his breath as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sive of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing *them* to err.

29 Ye shall have a song as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the mighty One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten

down which smote with a rod.

32 And in every place where the grounded staff shall pass, which the LORD shall lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battels of shaking will he fight with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained of old: yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made *it* deep *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God.

WO to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because *they are* many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring evil, and will not call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit: When the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem; defending also he will deliver *it*, *and* passing over he will preserve *it*.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto *him from* whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you *for* a sin.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him: but he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall be discomfited.

9 And he shall pass over to his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

The blessing of Christ's kingdom.

BEhold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest: as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see shall not be dim: and the ears of them that hear, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge: and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said to be bountiful.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to utter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl *are* evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things, and by liberal things shall he stand.

9 ¶ Rise up ye women that are at ease, hear my voice ye careless daughters, give ear unto my speech.

10 Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease: be troubled ye careless ones, strip ye and make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* upon your loyns.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns *and* briers; yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city:

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the city shall be left, the forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks;

15 Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

16 Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace, and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places;
19 When it shall hail, coming down on the forest; and the city shall be low in a low place.
20 Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth thither the feet of the ox and the ass.

CHAP. XXXIII.

God's judgments against the enemies of his church. 13 *The goodness of his privileges.*

WO to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.
2 O LORD, be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.
3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thyself the nations were scattered.
4 And your spoil shall be gathered like the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.
5 The LORD is exalted; for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with judgment and righteousness.
6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, and strength of salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.
7 Behold, their valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadours of peace shall weep bitterly.
8 The high-ways lie waste, the way-faring man ceaseth, he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.
9 The earth mourneth and languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed and hewen down: Sharon is like a wilderness; and Bashan and Carmel shake off their fruits.
10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD; now will I be exalted, now will I lift up myself.
11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath as fire shall devour you.
12 And the people shall be as the burnings of lime: as thorns cut up shall they be burnt in the fire.
13 ¶ Hear ye that are far off, what I have done: and ye that are near, acknowledge my might.
14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?
15 He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly, he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil:
16 He shall dwell on high: his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks, bread shall be given him, his waters *shall be* sure.
17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off.
18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour: Where *is* the scribe? Where *is* the receiver? where *is* he that counted the towres?
19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech than thou canst perceive; of a stammering tongue, *that* thou canst not understand.
20 Look upon Zion the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle *that* shall not be taken down, not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.
21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place of broad rivers *and* streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.
22 For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD *is* our lawgiver, the LORD *is* our king, he will save us.
23 Thy tacklings are loosed, they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided, the lame take the prey.
24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein *shall be* forgiven *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIV.

The judgments wherewith God revengeth his church.

COme near ye nations to hear, and hearken ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.
2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.
3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.
4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scrole: and all their host shall fall down as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig-tree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to judgment.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, *and* with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land shall be soked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS vengeance, *and* the year of recompences for the controversie of Zion.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

11 ¶ But the cormorant and the bittern shall possess it, the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none *shall be* there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof, and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for owls.

14 The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with the wild beasts of the island, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow, the shrichowl also shall rest there, and find for her self a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

The joyful flourishing of Christs kingdom.

THE wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desert shall rejoyce, and blossom as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, *and* the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them *that are* of a fearful heart, be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompence, he will come, and save you.

5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the lame *man* leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* grass with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high-way shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holiness, the unclean shall not pass over it, but it *shall be* for those: the way-faring men, though fools, shall not err *therein*.

9 No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk *there*.

10 And the ransomed of the LORD shall return and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib invadeth Judah. 4 Rabshakehs blasphemous perswasions to the people. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim Hilkiahs son, which *was over* the house, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah Asaphs son the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence

is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, *sayest thou*, (but *they are but* vain words) *I have* counsel and strength for war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is it* not he, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand it: and speak not to us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern:

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Isaiah prayeth, 6 and comforteth Hezekiah. 14 Sennacherib's letters.*

AND it came to pass when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant *that is* left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly, and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered *them* which my fathers have destroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproch the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations and their countreys,

19 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know, that thou *art* the LORD, *even* thou only.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, The daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy one of Israel.

24 By thy servants hast thou reproched the LORD, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon; And I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the forest of his Carmel.

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the besieged places.

26 Hast thou not heard long ago *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities *into* ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grass of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grass on the house tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me and thy tumult is come up into mine ears: therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat *this* year such as groweth of it self; and the second year that which springeth of the same: and in the third year sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

36 Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold,

bold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to pass as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hath his life lengthened. 8 The sun goeth ten degrees backward for a sign of that promise. 9 His thanksgiving.

IN those days was Hezekiah sick unto death: and Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is* good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

6 And I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken:

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees which is gone down in the sun-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness:

10 I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *even* the LORD in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off with pining sickness: from day *even* to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lion so will he break all my bones: from day *even* to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane *or* a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail *with looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppressed; undertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done *it*: I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of my soul.

16 O Lord, by these *things men* live, and in all these *things is* the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, for peace I had great bitterness: but thou hast in love to my soul *delivered it* from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death *cannot* celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments all the days of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach-baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, hath notice of his treasures: 3 Isaiah foretelleth the Babylonish captivity.

AT that time Merodach-baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, *even* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah

answered, All that *is* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts.

6 Behold, the days come, that all that *is* in thine house, and *that* which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the gospel. 3 The preaching of John Baptist. 9 The preaching of the apostles.

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her sins.

3 ¶ The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a high way for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh *is* grass, and all the goodliness thereof *is* as the flower of the field.

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grass.

8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

9 ¶ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; lift *it* up, be not afraid: say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward *is* with him, and his work before him.

11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

13 Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD, or *being* his counsellor hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsel, and *who* instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as nothing, and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20 He that *is* so impoverished that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree *that* will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image *that* shall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 *It is* he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea they shall not be planted, yea they shall not be sown, yea their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the holy One.

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these

things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatness of his might, for that *he is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgment is passed over from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* the everlasting God, the LORD, the creator of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is weary? *there is* no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to *them that have* no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew *their* strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles, they shall run and not be weary, *and* they shall walk and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expostulateth with his people about his mercies to the church.

KEep silence before me, O islands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come near, then let them speak; let us come near together to judgment.

2 Who raised up the righteous man from the east, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made *him* rule over kings? he gave *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driven stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them *and* passed safely; *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the first, and with the last, I *am* he.

5 The isles saw *it*, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew near, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and *every one* said to his brother, Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, *and* he that smootheth *with* the hammer him that smote the anvil, saying, It *is* ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nails *that* it should not be moved.

8 But thou Israel *art* my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou *art* my servant, I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea I will help thee, yea I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

11 Behold, all *they that were* incensed against thee, shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and they that strive with thee, shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, *even* them that contended with thee: they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye men of Israel: I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing-instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: & thou shalt rejoyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poor and needy seek water and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oyl-tree: I will set in the desert the fir-tree, *and* the pine, and the box-tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the king of Jacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they *be*, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye *are* gods: yea, do good or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye *are* of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination *is he* that chooseth you.

25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name, and he shall come upon princes as *upon* morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, *there is* none that sheweth, yea, *there is* none that declareth, yea, *there is* none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them: and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, even amongst them, and *there was* no counseller, that when I asked of them, could answer a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity; their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The office of Christ.* 5 *God promiseth to him.* 10 *An exhortation to praise God.*

BEhold my servant whom I uphold, mine elect *in whom* my soul delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him, he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break: and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

4 He shall not fail, nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;

7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in darkness out of the prison-house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my name, and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the isles and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderness, and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages *that* Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry, yea, roar; he shall prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, *and* refrained myself: *now* will I cry like a travailing woman, I will destroy *and* devour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, *Ye are* our gods.

18 Hear ye deaf, and look ye blind, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blind but my servant, or deaf, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blind as *he that is* perfect, and blind as the LORDS servant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou observest not: opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousness sake, he will magnify the law, and make *it* honourable.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, *they are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison-houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? *who* will hearken, and hear for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the LORD, he, against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battel: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The Lord comforteth the church*

BUt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name, thou *art* mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy saviour: I gave Egypt *for* thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 ¶ Fear not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west.

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Even* every one *that is* called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear and say, *it is* truth.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I *am* he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, *even* I *am* the LORD, and beside me *there is* no saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when *there was* no strange *god* among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he; and *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your redeemer, the holy One of Israel, For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their nobles, and the Chaldeans, whose cry *is* in the ships.

15 I *am* the LORD, your holy One, the creator of Israel, your king.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power; they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a new thing; now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 This people have I formed for myself, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the small cattel of thy burnt-offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *even* I *am* he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproches.

CHAP. XLIV.

1 Gods church comforted. 7 *The vanity of idols, and idol-makers.*

YEt now hear, O Jacob my servant, and Israel whom I have chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, *which* will help thee, Fear not, O Jacob, my servant, and thou Jeshurun, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

4 And they shall spring up *as* among the grass, *as* willows by the water-courses.

5 One

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORD's; and another shall call *himself* by the name of Jacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and surname *himself* by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the king of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come, let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it*? ye *are* even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, *there is* no God; I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image *are* all of them vanity, and their delectable things shall not profit, and they *are* their own witnesses, they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image *that* is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed; and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; *yet* they shall fear, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

12 The smith with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out *his* rule; he marketh it out with a line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak, which he strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish *it*.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof and warm himself; yea, he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth *it*; he maketh it a graven image, & falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire; with part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth *himself*, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth *it*, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They have not known, nor understood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And none considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire, yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh and eaten *it*, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for thou *art* my servant; I have formed thee, thou *art* my servant: O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me:

22 I have blotted out as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done *it*: shout ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I *am* the LORD that maketh all *things*, that stretcheth forth the heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wise *men* backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers, that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof:

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure, even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his churches sake. 5 He challengeth obedience. 23 He convinceth the idols of vanity.

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right

of he m
en image
and wo
to it, and
ou *are* my

h, nor un
their eyes,
eir hearts,
d.
th in his
ledge nor
ve burnt
ffo I have
thereof
r it, and
ereof an
down to

deceived
de, that
or say, *is*
and?
cob and
rvant; I
my ser
not be

a: thick
hd as a
me, for

for the
e lower
th into
ft, and
LORD
orifice

hy re-
d: thee
LORD
tcheth
pread
f:
ens of
mad,
d, and
h:
ord of
coun-
ith to
ized:
shall
e de-

dry,

t my
l my
lent,
tem-
d.

sake.
con-

s to
ight

ds omnipotence. and I have holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loyns of kings to open before him the two-leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD, which call *thee* by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servants sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 ¶ I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God beside me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that *there is* none beside me. I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these *things*.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together: I the LORD have created it.

9 Wo unto him that striveth with his maker: *let* the potsherd *strive* with the potsherds of the earth: shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Wo unto him that saith unto *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, what hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, *even* my hands have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chains they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God.

15 Verily thou *art* a God that hidest thy self, O God of Israel the saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together *that are* makers of idols.

17 *But* Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

19 I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selves and come: draw near together ye *that are* escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* near, yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? *have* not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside me, a just God and a saviour, *there is* none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 I have sworn by my self, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousness, and shall not return, that unto me every knee shall bowe, every tongue shall swear.

24 Surely, shall *one* say, In the LORD have I righteousness and strength: *even* to him shall *men* come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *The idols of Babylon cannot save themselves.* 5 *Idols are not comparable to God for power,* 12 *or present salvation.*

BEL boweth down, Nebo stoopeth, their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattel: your carriages *were* heavy loden, *they are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoop, they bowe down together, they could not deliver the burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house

house of Israel, *which are* born *by me*, from the belly, *which are* carried from the womb.

4 And *even* to your old age I *am* he, and *even* to hoar hairs will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry and will deliver *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equal, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, *one* shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selves men: bring *it* again to mind, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times *the things* that are not *yet* done, saying, my counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken *it*, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed *it*, I will also do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye stouthearted, that *are* far from righteousness:

13 I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 God's judgment upon Babylon.

COme down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones and grind meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.

3 Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 *As for* our redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* his name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the lady of kingdoms.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever: *so* that thou didst not lay these *things* to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou *that art* given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me; I shall not sit *as a* widow, neither shall I know the loss of children:

9 But these two *things* shall come to thee in a moment in one day: the loss of children and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness: thou hast said, None seeth me: thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.

11 Therefore shall evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know *from* whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the astrologers, the star-gazers, the monthly prognosticators stand up, and save thee from *these things* that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: *there shall* not *be* a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, even thy merchants, from thy youth: they shall wander every one to his quarter, none shall save thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to convince the people of their obstinacy, revealeth his purposes. 16 And lamenteth their backwardness.

HEar ye this, O house of Jacob, *which are* called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah; which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth, nor in righteousness.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they came to pass.

4 Because I knew that thou *art* obstinate, and thy neck *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brass;

5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to pass I shewed *it* thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare *it*? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not, yea thou knewest not, yea from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the womb.

9 ¶ For my names sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake will I do *it*: for how should *my name* be polluted? and I will not give my glory unto another.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel, my called; I *am* he, I *am* the first, I also *am* the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them they stand up together.

14 All ye assemble your selves, and hear: which among them hath declared these *things*? the LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm *shall be* on the Chaldeans.

15 I, *even* I have spoken, yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye near unto me, hear ye this, I have not spoken in secret from the beginning, from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now the LORD God and his spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, the holy One of Israel; I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof; his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it *even* to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his servant Jacob.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them through the deserts: he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also and the waters gushed out.

22 *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Jews, complaineth of them. 5 He is sent to the Gentiles. 13 Gods love to the church.

LIsten, O isles, unto me, and hearken ye people from far. The LORD hath called me from the womb, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft, in his quiver hath he hid me,

3 And said unto me, Thou *art* my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain, *yet* surely my judgment *is* with the LORD, and my work with my God.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD the redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship,

because

because of the LORD that is faithful, *and* the holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that *are* in darkness, Shew yourselves: they shall feed in the ways, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

10 They shall not hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high-ways shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: and lo, these from the north and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heavens, and be joyful, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands, thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, *and* come to thee; *as* I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them *on thee as a* bride *doth*.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place *is* too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro, and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these where *had* they *been*?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in *their* arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with *their* face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppress thee, with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

CHAP. L.

Christ sheweth the cause of the Jews rejection.

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mother's divorcement whom I have put away? or which of my creditours *is it* to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore, when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was there* none to answer? *is* my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea: I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to *him that is* weary: he wakeneth morning by morning: he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face

m shame and spitting.

¶ For the Lord GOD will help ; therefore shall I not be con-nded: therefore have I set my e like a flint, and I know that I ll not be ashamed.

He is near that justifieth me, who ll contend with me? let us stand ether: who is mine adversary? him come near to me.

Behold, the Lord GOD will help who is he that shall condemn me? they all shall wax old as a gar-nt: the moth shall eat them up.

¶ Who is among you that fear-the LORD, that obeyeth the voice his servant, that walketh in dark-s, and hath no light? let him trust he name of the LORD, and stay on his God.

Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, t compass your selves about with rks: walk in the light of your fire, in the sparks that ye have kin-d. This shall ye have of mine d, Ye shall lie down in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

An exhortation after the pattern of Abraham to trust in Christ.

Harken to me, ye that follow af-ter righteousness, ye that seek LORD: look unto the rock whence are hewen, and to the hole of the whence ye are digged.

Look unto Abraham your father, unto Sarah that bare you: for I ed him alone, and blessed him, increased him.

For the Lord shall comfort Zion: will comfort all her waste places, he will make her wilderness Eden, and her desert like the gar-of the LORD; joy and gladness ll be found therein, thanksgiving, the voice of melody.

¶ Hearken unto me, my people, give ear unto me, O my nation: a law shall proceed from me, I will make my judgment to rest a light of the people.

My righteousness is near: my ation is gone forth, and mine s shall judge the people: the s shall wait upon me, and on mine shall they trust.

Lift up your eyes to the heavens, look upon the earth beneath: the heavens shall vanish away e smoke, and the earth shall wax like a garment, and they that ell therein shall die in like man-: but my salvation shall be for r, and my righteousness shall not abolished.

¶ Hearken unto me, ye that w righteousness, the people in e heart is my law, fear ye not reproach of men, neither be ye aid of their revilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righte-ousness shall be for ever, and my sal-vation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

10 Art thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy, and sorrow and mourning shall flee a-way.

12 I, even I am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou should-est be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared con-tinually every day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I am the LORD thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared: the LORD of hosts is his name.

16 And I have put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foun-dations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

17 ¶ Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her a-mong all the sons whom she hath brought forth: neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sons that she hath brought up.

19 These two things are come unto thee: who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ There-

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine:

22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury, thou shalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have said to thy soul, Bowe down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

1 Christ perswadeth the church to believe his free redemption.

AWake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised, and the unclean.

2 Shake thy self from the dust; arise, *and* sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thy self from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold your selves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into Egypt to sojourn there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them, make them to howl, saith the LORD, and my name continually every day *is* blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth speak, behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean *thing*, go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you: and the God of Israel *will be* your rere-ward.

13 ¶ Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee; (his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men)

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for *that* which had not been told them shall they see; and *that* which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

The prophet exculpateth the scandal of the cross, by the benefit of his passion.

WHo hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he *was* wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him, and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 He was taken from prison and from judgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither *was any* deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* days, and the plea-

...f the LORD shall prosper in
...nd.
...e shall see of the travel of his
...soul, and shall be satisfied: by his
...owledge shall my righteous servant
...e many; for he shall bear their
...quities.
...Therefore will I divide him a
...e with the great, and he shall
...e the spoil with the strong:
...ecause he hath poured out his soul
...unto death: and he was numbered
...with the transgressours, and he bare
...the sin of many, and made inter-
...cession for the transgressours.

CHAP. LIV.

The multitude of the Gentiles church. Her safety and deliverance from af-
...flictions.

1 O barren, thou *that* didst not
...bear; break forth into singing,
...and cry aloud, thou *that* didst not
...travail with child: for more *are* the
...children of the desolate, than the
...children of the married wife, saith
...the LORD.
2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and
...let them stretch forth the curtains
...of thine habitations: spare not,
...lengthen thy cords, and strengthen
...thy stakes.
3 For thou shalt break forth on the
...right hand and on the left; & thy seed
...shall inherit the Gentiles, and make
...the desolate cities to be inhabited.
4 Fear not, for thou shalt not be a-
...shamed: neither be thou confound-
...ed: for thou shalt not be put to shame:
...for thou shalt forget the shame of
...thy youth, and shalt not remember
...the reproch of thy widowhood any
...more.
5 For thy maker *is* thine husband,
...the LORD of hosts *is* his name; and
...thy redeemer the holy One of Israel,
...The God of the whole earth shall he
...be called.
6 For the LORD hath called thee as
...a woman forsaken and grieved in spi-
...rit, and a wife of youth, when thou
...wast refused, saith thy God.
7 For a small moment have I forsa-
...ken thee, but with great mercies will
...I gather thee.
8 In a little wrath I hid my face from
...thee for a moment; but with ever-
...lasting kindness will I have mercy on
...thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer.
9 For this *is as* the waters of Noah
...unto me: for *as* I have sworn that
...the waters of Noah should no more
...go over the earth; so have I sworn
...that I would not be wroth with thee,
...nor rebuke thee.
10 For the mountains shall depart,
...and the hills be removed, but my
...kindness shall not depart from thee,
...neither shall the covenant of my
...peace be removed, saith the LORD,
...that hath mercy on thee.
11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with
...tempest, *and* not comforted, behold,
...I will lay thy stones with fair co-
...lours, and lay thy foundations with
...sapphires.
12 And I will make thy windows
...of agates, and thy gates of carbun-
...cles, and all thy borders of pleasant
...stones.
13 And all thy children *shall be* taught
...of the LORD; and great *shall be* the
...peace of thy children.
14 In righteousness shalt thou be
...established: thou shalt be far from
...oppression, for thou shalt not fear;
...and from terrour, for it shall not
...come near thee.
15 Behold, they shall surely gather
...together, *but* not by me: whosoever
...shall gather together against thee,
...shall fall for thy sake.
16 Behold, I have created the smith
...that bloweth the coals in the fire,
...and that bringeth forth an instru-
...ment for his work; and I have created
...the waster to destroy.
17 ¶ No weapon that is formed a-
...gainst thee, shall prosper; and every
...tongue *that* shall rise against thee in
...judgment, thou shalt condemn. This
...*is* the heritage of the servants of the
...LORD, and their righteousness *is* of
...me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The prophet wills the promises of Christ, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy success of them that believe.

HO, every one that thirsteth, come
...ye to the waters, and he that
...hath no money; come ye, buy and
...eat, yea, come, buy wine and milk
...without money, and without price.
2 Wherefore do ye spend money
...for *that which is* not bread? and
...your labour for *that which* satisfi-
...eth not? hearken diligently unto
...me, and eat ye *that which is* good, and
...let your soul delight itself in fat-
...ness.
3 Incline your ear, and come unto
...me: hear, and your soul shall live,
...and I will make an everlasting cove-
...nant with you, *even* the sure mercies
...of David.
4 Behold, I have given him *for a*
...witness to the people, a leader and
...commander to the people.
5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation
...*that* thou knowest not, and nations
...*that* knew not thee shall run unto
...thee, because of the LORD thy God,
...and for the holy One of Israel; for
...he hath glorified thee.
6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he
...may be found, call ye upon him while
...he is near.
7 Let the wicked forsake his way,
...and the unrighteous man his thoughts:
...and

and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him, and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher then the earth, so *are* my ways higher then your ways, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in the thing* whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be lead forth with peace: the mountains & the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 In stead of the thorn shall come up the fir-tree, and in stead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

The Prophet exhorteth to sanctification.

THus saith the LORD, Keep ye judgment, and do justice: for my salvation *is* near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doeth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it: that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joyned himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose *the things* that please me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls, a place and a name better then of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger, that joyn themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: burnt-offerings and their sacr *shall be* accepted upon mine a for mine house shall be calle house of prayer for all people.

8 The LORD God, which ga eth the outcasts of Israel, saith will I gather *others* to him, be those that are gathered unto h

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, c to devour, *yea* all ye beasts i foreſt.

10 His watchmen *are* blind: *are* all ignorant, they *are* all d dogs, they cannot bark; slee lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea they *are* greedy dogs w can never have enough, and *are* shepherds *that* cannot un stand: they all look to their way, every one for his gain, from quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will wine, and we will fill our selves strong drink; and to morrow sh as this day, *and* much more abun

CHAP. LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous.

THe righteous perisheth, an man layeth *it* to heart; and ciful men *are* taken away, none sidering that the righteous is t away from the evil *to come*.

2 He shall enter into peace: shall rest in their beds, *each one* ing *in* his uprightness.

3 ¶ But draw near hither, ye of the sorceress, the seed of the terer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport selves? against whom make wide mouth, *and* draw out tongue? *are* ye not children of t gression, a seed of falsehood?

5 Enflaming your selves with under every green tree, slaying children in the valleys under clifts of the rocks?

6 Among the smoo stones of stream *is* thy portion; they, they thy lot: even to them hast poured a drink-offering, thou offered a meat offering. Should I ceive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mount hast thou set thy bed: even thit wentest thou up to offer sacrifice

8 Behind the doors also and posts hast thou set up thy rem brance: for thou hast discovered *self to another* then me, and art g up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, made thee *a covenant* with th thou lovedst their bed where thou sawest *it*.

9 And thou wentest to the k with ointment, and didst incr thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst de

even unto hell.
thou art wearied in the great
thy way; yet saidst thou not,
is no hope: thou hast found
e of thine hand; therefore
hast not grieved.
nd of whom hast thou been
or feared, that thou hast lied,
hast not remembred me, nor
to thy heart? have not I held
ce even of old, and thou fear-
not?
will declare thy righteousness,
y works, for they shall not
thee.
When thou criest, let thy com-
deliver thee: but the wind
carry them all away; vanity
take them: but he that putteth
st in me, shall possess the land,
all inherit my holy mountain;
nd shall say, Cast ye up, cast
prepare the way, take up the
bling-block out of the way of
ople.
For thus saith the high and lofty
hat inhabiteth eternity, whose
e is Holy, I dwell in the high and
place; with him also that is of
ntrite and humble spirit, to re-
the spirit of the humble, and to
e the heart of the contrite ones.
For I will not contend for ever,
er will I be always wroth: for
pirit should fail before me, and
uls which I have made.
For the iniquity of his covetous-
was I wroth, and smote him: I
me, and was wroth, and he
t on frowardly in the way of
eart.
I have seen his ways, and will
him: I will lead him also, and
re comforts unto him, and to
mourners.
I create the fruit of the lips;
e, peace, to him that is far off,
to him that is near, saith the
RD, and I will heal him.
But the wicked are like the trou-
sea, when it cannot rest, whose
ers cast up mire and dirt.
There is no peace, saith my God,
the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

Sacrifice is reproved. & The promises to godliness.

Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy
voice like a trumpet, and shew
people their transgression, and
house of Jacob their sins.
Yet they seek me daily, and de-
to know my ways, as a nation
t did righteousness, and forsook
the ordinance of their God:
ask of me the ordinances of
tice: they take delight in ap-
ching to God.
Wherefore have we fasted, say
they, and thou seest not? wherefore
have we afflicted our soul, and thou
takest no knowledge? Behold, in
the day of your fast you find plea-
sure, and exact all your labours.
4 Behold, ye fast for strife and de-
bate, and to smite with the fist of
wickedness; ye shall not fast as ye
do this day, to make your voice to
be heard on high.
5 Is it such a fast that I have cho-
sen? a day for a man to afflict his
soul? is it to bowe down his head
as a bulrush, and to spread sack-
cloth and ashes under him? wilt
thou call this a fast, and an accepta-
ble day to the LORD?
6 Is not this the fast that I have
chosen? to loose the bands of wick-
edness, to undo the heavy burdens,
and to let the oppressed go free, and
that ye break every yoke?
7 Is it not to deal thy bread to the
hungry, and that thou bring the poor
that are cast out, to thy house? when
thou seest the naked, that thou co-
ver him, and that thou hide not thy
self from thine own flesh?
8 ¶ Then shall thy light break
forth as the morning, and thine
health shall spring forth speedily:
and thy righteousness shall go before
thee, the glory of the LORD shall
be thy rere-ward.
9 Then shalt thou call, and the
LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry,
and he shall say, Here I am: if thou
take away from the midst of thee
the yoke, the putting forth of the
finger, and speaking vanity:
10 And if thou draw out thy soul
to the hungry, and satisfie the af-
flicted soul; then shall thy light rise
in obscurity, and thy darkness be as
the noon-day.
11 And the LORD shall guide thee
continually, and satisfie thy soul in
drought, and make fat thy bones:
and thou shalt be like a watered
garden, and like a spring of water,
whose waters fail not.
12 And they that shall be of thee,
shall build the old waste places:
thou shalt raise up the foundations of
many generations; and thou shalt
be called, The repairer of the breach,
the restorer of paths to dwell in.
13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot
from the sabbath, from doing thy
pleasure on my holy day, and call
the sabbath a delight, the holy of
the LORD, honourable; and shalt
honour him, not doing thine own
ways, nor finding thine own pleasure,
nor speaking thine own words:
14 Then shalt thou delight thy self
in the LORD, and I will cause thee
to ride upon the high places of the
earth, and feed thee with the heri-
tage

tage of Jacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of sin. 9 Calamity is for sin.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not shortened, that it cannot save: neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear.

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4 None calleth for justice, nor *any* pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch cockatrice eggs, and weave the spiders web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and *that which is* crushed breaketh out into a viper.

6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and destruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgment far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightness, *but* we walk in darkness.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if *we had* no eyes: we stumble at noon-day as in the night; *we are* in desolate places as dead *men*.

11 We rore all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgment, but *there is* none; for salvation, *but* it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our transgressions *are* with us, and *as for* our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he departeth from evil maketh himself prey: and the LORD saw *it*, it displeased him that *there was* no judgment.

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondred that *there was* no intercessour: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousness, it sustained him.

17 For he put on righteousness as a breast-plate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.

18 According to *their* deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompense to his enemies; to the islands he will repay recompense.

19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun: when the enemy shall come in like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD, My spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

1 The glory of the church in the abundant access of the Gentiles, 15 and great blessings after a short affliction.

ARise, shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see; all they gather themselves together, they come to thee, thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.

5 Then thou shalt see and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged, because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee: the dromedaries of Mi-

...nd Ephah: all they from Sheba ...come: they shall bring gold ...ncense; and they shall shew forth ...aises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be ...ered together unto thee, the ...of Nebaioth shall minister unto ...e: they shall come up with ...ceptance on mine altar, and I will ...fie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these *that* flie as a cloud, ...s the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, ...the ships of Tarshish first, to ...bring thy sons from far, their silver ...their gold with them, unto the ...name of the LORD thy God: and ...the holy one of Israel, because he ...hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall ...build up thy walls, and their kings ...shall minister unto thee: for in my ...wrath I smote thee, but in my favour ...have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually, they shall not be shut ...day nor night, that *men* may bring ...unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, ...and that their kings *may be* brought.

12 For the nation and kingdom that ...will not serve thee, shall perish: yea, ...those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come ...unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, ...and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary, and I ...will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bowe themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, The Zion of the holy one of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteousness.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walls salvation, and thy gates praise.

19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The former ruins 7 and blessings of the faithful.

THE spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me, because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are* bound;

2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn;

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oyl of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness, that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien *shall be* your plowmen, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD: *men* shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selves.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall have* double; and *for* confusion they shall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgment, I hate robbery for burnt-offering, and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they

they *are* the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God, for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh *himself* with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth *her self* with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 *The prophets fervent desire to confirm the church in Gods promises.*

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalems sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land, Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin, *so* shall thy sons marry thee: and *as* the bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride, *so* shall thy God rejoyce over thee.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, *which* shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence,

7 And give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Surely, I will no more give thy corn *to be* meat for thine enemies, and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it, shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together, shall drink it in the courts of my holiness.

10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates; prepare you the way of the people, cast up, cast up the high way, gather out the stones, lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward *is* with him, and his work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 *Christ sheweth who he is,* 3 *his victory over his enemies.* 7 *And his mercy to his church.*

WHo *is* this that cometh from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this *that is* glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore *art thou* red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3 I have troden the wine-press alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to help; and I wondered that *there was* none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me, and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the lovingkindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

9 ¶ In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembred the days of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is* he that brought them

of the sea, with the shepherd of
ock? where *is* he that put his
spirit within him?
That led *them* by the right hand
ses, with his glorious arm, di-
the water before them, to
himself an everlasting name?
That led them through the deep,
horse in the wilderness, *that*
should not stumble?
As a beast goeth down into the
y, the spirit of the LORD caused
to rest: so didst thou lead thy
e, to make thy self a glorious
.
¶ Look down from heaven, and
ld from the habitation of thy
ss and of thy glory: where *is*
eal and thy strength, the sound-
of thy bowels, and of thy mer-
towards me? are they restrained?
Doubtless thou *art* our father,
h Abraham be ignorant of us,
Israel acknowledge us not:
, O LORD, *art* our father, our
emer, thy name *is* from ever-
ng.
¶ O LORD, why hast thou
e us to err from thy ways? *and*
ened our heart from thy fear?
rn for thy servants sake, the
s of thine inheritance.
The people of thy holiness have
essed *it* but a little while: our
versaries have troden down thy
nctuary.
We are *thine*, thou never barest
over them, they were not called
by name.

CHAP. LXIV.

*The church prayeth for the illustration
of his power,* 9 *and complaineth of
affliction.*

H that thou wouldest rent the
heavens, that thou wouldest
e down, that the mountains
ht flow down at thy presence,
As *when* the melting fire burneth,
fire causeth the waters to boyl,
make thy name known to thine
versaries, *that* the nations may
ble at thy presence.
When thou didst terrible things
e we looked not for, thou cam-
down, the mountains flowed
n at thy presence.
For since the beginning of the
ld *men* have not heard, nor per-
ved by the ear, neither hath
e seen, O God, besides thee,
he hath prepared for him that
teth for him.
Thou meetest him that rejoyceth,
worketh righteousness, *those*
remember thee in thy ways:
old, thou art wroth, for we
sinned: in those is continuance,
we shall be saved.
But we are all as an unclean *thing*,
and all our righteousnesses *are* as
filthy rags, and we all do fade as a
leaf, and our iniquities, like the
wind, have taken us away.
7 And *there is* none that calleth upon
thy name, that stirreth up himself
to take hold of thee: for thou hast
hid thy face from us, and hast consu-
med us, because of our iniquities.
8 But now, O LORD, thou *art*
our father: we *are* the clay, and
thou our potter, and we all *are* the
work of thy hand.
9 ¶ Be not wroth very sore, O
LORD, neither remember iniquity
for ever: behold, see we beseech
thee, we *are* all thy people.
10 Thy holy cities are a wilder-
ness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem
a desolation.
11 Our holy and our beautiful
house, where our fathers praised
thee, is burnt up with fire: and all
our pleasant things are laid waste.
12 Wilt thou refrain thy self for
these *things*, O LORD? wilt thou hold
thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 *The Gentiles called.* 2 *The Jews re-
jected.* 17 *The ill and state of the new
Jerusalem.*

I Am sought of *them that* asked not
for me: I am found of *them that*
sought me not: I said, Behold me,
behold me, unto a nation *that* was
not called by my name.
2 I have spread out my hands all
the day unto a rebellious people,
which walketh in a way *that was*
not good, after their own thoughts;
3 A people that provoketh me to
anger continually to my face, that
sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth
incense upon altars of brick;
4 Which remain among the graves,
and lodge in the monuments, which
eat swines flesh, and broth of abo-
minable *things is in* their vessels;
5 Which say, Stand by thy self, come
not near to me, for I am holier than
thou: these *are* a smoke in my nose,
a fire that burneth all the day.
6 Behold, *it is* written before me,
I will not keep silence, but will re-
compense, even recompense into
their bosom,
7 Your iniquities, and the iniqui-
ties of your fathers together, (saith
the LORD) which have burnt in-
cense upon the mountains, and blas-
phemed me upon the hills: therefore
will I measure their former work in-
to their bosom.
8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the
new wine is found in the cluster,
and one saith, Destroy it not, for
a blessing *is* in it: so will I do for
my servants sakes, that I may not
destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a ſeed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritour of my mountains: and mine elect ſhall inherit it, and my ſervants ſhall dwell there.

10 And Sharon ſhall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to ly down in, for my people that have ſought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forſake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troup, and that furniſh the drink-offering unto that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the ſword, and ye ſhall all bowe down to the ſlaughter: becauſe when I called, ye did not anſwer; when I ſpake, ye did not hear, but did evil before mine eyes, and did chooſe *that* wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, my ſervants ſhall eat, but ye ſhall be hungry: behold, my ſervants ſhall drink, but ye ſhall be thirſty: behold, my ſervants ſhall rejoyce, but ye ſhall be aſhamed:

14 Behold, my ſervants ſhall ſing for joy of heart, but ye ſhall cry for ſorrow of heart, and ſhall howl for vexation of ſpirit.

15 And ye ſhall leave your name for a curſe unto my choſen: for the Lord GOD ſhall ſlay thee, and call his ſervants by another name:

16 That he who bleſſeth himſelf in the earth, ſhall bleſs himſelf in the God of truth, and he that ſweareth in the earth, ſhall ſwear by the God of truth; becauſe the former troubles are forgotten, and becauſe they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create new heavens, and a new earth: and the former ſhall not be remembred, nor come into mind.

18 But be you glad and rejoyce for ever *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Jeruſalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoyce in Jeruſalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping ſhall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There ſhall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child ſhall dy an hundred years old, but the ſinner *being* an hundred years old ſhall be accurſed.

21 And they ſhall build houſes, and inhabit *them*; and they ſhall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They ſhall not build, and another inhabit; they ſhall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree, *are* the days of my people, and mine elect ſhall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They ſhall not labor in v bring forth for trouble: for the ſeed of the bleſſed of the and their offspring with th

24 And it ſhall come to p before they call, I will an whiles they are yet ſpeaking hear.

25 The wolf and the lam feed together, and the lion ſ ſtraw like the bullock: a *ſhall be* the ſerpents meat ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in holy mountain, ſaith the Lo

CHAP. LXVI.

1 God will be ſerved in humble ſ
5 The humble comforted.

THus ſaith the LORD, T ven *is* my throne, and th *is* my footſtool: where *is* th that ye build unto me? and *is* the place of my reſt?

2 For all thoſe *things* hath hand made, and all thoſe have been, ſaith the LORD: this *man* will I look, even *that is* poor and of a contrit and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox, *is* ſlew a man: he that ſacrif lamb, *as if* he cut off a dog he that offereth an oblation, *he offered* ſwines b'ood: burneth incenſe, *as if* he bl idol: yea, they have choſen own ways, and their ſoul del in their abominations.

4 I alſo will chooſe their de and will bring their fear them; becauſe when I called did anſwer; when I ſpake, th not hear: but they did evil mine eyes, and choſe *that* in I delighted not.

5 ¶ Hear the word of the L ye that tremble at his word, brethren that hated you, that you out for my names ſake, ſai the LORD be glorified: but he appear to your joy, and they ſh aſhamed.

6 A voice of noiſe from the a voice from the temple, a v of the LORD that rendereth re penſe to his enemies.

7 Before ſhe travailed, ſhe bro forth: before her pain came, was delivered of a man-child.

8 Who hath heard ſuch a thi who hath ſeen ſuch things? ſha earth be made to bring forth in day, *or* ſhall a nation be born once? for as ſoon as Zion trav ſhe brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, not cauſe to bring forth? ſaith LORD: ſhall I cauſe to bring and ſhut *the womb*? ſaith thy

...rejoyce ye with Jerusalem, and ...ad with her, all ye that love ... rejoyce for joy with her, all ...t mourn for her:

...ye may suck, and be ...ed with the breasts of her con...tions; that ye may milk out, and ...delighted with the abundance of ...glory.

For thus saith the LORD, Behold, ...ill extend peace to her like a riv...and the glory of the Gentiles ...a flowing stream: then shall ye ...ye shall be born up on *her* sides, ...be dandled upon her knees.

As one whom his mother com...orteth, so will I comfort you: and ye ...be comforted in Jerusalem.

And when ye see *this*, your ...t shall rejoyce, and your bones ...flourish like an herb: and the ...d of the LORD shall be known ...ards his servants, and *his* indig...on towards his enemies.

For behold, the LORD will ...e with fire, and with his cha...ts like a whirlwind, to render ...anger with fury, and his rebuke ...flames of fire.

For by fire and by his sword will ...e LORD plead with all flesh: and ...ain of the LORD shall be many.

They that sanctifie themselves, ...d purifie themselves in the gar...s behind one *tree* in the midst, ...eating swines flesh, and the abomi...tion, and the mouse, shall be ...umed together, saith the LORD.

For I *know* their works and their ...oughts: it shall come, that I will ...ther all nations and tongues, and ...y shall come and see my glory.

And I will set a sign among ...em, and I will send those that ...ape of them, unto the nations, ...Tarshish, Pul and Lud that draw ...e bow, *to* Tubal and Javan, *to* the ...es afar off, that have not heard ...y fame, neither have seen my ...ory; and they shall declare my ...ory among the Gentiles.

And they shall bring all your ...rethren *for* an offering unto the ...ORD, out of all nations, upon hor...es and in chariots, and in litters, and ...pon mules, and upon swift beasts, ...o my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith ...e LORD, as the children of Israel ...ring an offering in a clean vessel, ...nto the house of the LORD.

And I will also take of them for ...riests, *and* for Levites, saith the ...ORD.

For as the new heavens, and ...e new earth which I will make, ...all remain before me, saith the ...ORD, so shall your seed and your ...me remain.

And it shall come to pass, *that* ...from one new-moon to another, and ...from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

The book of the prophet JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and calling of Jeremiah. 11 His vision of an almond-rod, and a seething pot. 15 His message against Judah.

THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin:

To whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign.

It came also in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth month.

Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb, I sanctified thee, *and* I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speak, for I *am* a child.

¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

Be not afraid of their faces: for I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build and to plant.

¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? and I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? and I said, I see

see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* toward the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the north an evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entring of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loyns, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brasen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God expostulation with the Jews touching their causeless revolt. 14 They are the causes of their own calamities.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land *that was* not sown.

3 Israel *was* holiness unto the LORD, *and* the first-fruits of his increase: all that devour him, shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts, and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

7 And I brought you into a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof & the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where is the LORD? and they that handle the law knew me not: the pastours also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things that* do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your children's children will I plead.

10 For pass over the isles of Chittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and behold if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

14 ¶ *Is* Israel a servant? *is he* a home-born *slave*? why is he spoiled?

15 The young lions roared upon him, *and* yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes have broken the crown of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thy self, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see, that *it is* an evil *thing* and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not transgress; when upon every high hill and under every green tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much soap, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

ow canst thou say, I am not pol-
I have not gone after Baalim?
thy way in the valley, know
thou hast done: *thou art* a
dromedary traversing her ways,
A wild ass used to the wilder-
she snuffeth up the wind at
pleasure, in her occasion who
turn her away? all they that
her, will not weary themselves,
her month they shall find her.
Withhold thy foot from being
ed, and thy throat from thirst:
thou saidst, There is no hope,
for I have loved strangers, and
them will I go.
As the thief is ashamed when he
ds so is the house of Israel asha-
they, their kings, their princes,
their priests, and their prophets,
Saying to a stock, Thou *art* my
er; and to a stone, Thou hast
ten me forth: for they have turn-
their back unto me, and not *their*
but in the time of their trouble
will say, Arise, and save us.
But where *are* thy gods that thou
made thee? let them arise if
can save thee in the time of thy
uble: for *according* to the num-
of thy cities, are thy gods, O
dah.
Wherefore will ye plead with
? ye all have transgressed against
, saith the LORD.
In vain have I smitten your chil-
n, they received no correction:
own sword hath devoured your
ophets, like a destroying lion.
O generation, see ye the word
the LORD: have I been a wil-
rness unto Israel? a land of dark-
s? wherefore say my people, We
rds, we will come no more
o thee?
Can a maid forget her orna-
nts, or a bride her attire? yet
y people have forgotten me days
thout number.
Why trimmest thou thy way to
ve? therefore hast thou also
ught the wicked ones thy ways.
Also in thy skirts is found the
od of the souls of the poor inno-
nts: I have not found it by secret
arch, but upon all these.
Yet thou savest, Because I am inno-
nt, surely his anger shall turn from
e: behold, I will plead with thee,
cause thou sayest, I have not sinned.
Why gaddest thou about so much
o change thy way? thou also shalt
e ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast
hamed of Assyria.
Yea, thou shalt go forth from
is, and thine hands upon thine
ad: for the LORD hath rejected
confidences, and thou shalt not
per in them.

CHAP. III.

1 God's great mercy in Judah's vile whoredom. 12 The promises of the gospel to the penitent. 20 Israel's confession of their sin.

They say, if a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers: yet return again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with: in the ways hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness; and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore the showres have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadst a whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, my father, *thou art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me in the days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen *that* which backsliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after she had done all these *things*, Turn thou unto me; but she returned not: and her treacherous sister Judah saw *it*.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to pass through the lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified her self more then treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go, and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* merciful, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

13 Only acknowledge thine iniquity that thou hast transgressed a-

gainst the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you pastours according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to pass when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it come to mind, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit *it*, neither shall *that* be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart.

18 In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turn away from me.

20 ¶ Surely, *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her husband: so have you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 Return ye backsliding children, *and* I will heal your backslidings. Behold, we come unto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vain *is salvation hoped for* from the hills, *and from* the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God *is* the salvation of Israel.

24 For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IV.

1 *God calleth Israel by his prophet, exhorteth Judah to repentance.*

IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

2 And thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth, in truth, in judgement, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow-ground, and sow not among thorns.

4 Circumcise your selves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the standard toward Zion: retire, stay not: for I will bring evil from the north, and a great destruction.

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For this gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the LORD, *that* the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes: and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! surely thou hast greatly deceived this people, and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Jerusalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

12 *Even a* full wind from those *places* shall come unto me: now also will I give sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his chariots *shall be* as a whirlwind: his horses are swifter than eagles: wo unto us, for we are

O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

For a voice declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

Make ye mention to the nations; behold, publish against Jerusalem, *that* watchers come from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

As keepers of a field are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

Thy way and thy doings have procured these *things* unto thee, this is thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

My bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

Destruction upon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, and my curtains in a moment.

How long shall I see the standard, *and* hear the sound of the trumpet?

For my people *is* foolish, they have not known me; they *are* sottish children, and they have none understanding: they *are* wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

I beheld the earth, and lo, *it was* without form, and void; and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

I beheld, and lo, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

I beheld, and lo, the fruitful place *was* a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make a full end.

For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken *it*, I have purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

The whole city shall flee, for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen, they shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city *shall be* forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

And when thou *art* spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thyself fair, *thy* lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth herself, *that* spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Woe *is* me now, for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

The judgments of God upon the Jews for their manifold corruptions.

RUn ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be *any* that executeth judgment, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

And though they say, The LORD liveth, surely they swear falsely.

O LORD, *are* not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, *but* they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock, they have refused to return.

Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poor, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgment of their God.

I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgment of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, *and* a wolf of the evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, *and* their backslidings are increased.

How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by *them that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots houses.

They were *as* fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbour's wife.

Shall I not visit for these *things*? saith the LORD: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORD's.

21 For the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

22 They have belied the LORD, and said, *It is* not he, neither shall evil come upon us, neither shall we see sword nor famine:

23 And the prophets shall become wind, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

24 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, Behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

25 Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

26 Their quiver *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

27 And they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, *which* thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds; they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees; they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

28 Nevertheless, in those days, saith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

29 ¶ And it shall come to pass when ye shall say, Wherefore doth the LORD our God all these *things* unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land; so shall ye serve strangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding, which have eyes and see not, which have ears and hear not:

22 Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand *for* the bound of the sea, by a perpetual decree that it cannot pass it; and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart: they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God that giveth rain, both the former and the latter in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these *things*, and your sins have withholden good *things* from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked *men*: they lay wait, as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land;

31 The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means, and my people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 *Judahs enemies,* 4 *exciting themselves.* 6 *God setteth them on work.*

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather your selves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set up a sign of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion, to a comely and delicate woman.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch their tents against her round about; they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her; arise and let us go up at noon. Woe unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and cast out a mount against Jerusalem: this is the city to be visited; she *is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: violence and spoil is heard in her; before me continually *is* grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul depart from thee; lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall throughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak and give warning, that they may hear?

their ear *is* uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of days.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, *with their* fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one is given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsely.

14 They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time *that* I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways and see, and ask for the old paths, where *is* the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk *therein*.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, saying, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Hear, O earth, behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt-offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling-blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the north-country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear; *they are* cruel, and have no mercy: their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof: our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy *and* fear *is* on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with sackcloth, and wallow thy self in ashes: make thee mourning, *as for* an only son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee *for* a tower, *and* a fortress among my people, that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 They *are* all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: *they are* brass and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vain; for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance. 8 He reproveth their vain confidence.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORD's house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all *ye of* Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, *are* these.

5 For if ye throughly amend your ways and your doings; if you throughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbour;

6 *If* ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods, to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsly, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and ſtand before me in this houſe, which is called by my name, and ſay, We are delivered to do all theſe abominations?

11 Is this houſe, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? behold, even I have ſeen *it*, ſaith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place which *was* in Shiloh, where I ſet my name at the firſt, and ſee what I did to it, for the wickedneſs of my people Iſrael.

13 And now becauſe ye have done all theſe works, ſaith the LORD, and I ſpake unto you, riſing up early, and ſpeaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye anſwered not:

14 Therefore will I do unto *this* houſe which is called by my name, wherein ye truſt, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I have caſt out all your brethren, *even* the whole ſeed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make interceſſion to me: for I will not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead *their* dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger? ſaith the LORD: *do they* not *provoke* themſelves to the confuſion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger, and my fury ſhall be poured out upon this place, upon man and upon beaſt, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it ſhall burn, and ſhall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Put your burnt-offerings unto your ſacrifices, and eat fleſh.

22 For I ſpake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings or ſacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, ſaying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counſels, *and* in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even ſent unto you all my ſervants the prophets, daily riſing up early and ſending *them*:

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but hardened their neck: they did worſe than their fathers.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeak all theſe words unto them; but they will not hearken to thee: thou alſo call unto them; but they will not anſwer thee.

28 But thou ſhalt ſay unto them, This *is* a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth correction: truth is periſhed, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, O Jeruſalem, and caſt *it* away, and take up a lamentation on high places: for the LORD hath rejected and forſaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my ſight, ſaith the LORD: they have ſet their abominations in the houſe which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, to burn their ſons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the days come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be called Tophet, nor The valley of the ſon of Hinnom, but The valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the carcaſes of this people ſhall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cauſe to ceaſe from the cities of Judah, and from the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſs, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land ſhall be deſolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Jews calamity. 4 Their ſtupidity upbraided. 13 Their judgment.

AT that time, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the prieſts, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, out of their graves.

2 And they ſhall ſpread them before the ſun, and the moon, and all the hoſt of heaven, whom they

ed, and whom they have served, after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather than life, by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places where I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover, thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Jerusalem slidden back, by a perpetual backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 I hearkned and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battel.

7 Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow observe the time of their coming, but my people know not the judgment of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, and the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, certainly in vain made he *it*, the pen of the scribes *is* in vain.

9 The wise *men* are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and what wisdom *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit *them*: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousness, from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsly.

11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: *there shall be* no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade, and the *things that* I have given them shall pass away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us water of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We looked for peace, but no good *came*: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and have devoured the land, and all that is in it, the city and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which will not *be* charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my self against sorrow, my heart *is* faint in me.

19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, because of them that dwell in a far country, *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no balm in Gilead? *is there* no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

CHAP. IX.

Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews.

OH that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging-place of way-faring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5 And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, *and* weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the midst of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of

of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue *is as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh deceit: *one* speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in heart he layeth his wait.

9 ¶ Shall I not visit them for these *things*? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are burnt up, so that none can pass through *them*, neither can *men* hear the voice of the cattel, both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, *and* a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may understand this, and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth *and* is burnt up like a wilderness that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein.

14 But have walked after the imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will feed them, *even* this people, with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast *us* out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as an handful after the harvest-man, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise *man* glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let *not* the rich man glory in his riches:

24 But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD which exercise loving kindness, judgment and righteousness in the earth: for in these *things* I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will punish all them *which are* circumcised with the uncircumcised;

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all *that are* in the utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all *these* nations *are* uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* uncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

Idols not to be compared with God.

HEar ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the customs of the people are vain: for *one* cutteth a tree out of the forest, (the work of the hands of the workman,) with the axe.

4 They deck it with silver and with gold, they fasten it with nails and with hammers that it move not.

5 They *are* upright as the palm tree, but speak not: they must needs be born, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them, for they cannot do evil, neither also *is it* in them to do good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none like unto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy name *is* great in might.

7 Who would not fear thee, O king of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise *men* of the nations, and in all their kingdoms *there is* none like unto thee.

8 But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stock *is a* doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver spread into plates is brought

Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the true God, he *is* the living God, and an everlasting king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, *even* they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 When he uttereth his voice *there is* a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14 Every man is brutish in *his* knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 The portion of Jacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortress.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distress them, that they may find *it so*.

19 ¶ Woe *is* me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this *is* a grief, and I must bear it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastours are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the north-countrey, to make the cities of Judah desolate, *and* a den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the way of man *is* not in himself: *it is* not in man that walketh to direct

his steps.

24 O LORD, correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

25 Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 Jeremiah proclaimeth God's covenant, 8 rebuketh the disobedient Jews.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem;

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Cursed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God;

5 That I may perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as *it is* this day. Then answered I, and said, So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, *even* unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded *them* to do, but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them which they shall not be able to escape; and though they shall

shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: but they shall not save them at all in the time of their trouble.

13 For *according* to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Judah; and *according* to the number of the streets of Jerusalem, have ye set up altars to *that* shameful thing, *even* altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear *them* in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble.

15 What hath my beloved to do in mine house, *seeing* she hath wrought lewdness with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: when thou doest evil, then thou rejoycest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair *and* of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger, in offering incense unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*, then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lamb *or* an ox *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that tryest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will punish them; the young men shall die by the sword; their sons and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, *even* the year of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jeremiah complaineth of the wicked prosperity.

RIghteous *art* thou, O L[ORD] when I plead with thee: [yet] me talk with thee of *thy* judg[ments]: Wherefore doth the way of [the] wicked prosper? *wherefore* are [all] they happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, [yea] they have taken root: they [grow] yea, they bring forth fruit: [thou] *art* near in their mouth, and [far] from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest [me]: thou hast seen me, and tried [my] heart towards thee: pull them [out] like sheep for the slaughter, and [pre]pare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied* thee, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee; they have called a multitude after thee: believe them not, though they speak fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage, I have given the dearly beloved of my soul into the hands of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest; it crieth out against me: therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* unto me as a speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to devour.

10 Many pastours have destroyed my vineyard, they have trodden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, *and being* desolate it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have pained themselves to pain, *but* shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your revenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14

¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit, Behold, I will pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

14 And it shall come to pass after that I have plucked them out, I will return and have compassion on them, and will bring them again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

15 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, The LORD liveth (as they taught my people to swear by Baal) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

16 But if they will not obey, I will utterly pluck up, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

In the type of a linen girdle, the profanation is prefigured. 12 *By the parable of bottles filled with wine, their drunkenness and misery.*

THus saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loyns, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put *it* upon my loyns.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* upon thy loyns, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah, & the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loyns of a man; so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know, that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with drunkenness.

14 And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, *and* make *it* gross darkness.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for *your* pride, and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORD's flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto the king, and to the queen, Humble your selves, sit down; for your principalities shall come down, *even* the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open *them*: Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where *is* the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautiful flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall punish thee? (for thou hast taught them *to be* captains, *and as* chief over thee) shall not sorrows take thee as a woman in travail?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things upon me? for the greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, *and* thy heels made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.

25 This

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, *and* thine abominations on the hills in the fields. Woe unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? when *shall it* once *be*?

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The grievous famine, & causeth Jeremiah to pray.* 10 *The Lord will not be intreated.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the dearth.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are black unto the ground, and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found no water, they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook *it*, because there was no grass.

6 And the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons: their eyes did fail because *there was* no grass.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou *it* for thy name's sake: for our backslidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a way-faring man, *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of us, and we are called by thy name, leave us not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 When they fast I will not hear their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine, but I will give you assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesie lies in my name: I sent them not, neither commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesie unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesie in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land; By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine, and the sword, and they shall have none to bury them, neither their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine! yea, both the prophet and the priest go about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul lothed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? we looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble!

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhor *us*, for thy name's sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there *any* among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? *art* not thou *he*, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these *things*.

CHAP. XV.

The utter rejection of the Jews.

THEN said the LORD unto me, Though Moses and

...before me, *yet* my mind *could* ...toward this people: cast *them* ...of my sight, and let them go

...And it shall come to pass, if they ...unto thee, Whither shall we go ...? then thou shalt tell them, ...saith the LORD, Such as *are* ...death, to death; and such as *are* ...the sword, to the sword; and ...as *are* for the famine, to the fa...; and such as *are* for the cap..., to the captivity.

...And I will appoint over them ...kinds, saith the LORD: the ...to slay, and the dogs to tear, and ...fowls of the heaven, and the ...beasts of the earth, to devour and ...destroy.

...And I will cause them to be re...moved into all kingdoms of the earth, ...because of Manasseh the son of He...zekiah king of Judah, for *that* which ...he did in Jerusalem.

...For who shall have pity upon ...thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall be...moan thee? or who shall go aside ...to ask how thou doest?

...Thou hast forsaken me, saith the ..., thou art gone backward; ...therefore will I stretch out my hand ...against thee, and destroy thee; I ...am weary with repenting.

...And I will fan them with a fan ...in the gates of the land: I will be...reave them of children, I will destroy ...my people, *since* they return not from ...their ways.

...Their widows are increased to me ...above the sand of the seas: I have ...brought upon them against the mo...ther of the young men, a spoiler at ...noonday: I have caused *him* to fall ...upon it suddenly, and terrours upon ...the city.

...She that hath born seven, languish...eth: she hath given up the ghost; her ...sun is gone down while *it was* yet ...day: she hath been ashamed and ...confounded, and the residue of them ...will I deliver to the sword before ...their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ Wo is me, my mother, that ...thou hast born me a man of strife, ...and a man of contention to the ...whole earth: I have neither lent on ...usury, nor men have lent to me on ...usury, *yet* every one of them doth ...curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall ...be well with thy remnant, verily I ...will cause the enemy to entreat thee ...well in the time of evil, and in the ...time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern i..., and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures ...will I give to the spoil without price, ...and that for all thy sins, even in all ...thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to pass ...with thine enemies into a land *which* ...thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled ...in mine anger, *which* shall burn upon ...you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, re...member me, and visit me, and re...venge me of my persecutors; take me ...not away in thy long-suffering: know ...that for thy sake I have suffered re...buke.

16 Thy words were found, and I ...did eat them, and thy word was un...to me the joy and rejoicing of mine ...heart, for I am called by thy name, ...O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sat not in the assembly of the ...mockers, nor rejoyced: I sat alone ...because of thy hand: for thou hast ...filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my pain perpetual? and ...my wound incurable, *which* refuseth ...to be healed? wilt thou be altoge...ther unto me as a liar, *and as* waters ...*that* fail?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the ...LORD, If thou return, then will I ...bring thee again, *and* thou shalt ...stand before me: and if thou take ...forth the precious from the vile, ...thou shalt be as my mouth: let them ...return unto thee, but return not thou ...unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this ...people a fenced brasen wall, and ...they shall fight against thee, but they ...shall not prevail against thee: for I ...*am* with thee to save thee, and to ...deliver thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of ...the hand of the wicked, and I will ...redeem thee out of the hand of the ...terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

The prophet under divers types sheweth the Jews ruine.

THE word of the LORD came also ...unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, ...neither shalt thou have sons nor ...daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concern...ing the sons and concerning the daugh...ters *that are* born in this place, and ...concerning their mothers that bare ...them, and concerning their fathers ...that begat them in this land,

4 They shall die of grievous deaths, ...they shall not be lamented, neither ...shall they be buried: *but* they shall ...be as dung upon the face of the ...earth; and they shall be consumed ...by the sword, and by famine, and ...their carcases shall be meat for the ...fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of ...the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter ...not into the house of mourning, ...neither go to lament, nor bemoan ...them:

them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, even loving kindness and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them.

7 Neither shall men tear themselves for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to pass when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law;

12 And ye have done worse than your fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me)

13 Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, neither ye nor your fathers, and there shall ye serve other gods day and night, where I will not shew you favour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, the LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and things wherein there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they are no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my name is the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Judahs captivity for her sin.* 5 *In mans curse.* 7 *In Gods blessing.*

THE sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron, and with the point of a diamond; it is graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars:

2 Whilest their children remember their altars and their groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, I will give thy substance, and all thy treasures to the spoil, and thy high places for sin, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even thyself shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land and not inhabited.

7 Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green, and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitful

things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

11 As the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not: so he that getteth riches and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, is the place of our sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou art my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I have not hastened from being a pastour to follow thee, neither have I desired the woful day; thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour unto me, thou art my hope in the day of evil.

18 Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD unto me, Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem;

20 And say unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates.

21 Thus saith the LORD, Take heed to your selves, and bear no burden on the sabbath-day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem.

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath-day, as I commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath-day, but hallow the sabbath-day, to do no work therein;

25 Then shall there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and this city shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath-day, and not to bear a burden, even entring in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Under the type of a potter, God sheweth his absolute power in disposing of nations: 11 Judgments threatned to Judah.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise, and go down to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a work on the wheels.

4 And the vessel that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter, so he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, as the clay is in the potters hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it:

8 If that nation against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom to build and to plant it:

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus

Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

12 And they said, There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things: the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will *a man* leave the snow of Lebanon *which cometh* from the rock of the field? *or* shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten me, they have burnt incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways *from* the ancient paths, to walk in paths, *in* a way not cast up;

16 To make their land desolate, *and* a perpetual hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an east-wind before the enemy: I will shew them the back and not the face in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah: for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows, and let their men be put to death, *let* their young men *be* slain by the sword in battel.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troup suddenly upon them, for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay *me*: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Under the type of breaking a potter's vessel, is foreshewed the desolation of the Jews for their sin.*

THus saith the LORD, Go and get a potters earthen bottle, and *take* of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests;

2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the east-gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee,

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents;

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire *for* burnt-offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my mind:

6 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place; and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city desolate, and an hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitness, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Even so will I break this people and this city, as *one* breaketh a potters vessel, that cannot be made whole again, and they shall bury *them* in Tophet, till there *be* no place to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this

with the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make this city as Tophet.

4 And the houses of Jerusalem and the houses of the kings of Judah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

5 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people;

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it; because they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAP. XX.

Pashur smiteth Jeremiah. 7 Jeremiah complaineth of contempt.

NOw Pashur the son of Immer the priest, who *was* also chief governour in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things,

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magor-missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy self, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover, I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was deceived: thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cryed out, I cryed violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But *his word* was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not *stay*.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side: Report, *say they*, and we will report it: all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail; they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper, *their* everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts that tryest the righteous, *and* seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil doers.

14 ¶ Cursed *be* the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15 Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man-child is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD overthrew, and repented not: and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noon-tide:

17 Because he slew me not from the womb; or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb *to be* always great *with me*.

18 Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to see labour and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchadrezzars war.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us) if so be that the LORD will

will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and *against* the Chaldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I my self will fight against you with an out-stretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterwards, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and *such as are* left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Chaldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD, it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Judah, *say*, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

12 O house of David, thus saith the LORD, Execute judgment in the morning, and deliver *him that is* spoiled, out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, *and* rock of the plain, saith the LORD; which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The prophet exhortath to repentance with promises and threats.*

THus saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates;

3 Thus saith the LORD, Execute judgment and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by my self, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the kings house of Judah, Thou *art* Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wilderness, *and* cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons, and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him, *but* weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native countrey.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned instead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more:

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Wo unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; *that* useth his neighbours service without wages, and giveth him not for his work;

14 That saith, I will build me

...e house, and large chambers, and ...n him out windows, and it is ...d with cedar, and painted with ...ilion.

15 Shalt thou reign because thou ...d thy self in cedar? did not thy ...ther eat and drink, and do judgment ...d justice, and then it was well with ...m?

16 He judged the cause of the poor ...d needy, then it was well with him: ...s not this to know me? saith the ...RD.

17 But thine eyes and thine heart ...e not but for thy covetousness, and ...r to shed innocent blood, and for ...ression, and for violence to do ...

18 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD ...concerning Jehoiakim the son of Jo...iah king of Judah, They shall not ...ment for him, saying, Ah my bro...her, or ah sister: they shall not la...ment for him, saying, Ah LORD, or ...h his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the bu...ial of an ass, drawn and cast forth ...eyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry ...nd lift up thy voice in Bashan, and ...ry from the passages: for all thy ...overs are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy prospe...rity, but thou saidst, I will not hear: ...this hath been thy manner from thy ...outh, that thou obeyedst not my ...voice.

22 The wind shall eat up all thy ...pherds, and thy lovers shall go into ...captivity, surely then shalt thou be a...shamed and confounded for all thy ...wickedness.

23 O inhabitant of Lebanon, that ...makest thy nest in the cedars, how ...gracious shalt thou be when pangs ...come upon thee, the pain as of a ...woman in travail?

24 As I live, saith the LORD, though ...Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of ...Judah were the signet upon my ...right hand, yet would I pluck thee ...hence,

25 And I will give thee into the ...hand of them that seek thy life, and ...into the hand of them whose face thou ...fearest, even into the hand of Nebu...chadrezzar king of Babylon, and in...to the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and ...thy mother that bare thee, into an...other country, where ye were not ...born, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they ...desire to return, thither shall they ...not return.

28 Is this man Coniah a despised ...broken idol? is he a vessel wherein ...is no pleasure? wherefore are they ...cast out, he and his seed, and are ...cast into a land which they know ...not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the ...word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye ...this man childless, a man that shall ...not prosper in his days: for no man ...of his seed shall prosper, sitting up...on the throne of David, and ruling ...any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A restauration propheſied. 5 Chriſt ſhall rule and ſave them.

WO be unto the pastours that de...stroy and scatter the sheep of ...my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD ...God of Israel against the pastours that ...feed my people, Ye have scattered ...my flock, and driven them away, ...and have not visited them; behold, ...I will visit upon you the evil of your ...doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of ...my flock, out of all countreys whither ...I have driven them, and will bring ...them again to their folds, and they ...shall be fruitful and increase.

4 And I will set up shepherds over ...them which shall feed them, and ...they shall fear no more, nor be dis...mayed, neither shall they be lacking, ...saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the ...LORD, that I will raise unto David a ...righteous branch, and a king shall ...reign and prosper, and shall execute ...judgment and justice in the earth.

6 In his days Judah shall be saved, ...and Israel shall dwell safely: and ...this is his name whereby he shall be ...called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

7 Therefore behold, the days come, ...saith the LORD, that they shall no ...more say, The LORD liveth, which ...brought up the children of Israel out ...of the land of Egypt:

8 But, the LORD liveth, which ...brought up, and which led the seed ...of the house of Israel out of the ...north-countrey, and from all coun...treys whither I had driven them, ...and they shall dwell in their own ...land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken, ...because of the prophets, all my bones ...shake: I am like a drunken man, and ...like a man whom wine hath over...come; because of the LORD, and be...cause of the words of his holiness.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, ...for because of swearing the land ...mourneth: the pleasant places of the ...wilderness are dried up, and their ...course is evil, and their force is not ...right.

11 For both prophet and priest ...are profane, yea, in my house have

I found their wickedness, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery ways in the darkness: they shall be driven on and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, *even* the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen folly in the prophets of Samaria; they have prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to err.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem an horrible thing; they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is profaneness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesie unto you; they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, Ye shall have peace: and they say unto every one that walketh after the imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

18 For who hath stood in the counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

19 Behold, a whirlwind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind: it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD: do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesie lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall *this* *be in the* heart of the prophets that prophesie lies? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my name for Baal.

28 The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. what *is* the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD: and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesie false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lightness, by their lies, and by their lightness: yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall ask thee, saying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And *as for* the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every man's word shall be his burden; for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, because ye say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD;

39 Therefore behold, I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence.

40 And I will bring an everlasting

...worn you, and a perpetual ...which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIV.

The good and bad figs is shewed their ...ing from captivity.

THE LORD shewed me, and be...hold, two baskets of figs were ...e the temple of the LORD, ...that Nebuchadrezzar king of ...n had carried away captive ...iah the son of Jehoiakim king ...dah, and the princes of Judah, ...the carpenters and smiths from ...em, and had brought them to ...

2 One basket had very good figs, even ...like the figs that are first ripe: and ...other basket had very naughty ...which could not be eaten, ...were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me, ...What seest thou, Jeremiah? And I ...said, figs; the good figs, very good; ...and the evil, very evil, that cannot ...be eaten, they are so evil.

4 Again the word of the LORD ...came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD the God of ...Israel; Like these good figs, so will I ...acknowledge them that are carried ...away captive of Judah, whom I have ...sent out of this place into the land ...of the Chaldeans for their good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon ...them for good, and I will bring ...them again to this land, and I will ...build them, and not pull them ...down, and I will plant them, and ...not pluck them up.

7 And I will give them an heart to ...know me, that I am the LORD: and ...they shall be my people, and I will be ...their God: for they shall return unto ...me with their whole heart.

8 And as the evil figs, which cannot ...be eaten, they are so evil; (surely ...thus saith the LORD) so will I give ...Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his ...princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, ...that remain in this land, and them ...that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliver them to be ...removed into all the kingdoms of ...the earth for their hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a ...curse, in all places whither I shall ...drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the ...famine, and the pestilence among ...them, till they be consumed from ...off the land, that I gave unto them ...and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

The Jews disobedience to the prophets. 8 The seventy years captivity ...ted.

THE word that came to Jeremiah ...concerning all the people of ...Judah in the fourth year of Jehoia-

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet ...spake unto all the people of Judah, ...and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth year of Josiah ...the son of Amon king of Judah, even ...unto this day, (that is, the three and ...twentieth year) the word of the ...LORD hath come unto me, and I have ...spoken unto you, rising early and ...speaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto ...you all his servants the prophets, ...rising early and sending them; but ...ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, Turn ye again now ...every one from his evil way, and ...from the evil of your doings, and ...dwell in the land, that the LORD ...hath given unto you and to your fathers, for ever and ever:

6 And go not after other gods to ...serve them, and to worship them, ...and provoke me not to anger with ...the works of your hands, and I will ...do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto ...me, saith the LORD; that ye might ...provoke me to anger with the works ...of your hands, to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD ...of hosts, Because ye have not heard ...my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take all ...the families of the north, saith the ...LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the ...king of Babylon my servant, and ...will bring them against this land, ...and against the inhabitants thereof, ...and against all these nations round ...about, and will utterly destroy ...them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual ...desolations.

10 Moreover, I will take from ...them the voice of mirth, and the ...voice of gladness, the voice of the ...bridegroom, and the voice of the ...bride, the sound of the millstones, ...and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a ...desolation, and an astonishment; ...and these nations shall serve the king ...of Babylon seventy years.

12 And it shall come to pass, when ...seventy years are accomplished, that ...I will punish the king of Babylon, ...and that nation, saith the LORD, ...for their iniquity, and the land of ...the Chaldeans, and will make it ...perpetual desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land ...all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written ...in this book, which Jeremiah hath

prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me, Take the wine-cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORD's hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me.

18 To wit, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse, (as it is this day;)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people,

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod,

21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon,

22 And all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the isles which are beyond the sea,

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that are in the utmost corners,

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the desert,

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes,

26 And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth: and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Drink ye and be drunken, and spue and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall certainly drink.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar upon his habitation; he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath a controversy with the nations: he will plead with all flesh; he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶ Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock: for the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished: and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel.

35 And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock, shall be heard: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is desolate because of the fierceness of the oppressor, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Jeremiah exhorteth to repentance, 7 is apprehended, 10 and arraigned, 12 maketh his apology, 16 He is quit in judgment, 20 Urijah is slain.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD; Stand in the court of the LORD's house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORD's house, all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; diminish not a word:

3 If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may repent me of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them, because of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them,

...the LORD. If ye will not ...
... to me to walk in my law, ...
... have set before you,
... hearken to the words of my ...
... the prophets, whom I sent ...
... hath rising up early and ...
... (but ye have not ...
... will I make this house like ...
... and will make this city a ...
... all the nations of the earth.
... priests, and the prophets, ...
... the people heard Jeremiah ...
... these words in the house ...
... LORD.
... it came to pass, when Je- ...
... had made an end of speak- ...
... that the LORD had com- ...
... him to speak unto all the ...
... that the priests, and the ...
... and all the people took ...
... saying, Thou shalt surely die. ...
... Why hast thou prophesied in ...
... name of the LORD, saying, ...
... house shall be like Shiloh, and ...
... city shall be desolate without ...
... inhabitant? and all the people ...
... gathered against Jeremiah in ...
... house of the LORD.
... When the princes of Judah ...
... these things, then they came ...
... the king's house unto the ...
... house of the LORD, and sat down ...
... the entry of the new gate of the ...
... LORD.
... Then spake the priests and the ...
... unto the princes, and to ...
... all the people, saying, This man ...
... is worthy to die, for he hath pro- ...
... phesied against this city, as ye have ...
... heard with your ears.
... Then spake Jeremiah unto all ...
... the princes, and to all the people, ...
... saying, The LORD sent me to pro- ...
... phesy against this house, and against ...
... this city, all the words that ...
... ye have heard.
... Therefore now amend your ...
... ways and your doings, and obey the ...
... voice of the LORD your God, and ...
... the LORD will repent him of the ...
... evil that he hath pronounced a- ...
... gainst you.
... As for me, Behold, I am in ...
... your hand: do with me as seemeth ...
... good and meet unto you.
... But know ye for certain, that if ...
... ye put me to death, ye shall surely ...
... bring innocent blood upon your ...
... selves, and upon this city, and upon ...
... the inhabitants thereof: for of a ...
... truth the LORD hath sent me unto ...
... you to speak all these words in ...
... your ears.
... Then said the princes, and all ...
... the people unto the priests, and to ...
... the prophets; This man is not worthy ...
... to die: for he hath spoken to us in ...
... the name of the LORD our God.

16 Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

17 Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Zion shall be ploughed like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

18 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and besought the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? Thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

19 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

20 And when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Urijah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

21 And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, namely, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and certain men with him into Egypt.

22 And they fetched forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people.

23 Nevertheless, the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

Under the type of bonds and yokes, he prophesieth the subduing of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchadnezzar.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck,

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah;

4 And command them to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say unto your masters,

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power, and by my outstretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7 And all nations shall serve him and his son and his sons' son, until the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to pass, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon:

10 For they prophesie a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land, and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesie a lie unto you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesie a lie in my name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesie unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophesie unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORD's house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon: for they prophesie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them; serve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they be prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem;

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and of Jerusalem;

22 They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be until the day that I visit them, saith the LORD; then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Hananiah falsely prophesieth.

AND it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, and in the fifth month, that Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, which was of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORD's house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon:

4 And I will bring again to this place, Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD: for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people

...e house of the LORD,
...the prophet Jeremiah said,
...the LORD do so, the LORD
...thy words which thou hast
...sied, to bring again the vessels
...LORDS house, and all that is
...d away captive, from Babylon
...this place.

...nevertheless, hear thou now this
...that I speak in thine ears, and
...ears of all the people,

...prophets that have been be-
...me, and before thee of old,
...sied both against many coun-
...s, and against great kingdoms, of
...and of evil, and of pestilence.

...the prophet which prophesieth
...peace, when the word of the
...shall come to pass, *then*
...the prophet be known, that
...LORD hath truly sent him.

6 Then Hananiah the prophet
...the yoke from off the prophet
...neck, and brake it.

7 And Hananiah spake in the pre-
...ence of all the people, saying, Thus
...saith the LORD, Even so will I break
...the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of
...Babylon from the neck of all nati-
...ons within the space of two full
...years. And the prophet Jeremiah
...went his way.

8 ¶ Then the word of the LORD
...came unto Jeremiah the prophet (af-
...ter that Hananiah the prophet had
...broken the yoke from off the neck
...of the prophet Jeremiah) saying,

9 Go, and tell Hananiah, saying,
...Thus saith the LORD; thou hast
...broken the yokes of wood, but thou
...shalt make for them yokes of iron.

10 For thus saith the LORD of
...hosts, the God of Israel, I have put
...a yoke of iron upon the neck of all
...these nations, that they may serve
...Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon,
...and they shall serve him; and I
...have given him the beasts of the
...field also.

11 ¶ Then said the prophet Jere-
...miah unto Hananiah the prophet,
...Hear now, Hananiah, the LORD hath
...not sent thee; but thou makest this
...people to trust in a lie.

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD,
...Behold, I will cast thee from off the
...face of the earth: this year thou shalt
...die, because thou hast taught rebelli-
...on against the LORD.

13 So Hananiah the prophet died
...the same year, in the seventh month.

CHAP. XXIX.

The captives are willed to be quiet.

NOw these are the words of the
...letter, that Jeremiah the pro-
...phet sent from Jerusalem unto the
...residue of the elders which were
...carried away captives, and to the
...priests, and to the prophets, and to
...all the people whom Nebuchadnez-
...zar had carried away captive from
...Jerusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that Jeconiah the king,
...and the queen, and the eunuchs, the
...princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and
...the carpenters, and the smiths were
...departed from Jerusalem,)

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of
...Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of
...Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of
...Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebu-
...chadnezzar king of Babylon) saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the
...God of Israel, unto all that are car-
...ried away captives, whom I have
...caused to be carried away from Je-
...rusalem unto Babylon,

5 Build ye houses, and dwell *in*
...*them*, and plant gardens, and eat
...the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and
...daughters; and take wives for your
...sons, and give your daughters to
...husbands, that they may bear sons
...and daughters; that ye may be in-
...creased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city
...whither I have caused you to be
...carried away captives, and pray unto
...the LORD for it: for in the peace
...thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of
...hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your
...prophets and your diviners that be
...in the midst of you, deceive you,
...neither hearken to your dreams
...which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesie falsly unto
...you in my name: I have not sent
...them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD,
...that after seventy years be accom-
...plished at Babylon, I will visit you,
...and perform my good word toward
...you, in causing you to return to this
...place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I
...think toward you, saith the LORD,
...thoughts of peace, and not of evil,
...to give you an expected end.

12 Then shall ye call upon me, and
...ye shall go and pray unto me, and I
...will hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and find
...*me*, when ye shall search for me with
...all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you,
...saith the LORD, and I will turn a-
...way your captivity, and I will ga-
...ther you from all the nations, and
...from all the places whither I have
...driven you, saith the LORD; and
...I will bring you again into the place
...whence I caused you to be carried
...away captive.

15 Because ye have said, The LORD
...hath raised us up prophets in Ba-
...bylon;

26 Now that thus saith the LORD, of the king that reigneth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

27 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send upon them, the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

28 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations, whither I have driven them:

29 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending them, but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

30 Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon:

31 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie unto you in my name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah which are in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire.

23 Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and am a witness, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that are at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man that is mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks:

27 Now therefore, why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent [illegible] Babylon, saying, [illegible] build ye houses and dwell [illegible] and plant gardens, and eat [illegible] of them.

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do unto my people, saith the LORD; because he hath taught rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Jews return. 10 Jacob is comforted. 18 Their return shall be glorious.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD: and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

4 ¶ And these are the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the LORD; We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?

7 Alas, for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble, but he shall be saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him:

9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.

10 ¶ Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD,

...be dismayed, O Israel: for
...I will save thee from afar, and
...seed from the land of their cap-
...ity, and Jacob shall return, and
...all be in rest and quiet, and none
...shall make him afraid.

11 For I am with thee, saith the
LORD, to save thee: though I make
a full end of all nations whither I
have scattered thee, yet will I not
make a full end of thee: but I will
correct thee in measure, and will not
leave thee altogether unpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy
bruise is incurable, and thy wound
is grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause,
that thou mayest be bound up: thou
hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee;
they seek thee not; for I have wounded
thee with the wound of an enemy,
with the chastisement of a cruel one,
for the multitude of thine iniquity;
because thy sins were increased.

15 Why cryest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable: for
the multitude of thine iniquity: because thy sins were increased, I have
done these things unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devour
thee shall be devoured; and all thine
adversaries, every one of them shall
go into captivity; and they that spoil
thee shall be a spoil, and all that
prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore health unto
thee, and I will heal thee of thy
wounds, saith the LORD; because they
called thee an outcast, saying, This is
Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold,
I will bring again the captivity of
Jacob's tents, and have mercy on his
dwelling-places: and the city shall
be builded upon her own heap, and
the palace shall remain after the
manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceed
thanksgiving, and the voice of them
that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be
few; I will also glorify them, and
they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as
aforetime, and their congregation
shall be established before me, and I
will punish all that oppress them.

21 And their nobles shall be of
themselves, and their governour shall
proceed from the midst of them, and
I will cause him to draw near, and
he shall approach unto me: for who
is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the LORD.

22 And ye shall be my people, and
I will be your God.

23 Behold, the whirlwind of the
LORD goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirlwind: it shall fall with
pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD
shall not return, until he have done
it, and until he have performed the
intents of his heart: in the latter
days ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The restauration of Israel. 22 Christ is promised. 27 His care over the church.

AT the same time, saith the LORD,
will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be
my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people
which were left of the sword found
grace in the wilderness; even Israel,
when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared of old
unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved
thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindness have I
drawn thee.

4 Again I will build thee, and thou
shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: thou
shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon
the mountains of Samaria: the planters shall plant, and shall eat them as
common things.

6 For there shall be a day, that the
watchmen upon the mount Ephraim
shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go
up to Zion unto the LORD our
God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing
with gladness for Jacob, and shout
among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye and say, O LORD,
save thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from
the north country, and gather them
from the coasts of the earth, and
with them the blind and the lame,
the woman with child, and her that
travaileth with child together: a
great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping,
and with supplications will I lead
them: I will cause them to walk by
the rivers of waters, in a straight
way wherein they shall not stumble:
for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD,
O ye nations, and declare it in
the isles afar off, and say, He that
scattered Israel will gather him, and
keep him, as a shepherd doth his
flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed
Jacob, and ransomed him from the
hand of him that was stronger than he.

12 Therefore they shall come and
sing in the height of Zion, and shall
flow

flow together to the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyl, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation and bitter weeping: Rachel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the LORD my God.

19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproch of my youth.

20 Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high-way, even the way which thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of

24 And there shall dwell it self, and in all the cities together, husbandmen, and go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated soul, and I have replenished sorrowful soul.

26 Upon this I awaked and and my sleep was sweet

27 ¶ Behold, the days the LORD, that I will sow of Israel, and the house with the seed of man, and seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to like as I have watched to pluck up, and to break to throw down, and to destroy to afflict; so will I watch to build and to plant, saith

29 In those days they shall more, The fathers have sowre grape, and the children are set on edge.

30 But every one shall die own iniquity, every man the sowre grape, his teeth set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the days come the LORD, that I will make covenant with the house and with the house of Judah

32 Not according to the that I made with their fathers day that I took them by the bring them out of the land (which my covenant they though I was an husband unto saith the LORD:)

33 But this shall be the that I will make with the Israel, After those days, LORD, I will put my law inward parts, and write it hearts, and will be their God they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no every man his neighbour, and man his brother, saying, Know LORD: for they shall all from the least of them unto greatest of them, saith the LORD for I will forgive their iniquity, I will remember their sin no more

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, giveth the sun for a light by and the ordinances of the moon of the stars for a light by which divideth the sea when waves thereof rore; the LORD hosts is his name.

36 If those ordinances depart before me, saith the LORD, then seed of Israel also shall cease being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If above can be measured, and foundations of the earth

eath, I will also cast off all
el of Israel, for all that they
done saith the LORD.
Behold, the days come, saith
RD, that the city shall be built
LORD from the towre of Ha-
unto the gate of the corner.
And the measuring line shall
forth over against it upon
ll Gareb, and shall compass
to Goath.
And the whole valley of the
bodies, and of the ashes, and
fields unto the brook of Ki-
unto the corner of the horse-
wards the east, *shall be* holy un-
LORD, it shall not be plucked
or thrown down any more for

CHAP. XXXII.

Jeremiah imprisonment.

e word that came to Jeremiah
from the LORD in the tenth
of Zedekiah king of Judah,
h was the eighteenth year of
chadrezzar.
or then the king of Babylons
besieged Jerusalem: and Jere-
the prophet was shut up in the
t of the prison, which was in
use of Judahs house.
or Zedekiah king of Judah had
him up, saying, Wherefore doſt
prophesie, and say, Thus saith
LORD, Behold, I will give this
into the hand of the king of Ba-
, and he shall take it.
And Zedekiah king of Judah shall
escape out of the hand of the
aldeans, but shall surely be de-
ered into the hand of the king of
bylon, and shall speak with him
outh to mouth, and his eyes shall
hold his eyes.
And he shall lead Zedekiah to
bylon, and there shall he be until
visit him, saith the LORD: though
fight with the Chaldeans, ye shall
not prosper?

¶ And Jeremiah said, The word
the LORD came unto me, saying,
Behold, Hanameel the son of
allum thine uncle shall come unto
e, saying, Buy thee my field that
in Anathoth: for the right of re-
emption *is* thine to buy *it*.
So Hanameel mine uncles son
ame to me in the court of the pri-
on, according to the word of the
LORD, and said unto me, Buy my
eld, I pray thee, that *is* in Ana-
oth, which *is* in the countrey of
Benjamin: for the right of inheritance
s thine, and the redemption *is* thine;
uy *it* for thy self: then I knew that
is *was* the word of the LORD.
And I bought the field of Hana-
el my uncles son, that *was* in Ana-
oth, and weighed him the money,
even seventeen shekels of silver.
And I subscribed the evidence,
and sealed *it*, and took witnesses,
and weighed *him* the money in the
balances.
So I took the evidence of the
purchase, *both that which was* sealed
according to the law and customs, and
that which was open:
And I gave the evidence of the
purchase unto Baruch the son of
Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the
sight of Hanameel mine uncles son,
and in the presence of the witnesses
that subscribed the book of the pur-
chase, before all the Jews that sat
in the court of the prison.
And I charged Baruch before
them, saying,
Thus saith the LORD of hosts
the God of Israel; Take these evi-
dences, this evidence of the pur-
chase, both *which is* sealed, and this
evidence *which is* open, and put them
in an earthen vessel, that they may
continue many days.
For thus saith the LORD of hosts
the God of Israel; Houses and fields,
and vineyards shall be possessed a-
gain in this land.
¶ Now when I had delivered
the evidence of the purchase unto Ba-
ruch the son of Neriah, I prayed un-
to the LORD, saying,
Ah Lord GOD! behold, thou
hast made the heaven and the earth
by thy great power and stretched
out arm, and there is nothing too
hard for thee.
Thou shewest loving kindness
unto thousands, and recompensest the
iniquity of the fathers into the bo-
som of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD
of hosts *is* his name,
Great in counsel, and mighty in
work: (for thine eyes *are* open upon
all the ways of the sons of men,
to give every one according to his
ways, and according to the fruit of
his doings)
Which hast set signs and won-
ders in the land of Egypt, *even* un-
to this day, and in Israel, and a-
mongst *other* men, and hast made
thee a name, as at this day;
And hast brought forth thy
people Israel out of the land of E-
gypt, with signs and with wonders,
and with a strong hand, and with a
stretched out arm, and with great
terrour;
And hast given them this land
which thou didst sware to their fa-
thers to give them, a land flowing
with milk and honey;
And they came in and possessed
it, but they obeyed not thy voice,
neither walked in thy law; they

have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the mounts, they are come unto the city to take it; and the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken is come to pass, and behold, thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses; for the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Chaldeans that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Judah, have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me *as a provocation* of mine anger and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day; that I should remove it from before my face:

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel, and of the children of Judah which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the back, and not the face: though I taught them rising up early, and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they set their abominations in the house *which is called by my name*, to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through *the fire* unto Molech; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence;

37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely:

38 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God:

39 And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them:

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD; Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, It is desolate without man or beast; it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal them, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *A return promised.* 15 *The branch of righteousness.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, (while he was yet shut up in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it; the LORD is his name;

3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword,

5 They come to fight with the Chaldeans, but *they do it* to fill them

...ilies of men, whom I have ... mine anger, and in my fury, ... whom wickedness I have ... face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health ... cure, and I will cure them, and ... unto them the abundance ... and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of ... and the captivity of Israel ... and will build them as at ...

8 And I will cleanse them from all ... iniquity, whereby they have ... against me; and I will pardon ... iniquities whereby they ... sinned, and whereby they have ... against me.

9 And it shall be to me a name ... joy, a praise and an honour before ... nations of the earth, which ... hear all the good that I do ... them: and they shall fear and ... for all the goodness, and ... prosperity that I procure ...

10 Thus saith the LORD; Again ... shall be heard in this place ... say shall be desolate with... ... and without beast, even in ... cities of Judah, and in the streets ... Jerusalem that are desolate with... ... man and without inhabitant and ... beast,

11 The voice of joy and the voice ... gladness, the voice of the bride... ... and the voice of the bride... ... voice of them that shall say, ... the LORD of hosts, for the ... is good; for his mercy endureth ... ever: and of them that shall bring ... sacrifice of praise into the house ... LORD: for I will cause to re... the captivity of the land, as at ... first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; ... In this place which is desolate ... without man and without beast, and ... all the cities thereof, shall be an ... habitation of shepherds causing their ... flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the ci... ties of the south, and in the land of ... Benjamin, and in the places about ... Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah ... shall the flocks pass again under the ... hands of him that telleth them, saith ... the LORD.

14 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Judah.

15 ¶ In those days, and at that time will I cause the branch of righ... teousness to grow up unto David, ... and he shall execute judgment and ... righteousness in the land.

16 In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: ... and this is the name wherewith it ... shall be called, The LORD our righ... teousness.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD; David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel;

18 Neither shall the priests the Le... vites want a man before me to of... fer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD; If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21 Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Le... vites the priests, my ministers.

22 As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD; If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the or... dinances of heaven and earth;

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

Jeremiah prophesieth the captivity of Zedekiah, and the city.

THE word which came unto Jer... miah from the LORD, when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the king... doms of the earth of his dominion, and all the people fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his

his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

5 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 But thou shalt die in peace: and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burn odours for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah lord! for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem,

7 When the king of Babylons army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah *that were* left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 ¶ *This is* the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which *were* at Jerusalem, to proclaim liberty unto them;

9 That every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, *being* an Hebrew or an Hebrewess, go free, that none should serve himself of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entred into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed and let *them* go.

11 But afterward's they turned and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of seven years, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which hath been sold unto thee: and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15 And ye were now [illegible] had done right in my sight, [illegible] claiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is called by my name.

16 But ye turned and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every man to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land which passed between the parts of the calf;

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city; and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire, and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *By the Rechabites obedience,* 12 *the Jews disobedience is condemned.*

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habaz-

brethren, and all his sons, and
ole house of the Rechabites,
I brought them into the house
LORD, into the chamber of
Hanan the son of Igdaliah
of God, which was by the
er of the princes, which was
e chamber of Maaseiah the
Shallum, the keeper of the

I set before the sons of the
of the Rechabites pots full of
and cups, and I said unto them,
ye wine.
they said, We will drink no
for Jonadab the son of Re-
our father commanded us, say-
Ye shall drink no wine, neither
nor your sons for ever:
neither shall ye build house, nor
seed, nor plant vineyard, nor
ey: but all your days ye shall
in tents, that ye may live ma-
days in the land where ye be
ers.
Thus have we obeyed the voice of
nadab the son of Rechab our fa-
in all that he hath charged us, to
no wine all our days, we, our
, our sons nor our daughters;
nor to build houses for us to
in: neither have we vineyard,
field, nor seed.
But we have dwelt in tents, and
ve obeyed, and done according to
that Jonadab our father com-
ded us.
But it came to pass, when Ne-
chadrezzar king of Babylon came
up into the land, that we said, Come,
and let us go to Jerusalem for fear
the army of the Chaldeans, and
for fear of the army of the Syrians:
so we dwell at Jerusalem.
Then came the word of the
LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,
Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
the God of Israel, Go and tell the
of Judah, and the inhabitants
Jerusalem, Will ye not receive
struction to hearken to my words?
saith the LORD.
The words of Jonadab the son of
Rechab, that he commanded his sons
not to drink wine, are performed;
for unto this day they drink none,
but obey their fathers command-
ment: notwithstanding I have spoken
unto you, rising early, and speaking,
but ye hearkened not unto me.
I have sent also unto you all my
servants the prophets, rising up early
and sending them, saying, Return ye
now every man from his evil way, and
amend your doings, and go not after
other gods to serve them, and ye
shall dwell in the land which I have
given to you, and to your fathers:
but ye have not inclined your ear,
nor hearkened unto me.
16 Because the sons of Jonadab the
son of Rechab have performed the
commandment of their father,
which he commanded them; but this
people hath not hearkened unto me:
17 Therefore thus saith the LORD
God of hosts, the God of Israel, Be-
hold, I will bring upon Judah and up-
on all the inhabitants of Jerusalem
all the evil that I have pronounced
against them: because I have spo-
ken unto them, but they have not
heard, and I have called unto them,
but they have not answered.
18 ¶ And Jeremiah said unto the
house of the Rechabites, Thus saith
the LORD of hosts, the God of Isra-
el, because ye have obeyed the com-
mandment of Jonadab your father,
and kept all his precepts, and done
according unto all that he hath com-
manded you:
19 Therefore thus saith the LORD
of hosts, the God of Israel, Jonadab
the son of Rechab shall not want a
man to stand before me for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Baruch writeth Jeremiah's prophecie.
27 Jehoiakim burneth the roll. *29 His judgment.*

AND it came to pass in the fourth
year of Jehoiakim the son of
Josiah king of Judah, that this word
came unto Jeremiah from the LORD,
saying,
2 Take thee a roll of a book, and
write therein all the words that
I have spoken unto thee against Is-
rael, and against Judah, and against
all the nations, from the day I spake
unto thee, from the days of Josiah,
even unto this day.
3 It may be that the house of Judah
will hear all the evil which I pur-
pose to do unto them; that they may
return every man from his evil way,
that I may forgive their iniquity
and their sin.
4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the
son of Neriah; and Baruch wrote
from the mouth of Jeremiah all the
words of the LORD, which he had
spoken unto him, upon a roll of a
book.
5 And Jeremiah commanded Ba-
ruch, saying, I am shut up, I cannot
go into the house of the LORD:
6 Therefore go thou and read in
the roll, which thou hast written
from my mouth, the words of the
LORD in the ears of the people in
the LORDS house upon the fasting
day: and also thou shalt read them
in the ears of all Judah, that come
out of their cities.
7 It may be they will present their
supplication before the LORD, and
will return every one from his evil
ways:

way; for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORD's house.

9 And it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth month, that they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court, at the entry of the new gate of the LORD's house in the ears of all the people.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the son of Gemariah the son of Shaphan had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the king's house into the scribe's chamber, and lo, all the princes sat there, even Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears.

16 Now it came to pass when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi for the roll, and he took it out of the scribe's chamber. And Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sat in the winter house, in the ninth month: and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to pass, that when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless Elnathan and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll: but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah, saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burned.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah; He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David, and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity, and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah all the evil that I have pronounced against them, but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book

king of Judah had burnt in
fire, and there were added be-
unto them many like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people. 11 *Jeremiah being fa-*

And king Zedekiah the son of Jo-
siah reigned in stead of Coniah
the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebu-
chadnezzar king of Babylon made
king in the land of Judah.

2 But neither he, nor his servants,
nor the people of the land, did hear-
ken unto the words of the LORD,
which he spake by the prophet Jere-
miah.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehu-
cal the son of Shelemiah, and Ze-
phaniah the son of Maaseiah the
priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, say-
ing, Pray now unto the LORD our
God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went
out among the people: for they had
not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come
forth out of Egypt: and when the
Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem
heard tidings of them, they departed
from Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the
LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah,
saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God
of Israel; Thus shall ye say to the
king of Judah, that sent you unto
me to enquire of me: Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to
help you, shall return to Egypt into
their own land.

8 And the Chaldeans shall come a-
gain, and fight against this city, and
take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD; Deceive
not your selves, saying, The Chalde-
ans shall surely depart from us: for
they shall not depart.

10 For though ye had smitten the
whole army of the Chaldeans that
fight against you, and there remained
but wounded men among them, yet
should they rise up every man in his
tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to pass that when
the army of the Chaldeans was bro-
ken up from Jerusalem for fear of
Pharaohs army,

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out
of Jerusalem to go into the land of
Benjamin, to separate himself thence
in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of
Benjamin, a captain of the ward was
there, whose name was Iriah, the
son of Shelemiah, the son of Hanani-
ah, and he took Jeremiah the pro-
phet, saying, Thou fallest away to
the Chaldeans.

14 Then said Jeremiah, It is false;
I fall not away to the Chaldeans:
but he hearkened not to him: so Iri-
ah took Jeremiah and brought him
to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were
wroth with Jeremiah, and smote
him, and put him in prison in the
house of Jonathan the scribe: for
they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entred
into the dungeon, and into the ca-
bins, and Jeremiah had remained
there many days;

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and
took him out: and the king asked
him secretly in his house, and said, Is
there any word from the LORD?
and Jeremiah said, There is: for,
said he, thou shalt be delivered into
the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto
king Zedekiah, What have I offend-
ed against thee, or against thy ser-
vants, or against this people, that ye
have put me in prison?

19 Where are now your prophets
which prophesied unto you, saying,
The king of Babylon shall not come
against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee,
O my lord the king: let my supplica-
tion, I pray thee, be accepted before
thee; that thou cause me not to re-
turn to the house of Jonathan the
scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king com-
manded that they should commit Je-
remiah into the court of the prison,
and that they should give him daily
a piece of bread out of the bakers
street, until all the bread in the
city were spent. Thus Jeremiah re-
mained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Jeremiah by a false suggestion is put into the dungeon. 7 *Ebed-melech getteth him some enlargement.*

THen Shephatiah the son of Mat-
tan, and Gedaliah the son of Pa-
shur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah,
and Pashur the son of Malchiah,
heard the words that Jeremiah had
spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, He that re-
maineth in this city shall die by the
sword, by the famine, and by the pe-
stilence: but he that goeth forth to the
Chaldeans, shall live; for he shall
have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This city
shall surely be given into the hand of
the king of Babylons army, which
shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto
the king, We beseech thee, let this
man be put to death: for thus he
weakeneth the hands of the men of
war that remain in this city, and the

Jeremiah is put into the dungeon. Jeremiah. *Zedekiah's conference*

the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he *is* in your hand: for the king *is* not *he that* can do *any* thing against you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of Hammelech, that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuchs which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon, and he is like to die for hunger in the place where he *is*, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now *these* old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine arm-holes under the cords. And Jeremiah did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the third entry that *is* in the house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare *it* unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So Zedekiah the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, *As* the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel; If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt live, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver *thee*: obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me:

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judah's house *shall be* brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, and those women shall say, Thy friends have set on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, and they are turned away back.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Chaldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathans house, to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So they left off speaking with him; for the matter was not perceived.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison, until the day that Jerusalem was taken, and he was there when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Jerusalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah made blind and sent to Babylon.

...nt. 9 *The people captivated.*
...ninth year of Zedekiah king
...dah, in the tenth month,
...Nebuchadrezzar king of Baby-
...and all his army against Jerusa-
...and they besieged it.
...In the eleventh year of Ze-
...dekiah, the fourth month, the ninth
...day of the month, the city was broken
...up.

...And all the princes of the king of
...Babylon came in, and sat in the
...middle gate, *even* Nergal-sharezer,
...Samgar-nebo, Sarsechim, Rab-saris,
...Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, with all
...the residue of the princes of the king
...of Babylon.

...And it came to pass, *that* when
...Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them,
...and all the men of war, then they
...fled, and went forth out of the city
...by night, by the way of the king's gar-
...den, by the gate betwixt the two
...walls: and he went out the way of
...the plain.

...But the Chaldean's army pursued
...after them, and overtook Zedekiah
...in the plains of Jericho: and when
...they had taken him, they brought
...him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of
...Babylon to Riblah in the land of Ha-
...math, where he gave judgment upon
...him.

...Then the king of Babylon slew
...the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah be-
...fore his eyes: also the king of Baby-
...lon slew all the nobles of Judah.

...Moreover, he put out Zedekiah's
...eyes, and bound him with chains to
...carry him to Babylon.

...And the Chaldeans burnt the
...king's house, and the houses of the
...people with fire, and brake down
...the walls of Jerusalem.

...Then Nebuzar-adan the captain
...of the guard carried away captive
...into Babylon the remnant of the
...people that remained in the city, and
...those that fell away, that fell to him,
...with the rest of the people that re-
...mained.

...But Nebuzar-adan the captain
...of the guard left of the poor of the
...people, which had nothing, in the
...land of Judah, and gave them vine-
...yards and fields at the same time.

...Now Nebuchadrezzar king of
...Babylon gave charge concerning Je-
...remiah to Nebuzar-adan the captain
...of the guard, saying,

...Take him, and look well to him,
...and do him no harm; but do unto
...him even as he shall say unto thee.

...So Nebuzar-adan the captain of
...the guard sent, and Nebushasban,
...Rab-saris, and Nergal-sharezer, Rab-
...mag, and all the king of Babylon's
...princes sent, and took Jere-
miah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good; and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Jeremiah being set free by Nebuzar-adan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The dispersed Jews repair unto him.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, *which were* carried away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which *were* upon thine hand: if it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come; and I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whereso-ever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which were in the fields, even they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serve the Chaldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer-fruits, and oyl, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all the Jews that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer-fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreover, Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not.

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant of Judah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsly of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Ishmael treacherously slayeth Gedaliah and others.* 11 *Johanan rescueth the captives.*

NOw it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote with the sword the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, even with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, and the men of war.

4 And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew it,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourscore men, having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring them to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass as he met them, that he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyl, and of honey. So he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein he had cast all the dead bodies of the men, (whom he had slain because of Gedaliah) was it which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slain.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people that were in Mizpah, even the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, [illegible]

...captain of the guard had ...ed to Gedaliah the son of A... and Ishmael the son of Ne... carried them away captive, ...ttered to go over to the Am...

...But when Johanan the son of ... and all the captains of the ... that were with him, heard of ... evil that Ishmael the son of ...iah had done,

...Then they took all the men, and ... to fight with Ishmael the son ...ethaniah, and found him by the ... waters that are in Gibeon.

...Now it came to pass, that when ... people which were with Ish... ...n Johanan the son of Kareah, ... all the captains of the forces ...re with him, then they were

...of all the people that Ishmael had ...ried away captive from Mizpah, ...hout and returned, and went ...to Johanan the son of Kareah.

...But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah ...caped from Johanan with eight ..., and went to the Ammonites.

...Then took Johanan the son of ...reah, and all the captains of the ...es that were with him, all the ...nant of the people whom he had ...overed from Ishmael the son of ...aniah, from Mizpah (after that he had slain Gedaliah the son of A...hikam) even mighty men of war, and ... women and the children, and ... eunuchs whom he had brought ...k from Gibeon.

...And they departed and dwelt in ...habitation of Chimham, which ...by Beth-lehem, to go to enter in... Egypt,

...Because of the Chaldeans: for ...y were afraid of them, because ...mael the son of Nethaniah had ...in Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, ...om the king of Babylon made go...nour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

Johanan desireth of Jeremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience. 7 *Jeremiah answereth.* 19 *Their hypocrisie reproved.*

Then all the captains of the for...es, and Johanan the son of Ka...reah, and Jezaniah the son of Hosha...iah, and all the people from the least ...en unto the greatest, came near,

And said unto Jeremiah the pro...het, Let, we beseech thee, our sup...plication be accepted before thee, ...nd pray for us unto the LORD thy ...God, even for all this remnant, (for ...e are left but a few of many, as ...ine eyes do behold us)

That the LORD thy God may ...the way wherein we may ...and that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard you; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall come to pass, that whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare it unto you; I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after ten days, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which were with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest,

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him;

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I am with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah; Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there)

16 Then it shall come to pass, that the sword which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, shall follow close after you there in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

17 So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there, they shall die by the

the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I have admonished you this day.

20 For ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do it.

21 And now I have this day declared it to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go, and to sojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Johanan carrieth Jeremiah into Egypt. 8 Jeremiah prophesieth the conquest of Egypt by the Babylonians.

AND it came to pass, that when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, even all these words,

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsly: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there.

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan, the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah;

6 Even men and women, and children, and the king's daughters, and every person that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: thus came they even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kiln, which is at the entry of Pharaoh's house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah;

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of Egypt, and deliver such as are for death, to death; and such as are for captivity, to captivity; and such as are for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives: and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the images of Beth-shemesh, that is in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burn with fire.

CHAP. XLIV.

1 The desolation of Judah for 15 The forwardness of.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, and to serve other gods, whom they knew not, neither you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, O

minable thing that I hate.
they hearkened not, nor in-
their ear to turn from their
, to burn no incense unto

erefore my fury and mine an-
poured forth, and was kind-
the cities of Judah, and in the
of Jerusalem, and they are
and desolate, as at this day.
herefore now thus saith the
the God of hosts, the God of
Wherefore commit ye this
evil against your souls, to cut
you man and woman, child
sucking out of Judah, to leave
none to remain:
that ye provoke me unto wrath
the works of your hands, burn-
incense unto other gods in the
of Egypt, whither ye be gone to
, that ye might cut your selves
, and that ye might be a curse,
a reproach among all the nations
the earth?
have ye forgotten the wicked-
of your fathers, and the wick-
of the kings of Judah, and the
dnesses of their wives, and your
wickedness, and the wickedness
your wives, which they have com-
in the land of Judah, and in
streets of Jerusalem?
They are not humbled even unto
day, neither have they feared
walked in my law, nor in my
ces that I set before you, and be-
your fathers.
Therefore thus saith the LORD
hosts, the God of Israel, Behold,
will set my face against you for e-
, and to cut off all Judah.
And I will take the remnant of
ah that have set their faces to go
to the land of Egypt to sojourn
e, and they shall all be con-
, and fall in the land of Egypt:
y shall even be consumed by the
ord, and by the famine: they shall
, from the least even unto the
atest, by the sword, and by the
mine: and they shall be an execra-
, and an astonishment, and a curse,
d a reproach.
For I will punish them that
well in the land of Egypt, as I have
nished Jerusalem, by the sword, by
e famine, and by the pestilence:
So that none of the remnant of
dah, which are gone into the land
Egypt to sojourn there, shall es-
pe or remain, that they should
turn into the land of Judah, to the
hich they have a desire to return
dwell there: for none shall return
t such as shall escape.
Then all the men which knew
at their wives had burnt incense
other gods, and all the women
that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 And when we burnt incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink-offerings unto her without our men?

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because you have burnt incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto all the people and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah that are in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

26 There-

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt. Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good: and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah; and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *shall be* a sign unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

Baruch being dismayed, 4 Jeremiah instructeth and comforteth him.

1 The word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now, for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow; I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, *that* which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy self? seek *them* not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The overthrow of Pharaoh's army. 13 The conquest of Egypt by Nebuchadnezzar.

1 The word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet, against the Gentiles.

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh-necho king of which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.

4 Harnish the horses; and look to, ye horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets; furbish the spears, put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them afraid *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are beaten down, and are fled apace, and look not back: *for* fear *was* round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; they shall stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and his waters are moved like the rivers; and he saith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up, ye horses, and rage, ye chariots, and let the mighty men come forth; the Ethiopians and the Libyans, that handle the shield; and the Lydians, that handle and bend the bow.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines; *for* thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, and they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish also in Noph and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

16 He made many to fall, yea, one fell upon another, and they said, Arise, and let us go again to

the land of our nati-
the oppressing sword.
did cry there, Pharaoh
king *is but* a noise, he hath
time appointed.
time, saith the King, whose
name is the LORD of hosts, Surely as
I live among the mountains, and as
Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.
O thou daughter dwelling in
Egypt, furnish thy self to go into
captivity: for Noph shall be waste
and desolate without an inhabitant.
Egypt *is like* a very fair heifer,
but destruction cometh: it cometh
out of the north.
Also her hired men *are* in the
midst of her like fatted bullocks, for
they also are turned back, *and* are
fled away together; they did not
stand, because the day of their calamity
was come upon them, *and* the
time of their visitation.
The voice thereof shall go like
a serpent, for they shall march with
an army, and come against her with
axes, as hewers of wood.
They shall cut down her forest,
saith the LORD, though it cannot be
searched; because they are more
than grasshoppers, and *are* innumerable.
The daughter of Egypt shall be
confounded; she shall be delivered into
the hand of the people of the north.
The LORD of hosts, the God of
Israel, saith, Behold, I will punish the
multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and
Egypt, with their gods, and their
kings; even Pharaoh, and all them
that trust in him.
And I will deliver them into the
hand of those that seek their lives,
and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar
king of Babylon, and into the
hand of his servants: and afterwards
it shall be inhabited, as in the days
of old, saith the LORD.
¶ But fear not thou, O my ser-
vant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O
Israel: for behold, I will save thee
from afar off, and thy seed from the
land of their captivity; and Jacob
shall return, and be in rest and at
ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.
For I am with thee, saith the LORD, for I *am* with
thee: for I will make a full end of all
the nations whither I have driven
thee, but I will not make a full end
of thee, but correct thee in measure,
and will not leave thee wholly unpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

The word of the LORD that came
to Jeremiah the prophet against
the Philistines, before that Pharaoh
smote Gaza.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold,
waters rise up out of the north, and
shall be an overflowing flood, and
shall overflow the land, and all that
is therein, the city, and them that
dwell therein: then the men shall
cry, and all the inhabitants of the
land shall howl.
3 At the noise of the stamping of the
hoofs of his strong *horses*, at the rushing
of his chariots, *and at* the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall
not look back to *their* children for
feebleness of hands;
4 Because of the day that *cometh*
to spoil all the Philistines, *and* to
cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every
helper that remaineth: for the LORD
will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of the country of Caphtor.
5 Baldness is come upon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of
their valley: how long wilt thou cut
thy self?
6 O thou sword of the LORD, how
long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? put
up thy self into thy scabbard, rest
and be still.
7 How can it be quiet, seeing the
LORD hath given it a charge against
Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The judgment of Moab. For several corruptions.* 47 *Their restauration.*

Against Moab thus saith the LORD
of hosts, the God of Israel; Woe
unto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kirjathaim
is confounded *and* taken, Misgab is
confounded and dismayed.
2 *There shall be* no more praise of
Moab: in Heshbon they have devised
evil against it; come and let us cut
it off from *being a* nation; also thou
shalt be cut down, O Madmen, the
sword shall pursue thee.
3 A voice of crying *shall be* from
Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.
4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones
have caused a cry to be heard.
5 For in the going up of Luhith,
continual weeping shall go up; for
in the going down of Horonaim the
enemies have heard a cry of destruction.
6 Flee, save your lives, and be like
the heath in the wilderness.
7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in
thy works and in thy treasures, thou
shalt also be taken, and Chemosh
shall go forth into captivity *with* his
priests and his princes together.
8 And the spoiler shall come upon
every city, and no city shall escape:
the valley also shall perish, and the
plain shall be destroyed, as the
LORD hath spoken.
9 Give wings unto Moab, that it
may

may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *be* he that doeth the work of the LORD deceitfully, and cursed *be* he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold the days come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Beth-el their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, We *are* mighty and strong men for the war?

15 Moab is spoiled, and gone up *out of* her cities, and his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Moab *is* near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him bemoan him; and all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staff broken, *and* the beautiful rod!

18 Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espy, ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, and say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: howl and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled,

21 And judgment is come upon the plain country; upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himself* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among thieves? for since thou spakest of him, thou skippedst for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove that maketh her nest in the sides of the hole's mouth.

29 We have heard the pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his haughtiness, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but *it shall* not be so; his lies shall not so effect *it*.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab; mine heart shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee, with the weeping of Jazer: thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach *even* to the sea of Jazer: the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab; and I have caused wine to fail from the wine presses: none shall tread with shouting; their shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon even unto Elealeh, *and even* unto Jahaz have they uttered their voice, from Zoar even unto Horonaim, as a heifer of three years old: for the waters of Nimrim shall be desolate.

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high place, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches that he hath gotten is perished.

37 For every head *shall be* bald, and every beard clipped: upon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and upon the loins sackcloth.

38 *There shall be* lamentation generally upon all the tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, *saying*, How is it broken down! how hath Moab turned the back with shame! so shall Moab be a derision and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD; Behold, he shall fly as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

41 Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprized, and at that day shall the mighty men's hearts in Moab be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from *being* a people, because he hath magnified *himself* against the LORD.

43 Fear, and the pit, and the snare, *shall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

…fleeth from the fear, …to the pit, and he that get… …of the pit, shall be taken …re: for I will bring upon …Moab, the year of their …, saith the LORD.

…that fled, stood under the …Heshbon, because of the …ut a fire shall come forth …shbon, and a flame from the …hon, and shall devour the …Moab, and the crown of the …e tumultuous ones.

…be unto thee, O Moab, the …of Chemosh perisheth: for …re taken captives, and thy …captives.

…Yet will I bring again the …of Moab in the latter …with the LORD. Thus far *is* …gment of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

Judgment of the Ammonites.

…erning the Ammonites, thus …the LORD, Hath Israel no …hath he no heir? why *then* …their king inherit Gad, and …his people dwell in his cities?

…Therefore behold, the days come, …the LORD, that I will cause an …of war to be heard in Rab… …the Ammonites, and it shall …olate heap, and her daugh… …all be burnt with fire: then …rael be heir unto them that …his heirs, saith the LORD.

…O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: …daughters of Rabbah, gird …with sackcloth: lament and …and fro by the hedges; for …king shall go into captivity, …priests and his princes toge…

…Wherefore gloriest thou in the …thy flowing valley, O back… …daughter? that trusted in …asures, *saying*, Who shall come …me?

…Behold, I will bring a fear upon …saith the Lord GOD of hosts, …all those that be about thee, …ye shall be driven out every …right forth, and none shall ga… …up him that wandereth.

…And afterward I will bring again …captivity of the children of Am…, saith the LORD.

…Concerning Edom, thus saith …LORD of hosts, *Is* wisdom no …e in Teman? is counsel perish… …from the prudent? is their wis… …vanished?

…flee ye, turn back, dwell deep, …habitants of Dedan, for I will …the calamity of Esau upon him, …time *that* I will visit him.

…If grape gatherers come to thee, …they not leave *some* gleaning… …? if thieves by night, they …will destroy till they have enough.

10 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he *is* not.

11 Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve *them* alive, and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose judgment *was* not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* shalt altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink *of it*.

13 For I have sworn by myself, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

14 I have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent unto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together and come against her, and rise up to the battel.

15 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terribleness hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: every one that goeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

18 As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her, and who *is* a chosen *man that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the Red sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread his wings over

over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus. Hamath is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings, they are faint-hearted, *there is* sorrow on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus *is* waxed feeble, *and* turneth her self to flee, and fear hath seised on *her*: anguish & sorrows have taken her as a woman in travail.

25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my joy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD, Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away, they shall take to themselves their curtains and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry unto them, Fear *is* on every side.

30 ¶ Flee, get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto the wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor bars, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattel a spoil, and I will scatter into all winds them *that are* in the utmost corners, and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for ever: there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, saith the LORD; and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them:

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to pass in the latter days, *that* I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

1, 9, 21, 35 *The judgments against Babylon.* 4, 17, 33 *The redemption of Israel.*

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Chaldeans, by the hand of Jeremiah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard; publish, *and* conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces; her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let us join ourselves to the LORD in a perpetual covenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away *on the* mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their resting place.

7 All that found them have devoured them: and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be as the he goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon an assembly of great nations from the north country, and they shall set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken: their arrows *shall be* as of a mighty expert man; none shall return in vain.

10 And Chaldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

...use ye were glad, because ye
...O ye destroyers of mine he-
...because ye are grown fat, as
...ler at grass, & bellow as bulls.
...your mother shall be sore con-
...she that bare you shall be a-
...behold, the hindermost of
...nations *shall be* a wilderness, a
...land and a desert.

...Because of the wrath of the
...it shall not be inhabited, but
...all be wholly desolate: every
...that goeth by Babylon shall be
...afraid and hiss at all her plagues.

...Put your selves in array against
...round about: all ye that
...the bow, shoot at her, spare no
...; for she hath sinned against
...LORD.

...Shout against her round about:
...hath given her hand: her foun-
...are fallen, her walls are
...down: for it *is* the vengeance
...LORD: take vengeance upon
...as she hath done, do unto her.

...Cut off the sower from Babylon,
...him that handleth the sickle in
...time of harvest: for fear of the
...oppressing sword, they shall turn
...every one to his people, and they
...flee every one to his own land.

...Israel *is* a scattered sheep; the
...have driven *him* away: first the
...king of Assyria hath devoured him,
...and last this Nebuchadrezzar king
...of Babylon hath broken his bones.

...Therefore thus saith the LORD
...of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I
...punish the king of Babylon and
...his land, as I have punished the king
...of Assyria.

...And I will bring Israel again to
...his habitation, and he shall feed on
...Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall
...be satisfied upon mount Ephraim
...and Gilead.

...In those days, and in that time,
...saith the LORD, the iniquity of Is-
...rael shall be sought for, and *there*
...shall be none; and the sins of Judah,
...and they shall not be found: for I
...will pardon them whom I reserve.

...Go up against the land of Me-
...rathaim, *even* against it, and against
...the inhabitants of Pekod: waste and
...utterly destroy after them, saith the
...LORD, and do according to all that
...I have commanded thee.

...A sound of battle *is* in the land,
...and of great destruction.

...How is the hammer of the
...whole earth cut asunder and bro-
...ken! how is Babylon become a de-
...solation among the nations?

...I have laid a snare for thee, and
...thou art also taken, O Babylon, and
...thou wast not aware: thou art found
...and also caught, because thou hast
...striven against the LORD.

...The LORD hath opened his ar-
...moury, and hath brought forth the
...weapons of his indignation: for
...this *is* the work of the Lord GOD of
...hosts, in the land of the Chaldeans.

...Come against her from the ut-
...most border, open her store-houses:
...cast her up as heaps, and destroy
...her utterly: let nothing of her be
...left.

...Slay all her bullocks: let them
...go down to the slaughter: wo unto
...them, for their day is come, the
...time of their visitation.

...The voice of them that flee and
...escape out of the land of Babylon to
...declare in Zion the vengeance of
...the LORD our God, the vengeance
...of his temple.

...Call together the archers a-
...gainst Babylon: all ye that bend the
...bow, camp against it round about;
...let none thereof escape: recompense
...her according to her work; ac-
...cording to all that she hath done,
...do unto her: for she hath been proud
...against the LORD, against the holy
...One of Israel.

...Therefore shall her young men
...fall in the streets, and all her men of
...war shall be cut off in that day, saith
...the LORD.

...Behold, I *am* against thee, O
...*thou* most proud, saith the Lord GOD
...of hosts: for thy day is come, the
...time *that* I will visit thee.

...And the most proud shall stum-
...ble and fall, and none shall raise him
...up: and I will kindle a fire in his
...cities, and it shall devour all round
...about him.

...Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
...The children of Israel and the chil-
...dren of Judah *were* oppressed toge-
...ther, and all that took them cap-
...tives held them fast; they refused to
...let them go.

...Their redeemer *is* strong, the
...LORD of hosts *is* his name, he shall
...throughly plead their cause, that he
...may give rest to the land, and dis-
...quiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

...A sword *is* upon the Chalde-
...ans, saith the LORD, and upon the
...inhabitants of Babylon, and upon
...her princes, and upon her wise *men*.

...A sword *is* upon the liars, and
...they shall dote: a sword *is* upon
...her mighty men, and they shall be
...dismayed.

...A sword *is* upon their horses,
...and upon their chariots, and upon all
...the mingled people that *are* in the
...midst of her, and they shall become
...as women: a sword *is* upon her trea-
...sures, and they shall be robbed.

...A drought *is* upon her waters,
...and they shall be dried up: for it *is*
...the land of graven images, and they

are mad upon *their* idols.

39 Therefore the wild beasts of the desert, with the wild beasts of the islands shall dwell *there*, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance: they *are* cruel and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *every one* put in ray like a man to the battel, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who *is* a chosen *man that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me, and who will appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The severe judgment of God against Babylon, in revenge of Israel.

THUS saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying wind;

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himself up in his brigandine: and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans, and *they* thrust through in her

5 For Israel *hath* not been nor Judah of his God, of hosts; though their land filled with sin against the Israel.

6 Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man be not cut off in her iniquity: this *is* the time of the LORD geance: he will render recompense.

7 Babylon *hath been* a in the LORDS hand, that the earth drunken: the drunken of her wine, the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly fallen destroyed: howl for her, take her pain, if so be she may

9 We would have healed but she is not healed: and let us go every one countrey: for her judgment eth unto heaven, and is *even* to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought our righteousness: come declare in Zion the work LORD our God.

11 Make bright the arrows the shields: the LORD raised up the spirit of the Medes: for his device Babylon, to destroy it; because the vengeance of the LORD vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard walls of Babylon, make strong, set up the watchmen the ambushes: for the LORD both devised and done that he spake against the inhabitants Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest ny waters, abundant in thine end is come, *and* the of thy covetousness.

14 The LORD of hosts hath by himself, *saying*, Surely thee with men, as with caterpillars and they shall lift up a shout thee.

15 He hath made the his power, he hath established world by his wisdom, and stretched out the heaven by derstanding.

16 When he uttereth his *there is* a multitude of waters the heavens, and he causeth pours to ascend from the ends earth, he maketh lightnings rain, and bringeth forth out of his treasures.

17 Every man is brutish knowledge, every founder founded by the graven

...image *is* falſhood, and ...th in them.
...*are* vanity, the work of er...in the time of their viſitation ...ll perish.
...portion of Jacob *is* not like ...for he *is* the former of all ..., and *Iſrael is* the rod of his ...tance: the LORD of hoſts *is* ...me.
...Thou *art* my battel-ax *and* wea...of war: for with thee will I ...in pieces the nations, and with ...will I deſtroy kingdoms:
...And with thee will I break in ...the horſe and his rider, and ...thee will I break in pieces the ...and his rider:
...With thee alſo will I break in ...man and woman, and with ...will I break in pieces old and ..., and with thee will I break in ...the young man and the maid:
...I will alſo break in pieces with ...the ſhepherd and his flock, and ...thee will I break in pieces the ...husbandman and his yoke of oxen, ...with thee will I break in pieces ...tains and rulers.
...And I will render unto Babylon, ...to all the inhabitants of Chal...all their evil that they have ...in Zion in your ſight, ſaith the ...
...Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O de...ying mountain, ſaith the LORD, ...which deſtroyeſt all the earth, and ...will ſtretch out mine hand upon ..., and roll thee down from the ..., and will make thee a burnt ...tain.
...And they ſhall not take of thee ...ne for a corner, nor a ſtone for ...undations, but thou ſhalt be deſo...for ever, ſaith the LORD.
...Set ye up a ſtandard in the ..., blow the trumpet among the ..., prepare the nations againſt ..., call together againſt her the ...doms of Ararat, Minni, and Aſh...naz; appoint a captain againſt ..., cauſe the horſes to come up ...the rough caterpillers.
...Prepare againſt her the nations ...with the kings of the Medes, the cap...tains thereof, and all the rulers there...of, and all the land of his dominion.
...And the land ſhall tremble and ...ſorrow: for every purpoſe of the ...LORD ſhall be performed againſt Ba...bylon, to make the land of Babylon a ...deſolation without an inhabitant.
...The mighty men of Babylon ...have forborn to fight, they have re...mained in *their* holds, their might ...hath failed, they became as women: ...they have burnt her dwelling-pla...ces, her bars are broken.
...One poſt ſhall run to meet ano...ther, and one meſſenger to meet ano...ther, to ſhew the king of Babylon ...that his city is taken at *one* end,
...And that the paſſages are ſtop...ped, and the reeds they have burnt ...with fire, and the men of war are ...affrighted.
...For thus ſaith the LORD of ...hoſts, the God of Iſrael, The daugh...ter of Babylon *is* like a threſhing...floor, *it is* time to threſh her: yet a ...little while, and the time of her ...harveſt ſhall come.
...Nebuchadrezzar the king of ...Babylon hath devoured me, he hath ...cruſhed me, he hath made me an ...empty veſſel, he hath ſwallowed me ...up like a dragon, he hath filled his ...belly with my delicates, he hath caſt ...me out.
...The violence done to me and ...to my fleſh, *be* upon Babylon, ſhall ...the inhabitant of Zion ſay; and my ...blood upon the *inhabitants* of Chal...dea, ſhall Jeruſalem ſay.
...Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, ...Behold, I will plead thy cauſe, and ...take vengeance for thee, and I will dry ...up her ſea, and make her ſprings dry.
...And Babylon ſhall become heaps, ...a dwelling place for dragons, an aſ...toniſhment and an hiſſing, without ...an inhabitant.
...They ſhall roar together like ...lions: they ſhall yell as lions whelps.
...In their heat I will make their ...feaſts, and I will make them drunk, ...that they may rejoice, and ſleep ...a perpetual ſleep, and not wake, ...ſaith the LORD.
...I will bring them down like ...lambs to the ſlaughter, like rams ...with he-goats.
...How is Sheſhak taken! and how ...is the praiſe of the whole earth ſur...priſed! how is Babylon become an ...aſtoniſhment among the nations!
...The ſea is come up upon Baby...lon: ſhe is covered with the multi...tude of the waves thereof.
...Her cities are a deſolation, a ...dry land and a wilderneſs, a land ...wherein no man dwelleth, neither ...doth *any* ſon of man paſs thereby.
...And I will puniſh Bel in Baby...lon, and I will bring forth out of his ...mouth that which he hath ſwallow...ed up, and the nations ſhall not flow ...together any more unto him, yea ...the wall of Babylon ſhall fall.
...My people, go ye out of the ...midſt of her, and deliver ye every ...man his ſoul from the fierce anger ...of the LORD.
...And leſt your heart faint, and ...ye fear for the rumour that ſhall be ...heard in the land; a rumour ſhall ...both come *one* year, and after that ...in *another* year *ſhall come* a rumour,

and violence, in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the days come, that I will do judgment upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that *is* therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

49 As Babylon *hath caused* the slain of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afar off, and let Jerusalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproach: shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORD's house.

52 Wherefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgment upon her graven images, and through all her land the wounded shall groan.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, yet from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *cometh* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice; when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bows is broken: for the LORD God of recompenses shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise *men*, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire; and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth year of his reign; and *this* Seraiah *was* a quiet prince.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, *even* all these words that *are* written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this book, *that* thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates:

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far *are* the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Jerusalem besieged and taken.

ZEdekiah *was* one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth month, in the ninth *day* of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the king's garden, (now the Chaldees *were* by the city round about:) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Chaldees pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king

...kah in the land of Ha-
... where he gave judgment

... the king of Babylon slew
... of Zedekiah before his eyes:
... also all the princes of Judah

... he put out the eyes of Ze-
... and the king of Babylon
... him in chains, and carried
... Babylon, and put him in pri-
... the day of his death.

... in the fifth month, in the
... tenth month, (which was
... the nineteenth year of Nebuchad-
... king of Babylon) came Ne-
... zar-adan captain of the guard,
... unto the king of Babylon,
... Jerusalem,

... burnt the house of the
... and the king's house; and
... houses of Jerusalem, and all
... houses of the great men burnt he
... with fire.

... all the army of the Chal-
... that were with the captain of
... brake down all the walls
... round about.

... Nebuzar-adan the captain
... guard carried away captive
... the poor of the people, and
... remnant of the people that re-
... in the city, and those that
... fallen, that fell to the king of
... and the rest of the multi-

... Nebuzar-adan the captain
... guard left certain of the poor
... land for vine-dressers, and
... husbandmen.

... the pillars of brass that
... in the house of the LORD, and
... bases, and the brasen sea that
... in the house of the LORD, the
... carried all the brass of them to Babylon.

... The caldrons also, and the shov-
... and the snuffers, and the bowls,
... the spoons, and all the vessels
... of brass wherewith they ministred
... away.

... And the basons, and the fire-
... and the bowls, and the caldrons,
... the candlesticks, and the spoons,
... the cups; that which was of
... gold, and that which was of
... silver, took the captain of
... away.

... The two pillars, one sea, and
... brasen bulls that were under
... bases, which king Solomon had
... in the house of the LORD:
... brass of all these vessels was
... weight.

... And concerning the pillars, the
... height of one pillar was eighteen cu-
... and a fillet of twelve cubits did
... it round about; and the thickness thereof
... four fingers: it was hollow.

... And a chapiter of brass was upon
... it, and the height of one chapiter
... was five cubits with network and
... pomegranates upon the chapiters
... round about, all of brass: the second
... pillar also and the pomegranates
... were like unto these.

... And there were ninety and six
... pomegranates on a side; and all the
... pomegranates upon the net-work
... were an hundred round about.

... ¶ And the captain of the guard
... took Seraiah the chief priest, and
... Zephaniah the second priest, and
... the three keepers of the door:

... He took also out of the city an
... eunuch, which had the charge of the
... men of war, and seven men of them that
... were near the king's person which
... were found in the city, and the prin-
... cipal scribe of the host who mustered
... the people of the land, and threescore
... men of the people of the land that
... were found in the midst of the city.

... So Nebuzar-adan the captain of
... the guard took them, and brought
... them to the king of Babylon to
... Riblah.

... And the king of Babylon smote
... them, and put them to death in
... Riblah in the land of Hamath. Thus
... Judah was carried away captive out
... of his own land.

... This is the people whom Nebu-
... chadrezzar carried away captive:
... in the seventh year, three thousand
... Jews and three and twenty:

... In the eighteenth year of
... Nebuchadrezzar he carried away
... captive from Jerusalem eight hun-
... thirty and two persons:

... In the three and twentieth year
... of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzar-adan
... the captain of the guard carried a-
... way captive of the Jews seven hun-
... dred fourty and five persons: all
... the persons were four thousand and
... six hundred.

... ¶ And it came to pass in the se-
... ven and thirtieth year of the capti-
... vity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in
... the twelfth month, in the five and
... twentieth day of the month, that
... Evil-merodach king of Babylon in
... the first year of his reign lifted up the
... head of Jehoiachin king of Judah,
... and brought him forth out of prison,

... And spake kindly unto him,
... and set his throne above the throne
... of the kings that were with him in
... Babylon,

... And changed his prison-garments:
... and he did continually eat bread
... before him all the days of his life.

... And for his diet, there was a
... continual diet given him of the king
... of Babylon, every day a portion un-
... til the day of his death, all the days
... of his life.

The LAMENTATIONS of JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The miserable estate of Jerusalem for her sin. 12 Her complaint, 18 and confession.

HOw doth the city sit solitary, *that was* full of people? *how* is she become as a widow? she *that was* great among the nations, *and* princess among the provinces, *how* is she become tributary?

2 She weepeth sore in the night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her, all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity, because of affliction, and because of great servitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her between the straits.

4 The ways of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries are the chief, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her for the multitude of her transgressions: her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembred in the days of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her pleasant things that she had in the days of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her, the adversaries saw her, *and* did mock at her sabbaths.

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned: therefore she is removed: all that honoured her, despise her, because they have seen her nakedness: yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness *is* in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end, therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himself*.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things: for she hath seen *that* the heathen entred into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command *that* they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread, they have given their pleasant things for meat to relieve the soul: see, O LORD, and consider; for I am become vile.

12 ¶ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that pass by? behold and see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, *and* come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the LORD hath delivered me into their hands, *from* whom I am not able to rise up.

15 The LORD hath trodden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me, to crush my young men: the LORD hath trodden the virgin, the daughter of Judah, as in a winepress.

16 For these things I weep; mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should relieve my soul is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries should be round about him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is righteous; for I have rebelled against his commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD; for I am in distress: my bowels are troubled; mine heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home *there* is as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh: *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done *it*: thou wilt bring *the day* that thou hast called, and they shall be like unto me.

22 Let all their wickedness come before thee; and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for

...d my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

He lamenteth Jerusalems mi-

...hath the LORD covered the ...ghter of Zion with a cloud ...anger, *and* cast down from ...n into the earth the beauty of ...l remembred not his foot-...the day of his anger!

2 The LORD hath swallowed up all ...itations of Jacob, and hath ...ed: he hath thrown down ...wrath the strong holds of the ...r of Judah; he hath brought ...own to the ground: he hath ...d the kingdom and the prin-...reof.

3 He hath cut off in *his* fierce anger ...e horn of Israel: he hath drawn ...his right hand from before the ..., and he burned against Jacob ...e flaming fire *which* devoureth ...about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an ...y: he stood with his right hand ...adversary, and slew all *that* ...leasant to the eye, in the ta-...cle of the daughter of Zion: ...ured out his fury like fire.

5 The LORD was as an enemy: ...th swallowed up Israel, he hath ...llowed up all her palaces: he ...h destroyed his strong holds, and ...n increased in the daughter of ...ah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently taken ...e his tabernacle, as *if it were* of a ...den, he hath destroyed his places ...e assembly: the LORD hath ...sed the solemn feasts and sab-...h to be forgotten in Zion, and ...h despised in the indignation of ...nger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar: ...e hath abhorred his sanctuary: he ...th given up into the hand of the ...emy the walls of her palaces: they ...ve made a noise in the house of the ...RD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to de-...oy the wall of the daughter of ...ion: he hath stretched out a line, ...e hath not withdrawn his hand ...om destroying: therefore he made ...e rampart and the wall to lament; ...ey languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ...ound; he hath destroyed and bro-...en her bars: her king and her ...princes *are* among the Gentiles: the ...law *is* no more, her prophets also ...find no vision from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of ...Zion sit upon the ground *and* keep ...silence: they have cast up dust up-...on their heads; they have gird-...themselves with sackcloth: the ...virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled, my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where *is* corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the sea; who can heal thee?

14 Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee, and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that pass by, clap *their* hands at thee; they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, *saying*, *Is* this the city that *men* call the perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed *her* up: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for: we have found, we have seen *it*.

17 The LORD hath done *that* which he had devised; he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused *thine* enemy to rejoyce over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cryed unto the LORD, O wall of the daughter of Zion, let tears run down like a river day and night: give thy self no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of the LORD: lift up thy hands towards him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this. shall the women eat their fruit, *and* children of a span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the LORD?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets, my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword; thou hast slain *them*

in the day of thy anger, thou hast killed *and* not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORD's anger none escaped nor remained: those that I have swaddled and brought up, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

The faithful bewail their calamity.

I *Am* the man *that* hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darkness, but not *into* light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and travel.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as *they that be* dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my ways with hewen stone, he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* unto me *as* a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my ways, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a derision to all my people, *and* their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel stones, he hath covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgat prosperity.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD,

19 Remembring mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath *them* still in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

21 This I recal to my mind, therefore have I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORD's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 *They are* new every morning: great *is* thy faithfulness.

24 The LORD *is* my portion, saith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* should hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath borne *it* upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth *his* cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the LORD will not cast off for ever.

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the most High,

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the LORD approveth not.

37 ¶ Who *is* he *that* saith, and it cometh to pass, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not evil and good?

39 Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

40 Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed and have rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, that *our* prayer should not pass through.

45 Thou hast made us as the off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.

47 Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore, like a bird, without cause.

53 They have cut off my

…and cast a stone upon me.
…flowed over mine head,
…I am cut off.
…I called upon thy name, O
…out of the low dungeon.
…hast heard my voice, hide
…ear at my breathing, at
…
…drewest near in the day
…called upon thee: thou saidst,
…
…O Lord, thou hast pleaded the
…my soul; thou hast redeem-
…
…O Lord, thou hast seen my
…judge thou my cause.
…thou hast seen all their venge-
…all their imaginations
…
…hast heard their reproach,
…and all their imaginations
…
…the lips of those that rose up
…them, and their device against
…the day.
…their sitting down and
…I am their musick.
…render unto them a recom-
…O Lord, according to the
…of their hands.
…Give them sorrow of heart, thy
…unto them.
…Persecute and destroy them in
…anger from under the heavens of the
…Lord.

CHAP. IV.

…How is the gold become dim!
…how is the most fine gold chan-
…ged! the stones of the sanctuary
…are poured out in the top of every
…street.

2 The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they
…esteemed as earthen pitchers, the
…work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the sea-monsters draw out
…the breast, they give suck to their
…young ones: the daughter of my people is become cruel, like the ostriches
…in the wilderness.

4 The tongue of the sucking child
…cleaveth to the roof of his mouth
…for thirst: the young children ask
…bread, and no man breaketh it unto
…them.

5 They that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet embrace
…dunghills.

6 For the punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater than the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than
…rubies, their polishing was of sapphire.

8 Their visage is blacker than a coal; they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 They that be slain with the sword are better than they that be slain with hunger: for these pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitiful women have sodden their own children: they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The Lord hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world, would not have believed, that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem.

13 ¶ For the sins of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her,

14 They have wandered as blind men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye, it is unclean, depart, depart, touch not: when they fled away and wandred: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn there.

16 The anger of the Lord hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets: our end is near, our days are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutors are swifter than the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the Lord was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz; the cup also shall pass through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy self naked.

22 ¶ The

22 ¶ The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will discover thy sins.

CHAP. V.

A pitiful complaint of Zion, in prayer unto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us: consider and behold our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood is sold unto us.

5 Our necks *are* under persecution: we labour, *and* have no rest.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers have sinned, *and are* not; & we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver us out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the peril* of our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.

10 Our skin was black like an oven, because of the terrible famine.

11 They ravished the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grind, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The crown is fallen *from* our head: wo unto us! we have sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these *things* our eyes are dim.

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, remainest for ever: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, *and* forsake us so long time?

21 Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our days as of old.

22 But thou hast utterly rejected us; thou art very wroth against us.

The book of the prophet *Ezekiel*.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiel's prophecy.* 4 *His vision of four Cherubims.* 15 *Of the four wheels,* 26 *and of the glory of God.*

NOw it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, (as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar,) that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth *day* of the month, (which *was* the fifth year of king Jehoiachins captivity,)

3 The word of the LORD came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans, by the river Chebar; and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding it self, and a brightness *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this *was* their appearance; they had the likeness of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet *were* straight feet; and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calves foot: and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass.

8 And *they had* the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides, and they four had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings *were* joined one to another, they turned not when they went, they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings *were* stretched upward; two wings of every one *were* joined one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went; and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living

, behold, one wheel upon
by the living creatures,
four faces.

appearance of the wheels
work was like unto the
a beryl: and they four had
; and their appearance
work was as if a wheel
the middle of a wheel.

they went, they went up-
four sides: and they return-
when they went.

for their rings, they were so
that they were dreadful, and
rims were full of eyes round
them four.

and when the living creatures
the wheels went by them:
the living creatures were
from the earth, the wheels

Whithersoever the spirit was to
they went, thither was their
to go; and the wheels were
over against them: for the
of the living creature was in
wheels.

When those went, these went;
when those stood, these stood;
when those were lifted up from
earth, the wheels were lifted
over against them: for the spirit
the living creature was in the
wheels.

And the likeness of the firma-
upon the heads of the living
creature was as the colour of the
terrible crystal, stretched forth over
their heads above.

And under the firmament were
their wings straight, the one toward
another: every one had two which
covered on this side, and every one
had two, which covered on that
side, their bodies.

And when they went, I heard
the noise of their wings, like the
noise of great waters, as the voice of
the Almighty, the voice of speech
as the noise of an host: when they
stood, they let down their wings.

And there was a voice from the
firmament that was over their
heads, when they stood, and had
let down their wings.

25 ¶ And above the firmament
that was over their heads, was the
likeness of a throne, as the appear-
ance of a sapphire stone, and upon
the likeness of the throne was the
likeness as the appearance of a man
above upon it.

26 And I saw as the colour of am-
ber, as the appearance of fire round
about within it: from the appear-
ance of his loyns even upward, and
from the appearance of his loyns
even downward, I saw as it were
the appearance of fire, and it had
brightness round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow
that is in the cloud in the day of
rain, so was the appearance of the
brightness round about. This was
the appearance of the likeness of the
glory of the LORD: and when I saw
it, I fell upon my face, and I heard
a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commission. 6 His instruction.
9 The roll of his heavy prophecy.

And he said unto me, Son of man,
stand upon thy feet, and I will
speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me,
when he spake unto me, and set me
upon my feet, that I heard him that
spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of
man, I send thee to the children of
Israel, to a rebellious nation that
hath rebelled against me: they
and their fathers have transgressed
against me, even unto this very day.

4 For *they are* impudent children,
and stiff hearted: I do send thee unto
them; and thou shalt say unto
them, Thus saith the LORD God.

5 And they, whether they will
hear, or whether they will forbear,
(for they *are* a rebellious house)
yet shall know that there hath been
a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou, son of man, be not
afraid of them, neither be afraid of
their words, though briers and
thorns *be* with thee, and thou dost
dwell among scorpions: be not a-
fraid of their words, nor be dismay-
ed at their looks, though they *be* a
rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speak my words
unto them, whether they will hear,
or whether they will forbear, for
they *are* most rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what
I say unto thee; be not thou rebel-
lious like that rebellious house: o-
pen thy mouth, and eat that I give
thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an
hand *was* sent unto me; and lo, a
roll of a book *was* therein;

10 And he spread it before me; and
it *was* written within and with-
out: and there was written therein
lamentations, and mourning, and wo.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll. 15 God sheweth him the prophecie: 22 God shutteth and openeth the prophets mouth.

Moreover he said unto me, Son
of man, eat that thou findest;
eat this roll, and go, speak unto the
house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he
caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man,
cause

cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it; and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, go get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou art not sent to a people of a strange speech, and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel;

6 Not to many people of a strange speech, and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand; surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are impudent and hard hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

10 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, when a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain: and, behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar: and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house.

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them:

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover: for they are a rebellious house.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they are a rebellious house.

CHAP. IV.

The type of the siege.

THou also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, even Jerusalem;

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it; set the camp also against it, and set battering rams against it round about.

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city: and set thy face against it, and it

...sign. ...and thou shalt lay siege ... this *shall be* a sign to the ...Israel. ...also upon thy left side, ...the iniquity of the house of ...it: according to the num... ...the days that thou shalt lie ... thou shalt bear their iniquity. ...I have laid upon thee the ...their iniquity, according to ...number of the days, three hun... ...ninety days: so shalt thou ...the iniquity of the house of Is... ...and when thou hast accomplish... ...lie again on thy right side, ...thou shalt bear the iniquity of ...house of Judah forty days: I ...appointed thee each day for a ...year. ...therefore thou shalt set thy face ...the siege of Jerusalem, and ...arm *shall be* uncovered, and ...shalt prophesie against it. ...behold, I will lay bands upon ...and thou shalt not turn thee ...one side to another, till thou ...hast the days of thy siege. ...Take thou also unto thee wheat, ...barley, and beans, and lentiles, ...and millet, and fitches, and put them ...in one vessel, and make thee bread ...thereof, according to the number of ...the days that thou shalt lie upon thy ...side, three hundred and ninety days ...shalt thou eat thereof. ...And thy meat which thou shalt ...eat *shall be* by weight, twenty shekels ...a day: from time to time shalt thou ...eat it. ...Thou shalt drink also water by ...measure, the sixth part of an hin: ...from time to time shalt thou drink. ...And thou shalt eat it as barley-...cakes, and thou shalt bake it with ...dung that cometh out of man, in ...their sight. ...And the LORD said, Even thus ...shall the children of Israel eat their ...defiled bread among the Gentiles, ...whither I will drive them. ...Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, be-...hold, my soul hath not been polluted: ...for from my youth up even till now, ...have I not eaten of that which dieth ...of itself, or is torn in pieces, neither ...came there abominable flesh into ...my mouth. ...Then he said unto me, Lo, I ...have given thee cow's dung for man's ...dung, and thou shalt prepare thy ...bread therewith. ...Moreover, he said unto me, Son ...of man, behold, I will break the staff ...of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall ...eat bread by weight, and with care, ...and they shall drink water by mea-...sure, and with astonishment: ...That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 Under the type of hair, 5 he shewes the judgements of Jerusalem.

AND thou son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barber's razor, and cause it to pass upon thine head and upon thy beard: then take thee balances to weigh, and divide the *hair*.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled: and thou shalt take a third part and smite about it with a knife: and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy skirts.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; for there-of shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *is* Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more than the countreys that *are* round about her: for they have refused my judgments, and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more than the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgments, neither have done according to the judgments of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I *am* against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee*; neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶ A

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by.

15 So it shall be a reproch and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread.

17 So will I send upon you famine, and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall pass through thee, and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Israels judgment for Idolatry.* 8 *A remnant shall be blessed.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face towards the mountains of Israel, and prophesie against them,

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD. Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Behold, I, even I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain *men* before your idols.

5 And I will lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols; and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *some* that escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall lothe themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; Smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel! for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out mine hand upon them, and make the land desolate; yea, more desolate than the wilderness toward Diblath, in all their habitations: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Israels final desolation.* 16 *The fruit of repentance that escapes.*

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

...saith the Lord GOD. An ...only evil, behold, is come, ...end is come, the end is come: ...for thee, behold, it is ...

... morning is come unto thee, ...that dwellest in the land: ...is come, the day of trouble ...and not the sounding again ...mountains.

... will I shortly pour out my ...upon thee, and accomplish mine ...upon thee: and I will judge ...according to thy ways, and will ...upon thee for all thine abo...

... mine eye shall not spare, ...neither will I have pity: I will re...compence thee according to thy ...ways and thine abominations that ...are in the midst of thee, and ye shall ...know that I am the LORD that ...

... behold the day, behold, it is ...come, the morning is gone forth, ...the rod hath blossomed, pride hath ...

... violence is risen up into a rod of ...wickedness: none of them shall re...main, nor of their multitude, nor ...any of theirs, neither shall there be ...wailing for them.

... The time is come, the day draw...eth near: let not the buyer rejoyce, ...nor the seller mourn: for wrath is ...upon all the multitude thereof.

... For the seller shall not return to ...that which is sold, although they ...were yet alive: for the vision is ...touching the whole multitude thereof, ...which shall not return; neither ...shall any strengthen himself in the ...iniquity of his life.

... They have blown the trumpet, ...even to make all ready, but none go...eth to the battel: for my wrath is ...upon all the multitude thereof.

... The sword is without, and the ...pestilence and the famine within: ...he that is in the field shall die with ...the sword; and he that is in the city, ...famine and pestilence shall devour ...him.

... But they that escape of them, ...shall escape, and shall be on the ...mountains like doves of the valleys, ...all of them mourning, every one for ...his iniquity.

... All hands shall be feeble, and all ...knees shall be weak as water.

... They shall also gird themselves ...with sackcloth, and horrour shall co...ver them; and shame shall be upon all ...faces, and baldness upon all their ...heads.

... They shall cast their silver in ...the streets, and their gold shall be ...removed: their silver and their gold ...shall not be able to deliver them in ...the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their souls, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumbling block of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations, and of their detestable things therein: therefore have I set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret *place*: for the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour, then shall they seek a vision of the prophet: but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision, 5 is shewed the image of jealousie.

AND it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, *as* I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loyns even downward, fire: and from his loyns even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north; where *was* the seat of the image of jealousie, which provoketh to jealousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of

of Israel was there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, north-ward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel pourtrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD's house, which was toward the north; and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD's house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? Is it

a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and, lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

CHAP. IX.

1 A vision of the slaughter of Israel. 3 And the glory of the Lord departeth from the cherub to the threshold of the house. 4 A mark is set upon the foreheads of them that sigh for the abominations done in Jerusalem. 5 They that have not the mark are slain.

He cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city draw near, even every man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And, behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter weapon in his hand; and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writer's inkhorn by his side: and they went in and stood beside the brasen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house. And he called to the man clothed with linen, which had the writer's inkhorn by his side;

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity:

6 Slay utterly old and young, both maids and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to pass, while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord GOD! wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, and

cloud, and the city full of
ness: for they say, The LORD
hath forsaken the earth, and the
seeth not.

8 As for me also, mine eye
spare, neither will I have
, but I will recompense their way
upon their heads.

9 And, behold, the man clothed
linen, which had the inkhorn
his side, reported the matter, saying,
have done as thou hast com-
ded me.

CHAP. X.

The coals of fire, to be scattered over the city.

1 Then I looked, and behold, in the
firmament that was above the
head of the cherubims there appeared
over them, as it were a sapphire
one, as the appearance of the likeness
of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed
with linen, and said, Go in between
the wheels, even under the
cherub, and fill thine hand with coals
of fire from between the cherubims,
and scatter them over the city. And
he went in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the
right side of the house, when the man
went in; and a cloud filled the inner
court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD went
up from the cherub, and stood over
the threshold of the house; and the
house was filled with the cloud, and
the court was full of the brightness
of the LORD'S glory.

5 And the sound of the cherubims'
wings was heard even to the outer
court, as the voice of the Almighty
God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, that when
he had commanded the man clothed
with linen, saying, Take fire from
between the wheels, from between
the cherubims; then he went in, and
stood beside the wheels.

7 And one cherub stretched forth
his hand from between the cheru-
bims unto the fire that was between
the cherubims, and took thereof, and
put it into the hands of him that was
clothed with linen: who took it, and
went out.

8 And there appeared in the cher-
ubims the form of a man's hand un-
der their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the
four wheels by the cherubims, one
wheel by one cherub, and another
wheel by another cherub: and the
appearance of the wheels was as the
colour of a beryl stone.

10 And as for their appearances,
they had one likeness, as if a
wheel had been in the midst of
a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon
their four sides; they turned not
as they went, but to the place where-
unto the head looked they followed
it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their
backs, and their hands, and their
wings, and the wheels were full of
eyes round about, even the wheels
that they four had.

13 As for the wheels, it was cried
unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 And every one had four faces:
the first face was the face of a cher-
ub, and the second face was the face
of a man, and the third the face of a
lion, and the fourth the face of an
eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted
up. This is the living creature that I
saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went,
the wheels went by them: and when
the cherubims lift up their wings to
mount up from the earth, the same
wheels also turned not from beside
them.

17 When they stood, these stood;
and when they were lifted up,
these lift up themselves also: for the
spirit of the living creature was in
them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD de-
parted from off the threshold of the
house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their
wings, and mounted up from the
earth in my sight: when they went
out, the wheels also were beside
them, and every one stood at the door
of the east gate of the LORD'S house;
and the glory of the God of Israel
was over them above.

20 This is the living creature that
I saw under the God of Israel by the
river of Chebar; and I knew that
they were the cherubims.

21 Every one had four faces apiece,
and every one four wings; and the
likeness of the hands of a man was
under their wings.

22 And the likeness of their faces
was the same faces which I saw by
the river of Chebar, their appearan-
ces and themselves: they went every
one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The princes profanation.* 4 *Their sin and judgement.* 14 *God's promise in stirring a remnant;* 21 *and punishing the wicked.*

MOreover, the spirit lift me up,
and brought me unto the east
gate of the LORD'S house, which
looketh eastward: and behold, at
the door of the gate five and twen-
ty men; among whom I saw Jaa-
zaniah the son of Azur, and Pela-
tiah the son of Benaiah, princes of
the people.

2 Then

2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these *are* the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city:

3 Which say, *It is* not near, let us build houses: this *city is* the caldron, and we *be* the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O son of man.

5 And the spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your mind, every one of them.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *city is* the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, I will judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *city* shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; *but* I will judge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgments, but have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to pass when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cryed with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are* they, unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the abominations thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh:

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will recompence their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain which *is* on the east side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in a vision by the spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels removing. 8 of Zedekiahs captivity. 17 of shaking sheweth the Jews desolation.

THE word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou son of man, prepare thee stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight, and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they be a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, as they that go forth into captivity.

5 Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear it upon *thy* shoulders, and carry it forth in the twilight: thou shalt

face that thou see not the
: for I have set thee for a
unto the house of Israel.
I did so as I was command-
I brought forth my stuff by day,
for captivity, and in the even
through the wall with mine
I brought it forth in the twi-
, and I bare it upon my shoulder
sight.
And in the morning came the
of the LORD unto me, saying,
n of man, hath not the house
el, the rebellious house, said
thee, What doest thou?
Say thou unto them, Thus saith
Lord GOD; This burden concer-
the prince in Jerusalem, and all
house of Israel that are among
Say, I am your sign: like as I
done, so shall it be done unto
they shall remove and go in-
ivity.
And the prince that is among
shall bear upon his shoulder
twilight, and shall go forth:
shall dig through the wall to
out thereby: he shall cover
face that he see not the ground
his eyes.
My net also will I spread upon
, and he shall be taken in my
: and I will bring him to Ba-
to the land of the Chaldeans,
shall he not see it, though he
ll die there.
And I will scatter toward every
d all that are about him to help
, and all his bands, and I will
w out the sword after them.
And they shall know that I am
LORD, when I shall scatter them
among the nations, and disperse
m in the countreys.
But I will leave a few men of
m from the sword, from the fa-
ine, and from the pestilence, that
y may declare all their abomina-
ns among the heathen whi her
y come, and they shall know that
am the LORD.
¶ Moreover, the word of the
LORD came to me, saying,
Son of man, eat thy bread with
aking, and drink thy water with
embling and with carefulness,
And say unto the people of the
d, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of
e inhabitants of Jerusalem, and
of the land of Israel, They shall eat
eir bread with carefulness, and
ink their water with astonish-
nt, that her land may be desolate
om all that is therein, because of
e violence of all them that dwell
erein.
And the cities that are inhabi-
ed shall be laid waste, and the land
shall be desolate, and ye shall know
that I am the LORD.
¶ And the word of the LORD
came unto me, saying,
Son of man, what is that pro-
verb that ye have in the land of Is-
rael, saying, The days are prolonged,
and every vision faileth?
Tell them therefore, Thus saith
the Lord GOD, I will make this
proverb to cease, and they shall no
more use it as a proverb in Israel:
but say unto them, The days are at
hand, and the effect of every vision.
For there shall be no more any
vain vision, nor flattering divination
within the house of Israel.
For I am the LORD: I will
speak, and the word that I shall
speak shall come to pass: it shall be
no more prolonged: for in your
days, O rebellious house, will I say
the word, and will perform it, saith
the Lord GOD.
¶ Again the word of the LORD
came to me, saying,
Son of man, behold, they of the
house of Israel say, The vision that
he seeth is for many days to come,
and he prophesieth of the times that
are far off.
Therefore say unto them, Thus
saith the Lord GOD; There shall
none of my words be prolonged any
more, but the word which I have
spoken shall be done, saith the Lord
GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Of lying prophets,* 10 *and their un-tempered morter.* 17 *Of prophetesses.*

AND the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,
Son of man, prophesie against the
prophets of Israel that prophesie, and
say thou unto them that prophesie
out of their own hearts, Hear ye
the word of the LORD;
Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo
unto the foolish prophets, that fol-
low their own spirit, and have seen
nothing.
O Israel, thy prophets are like
the foxes in the deserts.
Ye have not gone up into the
gaps, neither made up the hedge for
the house of Israel, to stand in the
battel in the day of the LORD.
They have seen vanity, and ly-
ing divination, saying, The LORD
saith; and the LORD hath not sent
them: and they have made others
to hope that they would confirm the
word.
Have ye not seen a vain vision, and
have ye not spoken a lying divinati-
on, whereas ye say, The LORD saith
it, albeit I have not spoken?
Therefore thus saith the Lord
GOD, Because ye have spoken va-

nity

ty, and seen lies, therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace; and *there was* no peace; and one built up a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered *mortar*:

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered *mortar*, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing shower, and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall, and a stormy wind shall rent *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even rent *it* with a stormy wind in my fury: and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones in my fury to consume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *mortar*, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *mortar*, and will say unto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it;

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel which prophesie concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their own heart; and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the *women* that sow pillows to all arm-holes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls: Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive *that come* unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt souls, to make *them* fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt to make *them* fly.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life:

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations: for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIV.

1 God's answer to idolatrous elders. 12 A covenant of life.

THen came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling-block of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; I the LORD will answer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols;

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Repent and turn yourselves from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will answer him by myself.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him

...werk and I will cut him off ...e midst of my people: and ...l know that I am the LORD. ...if the prophet be deceived ...hath spoken a thing, I the ...have deceived that prophet, ...ll stretch out my hand upon ...and will destroy him from the ...my people Israel.

...and they shall bear the pu... of their iniquity: the pu... of the prophet shall be e... the punishment of him that ...unto him;

...that the house of Israel may go ...more astray from me, neither ...defiled any more with all their ...offences; but that they may be ...people, and I may be their God, ...saith the Lord GOD.

The word of the LORD came ...to me, saying,

...Son of man, when the land sin...against me by trespassing grie...ously, then will I stretch out mine ...upon it, and will break the ...staff of the bread thereof, and will ...famine upon it, and will cut off ...man and beast from it:

...Though these three men, No...Daniel, and Job were in it, they ...should deliver but their own souls by ...righteousness, saith the Lord ...GOD.

...If I cause noisome beasts to ...through the land, and they spoil ...that it be desolate, that no ...may pass through because of the ...beasts:

...though these three men were in ...it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, ...they shall deliver neither sons nor ...daughters; they only shall be deli...vered, but the land shall be desolate.

...Or if I bring a sword upon that ...land, and say, Sword, go through ...the land; so that I cut off man and ...beast from it:

...Though these three men were in ...it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, ...they shall deliver neither sons nor ...daughters, but they only shall be ...delivered themselves.

...Or if I send a pestilence into ...that land, and pour out my fury upon ...it in blood, to cut off from it man and ...beast:

...Though Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

...For thus saith the Lord GOD, How much more when I send my four sore judgments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

...Yet, behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, both sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it.

...And they shall comfort you when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause, all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the unfruitfulness of the vine-branch for any work, 6 is shewed Jerusalem's rejection.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, what is the vine-tree more than any tree, or than a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt: is it meet for any work?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was meet for no work: how much less shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As the vine-tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fewel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them; they shall go out from one fire, and another fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

1 By a wretched infant is shewed the state of Jerusalem. 6 Gods love to her.

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jerusalem, Thy birth, and thy nativity is of the land of Canaan; thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast born, thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to supple thee; thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of

Jerusalem aforetime,
or these unto thee to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live; yea, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live.

7 I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water; yea, I throughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyl.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and ear rings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen, and silk, and broidered work; thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oyl: and thou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comeliness which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like things* shall not come, neither shall it be so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thy self images of men, and didst commit whoredom with them,

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oil and my incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oyl, and honey, wherewith I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour: and thus it was, saith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast born unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured: *Is this* of thy whoredoms a small matter,

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to pass through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to pass after all thy wickedness (woe, woe unto thee, saith the Lord GOD;)

24 That thou hast also built unto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thine high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh; and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary food, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable: yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Chaldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these *things*, the work of an imperious whorish woman?

31 In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street, and hast not been as an harlot (in that thou scornest hire;

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers instead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores: but thou giveest thy gifts to all

hireſt them, that thou
me unto thee on every ſide
horedom.
the contrary is in thee from
men in thy whoredoms,
none followeth thee to com-
horedoms: and in that thou
reward, and no reward is
unto thee; therefore thou art
Wherefore, O harlot, hear the
of the LORD.
Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, be-
thy filthineſs was poured out,
nakedneſs diſcovered through
whoredoms with thy lovers, and
all the idols of thy abomina-
by the blood of thy children,
thou didſt give unto them;
Behold therefore, I will gather
lovers, with whom thou haſt
pleaſure, and all *them* that thou
loved, with all *them* that thou
hated: I will even gather them
about againſt thee, and will diſ-
thy nakedneſs unto them, that
may ſee all thy nakedneſs.
And I will judge thee, as wo-
that break wedlock, and ſhed
, are judged, and I will give
blood in fury and jealouſie.
And I will alſo give thee into
hand, and they ſhall throw
thine eminent place, and ſhall
ak down thy high places: they
ll ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes,
ſhall take thy fair jewels, and
ve thee naked and bare.
They ſhall alſo bring up a com-
againſt thee, and they ſhall
thee with ſtones, and thruſt
through with their ſwords.
And they ſhall burn thine houſes
fire, and execute judgments up-
thee in the ſight of many women:
I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from
ying the harlot, and thou alſo
give no hire any more.
So will I make my fury towards
to reſt, and my jealouſie ſhall
art from thee, and I will be
et, and will be no more angry.
Becauſe thou haſt not remem-
the days of thy youth, but haſt
ted me in all theſe *things*; be-
therefore, I alſo will recompenſe
way upon *thine* head, ſaith the
Lord GOD: and thou ſhalt not com-
this lewdneſs, above all thine
ominations.
Behold, every one that uſeth
verbs, ſhall uſe *this* proverb a-
thee, ſaying, *As is* the mother,
her daughter.
Thou *art* thy mothers daugh-
that lotheth her huſband and
children; and thou *art* the ſiſter
ſiſters, which lothed their
children: your
mother *was* an Hittite, and your fa-
ther an Amorite.
46 And thine elder ſiſter *is* Samaria, ſhe and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.
47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations: but as *if that were* a very little *thing*, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy ways.
48 *As* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhe nor her daughters, as thou haſt done, thou and thy daughters.
49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy ſiſter Sodom, pride, fulneſs of bread, and abundance of idleneſs was in her and in her daughters, neither did ſhe ſtrengthen the hand of the poor and needy.
50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I ſaw good.
51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy ſins; but thou haſt multiplied thine abominations more then they, and haſt juſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations which thou haſt done.
52 Thou alſo which haſt judged thy ſiſters, bear thine own ſhame for thy ſins that thou haſt committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded alſo, and bear thy ſhame, in that thou haſt juſtified thy ſiſters.
53 When I ſhall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midſt of them:
54 That thou mayeſt bear thine own ſhame, and mayeſt be confounded in all that thou haſt done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.
55 When thy ſiſters, Sodom and her daughters, ſhall return to their former eſtate, and Samaria and her daughters ſhall return to their former eſtate, then thou and thy daughters ſhall return to your former eſtate.
56 For thy ſiſter Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride:
57 Before thy wickedneſs was diſcovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philiſtines which deſpiſe thee round about.
58 Thou haſt born thy lewdneſs and thine abominations, ſaith the LORD.
59 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I

will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant.

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

The parable of two eagles and a vine.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel;

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers, which had divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the Cedar:

4 He crept off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffick; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful field, he placed *it* by great waters, *and* set it *as* a willow-tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers; and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, *being* planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things mean? tell *them*, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon;

13 And hath taken of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land:

14 That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift itself up, *but* that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people. Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, *even* with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army and great company make for him in the war, by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant, (when lo, he had given his hand) and hath done all these *things*, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; *As* I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered toward all winds: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set *it*; I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* upon an high mountain and eminent:

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and

a goodly cedar: and under
dwell all fowl of every wing,
shadow of the branches there-
they dwell.
And all the trees of the field
know that I the LORD have
down the high tree, have
the low tree, have dried up
green tree, and have made the
tree to flourish: I the LORD
spoken and have done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

He reproveth the unjust parable of sours

The word of the LORD came un-
to me again, saying,
What mean ye, that ye use this
verb concerning the land of Is-
saying, The fathers have eaten
sour grapes, and the children's teeth
set on edge?
As I live, saith the Lord GOD,
shall not have occasion any more
use this proverb in Israel.
Behold, all souls are mine; as the
soul of the father, so also the soul of
the son is mine: the soul that sinneth,
it shall die.
But if a man be just, and do
that which is lawful and right,
And hath not eaten upon the
mountains, neither hath lift up his
eyes to the idols of the house of Is-
rael, neither hath defiled his neigh-
bour's wife, neither hath come near
to a menstruous woman,
And hath not oppressed any,
but hath restored to the debtor his
pledge, hath spoiled none by vio-
lence, hath given his bread to the
hungry, and hath covered the naked
with a garment,
He that hath not given forth up-
on usury, neither hath taken any in-
crease, that hath withdrawn his
hand from iniquity, hath executed
true judgment between man and man,
Hath walked in my statutes, and
hath kept my judgments to deal
truly; he is just, he shall surely live,
saith the Lord GOD.
If he beget a son that is a robber,
a shedder of blood, and that doeth
the like to any one of these things,
And that doeth not any of those
duties, but even hath eaten upon the
mountains, and defiled his neigh-
bour's wife,
Hath oppressed the poor and
needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath
not restored the pledge, and hath
lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath
committed abomination,
Hath given forth upon usury, and
hath taken increase: shall he then
live? he shall not live: he hath done
all these abominations, he shall surely
die; his blood shall be upon him.
Now, lo, if he beget a son that
seeth all his fathers sins which he
hath done, and considereth, and doeth
not such like,
That hath not eaten upon the
mountains, neither hath lift up his
eyes to the idols of the house of Israel,
hath not defiled his neighbour's wife,
Neither hath oppressed any, hath
not withholden the pledge, neither
hath spoiled by violence, but hath
given his bread to the hungry, and
hath covered the naked with a gar-
ment,
That hath taken off his hand from
the poor, that hath not received u-
sury nor increase, hath executed my
judgments, hath walked in my sta-
tutes; he shall not die for the iniqui-
ty of his father, he shall surely live.
As for his father, because he cru-
elly oppressed, spoiled his brother
by violence, and did that which is
not good among his people, lo, even
he shall die in his iniquity.
¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not
the son bear the iniquity of the fa-
ther? when the son hath done that
which is lawful and right, and hath
kept all my statutes, and hath done
them, he shall surely live.
The soul that sinneth, it shall
die: the son shall not bear the ini-
quity of the father, neither shall the
father bear the iniquity of the son;
the righteousness of the righteous
shall be upon him, and the wicked-
ness of the wicked shall be upon him.
But if the wicked will turn from
all his sins that he hath committed,
and keep all my statutes, and do that
which is lawful and right, he shall
surely live, he shall not die.
All his transgressions that he
hath committed, they shall not be
mentioned unto him: in his righteous-
ness that he hath done, he shall live.
Have I any pleasure at all that
the wicked should die? saith the
Lord GOD: and not that he should
return from his ways and live?
¶ But when the righteous turneth
away from his righteousness, and
committeth iniquity, and doeth ac-
cording to all the abominations that
the wicked man doeth, shall he live?
all his righteousness that he hath
done shall not be mentioned: in his
trespass that he hath trespassed, and
in his sin that he hath sinned, in them
shall he die.
¶ Yet ye say, The way of the
Lord is not equal. Hear now, O
house of Israel, Is not my way equal?
are not your ways unequal?
When a righteous man turneth
away from his righteousness, and
committeth iniquity, and dieth in
them; for his iniquity that he hath
done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the LORD is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord GOD: repent, and turn *your selves* from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a new heart, and a new spirit; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn *your selves*, and live ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A lamentation for the princes of Israel, 10 and for Jerusalem under parables.

MOreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? a lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, *and* her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men.

7 And he knew their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon; they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine in thy blood, planted by the was fruitful and full of b reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong sceptres of them that bare her stature was exalted thick branches, and she her height with the mul branches.

12 But she was plucked she was cast down to and the east-wind dried her strong rods were bro thered, the fire consume

13 And now she *is* plan wilderness, in a dry ground.

14 And fire is gone out her branches, *which* hath her fruit, so that she hath rod *to be* a sceptre to rule lamentation, and shall be mentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuseth to be enquired of by the rebellious Israelites, 5 and sheweth them their sins, 33 and his mercy.

AND it came to pass venth year, in the the tenth *day* of the mon tain of the elders of Isra enquire of the LORD, and me.

2 Then came the word of unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, speak ders of Israel, and say Thus saith the Lord GOD; come to enquire of me? faith the Lord GOD, I enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou judge them, wilt thou judge *them*? cause know the abominations thers:

5 ¶ And say unto them, The Lord GOD, In the chose Israel, and lifted up unto the seed of the house and made my self known in the land of Egypt, when up mine hand unto them, *am* the LORD your God.

6 In the day that I lifted hand unto them to bring them of the land of Egypt, into a I had espied for them, flowing milk and honey, which *is* the of all lands:

7 Then said I unto them, Cast way every man the abomina his eyes, and defile not your with the idols of Egypt: I am LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled and would not hearken they did not every man the abominations of their ther did they forsake the Egypt: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them,

anger against them in the
the land of Egypt.
I wrought for my names sake,
should not be polluted before
them, among whom they were,
sight I made my self known
them, in bringing them forth
the land of Egypt.
Wherefore I caused them to
th out of the land of Egypt, and
them into the wilderness.
And I gave them my statutes,
them my judgments,
if a man do, he shall even
them.
Moreover also, I gave them my
baths, to be a sign between me and
that they might know that I
LORD that sanctifie them.
But the house of Israel rebelled
me in the wilderness: they
not in my statutes, and they
my judgments, which if a
do, he shall even live in them;
my sabbaths they greatly pollu-
then I said, I would pour out
fury upon them in the wilderness
me them.
But I wrought for my names
, that it should not be polluted
re the heathen, in whose sight
ought them out.
Yet also I lifted up my hand un-
them in the wilderness, that I
not bring them into the land
ich I had given them, flowing
milk and honey, which is the
y of all lands:
Because they despised my judg-
ts, and walked not in my sta-
s, but polluted my sabbaths:
their heart went after their idols.
Nevertheless, mine eye spared
m from destroying them, neither
I make an end of them in the
lderness.
But I said unto their children
the wilderness, Walk ye not in
statutes of your fathers, neither
serve their judgments, nor defile
yourselves with their idols
I am the LORD your God:
walk in my statutes, and keep my
dgments and do them:
And hallow my sabbaths; and
y shall be a sign between me and
, that ye may know that I am
e LORD your God.
Notwithstanding the children
belled against me: they walked
t in my statutes, neither kept my
dgments to do them, which if a
do, he shall even live in them;
y polluted my sabbaths: then I
I would pour out my fury upon
, to accomplish my anger a-
them in the wilderness.
Nevertheless I withdrew mine
, and wrought for my names
sake, that it should not be polluted
in the sight of the heathen, in whose
sight I brought them forth.
23 I lifted up mine hand unto them
also in the wilderness, that I would
scatter them among the heathen, and
disperse them through the countreys;
24 Because they had not executed
my judgments, but had despised my
statutes, and had polluted my sab-
baths, and their eyes were after
their fathers idols.
25 Wherefore I gave them also sta-
tutes that were not good, and judg-
ments whereby they should not live.
26 And I polluted them in their
own gifts, in that they caused to
pass through the fire all that openeth
the womb, that I might make them
desolate, to the end that they might
know that I am the LORD.
27 ¶ Therefore son of man, speak
unto the house of Israel, and say un-
to them, Thus saith the Lord GOD,
Yet in this your fathers have blas-
phemed me, in that they have com-
mitted a trespass against me.
28 For when I had brought them
into the land, for the which I lifted
up mine hand to give it to them,
then they saw every high hill, and
all the thick trees, and they offered
there their sacrifices, and there they
presented the provocation of their
offering: there also they made their
sweet savour, and poured out there
their drink-offerings.
29 Then I said unto them, What is
the high place whereunto ye go?
and the name thereof is called Ba-
mah unto this day.
30 Wherefore say unto the house
of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD,
Are ye polluted after the manner
of your fathers? and commit ye whore-
dom after their abominations?
31 For when ye offer your gifts,
when ye make your sons to pass
through the fire, ye pollute your
selves with all your idols even unto
this day, and shall I be enquired of
by you, O house of Israel? As I live,
saith the Lord GOD, I will not be
enquired of by you.
32 And that which cometh into
your mind, shall not be at all, that
ye say, We will be as the heathen,
as the families of the countreys, to
serve wood and stone.
33 ¶ As I live, saith the Lord GOD,
surely with a mighty hand, and with
a stretched out arm, and with fury
poured out, will I rule over you.
34 And I will bring you out from
the people, and will gather you out
of the countreys wherein ye are scat-
tered, with a mighty hand, and with
a stretched out arm, and with fury
poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderneſs of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſs of the land of Egypt ſo will I plead with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſs under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſs againſt me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they ſojourn, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Go ye, ſerve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *alſo*, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the firſtfruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your ſweet ſavour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the country *for* the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye ſhall lothe your ſelves in your own ſight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my names ſake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

46 Son of man, ſet thy face toward the ſouth, and drop *thy word* toward the ſouth, and propheſie againſt the forreſt of the ſouth-field;

47 And ſay to the forreſt of the ſouth, Hear the word of the LORD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame ſhall not be quenched, and all faces from the ſouth to the north ſhall be burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD have kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD! they ſay of me, doth he not ſpeak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

Ezekiel propheſieth againſt Jeruſalem.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face toward Jeruſalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and propheſie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD; Behold, I am againſt thee, and will draw forth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword go forth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the ſouth to the north.

5 That all fleſh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou ſon of man, with the breaking of *thy loins*; and with bitterneſs ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall be, when they ſay unto thee, Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwer, For the tidings, becauſe it cometh: and every heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhall be feeble, and every ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees ſhall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and is brought to paſs, ſaith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 Son of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD; Say, A ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo furbiſhed:

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter, it is furbiſhed that it may glitter: ſhould we then make mirth, it contemneth the rod of my ſon, *and* every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be furbiſhed, that it may be handled: the ſword is ſharpened, and it is furbiſhed to give it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howl, ſon of man: for it ſhall be upon my people, it ſhall be upon all the princes of Iſrael: terrours, by reaſon of the ſword, ſhall be upon my people: ſmite therefore upon *thy* thigh.

13 Becauſe *it is* a trial, and what if *the ſword* contemn even the rod? it ſhall be no more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, ſon of man, propheſie, and ſmite

...r, and let the sword be dou-
...the third time, the sword of the
... it is the sword of the great
...that are slain, which entreth in-
...r privy chambers.

I have set the point of the sword
...t all their gates, that their
...y may faint and their ruines be
...plied: ah, it is made bright,
...wrapt up for the slaughter.

Go thee one way or other, either
...the right hand, or on the left,
...therefoever thy face is set.

I will also smite mine hands to-
...r, and I will cause my fury to
...: I the LORD have said it.

¶ The word of the LORD came
...to me again, saying,

Also thou son of man, appoint
...e two ways, that the sword of the
...of Babylon may come: both
...m shall come forth out of one
...d, and choose thou a place, choose
...it the head of the way to the city,

Appoint a way, that the sword
...may come to Rabbath of the Am-
...nites, and to Judah in Jerusalem
...defenced.

For the king of Babylon stood at
...e parting of the way, at the head
...the two ways, to use divination: he
...ade his arrows bright, he consulted
...th images, he looked in the liver.

At his right hand was the divina-
...on for Jerusalem to appoint cap-
...ins, to open the mouth in the slaugh-
...r, to lift up the voice with shout-
...g, to appoint battering rams against
...e gates, to cast a mount, and to
...uild a fort.

And it shall be unto them as a
...lse divination in their sight, to
...em that have sworn oaths: but he
...will call to remembrance the iniqui-
..., that they may be taken.

Therefore thus saith the Lord
...OD, Because ye have made your
...iquity to be remembred, in that
...our transgressions are discovered, so
...at in all your doings your sins do
...appear; because, I say, that ye are
...come to remembrance, ye shall be
...aken with the hand.

¶ And thou profane wicked
...prince of Israel, whose day is come,
...when iniquity shall have an end,

Thus saith the LORD GOD, Re-
...move the diadem, and take off the
...crown: this shall not be the same,
...exalt him that is low, and abase him
...that is high.

I will overturn, overturn, over-
...turn it, and it shall be no more until
...he come whose right it is, and I will
...give it him.

¶ And thou son of man, prophe-
...sie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD
...concerning the Ammonites, and con-
...cerning their reproch: even say thou,
The sword, the sword is drawn: for
the slaughter it is furbished, to con-
sume because of the glittering:

While they see vanity unto thee,
while they divine a lie unto thee, to
bring thee upon the necks of them
that are slain, of the wicked whose
day is come, when their iniquity shall
have an end.

Shall I cause it to return into his
sheath? I will judge thee in the place
where thou wast created, in the land
of thy nativity.

And I will pour out mine in-
dignation upon thee, I will blow a-
gainst thee in the fire of my wrath,
and deliver thee into the hand of
brutish men, and skilful to destroy.

Thou shalt be for fewel to the
fire: thy blood shall be in the midst
of the land, thou shalt be no more re-
membred: for I the LORD have spo-
ken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 A catalogue of sins in Jerusalem.

MOreover, the word of the LORD
came unto me, saying,

Now thou son of man, wilt thou
judge, wilt thou judge the bloody ci-
ty? yea thou shalt shew her all her
abominations.

Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord
GOD, The city sheddeth blood in
the midst of it, that her time may
come, and maketh idols against her
self to defile her self.

Thou art become guilty in thy
blood that thou hast shed, and hast
defiled thy self in thine idols, which
thou hast made, and thou hast caused
thy days to draw near, and art come
even unto thy years; therefore have
I made thee a reproch unto the
heathen, and a mocking to all coun-
treys.

Those that be near, and *those that*
be far from thee, shall mock thee,
which art infamous, *and* much vex-
ed.

Behold, the princes of Israel, e-
very one were in thee to their power
to shed blood.

In thee have they set light by fa-
ther and mother: in the midst of
thee have they dealt by oppression
with the stranger: in thee have they
vexed the fatherless and the widow.

Thou hast despised mine holy
things, and hast profaned my sab-
baths.

In thee are men that carry tales
to shed blood: and in thee they eat
upon the mountains: in the midst of
thee they commit lewdness.

In thee have they discovered
their fathers nakedness: in thee have
they humbled her that was set apart
for pollution.

And one hath committed abo-
mination

mination with his neighbour's wife, and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his father's daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God.

13 ¶ Behold therefore I have smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, & at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong in the days that I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthiness out of thee.

16 And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thy self in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become dross: all they *are* brass, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace, they are *even* the dross of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, because ye are all become dross, behold therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 *As* they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt *it*; so will I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land *that* is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they have devoured souls: they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, *and* to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered *mortar*, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it, but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah.*

THE word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt, they committed whoredoms in their youth: there their breasts were pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters: thus were their names; Samaria *is* Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbours,

6 *Which were* clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredoms with them, with all them *that were* the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted: with all their idols she defiled herself.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have de-

...the hand of her lovers, into the ...of the Assyrians upon whom she

...se discovered her nakedness, ...ok her sons and her daugh- ...and slew her with the sword: ...she became famous among wo- ...for they had executed judgment ...her.

And when her sister Aholibah ...w, she was more corrupt in ...ordinate love then she, and in ...horedoms more then her sister ...whoredoms.

She doted upon the Assyrians ...ighbours, captains and rulers ...ed most gorgeously, horsemen ...upon horses, all of them desi- ...young men.

Then I saw that she was defiled, ...they took both one way,

And that she increased her whore- ...: for when she saw men pour- ...ed upon the wall, the images of ...Chaldeans pourtrayed with ver- ...on,

Girded with girdles upon their ..., exceeding in died attire upon ...r heads, all of them princes to ...k to, after the manner of the Ba- ...lonians of Chaldea, the land of ...r nativity:

And assoon as she saw them with ...r eyes, she doted upon them, and ...t messengers unto them into Chal- ...a.

And the Babylonians came to her ...to the bed of love, and they defiled ...r with their whoredom, and she ...was polluted with them, and her ...ul was alienated from them.

So she discovered her whore- ...oms and discovered her nakedness: ...en my mind was alienated from ..., like as my mind was alienated ...om her sister.

Yet she multiplied her whore- ...oms, in calling to remembrance the ...ys of her youth, wherein she had ...ayed the harlot in the land of Egypt.

...o for she doted upon their para- ...urers, whose flesh *is* as the flesh of ...ses, and whose issue *is like* the issue ...f horses.

Thus thou calledst to remem- ...brance the lewdness of thy youth, in ...uising thy teats by the Egyptians, ...or the paps of thy youth.

¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ...ith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will ...aise up thy lovers against thee, from ...hom thy mind is alienated, and I ...ill bring them against thee on e- ...very side;

The Babylonians, and all the ...aldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and ...all the Assyrians with them: ...esirable young men, cap- ...ors, lords and re- nowned, all of them riding upon horses.

And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people *which* shall set against thee buckler, and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set judgment before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgements.

And I will set my jealousie against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose, and thine ears, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels.

Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy mind is alienated.

And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare, and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

I will do these *things* unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idols.

Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

Thou shalt even drink it and suck *it* out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness, and thy whoredoms.

¶ The LORD said moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations;

That they have committed adul- ...tery

ery, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through *the fire* to devour *them*.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger *was* sent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didst wash thy self, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy self with ornaments,

41 And satt'st upon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyl.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, and with the men of the common sort *were* brought Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto *her that was* old in adulteries, Will they now commit whoredoms with her, and she *with them*?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they *are* adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Under the parable of a boyling pot, 6 is denoted Jerusalems destruction.

AGain in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, Write thee the name of the day, *even* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also pour water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder, fill *it* with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and burn also the bones under it, and make it boyl well, and let them seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her, she set it upon the top of a rock; she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust;

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance; I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloody city! I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burned.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthiness of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *herself with* lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthiness *is* lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken *it*: it shall come to pass, and I will do *it*; I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.

17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee,

upon thy feet, and cover not thy
nd eat not the bread of men.
I take unto the people in
ming, and at even my wife
and I did in the morning as
commanded.
And the people said unto me,
thou not tell us what these
are unto us, that thou doest so?
Then I answered them, The word
the LORD came unto me, saying,
eak unto the house of Israel,
aith the Lord GOD, Behold,
ll profane my sanctuary, the
ncy of your strength, the de-
of your eyes, and that which
our soul pitieth; and your sons and
daughters whom ye have left
fall by the sword.
And ye shall do as I have done:
all not cover your lips, nor eat
bread of men.
And your tires shall be upon your
ds, and your shoes upon your feet:
shall not mourn nor weep; but ye
l pine away for your iniquities,
d mourn one towards another.
Thus Ezekiel is unto you a
n: according to all that he hath
e shall ye do: and when this
meth, ye shall know that I am the
rd GOD.
Also thou son of man, shall it not
e the day when I take from them
ir strength, the joy of their glory,
e desire of their eyes, and that
reupon they set their mind, their
ns and their daughters;
That he that escapeth in that day,
ll come unto thee, to cause thee
hear it with thine ears?
In that day shall thy mouth be
ened to him which is escaped, and
u shalt speak and be no more
ute, and thou shalt be a sign unto
m, and they shall know that I am
e LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

God's vengeance for their insolency against the Jews, on the Ammonites, 8 Moab, 12 Edom, 15 and the Philistines.

The word of the LORD came
again unto me, saying,
Son of man, set thy face against the
mmonites, and prophesie against
em;
And say unto the Ammonites,
ear the word of the Lord GOD,
Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because
u saidst, Aha, against my sanctua-
y, when it was profaned; and against
e land of Israel, when it was deso-
te, and against the house of Judah,
en they went into captivity;
Behold therefore, I will deliver
ee to the men of the east for a pos-
on, and they shall set their pa-
ces in thee, and make their dwel-
gs in thee: they shall eat thy
fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.
5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching-place for flocks: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.
6 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast clapped thine hands, and stamped with the feet, and rejoyced in heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel:
7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.
8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah is like unto all the heathen:
9 Therefore behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are on his frontiers, the glory of the country Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,
10 Unto the men of the east with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.
11 And I will execute judgments upon Moab, and they shall know that I am the LORD.
12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them:
13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it; and I will make it desolate from Teman, and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.
14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.
15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy it for the old hatred;
16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea-coast.
17 And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

Tyrus threatned. 7 Nebuchadnezzar

Tyrus

power against her. 15 Mourning for her.

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken that was the gates of the people: she is turned unto me, I shall be replenished, now she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towres: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which are in the field shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee, thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets; he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be a place to spread nets upon; thou shalt be built no more: for I the L[ORD] spoken it, saith the Lord G[OD].

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at every moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of sea-faring men, the renowned city which was strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror to be on all that haunt it?

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that are in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I set glory in the land of the living;

21 I will make thee a terror, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Tyrus her rich supply.* 26 *Her great destruction.*

THE word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, *I am* of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have made all thy ship boards of fir-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars: the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, brought out of the isles of Chittim.

...fine linen with broidered work ...Egypt, was that which thou ...edst forth to be thy ſail; blue ...purple from the iſles of Eliſhah, ...that which covered thee.

7 The inhabitants of Zidon and ...vad were thy mariners: thy wiſe ..., O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, ...re thy pilots.

8 The ancients of Gebal, and the ...ers thereof were in thee thy ...kers, all the ſhips of the ſea with ...ir mariners were in thee to oc...y thy merchandiſe.

10 They of Perſia, and of Lud, and ...Phut were in thine army, thy men ...war: they hanged the ſhield and ...lmet in thee, they ſet forth thy ...omelineſs.

11 The men of Arvad with thine ...my *were* upon thy walls round a...out, and the Gammadims were in ...y towres; they hanged their ſhields ...pon thy walls round about: they ...ave made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarſhiſh *was* thy merchant by ...reaſon of the multitude of all *kind of* ...ches; with ſilver, iron, tin, and ...ead they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meſhech, they ...were thy merchants: they traded the ...perſons of men, and veſſels of braſs ...in thy market.

14 They of the houſe of Togarmah ...traded in thy fairs with horſes, and ...horſemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy ...merchants, many iſles *were* the mer...chandiſe of thine hand: they brought ...thee *for* a preſent, horns of ivory and ...ebony.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by rea...ſon of the multitude of the wares of ...thy making: they occupied in thy ...fairs with emeralds, purple, and broi...dered work, and fine linen, and co...ral, and agate.

17 Judah and the land of Iſrael they *were* thy merchants: they traded ...in thy market wheat of Minnith, ...and Pannag, and honey, and oyl, and ...balm.

18 Damaſcus *was* thy merchant, in ...the multitude of the wares of thy ...making, for the multitude of all ...riches; in the wine of Helbon, and ...white wool.

19 Dan alſo and Javan going to and ...fro occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, ...caſſia & calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in pre...cious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of ...Kedar, they occupied with thee in ...lambs, and rams, and goats: in theſe ...*were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and ...Raamah, they were thy merchants: ...they occupied with chief of all ſpices, and with all precious ſtones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Aſſhur, *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 Theſe *were* thy merchants in all ſorts *of things*, in blue clothes, and broidered work, and in cheſts of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandiſe.

25 The ſhips of Tarſhiſh did ſing of thee *in* thy market, and thou waſt repleniſhed, and made very glorious in the midſt of the ſeas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the eaſt-wind hath broken thee in the midſt of the ſeas.

27 Thy riches and thy fairs, thy merchandiſe, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandiſe, and all thy men of war that *are* in thee, and in all thy company, which *is* in the midſt of thee, ſhall fall into the midſt of the ſeas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The ſuburbs ſhall ſhake at the ſound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the ſea, ſhall come down from their ſhips, they ſhall ſtand upon the land;

30 And ſhall cauſe their voice to be heard againſt thee, and ſhall cry bitterly, and ſhall caſt up duſt upon their heads, they ſhall wallow themſelves in the aſhes.

31 And they ſhall make themſelves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with ſackcloth, and they ſhall weep for thee with bitterneſs of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they ſhall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *ſaying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the deſtroyed in the midſt of the ſea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the ſeas, thou filledſt many people, thou didſt enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandiſe.

34 In the time *when* thou ſhalt be broken by the ſeas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandiſe and all thy company in the midſt of thee ſhall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the iſles ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee, and their kings ſhall be ſore afraid, they ſhall be troubled *in their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people ſhall hiſs at thee, thou ſhalt be a terrour, and never *ſhalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods judgment upon the prince of Tyrus. 20 The judgment of Zidon.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſay unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD,

because thine heart *is* lifted up, and thou hast said, I *am* a god, I sit *in* the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou *art* a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as *the* heart of God.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wisdom, and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 By thy great wisdom, *and* by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of *them that are* slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God, in the hand of him that slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou sealest up the sum full of wisdom and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of GOD; every precious stone *was* thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou *art* the anointed cherub that covereth: and I have set thee *so*: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never *shalt* thou *be* any more.

20 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets; and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieving thorn of *all that are* round about them, that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them round about them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The judgment of Pharaoh.* 8 *The desolation of Egypt:* 21 *Israel shall be restored.*

IN the tenth year, in the tenth *month*, in the twelfth day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

...speak and ly, Thus saith the ...d GOD, Behold, I *am* against ...oh, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the ...at dragon that lyeth in the midst ...his rivers, which hath said, My ri... *is* mine own, and I have made ...for my self.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chaws, ...I will cause the fish of thy rivers ...stick unto thy scales, and I will ...ing thee up out of the midst of thy ...ers, and all the fish of thy rivers ...all stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into ...e wilderness, thee and all the fish ...f thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon ...e open fields, thou shalt not be ...rought toge her, nor gathered: I ...ave given thee for meat to the beasts ...of the field, and to the fowls of the ...heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt ...shall know that I *am* the LORD, be...cause they have been a staff of reed ...to the house of Israel.

7 When they took hold of thee by ...thy hand, thou didst break, and rent all ...their shoulder: and when they lean...ed upon thee, thou brakest, and ma...dest all their loyns to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord ...GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword ...upon thee, and cut off man and beast ...out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be ...desolate and waste, *and* they shall ...know that I *am* the LORD: because ...he hath said, The river *is* mine, and ...I have made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against ...thee, and against thy rivers, and I ...will make the land of Egypt utterly ...waste *and* desolate, from the tower ...of Syene even unto the border of E...thiopia.

11 No foot of man shall pass through ...it, nor foot of beast shall pass through ...it, neither shall it be inhabited forty ...years.

12 And I will make the land of E...gypt desolate in the midst of the ...countreys *that are* desolate, and her ...cities among the cities *that are* laid ...waste, shall be desolate forty years: ...and I will scatter the Egyptians a...mong the nations, and will disperse ...them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, ...At the end of forty years will I ga...ther the Egyptians from the people ...whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring again the cap...tivity of Egypt, and will cause them ...to return *into* the land of Pathros, ...into the land of their habitation, and ...they shall be there a base kingdom.

15 ...shall be the basest of the kin...doms; ...shall it exalt it self any ...more above the ...for I will ...diminish them, that they shall no ...more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, ...which bringeth *their* iniquity to re...membrance, when they shall look ...after them: but they shall know ...that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the se...venth and twentieth year, in the first ...*month*, in the first *day* of the month, ...the word of the LORD came unto ...me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchadrezzar ...king of Babylon caused his army to ...serve a great service against Tyrus: ...every h ad *was* made bald, and eve...ry shoulder *was* peeled: yet had he ...no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, ...for the service that he had served a...gainst it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord ...GOD, Behold, I will give the land ...of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king ...of Babylon, and he shall take her ...multitude, and take her spoil, and ...take her prey, and it shall be the ...wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of E...gypt *for* his labour wherewith he ...served against it, because they ...wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the ...horn of the house of Israel to bud ...forth, and I will give thee the open...ing of the mouth in the midst of ...them, and they shall know that I *am* ...the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

The desolation of Egypt and her helpers, by the Babylonians.

THE word of the LORD came a...gain unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie and say, ...Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howl ye, ...wo worth the day.

3 For the day *is* near, even the day ...of the LORD *is* near, a cloudy day, it ...shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon ...Egypt, and great pain shall be in E...thiopia, when the slain shall fall ...in Egypt, and they shall take away ...her multitude, and her foundations ...shall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and ...all the mingled people, and Chub, and ...the men of the land that is in league, ...shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, they also ...that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the ...pride of her power shall come down: ...from the tower of Syene shall they ...fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord ...GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the ...midst of the countreys *that are* deso...late, and her cities shall be in the ...midst of the cities *that are* wasted.

8 And

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute judgements in No.

15 And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt; and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph *shall have* distresses daily.

17 The young men of Aven and of Phi-beseth, shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall go into captivity.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *month*, in the seventh *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and *that which was* broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them through the countries.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded *man*.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation unto Pharaoh, king of Egypt, of Assyria,* 10 *and his great*

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third month, in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude; Whom art thou like in thy greatness?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature; and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 The waters made him great, the deep set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth.

6 All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut-trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast

in height, and he hath shot up among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness.

And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

Upon his ruine shall all the fowls of heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches:

To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

They also went down into hell with him unto *them that be* slain with the sword, and *they that were* his arm that dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with *them that be* slain by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

A lamentation for the fearful fall of Egypt.

And it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art* as a whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will therefore spread out my net over thee, with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimmest, even to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark: I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at *every* moment; every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them; and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell

dwell therein, then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This *is* the lamentation where-with they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, *even* for Egypt and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth *day* of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom dost thou pass in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of *them that are* slain by the sword: she is delivered to the sword: draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 Asshur *is* there and all her company: his graves *are* about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused terrour in the land of the living.

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terrour in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terrour was caused in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of *them that be* slain.

26 There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the living.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty, that *are* fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though they *were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and thou shalt lie with *them that are* slain with the sword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings, and all her princes, which with their might are laid by *them that were* slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 There *be* the princes of the north all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain, with their terrour they are ashamed of their might; and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, *even* Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have caused my terrour in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with *them that are* slain with the sword, *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 By the duty of a watchman he is admonished of his duty. 10 The people of Gods ways.

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, when I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman:

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning, shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned, if the sword come and take away any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

7 ¶ So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou

...word at my mouth, and warn ...from me.

...n I say unto the wicked, O ...man, thou shalt surely die; ...dost not speak to warn the ...ed from his way, that wicked ...shall die in his iniquity, but his ...will I require at thine hand:

...nevertheless, if thou warn the ...ed of his way to turn from it; ...do not turn from his way, he ...die in his iniquity, but thou ...delivered thy soul.

¶ Therefore, O thou son of man, ...k unto the house of Israel, Thus ...ak, saying, If our transgressions ...our sins *be* upon us, and we pine ...y in them, how should we then ...

...Say unto them, *As* I live, saith ...Lord GOD, I have no pleasure ...he death of the wicked, but that ...wicked turn from his way and ...: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ...s; for why will ye die, O house ...rael?

...Therefore, thou son of man, ...unto the children of thy people, ...righteousness of the righteous ...ll not deliver him in the day of ...transgression: as for the wicked-...ss of the wicked, he shall not fall ...reby in the day that he turneth ...m his wickedness; neither shall ...righteous be able to live for *his* ...*righteousness* in the day that he sin-...neth.

...When I shall say to the righte-...ous *that* he shall surely live: if he ...rust to his own righteousness, and ...commit iniquity; all his righteous-...ness shall not be remembered, but ...for his iniquity that he hath com-...mitted he shall die for it.

...Again, when I say unto the wick-...ed, Thou shalt surely die: if he turn ...from his sin, and do that which is ...lawful and right;

...If the wicked restore the pledge, ...give again that he had robbed, walk ...in the statutes of life without com-...mitting iniquity; he shall surely ...live, he shall not die.

...None of his sins that he hath com-...mitted, shall be mentioned unto him: ...he hath done that which is lawful ...and right; he shall surely live.

...¶ Yet the children of thy peo-...ple say, The way of the LORD is ...not equal: but as for them, their ...way is not equal.

...When a righteous turneth from ...his righteousness, and committeth ...iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

...But if the wicked turn from his ...wickedness, and do that which is law-...ful and right, he shall live thereby.

...Yet ye say, The way of the ...Lord is not equal. O ye house of Is-...rael, I will judge you every one after his ways.

21 ¶ And it came to pass in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, *that* one that had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth until he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood; and shall ye possess the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbour's wife; and shall ye possess the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, *As* I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts to be devoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caves shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land most desolate, and the pomp of her strength shall cease: and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls, and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee *as* my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetousness.

32 And lo, thou *art* unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy

thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to pass (lo it will come) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *The shepherds reproved. Their judgments.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the shepherds of Israel, prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds, Wo *be* to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed *that which was* sick, neither have ye bound up *that which was* broken, neither have ye brought again *that which was* driven away, neither have ye sought *that which was* lost; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered because *there is* no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandred through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek *after them.*

7 ¶ Therefore ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

8 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *even* I will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep *that are* scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in a* fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seek *that which was* lost, and bring again *that which was* driven away, and will bind up *that which was* broken, and will strengthen *that which was* sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgment.

17 And *as for* you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I judge between cattle and cattle, between the rams and the he goats.

18 *Seemeth it* a small thing unto you, to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And *as for* my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them, Behold, I, even I will judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad;

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and I will judge between cattle and cattle.

23 And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, *even* my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them, I the LORD have spoken *it.*

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be showers of blessing.

27 And the tree of the

fruit, and the earth shall increase, and they shall be their land, and shall know the LORD, when I have the hands of their yoke, and them out of the hand of served themselves of them.
they shall no more be a the heathen, neither shall of the land devour them; shall dwell safely, and make *them* afraid.
I will raise up for them a of renown, and they shall consumed with hunger land, neither bear the shame heathen any more.
Thus shall they know that I the their God *am* with them, and they, even the house of Israel, *are* people, saith the Lord GOD.
And ye my flock the flock of my *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The judgment of mount Seir, for their hatred of Israel.

Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
Son of man, set thy face against Seir, and prophesie against it,
And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch mine hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate.
I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.
Because thou hast had a perpetual hatred, and hast shed *the blood* of the children of Israel by the force of the sword, in the time of their calamity, in the time *that their* iniquity had an end:
Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.
Thus will I make mount Seir most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.
And I will fill his mountains with his slain *men*: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.
I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.
Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall be mine, and we will possess it: whereas the LORD was there:
Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my self known amongst them, when I have judged thee.
And thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us to consume.
Thus with your mouth ye have boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard *them*.
Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth rejoyceth, I will make thee desolate.
As thou didst rejoyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

The land of Israel is comforted, by the heathens destruction, & Gods blessing.

Also thou son of man, prophesie unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD.
Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:
Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they have made *you* desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:
Therefore ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities *that are* forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about;
Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my jealousie have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession, with the joy of all *their* heart, with despiteful minds to cast it out for a prey.
Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousie and in my fury, because ye have born the shame of the heathen.
Therefore thus saith the Lord

GOD, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better *unto you* than at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Israel, and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say unto you, Thou *land* devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cause *men* to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproch of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entred unto the heathen, whither they went, they profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had

profaned among the ther they went.

22 Therefore say unto Israel, Thus saith the L do not *this* for your sake of Israel, but for mine sake, which ye have among the heathen, wh

23 And I will sanctif name *which was* profaned heathen, which ye hav the midst of them, and shall know that I *am* the the Lord GOD, when I sanctified in you, before th

24 For I will take you the heathen, and gathe all countreys, and will to your *own* land.

25 ¶ Then will I spri water upon you, and ye clean: from all your f from all your idols will you.

26 A new heart als you, and a new spirit within you, and I will tak stony heart out of your I will give you an heart

27 And I will put my you, and cause you to my statutes, and ye shall judgments, and do *them*.

28 And ye shall dwell that I gave to your father shall be my people, and your God.

29 I will also save you your uncleannesses, and for the corn, and will and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the tree, and the increase that ye shall receive no mo of famine among the hea

31 Then shall ye rem own evil ways, and your *were* not good, and shall selves in your own sight, iniquities, and for your tions.

32 Not for your sakes do the Lord GOD, be it you: be ashamed and con your own ways, O house

33 Thus saith the Lord the day that I shall hav you from all your iniquities, also cause *you* to dwell in and the wastes shall be bu

34 And the desolate la tilled, whereas it lay deso sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, *that was* desolate is becom garden of Eden; and the w desolate, and ruined citi fenced, *and* are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen t

by bones,
about you, shall know that I
up build the ruined places,
that that was desolate: I
spoken *it*, and I
it.
saith the Lord GOD, I will
this be enquired of by the
of Israel, to do *it* for them; I will
them with men like a flock.
the holy flock, as the flock of
in her solemn feasts; so
waste cities be filled with
men, and they shall know
am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

The dry bones, 11 *Israel's hope is* 15 *The two sticks.*

1 The hand of the LORD was upon
, and carried me out in the
of the LORD, and set me down
midst of the valley which *was*
bones,
2 And caused me to pass by them
about, and behold, *there were*
many in the open valley, and
were very dry.
3 And he said unto me, Son of man,
these bones live? and I answer-
O Lord GOD, thou knowest.
4 Again he said unto me, Prophe-
upon these bones, and say unto
, O ye dry bones, hear the
of the LORD.
5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto
bones, Behold, I will cause
to enter into you, and ye shall
6 And I will lay sinews upon you,
will bring up flesh upon you, and
you with skin, and put breath
in you; and ye shall live; and ye
know that I *am* the LORD.
7 So I prophesied as I was com-
manded: and as I prophesied there
was a noise, and behold a shaking,
and the bones came together bone
to his bone.
8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews
and the flesh came up upon them,
and the skin covered them above;
but *there was* no breath in them.
9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie
unto the wind, prophesie, son of man,
and say to the wind, Thus saith the
Lord GOD; Come from the four
winds, O breath, and breathe upon
these slain, that they may live.
10 So I prophesied as he commanded
me, and the breath came into them,
and they lived and stood up upon
their feet, an exceeding great army.
11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Son of
man, these bones are the whole
house of Israel: behold, they say,
Our bones are dried, and our hope
is lost, we are cut off for our parts.
12 Therefore prophesie and say
unto them, Thus saith the Lord
GOD, Behold, O my people, I will
open your graves, and cause you to
come up out of your graves, and
bring you into the land of Israel.
13 And ye shall know that I *am*
the LORD, when I have opened
your graves, O my people, and
brought you up out of your graves,
14 And shall put my spirit in you,
and ye shall live, and I shall place
you in your own land: then shall ye
know that I the LORD have spoken
it, and performed *it*, saith the
LORD.
15 ¶ The word of the LORD came
again unto me, saying,
16 Moreover, thou son of man,
take thee one stick, and write upon
it, For Judah, and for the children
of Israel his companions: then take
another stick, and write upon it,
For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and
for all the house of Israel his com-
panions:
17 And join them one to another
into one stick, and they shall become
one in thine hand.
18 ¶ And when the children of
thy people shall speak unto thee,
saying, Wilt thou not shew us what
thou *meanest* by these?
19 Say unto them, Thus saith the
Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the
stick of Joseph which *is* in the hand
of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel
his fellows, and will put them with
him, *even* with the stick of Judah,
and make them one stick, and they
shall be one in mine hand.
20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou
writest, shall be in thine hand before
their eyes.
21 And say unto them, Thus saith
the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take
the children of Israel from among
the heathen whither they be gone,
and will gather them on every side,
and bring them into their own land:
22 And I will make them one nati-
on in the land upon the mountains
of Israel, and one king shall be king
to them all: and they shall be no
more two nations, neither shall they
be divided into two kingdoms any
more at all:
23 Neither shall they defile them-
selves any more with their idols,
nor with their detestable things, nor
with any of their transgressions: but
I will save them out of all their
dwelling places, wherein they have
sinned, and will cleanse them: so
shall they be my people, and I will
be their God.
24 And David my servant *shall be*
king over them: and they all shall
have one shepherd: they shall also
walk in my judgments, and observe
my statutes, and do them.
25 And they shall dwell in the
land

and that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *even* they and their children, and their childrens children for ever, and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I will make a covenant of peace with them, it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The army, 8 and malice of Gog.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour, even* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer, and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north-quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy self, thou and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land *that is* brought back from the sword, *and is* gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to pass, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt think an evil thought.

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that dwell safely, all of without walls, and bars nor gates,

12 To take a spoil, prey, to turn thine desolate places *that* ted, and upon the gathered out of the have gotten cattel dwelt in the midst of

13 Sheba and Dedan, chants of Tarshish, w lions thereof, shall say thou come to take a spo gathered thy compan prey? to carry away s to take away cattel take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, son phesie and say unto Go the Lord GOD, In that people of Israel dwelleth thou not know *it*?

15 And thou shalt co place out of the nort and many people wit them riding upon hor company, and a migh

16 And thou shalt come my people of Israel, as a ver the land, it shall be days, and I will bring my land, that the heathen me, when I shall be sanct O Gog, before their eyes

17 Thus saith the Lord thou he of whom I have old time by my servants phets of Israel, which those days *many* years bring thee against them

18 And it shall come same time, when Gog gainst the land of Israel Lord GOD, *that* my fury up in my face.

19 For in my jealousy fire of my wrath have I ly in that day there shaking in the land of

20 So that the fishes of the fowls of the heaven, beasts of the field, and things that creep upon all the men that *are* upon of the earth, shall shake fence, and the mountains thrown down, and the shall fall, and every wall the ground.

21 And I will call for gainst him throughout all tains, saith the Lord mans sword shall be ther.

22 And I will plead with pestilence and I will rain upon

...ed upon the many people ...with him, an overflowing ...d great hailstones, fire and ...

...thus will I magnifie my self, ...tify my self, and I will be ...n the eyes of many nations, ...y shall know that I *am* the ...

CHAP. XXXIX.

...dgment upon Gog. 8 Israels ...y. 17 The feast of the fowls.

...efore, thou son of man, pro...esie against Gog, and say, Thus ...the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* ...thee, O Gog, the chief prince ...Mesech and Tubal.

2 And I will turn thee back, and ...ad thee, and cause the fourth part of thee, and ...use thee to come up from the ...rts, and will bring thee up...n the mountains of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of ...t hand, and will cause thine ...ows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the moun...ains of Israel, thou and all thy ...ops, and the people that *is* with ...e: I will give thee unto the ra...enous birds of every sort, and *to* the ...ast of the field to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon the open ...eld: for I have spoken *it*, saith the ...rd GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, ...and among them that dwell care...essly in the isles, and they shall know ...at I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name ...own in the midst of my people Is...rael; and I will not let *them* pollute ...y holy name any more: and the ...eathen shall know that I *am* the ...RD, the holy One in Israel.

8 Behold, it is come, and it is ...ne, saith the Lord GOD; this *is* ...e day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities ...f Israel shall go forth, and shall set ...re and burn the weapons, both ...e shields and the bucklers, the ...ows and the arrows, and the hand...ts and the spears, and they shall ...rn them with fire seven years:

10 So that they shall take no wood ...out of the field, neither cut down ...any out of the forrests: for they shall ...rn the weapons with fire, and they ...at spoil those that spoiled them, ...nd rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to pass in ...at day, *that* I will give unto Gog ...a place there of graves in Israel, the ...ley of the passengers on the east ...de of the sea: and it shall stop the *noses* ...of the passengers: and there shall ...ey bury Gog, and all his multi...de: and they shall call *it*, the val...

12 And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shall be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* pass through the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall he set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou son of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD, speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves, and come, gather your selves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and

will be jealous for my holy name:
26 After that they have born their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.
27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;
28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.
29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

The vision of the city, gates, &c.

IN the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth *day* of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, in the self-same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.
2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south.
3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring-reed; and he stood in the gate.
4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee, *art* thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.
5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand a measuring-reed of six cubits *long*, by the cubit, and an hand-breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.
6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate*, *which was* one reed broad.
7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers *were* five cubits, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.
8 He measured also the gate within, one reed.
9 Then measured he the gate, eight cubits, and the thereof two cubits, and of the gate *was* inward.
10 And the little chamber gate east-ward, *were* three side, and three on that three *were* of one measure: posts had one measure and on that side.
11 And he measured of the entry of the gate *and* the length of the cubits.
12 The space also before chambers *was* one cubit and the space *was* one side, and the little cubits on this side, and that side.
13 He measured then the roof of *one* little chamber roof of another: the five and twenty cubits door.
14 He made also posts cubits, even unto the court round about the
15 And from the face of the entrance, unto the porch of the inner cubits.
16 And *there were* dows to the little chambers their posts within the about, and likewise to and windows *were* round ward: and upon *each* trees.
17 Then brought he outward court, and chambers, and a pavement the court round about bers *were* upon the pave
18 And the pavement the gates over against the gates, *was* the lower
19 Then he measured from the forefront of the unto the forefront of the without, an hundred ward and north-ward.
20 ¶ And the gate of court that looked toward he measured the length the breadth thereof.
21 And the little chambers *were* three on this side, on that side, and the of, and the arches thereter the measure of the the length thereof *was* and the breadth five and bits.
22 And their windows arches, and their palm after the measure of

towards the east, and they
unto it, by seven steps, and the
thereof were before them.
of the gate of the inner court
against the gate toward
th, and toward the east, and
ured from gate to gate an
cubits.
After that he brought me to
the south, and behold, a gate
the south, and he measured
the thereof, and the arches
according to these measures.
and there were windows in it,
the arches thereof round a-
those windows; the length
cubits, and the breadth five
enty cubits.
and there were seven steps to go
, and the arches thereof were
them, and it had palm-trees,
this side, and another on that
on the posts thereof.
and there was a gate in the inner
toward the south, and he mea-
from gate to gate toward the
an hundred cubits.
and he brought me to the inner
by the south-gate, and he mea-
the south-gate, according to
measures:
and the little chambers there-
and the posts thereof, and the ar-
thereof according to these mea-
and there were windows in it,
n the arches thereof round a-
it was fifty cubits long, and
and twenty cubits broad.
And the arches round about
five and twenty cubits long, and
cubits broad.
And the arches thereof were
the utter court, and palm-
were upon the posts thereof;
the going up to it had eight steps.
And he brought me into the
court toward the east, and he
ured the gate according to these
sures.
And the little chambers there-
and the posts thereof, and the
es thereof were according to
measures, and there were win-
therein, and in the arches
of round about; it was fifty cu-
long, and five and twenty cu-
broad.
And the arches thereof were to-
the outward court, and palm-
were upon the posts thereof on
side, and on that side, and the
up to it had eight steps.
¶ And he brought me to the
h-gate, and measured it accord-
to these measures:
The little chambers thereof, the
thereof, and the arches there-
windows to it round
fifty cubits,

and the breadth five and twenty cu-
bits.
37 And the posts thereof were to-
ward the utter court, and palm-trees
were upon the posts thereof on this
side, and on that side, and the going
up to it had eight steps.
38 And the chambers, and the en-
tries thereof were by the posts of the
gates, where they washed the burnt-
offering.
39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate
were two tables on this side, and two
tables on that side, to slay thereon
the burnt-offering, and the sin-offer-
ing, and the trespass-offering.
40 And at the side without, as one
goeth up to the entry of the north-
gate, were two tables; and on the
other side, which was at the porch
of the gate, were two tables.
41 Four tables were on this side, and
four tables on that side, by the side
of the gate; eight tables, whereup-
on they slew their sacrifices.
42 And the four tables were of
hewen stone for the burnt-offering,
of a cubit and an half long, and a
cubit and an half broad, and one
cubit high: whereupon also they laid
the instruments wherewith they slew
the burnt-offering and the sacri-
fice.
43 And within were hooks, an hand
broad, fastened round about; and
upon the tables was the flesh of the
offering.
44 ¶ And without the inner gate
were the chambers of the singers in
the inner court, which was at the
side of the north-gate: and their
prospect was toward the south, one
at the side of the east gate, having
the prospect toward the north.
45 And he said unto me, This cham-
ber whose prospect is toward the
south, is for the priests the keepers
of the charge of the house.
46 And the chamber whose pro-
spect is toward the north, is for the
priests the keepers of the charge of
the altar: these are the sons of Zadok
among the sons of Levi, which come
near to the LORD to minister unto
him.
47 So he measured the court, an
hundred cubits long, and an hun-
dred cubits broad, four-square, and
the altar that was before the house.
48 ¶ And he brought me to the
porch of the house, and measured
each post of the porch, five cubits on
this side, and five cubits on that side:
and the breadth of the gate was
three cubits on this side, and three
cubits on that side.
49 The length of the porch was
twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven
cubits, and he brought me by the

steps whereby they went up to it: and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the door was ten cubits, and the sides of the door were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door two cubits, and the door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple: and he said unto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of every side-chamber four cubits round about the house on every side.

6 And the side chambers were three, one over another, and thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which was of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And there was an enlarging and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward, round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was still upward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side-chambers were a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall which was for the side-chamber without, was five cubits, and that which was left, was the place of the side-chambers that were within.

10 And between the chambers was the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side chambers were toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south, and the breadth of the place that was left, was five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place toward the west, was seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, a hundred cubits long, and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long;

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which was behind it, and the galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side an hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The door-posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door cieled with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows were covered.

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by measure.

18 And it was made with cherubims and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree was between a cherub and a cherub, and every cherub had two faces;

19 So that the face of a man toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side, was made throughall the house about.

20 From the ground unto above the door were cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The posts of the temple were squared, and the face of the sanctuary: the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the sides thereof were of wood: and he said unto me, This is the table that is before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24 And the doors had two doors apiece, two turning leaves, two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls; and there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And there were narrow windows and palm-trees on both

side, on the sides of the
and upon the side-chambers
se, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

chambers: 13 Their use.
he brought me forth into the
court, the way toward the
he brought me into the
that was over against the
place, and which was before
toward the north.
the length of an hundred
the north door, and the
was fifty cubits.
against the twenty cubits,
were for the inner court, and
the pavement which
the utter court, was gallery
allery in three stories.
before the chambers was a
ten cubits breadth inward,
one cubit, and their doors
the north.
the upper chambers were
for the galleries were higher
ese, than the lower, and than
middlemost of the building.
they were in three stories, but
pillars as the pillars of
therefore the building was
more than the lowest
middlemost from the ground.
the wall that was without o-
the chambers, towards
court on the forepart of
bers, the length thereof
cubits.
the length of the chambers
in the utter court was fifty
and lo, before the temple
hundred cubits.
from under these chambers
entry on the east-side, as
into them from the utter

he chambers were in the thick-
the wall of the court toward
, over against the separate
and over against the build-

And the way before them was
the appearance of the chambers
were toward the north, as long
, and as broad as they, and all
going out were both according
their fashions, and according to
doors.
And according to the doors of
chambers that were toward the
, was a door in the head of the
, even the way directly before
wall toward the east, as one en-
into them.
¶ Then said he unto me, The
h-chambers and the south-cham-
which are before the separate
they be holy chambers, where
that approach unto the
the most holy things:
there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; for the place is holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister; for they are holy; and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people.

15 ¶ Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east-side with the measuring-reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed round about.

17 He measured the north-side five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed round about.

18 He measured the south-side five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west-side, and measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

The returning of the glory of God into the temple.

AFterward he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looketh toward the east.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And it was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw, when I came to destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar; and I fell upon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the east.

5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard him speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name shall the house of Israel no-

more defile, *neither* they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof: and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, & all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write *it* in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This *is* the law of the house; Upon the top of the mountain the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the altar after the cubits: the cubit *is* a cubit and an hand-breadth; even the bottom *shall be* a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about *shall be* a span: and this *shall be* the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom upon the ground, *even* to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle *even* to the greater settle *shall be* four cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

15 So the altar *shall be* four cubits, and from the altar and upward *shall be* four horns.

16 And the altar *shall be* twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen cubits long, and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit, and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about, and his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sin-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house, without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they cleansed *it* with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing *it*, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up *for* a burnt-offering to the LORD.

25 Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat *for* a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.

26 Seven days shall they purify the altar and purifie it; and they shall consecrate themselves.

27 And when these days are expired, it shall be *that* upon the eighth day and *so* forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your peace-offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIV.

1 *The princes gate.* 4 *The priests for polluting the sanctuary.*

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me; This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD God of Israel hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north-gate before the house: and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD; and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, mark well, and

...reproved. ...and hear with thine ears ...lay unto thee concerning ...ordinances of the house of ...ra, and all the laws there- ...mark well the entring in of ...with every going forth of ...tuary.

...thou shalt say to the rebel- ...to the house of Israel, ...saith the Lord GOD, O ye ...of Israel, let it suffice you of ...abominations,

...that ye have brought *into my* ...strangers uncircumcised in ...and uncircumcised in flesh, to ...my sanctuary to pollute it, *e-* ...house, when ye offer my ...the fat and the blood, and ...have broken my covenant, be- ...of all your abominations.

...and ye have not kept the charge ...holy things: but ye have ...epers of my charge in my san- ...for your selves.

...Thus saith the Lord GOD, No ...uncircumcised in heart, nor ...circumcised in flesh shall enter in- ...sanctuary, of any stranger that ...among the children of Israel.

...And the Levites that are gone a- ...far from me, when Israel went ...which went astray away from ...after their idols, they shall even ...their iniquity.

...Yet they shall be ministers in ...sanctuary, *having* charge at the ...of the house, and ministring ...the house: they shall slay the ...offering, and the sacrifice for ...people, and they shall stand be- ...them to minister unto them:

...Because they ministred unto ...before their idols, and caused ...house of Israel to fall into ini- ...; therefore have I lift up mine ...against them, saith the Lord ..., and they shall bear their ini- ...y.

...And they shall not come near ...to me to do the office of a priest ...me, nor to come near to any of ...holy things, in the most holy ...; but they shall bear their shame, ...their abominations which they ...committed.

...But I will make them keepers of ...charge of the house for all the ...ice thereof, and for all that shall ...done therein.

...¶ But the priests the Levites, ...sons of Zadok, that kept the ...ge of my sanctuary, when the ...dren of Israel went astray from ..., they shall come near to me to ...minister unto me: and they shall stand ...before me to offer unto me the fat ...and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

...They shall enter into my sanctu- ...ary, and they shall come near to my table to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wooll shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loyns: they shall not gird *themselves* with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, or her that is put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversie they shall stand in judgment, *and* they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father or for mother, or for son or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin-offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance: I *am* their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel: I *am* their possession.

29 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; and every dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the first of all the first-fruits of all *things*, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priests': ye shall also

also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is dead of itself or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the sanctuary,* 6 *for the city,* 7 *for the prince.*

MOreover, when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, square round about; and fifty cubits round about, for the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, *and* the most holy *place*.

4 The holy *portion* of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the LORD, and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth shall also the Levites the ministers of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long over against the oblation of the holy *portion*: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shall be* for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the city, from the west-side westward and from the east-side eastward: and the length *shall be* over against one of the portions, from the west-border unto the east-border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppress my people, and *the rest* of the land shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall have just balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the shekel shall be twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your Maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyl, the bath of oyl, *even* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an homer of tenths; for ten baths *are* an homer:

15 And one lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land shall *give* this oblation for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the prince's part *to give* burnt-offerings, and meat offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feasts, and in the new-moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt-offering, and the peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the first *month*, in the first day of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary.

19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering, and put *it* upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh *day* of the month, for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *month*, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days, unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself, and for all the people of the land, a bullock *for* a sin-offering.

23 And seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, seven bullocks, and seven rams without blemish, daily the seven days;

…the priest and … a kid of the goats daily …ering.
… shall prepare a meat-of… ephah for a bullock, and … a ram, and an hin of … ephah.
… seventh month, in the fif… of the month shall he do … in the feast of the seven …ding to the sin-offering, … to the burnt-offering, and … to the meat-offering, and … to the oyl.

CHAP. XLVI.

… for the prince in his wor… the people. 16 *An order for … inheritance.*

THUS saith the Lord GOD, The … of the inner court that …ward the east shall be shut … working-days: but on the … it shall be opened, and in … of the new-moon it shall be …

… prince shall enter by the … the porch of *that* gate with… shall stand by the post of … and the priests shall prepare … offering, and his peace-of… and he shall worship at the … of the gate: then he shall … but the gate shall not be … till the evening.

… the people of the land … worship at the door of this … before the LORD, in the sab… and in the new-moons.

… the burnt-offering that the … shall offer unto the LORD in … sabbath-day, *shall be* six lambs … without blemish, and a ram without …

… the meat-offering *shall be* an … for a ram, and the meat-of… for the lambs as he shall be … to give, and an hin of oyl to an …

… and in the day of the new moon … *shall be* a young bullock without … and six lambs, and a ram: … shall be without blemish.

… And he shall prepare a meat-of… an ephah for a bullock, and … ephah for a ram: and for the … according as his hand shall at… unto, and an hin of oyl to an …

… And when the prince shall enter, … shall go in by the way of the … of *that* gate, and he shall go … by the way thereof.

… But when the people of the … shall come before the LORD, … the solemn feasts, he that entreth … by the way of the north-gate to … ship, shall go out by the way of … south-gate: and he that entreth … by way of the south-gate, shall … by the way of the north-gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering or peace-offerings, voluntarily unto the LORD, *one* shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath-day: then he shall go forth, and after his going forth, *one* shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD, of a lamb of the first year without blemish: thou shalt prepare it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oyl, to temper with the fine flour; a meat-offering continually, by a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oyl, every morning, *for* a continual burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons, it *shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the year of liberty; after, it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance, by oppression to thrust them out of their possession; *but* he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and Behold, there *was a* place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall boyl the trespass-offering and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering: that they bear *them* not out into the utter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court, and behold, in every corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the four corners of the court there were courts joyned of fourty cubits long, and thirty broad: these four corners were of one measure.

23 And there was a row of building round about in them, round about them four, & it was made with boyling-places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These are the places of them that boyl, where the ministers of the house shall boyl the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

The vision of the holy waters.

AFterward he brought me again unto the door of the house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house stood toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south-side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate north-ward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh east-ward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth east-ward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters: the waters were to the ankles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters were to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters were to the loyns.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, and it was a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen this? then he brought me and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the river were very many trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east-country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to pass, that every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and everything shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to pass, that the fishers shall stand upon it from En-gedi even unto En-eglaim: they shall be a place to spread forth their nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places thereof, and the marishes thereof, shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; This *shall be* the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph *shall have two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: *concerning* the which I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the north-side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath; Hazar-hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath. And *this is* the north-side.

18 And the east-side ye shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Jordan, from the border unto the east-sea: and *this is* the east-side.

19 And the south-side south-ward, from Tamar, *even* to the waters of strife *in* Kadesh, the river, to the great sea: and *this is* the south-side south-ward.

20 The west-side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this *shall be* the west-side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you,

beget children among you: they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel, they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.
23 And it shall come to pass, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1) *The portions of the twelve tribes, of the sanctuary.*

NOw these *are* the names of the tribes, from the north-end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus north-ward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides east *and* west) a *portion* for Dan.
2 And by the border of Dan, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Asher.
3 And by the border of Asher, from the east-side even unto the west-side, a *portion* for Naphtali.
4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Manasseh.
5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Ephraim.
6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east-side even unto the west-side, a *portion* for Reuben.
7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Judah.
8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east-side unto the west-side, shall be the offering which ye shall offer of five and twenty thousand *reeds in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the east-side unto the west-side, and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.
9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD, *shall be* of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.
10 And for them, *even* for the priests shall be *this* holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.
11 *It shall be* for the priests *that are* sanctified, of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.
12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites *shall have* five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.
14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the firstfruits of the land: for *it is* holy unto the LORD.
15 ¶ And the five thousand *that are* left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane *place* for the city, for dwelling and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.
16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof, the north-side four thousand and five hundred, and the south-side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east-side four thousand and five hundred, and the west-side four thousand and five hundred.
17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.
18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy *portion*, *shall be* ten thousand east-ward and ten thousand west-ward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy *portion*, and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.
19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.
20 All the oblation *shall be* five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation four-square, with the possession of the city.
21 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the prince on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the east-border and west-ward over against the five and twenty thousand, toward the west-border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.
22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst *of that* which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.
23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east-side unto the west-side, Benjamin *shall have a portion*.
24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east-side unto the west-

side,

side, Simeon *shall have* a *portion*.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east-side unto the west-side, Issachar a *portion*.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east-side unto the west-side, Zebulun a *portion*.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east-side unto the west-side, Gad a *portion*.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south-side south-ward, the border shall be even from Tamar *unto* the waters of strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the river toward the great sea.

29 This *is* the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city on the north-side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates northward; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east-side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south-side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west-side four thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures*: and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, The LORD *is* there.

The book of DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jehoiakim's captivity.* 8 *Daniel and his friends prosper.*

IN the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah, came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring *certain* of the children of Israel, and of the king's seed, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but well-favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat, and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking than the children which *are* of your sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us pulse to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the king's meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

15 And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the king's meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink; and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the days that the king had said

...them in, then the prince of ...ichs brought them in before ...nezzar.

...nd the king communed with ... and among them all was found ...like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, ...riah: therefore stood they ... the king.

...nd in all matters of wisdom and ...derstanding that ℣ king enquired ... he found them ten times bet...en all the magicians and astro...s that were in all his realm.

...nd Daniel continued even unto ...rst year of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

Nebuchadnezzar forgetting his dream, Daniel findeth it. 31 The dream. 36 The interpretation.

...nd in the second year of the reign ... Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchad...zzar dreamed dreams, wherewith ...s spirit was troubled, and his sleep ...t from him.

2 Then the king commanded to ...l the magicians, and the astrolo...s, and the sorcerers, and the Chal...ans, for to shew the king his ...eams: so they came and stood be...re the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I ...ve dreamed a dream, and my spirit ...s troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Chaldeans to the ...ng in Syriak, O king, live for ever: ...ll thy servants the dream, and we ...ll shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the ...aldeans, The thing is gone from ...e: if ye will not make known unto ...e the dream, with ℣ interpretation ...ereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and ...ur houses shall be made a dunghil.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and ...e interpretation thereof, ye shall ...ceive of me gifts and rewards, ...d great honour: therefore shew ...e the dream, and the interpretati...n thereof.

7 They answered again and said, ...t the king tell his servants the ...eam, and we will shew the inter...etation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I ...ow of certainty that ye would ...ain the time, because ye see the ...ing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known un...o me the dream, *there is but* one ...ecree for you: for ye have prepar...d lying and corrupt words to speak ...efore me, till the time be changed: ...herefore tell me the dream, and I ...hall know that ye can shew me the ...nterpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Chaldeans answered be...ore the king, and said, There is not ...pon the earth that can shew ...herefore *there is* no king, lord, nor ruler, *that* ask...ed such things at any magician, or ...strologer, or Chaldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise-*men* of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise-*men* should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise-*men* of Babylon:

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captain, Why *is* the decree so hasty from the king? then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and *that* he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, & made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, & Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise-*men* of Babylon:

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night-vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, & hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast *now* made known unto us ℣ king's matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise-*men* of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him, Destroy not the wise-*men* of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the captives of Judah, that will

make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wise-*men*, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers shew unto the king;

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar, what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into *thy mind*, upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known unto thee what shall come to pass.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me, for *any* wisdom that I have more then any living, but for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image whose brightness *was* excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof *was* terrible.

32 This images head *was* of fine gold, his breast & his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet *that were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer-threshingfloors, and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferiour to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all *things*: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces, and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdom shall be divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governors over all the wise-*men* of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel *sat* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

Nebuchadnezzar's image.

NEbuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubits,

...h thereof six cubits: he set it ... the plain of Dura, in the pro... of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king ... to gather together the princes, ... governours, and the captains, ...dges, the treasurers, the coun..., the sheriffs, and all the rulers ... provinces, to come to the ...ation of the image which Ne...chadnezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governours, ... captains, the judges, the treasur... the counsellers, the sheriffs, and ... rulers of the provinces were ...ered together unto the dedica... of the image that Nebuchadnez... the king had set up; and they ...d before the image that Nebu...chadnezzar had set up.

4 Then an herald cried aloud, To ... it is commanded, O people, na..., and languages,

5 That at what time ye hear the ...nd of the cornet, flute, harp, ...kbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all ...ds of musick, ye fall down and ...rship the golden image that Nebu...chadnezzar the king hath set up:

6 And whoso falleth not down and ...rshippeth, shall the same hour ... cast into the midst of a burning ...ry furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all ... people heard the sound of the ...rnet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, ...d all kinds of musick, all the peo..., the nations, and the languages ...ll down *and* worshipped the golden ...age, that Nebuchadnezzar the ...g had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time cer...in Chaldeans came near and ac...sed the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king ...Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ...ver.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a de...ree, that every man that shall hear ...he sound of the cornet, flute, harp, ...ackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and ...ll kinds of musick, shall fall down ...nd worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down ...nd worshippeth, *that* he should be ...ast into the midst of a burning fiery ...rnace.

12 There are certain Jews whom ...hou hast set over the affairs of the ...rovince of Babylon, Shadrach, ...Meshach, and Abed-nego; these ...men, O king, have not regarded ...hee: they serve not thy gods, nor ...worship the golden image which ...hou hast set up.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in *his* ...rage and fury commanded to bring ... Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. ... these men be-

fore the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, *Is it* true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego? do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, *well*: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who *is* that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we *are* not careful to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver *us* out of thine hand O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: *therefore* he spake and commanded, that they should heat the furnace one seven times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded the most mighty men that *were* in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, *and* to cast *them* into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the king's commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, *and* spake and said unto his counsellers, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the son of God.

26 ¶ Then

26 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* ſpake and ſaid, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego, ye ſervants of the moſt high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego came forth of the midſt of the fire.

27 And the princes, governours and captains, and the kings counſellers being gathered together, ſaw theſe men, upon whoſe bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head ſinged, neither were their coats changed, nor the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.

28 Then Nebuchadnezzar ſpake, and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego, who hath ſent his angel, and delivered his ſervants that truſted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not ſerve nor worſhip any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which ſpeak any thing amiſs againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego, ſhall be cut in pieces, and their houſes ſhall be made a dunghil; becauſe there is no other god that can deliver after this ſort.

30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

CHAP. IV.

Nebuchadnezzars dream.

NEbuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 I thought it good to ſhew the ſigns and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his ſigns! and how mighty *are* his wonders! his kingdom *is* an everlaſting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at reſt in mine houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace:

5 I ſaw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wiſe-*men* of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the aſtrologers, the Chaldeans, and the ſoothſayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the laſt Daniel before me (whoſe name is teſhazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom is the ſpirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, ſaying,

9 O Belteſhazzar, maſter of the magicians, becauſe I know that the ſpirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no ſecret troubleth thee, tell me the viſions of my dream that I have ſeen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the viſions of mine head in my bed, I ſaw, and behold a tree in the midſt of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was ſtrong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the ſight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beaſts of the field had ſhadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy one came down from heaven,

14 He cried aloud, and ſaid thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, ſhake off his leaves, and ſcatter his fruit; let the beaſts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

15 Nevertheleſs, leave the ſtump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and braſs, in the tender graſs of the field, and let him be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion *be* with the beaſts in the graſs of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beaſts heart be given unto him, and let ſeven times paſs over him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will, and ſetteth up over it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have ſeen: now thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, foraſmuch as all the wiſe men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the ſpirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name was Belteſhazzar) was aſtonied for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him: the king ſpake, and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dream,

...nation thereof trouble thee. ...zzar answered, and said, ...d, the dream *be* to them that ...ee, and the interpretation ...f to thine enemies.

...he tree that thou sawest, which ...and was strong, whose height ...ed unto the heaven, and the ...thereof to all the earth;

...Whose leaves *were* fair, and the ...thereof much, and in it *was* ...for all; under which the ...of the field dwelt, and upon ...e branches the fowls of the ...had their habitation:

...it *is* thou, O king, that art ...and become strong: for thy ...ness is grown and reacheth ...heaven, and thy dominion to ...nd of the earth.

...And whereas the king saw a ...her, and an holy one coming ...from heaven, and saying, ...the tree down, and destroy it; ...leave the stump of the roots ...of in the earth, even with a band ...on and brass in the tender grass ...e field, and let it be wet with ...dew of heaven, and *let* his por...*le* with the beasts of the field, ...seven times pass over him;

...This *is* the interpretation, O ...and this *is* the decree of the ...High, which is come upon my ...the king:

...That they shall drive thee from ...and thy dwelling shall be with ...beasts of the field, and they shall ...e thee to eat grass as oxen, and ...shall wet thee with the dew ...heaven, and seven times shall ...over thee, till thou know that ...most High ruleth in the kingdom ...men, and giveth it to whomsoe...ver he will.

...And whereas they commanded ...leave the stump of the tree-roots; ...kingdom shall be sure unto thee, ...after that thou shalt have known ...the heavens do rule.

...Wherefore, O king, let my counsel ...acceptable unto thee, and break ...thy sins by righteousness, and ...thine iniquities by shewing mercy to ...the poor; if it may be a lengthen...ing of thy tranquillity.

...¶ All *this* came upon the king ...Nebuchadnezzar.

...At the end of twelve months ...he walked in the palace of the king...dom of Babylon.

...The king spake, and said, Is not ...this great Babylon that I have built ...for the house of the kingdom, by the ...might of my power, and for the ...honour of my majesty?

...While the word *was* in the king's ...mouth, there fell a voice from hea...ven, O ...Nebuchadnezzar,

to thee it is spoken, The kingdom is departed from thee.

31 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar; and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles *feathers*, and his nails like birds *claws*.

34 And at the end of the days, I Nebuchadnezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom *is* from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth *are* reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellers and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works *are* truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 *Belshazzar's feast,* 5 *A hand-writing troubleth the king.*

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels, which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which *was* in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God, which *was* at Jerusalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In

5 ¶ In the same hour came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joynts of his loyns were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The king cried aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: *and* the king spake and said to the wise-*men* of Babylon, whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the kings wise-*men*, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶ *Now* the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-house: *and* the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods, and in the days of thy father light and understanding and wisdom like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, *I say*, thy father made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, *and* soothsayers;

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king: *and* the king spake and said unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jewry?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light, and understanding, and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wise-*men*, the astrologers have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the inter of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thou canst make inter and dissolve doubts: now canst read the writing, known to me the inter thereof, thou shalt be cl scarlet, and *have* a chain about thy neck, and shalt be ruler in the kingdom.

17 ¶ Then Daniel an said before the king, Le be to thy self, and give to another, yet I will read ing unto the king, and m to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the mos gave Nebuchadnezzar th kingdom, and majesty, and honour.

19 And for the majesty th him, all people, nations a ges trembled and feared be whom he would he slew, he would he kept alive, a he would he set up, and w would he put down.

20 But when his heart w up, and his mind hardened i he was deposed from his throne, and they took h from him.

21 And he was driven fro sons of men, and his heart w like the beasts, and his dwell with the wild asses: they f with grass like oxen, and his was wet with the dew of h till he knew that the most hig ruled in the kingdom of men, *that* he appointeth over it w ever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Bel hast not humbled thine heart, thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted up thy self a the LORD of heaven, and they brought the vessels of his hou fore thee, and thou and thy l thy wives and thy concubines drunk wine in them, and thou praised the gods of silver and gol brass, iron, wood, and stone, w see not, nor hear, nor know: a the God in whose hand thy bre *is*, and whose *are* all thy ways, thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the sent from him, and this writ written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing was written, MENE MENE TEKEL UPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpreta the thing; MENE, God hath bred thy kingdom, and finish

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed balances, and art found

...RES, thy kingdom is divided, ...given to the Medes and Per-

...Then commanded Belſhazzar, ...ther clothed Daniel with ſcar- ...and *put* a chain of gold about ...ect, and made a proclamation ...rning him, that he ſhould be ...third ruler in the kingdom.

¶ In that night was Belſhazzar ...king of the Chaldeans ſlain.

And Darius the Median took the ...dom, *being* about threeſcore and ...year old.

CHAP. VI.

Daniels preferment: 10 *He is caſt ...the den of lions, and ſaved.*

...pleaſed Darius to ſet over the ...kingdom an hundred and twenty ...ces, which ſhould be over the ...le kingdom;

And over theſe, three preſidents ...whom Daniel *was* firſt) that ...princes might give accounts unto ..., and the king ſhould have no ...age.

Then this Daniel was preferred ...ove the preſidents and princes, ...cauſe an excellent ſpirit *was* in ...m; and the king thought to ſet ...n over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the preſidents and prin- ...ſought to find occaſion againſt ...aniel concerning the kingdom, but ...ey could find none occaſion nor ...ult; foraſmuch as he *was* faithful, ...either was there any errour or ...ult found in him.

5 Then ſaid theſe men, We ſhall not ...nd any occaſion againſt this Da- ...iel, except we find *it* againſt him ...ncerning the law of his God.

6 Then theſe preſidents and prin- ...es aſſembled together to the king, ...nd ſaid thus unto him, king Da- ...ius, live for ever.

7 All the preſidents of the king- ...dom, the governours, and the prin- ...es, the counſellers and the captains ...ave conſulted together to eſtabliſh ...a royal ſtatute, and to make a ...firm decree, that whoſoever ſhall ...ask a petition of any God or man ...for thirty days, ſave of thee, O ...king, he ſhall be caſt into the den ...of lions.

8 Now, O king, eſtabliſh the de- ...cree, and ſign the writing; that it ...be not changed, according to the ...law of the Medes and Perſians, ...which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius ſigned ...the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that ...the writing was ſigned, he went ...into his houſe; and his windows ...being open in his chamber toward ...Jeruſalem, he kneeled upon his knees ...three times a day, and prayed, and ...gave thanks before his God, as he ...did aforetime.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, and ...found Daniel praying, and making ...ſupplication before his God.

12 Then they came near, and ſpake before the king concerning the kings decree, Haſt thou not ſigned a decree, that every man that ſhall ask *a petition* of any God or man, within thirty days, ſave of thee, O king, ſhall be caſt into the den of lions? The king anſwered, and ſaid, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

13 Then anſwered they and ſaid before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou haſt ſigned, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard *theſe* words, was ſore diſpleaſed with himſelf, and ſet *his* heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the ſun, to deliver him.

15 Then theſe men aſſembled unto the king, and ſaid unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Perſians *is*, that no decree nor ſtatute which the king eſtabliſheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and caſt *him* into the den of lions: *now* the king ſpake and ſaid unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou ſerveſt continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a ſtone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king ſealed it with his own ſignet, and with the ſignet of his lords; that the purpoſe might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and paſſed the night faſting; neither were inſtruments of muſick brought before him, and his ſleep went from him.

19 Then the king aroſe very early in the morning, and went in haſte unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, *and* the king ſpake and ſaid to Daniel, O Daniel, ſervant of the living God, is thy God whom thou ſerveſt continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then ſaid Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath ſent his angel, and hath ſhut the lions mouthes that they have not hurt me: foraſmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and alſo before thee, O king,

king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den: so Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdom, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion *shall be even* unto the end.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels vision of four beasts,* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told the sum of the matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lion, and had eagles wings: *and* I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

5 And behold, another beast, a second like to a bear, and it raised up it self on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl, the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the visions, and behold, a fourth dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns pluckt up by the roots: and behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels *as* burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued, and came forth from before him: thousands ministred unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night-visions, and behold, *one* like the son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 And there was given him dominion and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are four, *are* four kings, which shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the saints of the most high shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the other,

dreadful, whose teeth were of and his nails of brass, which de- brake in pieces, and stamp- residue with his feet,
kind of the ten horns that were head, and of the other which up, and before whom three even of that horn that had and a mouth that spake very things, whose look was more then his fellows.
I beheld, and the same horn war with the saints, and pre- against them;
Until the ancient of days came, judgment was given to the saints the most High; and the time that the saints possessed the kingdom.
Thus he said, The fourth beast be the fourth kingdom upon which shall be diverse from kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it and break it in pieces.
And the ten horns out of this dom are ten kings that shall arise: another shall rise after them, he shall be diverse from the first, he shall subdue three kings.
And he shall speak great words the most High, and shall out the saints of the most and think to change times laws: and they shall be given his hand, until a time and and the dividing of time.
But the judgment shall sit, and shall take away his dominion, consume, and to destroy it unto end.
And the kingdom and domini- and the greatness of the kingdom der the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all domi- ions shall serve and obey him.
Hitherto is the end of the mat- As for me Daniel, my cogitati- much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

Daniels vision of the ram, and he- goat. 13 *The two thousand three hundred days of sacrifice.*

IN the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.
And I saw in a vision (and it came to pass when I saw, that I was at Shushan in the palace, which is in the province of Elam) and I saw vision, and I was by the river eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river, a ram which had two horns, and the two horns were high: but one was higher then the other, and the higher came up last.
I saw the ram pushing west-ward, and north-ward, and south-ward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.
And as I was considering, behold, an he goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat had a notable horn between his eyes.
And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.
And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns, and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.
Therefore the he goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up four notable ones, toward the four winds of heaven.
And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land.
And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven, and it cast down some of the host, and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.
Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.
And an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.
¶ Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary & the host to be troden under foot?
And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.
¶ And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the

the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between *the banks of* Ulai, which called, and said, Gabriel, make this *man* to understand the vision.

17 So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be.*

20 The ram which thou sawest having two horns, *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the King of Grecia, and the great horn that *is* between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressours are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the holy people.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himself* in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision, for it *shall be* for many days.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sick *certain* days; afterward I rose up and did the kings business, and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood *it.*

CHAP. IX.

1 *Daniel confessing his sins,* 16 *prayeth for Jerusalems restauration.*

IN the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans;

2 In the first year of his reign, I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the lations of Jerusalem.

3 And I set my face unto GOD to seek by prayer and cations, with fasting, and and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the God, and made my confe said, O Lord, the great and God, keeping the covenan cy to them that love him, that keep his commandments

5 We have sinned and inic mitted iniquity, and have wickedly, and have rebelled by departing from thy precep from thy judgments.

6 Neither have we hearkened to thy servants the prophets, spake in thy name to our kings, princes, and our fathers, and the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousness unto thee, but unto us confu faces as at this day; to the Judah, and to the inhabitants of rusalem, and unto all Israel that near, and *that are* far off, through the countreys whither thou hast ven them, because of their that they have trespassed thee.

8 O Lord, to us *belongeth* confu of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* cies and forgivenesses, though have rebelled against him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 As *it is* written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the Lord watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his

15 And now O Lord our

...ught thy people forth out of ...d of Egypt with a mighty ..., and hast gotten thee renown ...thy day: we have sinned, we ...done wickedly.

16 O Lord, according to all thy ...teousness, I beseech thee, let thine ...ger and thy fury be turned away ...m thy city Jerusalem, thy holy ...ntain: because for our sins, and ...r the iniquities of our fathers, ...rusalem and thy people *are become* a reproch to all *that are* about ...

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear ...e prayer of thy servant, and his ...plications, and cause thy face to ...ine upon thy sanctuary *that is* de...te, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, incline thine ear, ...d hear; open thine eyes, and be...old our desolations, and the city, ...ich is called by thy name: for ...e do not present our supplications ...fore thee for our righteousnesses, ...t for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord hear, O Lord forgive, O ...rd hearken and do, defer not, ...r thine own sake, O my God: for ...y city, and thy people are called ...thy name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking, ...d praying, and confessing my sin, ...d the sin of my people Israel, and ...senting my supplication before ...e LORD my God, for the holy ...ountain of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I *was* speaking in ...yer, even the man Gabriel, whom ...had seen in the vision at the be...ginning, being caused to flie swiftly, ...ouched me about the time of the ...ening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talk...d with me, and said, O Daniel, I ...m now come forth to give thee ...ill and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came ...rth, and I am come to shew *thee*; ...r thou *art* greatly beloved: there...re understand the matter, and con...der the vision.

24 Seventy weeks are determined ...pon thy people, and upon thy holy ...ity, to finish the transgression, and ...o make an end of sins, and to ...make reconciliation for iniquity, ...nd to bring in everlasting righte...usness, and to seal up the vision ...nd prophesie, and to anoint the ...most holy.

25 Know therefore and understand, ...hat from the going forth of the ...commandment to restore and to ...build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah ...the prince, *shall be* seven weeks; ...threescore and two weeks the ...ll be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city, and the sanctuary, and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations, he shall make *it* desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel having humbled himself, seeth a vision.* 10 *Being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.*

IN the third year of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* long, and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

2 In those days I Daniel was mourning three full weeks.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my self at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which *is* Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift up mine eyes and looked, and behold, a certain man clothed in linen, whose loyns *were* girded with fine gold of Uphaz:

6 His body also *was* like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision, for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, & I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which set me upon my knees, and *upon* the palms of my hands.

11 And

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thy self before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but lo, Michael one of the chief princes came to help me, and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befal thy people in the latter days: for yet the vision *is* for *many* days.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can the servant of this my lord, talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not, peace *be* unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? And now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee *that which is* noted in the scripture of truth: and *there is* none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia.

ALso I, in the first year of Darius the Mede *even* I stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be far richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his pleasure.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven: and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be pluckt up, even for others beside those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion: his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of years they shall joyn themselves together; for the kings daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in *these* times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall *one* stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail.

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt, their Gods with their princes, *and* with their precious vessels of silver and of gold; and he shall continue *more* years than the king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into *his* kingdom, but shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come and overflow, and pass through: then shall he return, and be stirred up *even* to his fortress.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude; but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up, and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands; but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainly come (after certain years) with a great army, and with much riches.

14 And in those times

and up against the king of
uth: also the robbers of thy
shall exalt themselves to esta-
the vision, but they shall fall.
So the king of the north shall
, and cast up a mount, and
the most fenced cities, and the
of the south shall not with-
neither his chosen people,
shall there be any strength to
stand.

But he that cometh against
shall do according to his own
and none shall stand before
and he shall stand in the glo-
land which by his hand shall
sumed.

He shall also set his face to en-
with the strength of his whole
dom, and upright ones with
; thus shall he do, and he shall
him the daughter of women
ying her: but she shall not
to his side, neither be for him.

After this shall he turn his
unto the isles, and shall take
but a prince for his own
shall cause the reproch of-
by him, to cease; without his
reproch he shall cause *it* to
rn upon him.

Then he shall turn his face to-
the fort of his own land: but
shall stumble and fall, and not be
nd.

Then shall stand up in his e-
a raiser of taxes *in* the glory
the kingdom; but within few
s he shall be destroyed, neither
wrath, nor in battel.

And in his estate shall stand up a
ntemptible, to whom they shall not
ve the honour of the kingdom:
he shall come in peaceably, and
ain the kingdom by flatteries.

And with the arms of a flood
shall they be overflown from before
, and shall be broken; yea, also
the prince of the covenant.

And after the league *made* with
he shall work deceitfully; for
shall come up, and shall become
ong with a small people.

He shall enter peaceably even
on the fattest places of the pro-
ce, and he shall do *that* which
his fathers have not done, nor his
thers fathers; he shall scatter a-
ong them the prey and spoil, and
ches: yea, and he shall forecast his
vices against the strong holds, e-
n for a time.

And he shall stir up his power
d his courage against the king
the south with a great army;
the king of the south shall be
stirred up to battel with a very
great and mighty army; but he
shall not stand: for they shall fore-
cast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the por-
tion of his meat, shall destroy him,
and his army shall overflow: and ma-
ny shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings hearts
shall be to do mischief, and they shall
speak lies at one table; but it shall
not prosper: for yet the end *shall be*
at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his
land with great riches; and his heart
shall be against the holy covenant; s
and he shall do *exploits*, and return
to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall
return, and come toward the south;
but it shall not be as the former, or
as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall
come against him: therefore he shall
be grieved and return, and have in-
dignation against the holy covenant: s
so shall he do; he shall even return,
and have intelligence with them
that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, s
and they shall pollute the sanctu-
ary of strength, and shall take away
the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall
place the abomination that maketh
desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly a-
gainst the covenant, shall he cor-
rupt by flatteries: but the people
that do know their God, shall be
strong, and do *exploits*.

33 And they that understand among
the people, shall instruct many: s
yet they shall fall by the sword, and
by flame, by captivity and by spoil,
many days.

34 Now when they shall fall, they
shall be holpen with a little help: s
but many shall cleave to them with
flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of under-
standing shall fall, to try them, and to
purge, and to make *them* white, even
to the time of the end: because *it is*
yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall do according
to his will; and he shall exalt him-
self, and magnify himself above e-
very god, and shall speak marvel-
lous things against the God of gods,
and shall prosper till the indignati-
on be accomplished: for that that
is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the god
of his fathers, nor the desire of wo-
men, nor regard any god: for he
shall magnify himself above all.

38 But in his estate shall he hon-
our the God of forces: and a god
whom his fathers knew not, shall
he honour with gold, and silver,
and with precious stones, and plea-
sant things.

19 Then shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him, and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall overflow and pass over.

41 He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countreys shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAP. XII.

Michael shall deliver Israel.

AND at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

6 And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever, that it shall be for a time, times, and an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

13 But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hosea to shew God's spiritual whoredom, taketh by her Jezreel, &c.

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea. And the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredom, departing from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim; which conceived and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little while, and I will avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 And she conceived again, and bare a daughter.

...Call her name Lo-ruha-
...for I will no more have mer-
...on the house of Israel; but
...utterly take them away.
...But I will have mercy upon the
...of Judah, and will save them
...by the LORD their God, and will
...save them by bow, nor by sword,
...by battel, by horses, nor by
...horsemen.
...Now when she had weaned
...Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and
...bare a son.
...Then said God, Call his name
...Lo-ammi: for ye are not my people,
...and I will not be your God.
...Yet the number of the chil-
...dren of Israel shall be as the sand of
...the sea, which cannot be measured
...nor numbered; and it shall come to
...pass, that in the place where it was
...said unto them, Ye are not my people,
...there it shall be said unto them,
...Ye are the sons of the living God.
...Then shall the children of Ju-
...dah and the children of Israel be
...gathered together, and appoint them-
...selves one head, and they shall come
...up out of the land: for great shall be
...the day of Jezreel.

CHAP. II.

The idolatry of the people. 6 God's judgments against them. 14 His promise of reconciliation with them.

...Say ye unto your brethren, Am-
...mi; and to your sisters, Ruhamah.
...Plead with your mother, plead: for she
...is not my wife, neither am I her
...husband: let her therefore put
...away her whoredoms out of her
...sight, and her adulteries from be-
...tween her breasts;
...Lest I strip her naked, and set her
...as in the day that she was born, and
...make her as a wilderness, and set her
...like a dry land, and slay her
...with thirst.
...And I will not have mercy upon
...her children; for they be the chil-
...dren of whoredoms.
...For their mother hath played the
...harlot: she that conceived them hath
...done shamefully: for she said, I will
...go after my lovers, that give me my
...bread and my water, my wool and
...my flax, mine oil and my drink.
...Therefore, behold, I will hedge
...up thy way with thorns, and make
...a wall, that she shall not find her
...paths.
...And she shall follow after her
...lovers, but she shall not overtake
...them; and she shall seek them, but
...shall not find them: then shall she
...say, I will go and return to my first
...husband; for then was it better with
...me than now.
...For she did not know that I gave
...her corn, and wine, and oil, and
...multiplied her silver and gold, which
...they prepared for Baal.
...Therefore will I return, and take
...away my corn in the time thereof,
...and my wine in the season thereof,
...and will recover my wool and my
...flax given to cover her nakedness.
...And now will I discover her
...lewdness in the sight of her lovers,
...and none shall deliver her out of
...mine hand.
...I will also cause all her mirth
...to cease, her feast days, her new
...moons, and her sabbaths, and all her
...solemn feasts.
...And I will destroy her vines
...and her fig trees, whereof she hath
...said, These are my rewards that my
...lovers have given me: and I will
...make them a forest, and the beasts
...of the field shall eat them.
...And I will visit upon her the
...days of Baalim, wherein she burned
...incense to them, and she decked her
...self with her ear rings and her jew-
...els, and she went after her lovers,
...and forgat me, saith the LORD.
...¶ Therefore, behold, I will al-
...lure her, and bring her into the
...wilderness, and speak comfortably
...unto her.
...And I will give her her vineyards
...from thence, and the valley of Achor
...for a door of hope: and she shall sing
...there, as in the days of her youth,
...and as in the day when she came up
...out of the land of Egypt.
...And it shall be at that day, saith
...the LORD, that thou shalt call me
...Ishi; and shalt call me no more Baali.
...For I will take away the names
...of Baalim out of her mouth, and
...they shall no more be remembered
...by their name.
...And in that day will I make a
...covenant for them with the beasts
...of the field, and with the fowls of
...heaven, and with the creeping things
...of the ground: and I will break the
...bow and the sword, and the battel
...out of the earth, and will make them
...to lie down safely.
...And I will betroth thee unto me
...for ever; yea, I will betroth thee
...unto me in righteousness, and in judg-
...ment, and in loving kindness, and in
...mercies.
...I will even betroth thee unto
...me in faithfulness: and thou shalt
...know the LORD.
...And it shall come to pass in that
...day, I will hear, saith the LORD, I
...will hear the heavens, and they shall
...hear the earth;
...And the earth shall hear the
...corn, and the wine, and the oil; and
...they shall hear Jezreel.

upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I will say to *them which were* not my people, Thou *art* my people; and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 By the restoration of an adulteress. 4 It shewes the desolation of Israel before their reclamation.

THen said the LORD unto me, Go yet love a woman (beloved of *her* friend, yet an adulteress) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen pieces of silver, and *for* an homer of barley, and an half homer of barley:

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many days, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and David their king, and shall fear the LORD, and his goodness in the latter days.

CHAP. IV.

1 Gods judgments against people, and 6 Priests, 12 for idolatry.

HEar the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven; yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people *are* as they that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 *As* they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into

8 They eat up the sin of ple, and they set their h iniquity.

9 And there shall be like priest: and I will p for their ways, and rew their doings.

10 For they shall eat, enough; they shall co dom, and shall not in cause they have left to to the LORD.

11 Whoredom, and wine wine take away the hea

12 ¶ My people ask stocks, and their staff d to them: for the spirit doms hath caused *them* to they have gone a whoring der their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the mountains, and burn on the hills under oaks, and elms, because the sha of *it* good: therefore your shall commit whoredom spouses shall commit adultery.

14 I will not punish your when they commit whore your spouses, when they co tery: for themselves are with whores, and they sa harlots: therefore the doth not understand, shall

15 ¶ Though thou Israel harlot, *yet* let not Judah come not ye unto Gilgal, ye up to Beth-aven, nor LORD liveth.

16 For Israel slideth fa sliding heifer: now the feed them as a lamb in

17 Ephraim *is* joyned to him alone.

18 Their drink is sowre: committed whoredom co her rulers *with* shame do ye.

19 The wind hath bou her wings, and they shall because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods judgments against people, and the princes of manifold sins, 14 and

HEar ye this, O priests, ken, ye house of Israel ye ear, O house of the judgment *is* toward you, ye have been a snare upon a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are to make slaughter, though I *am* a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and not hid from me: for Ephraim, thou committest and Israel is defiled.

...ssyrian ... will not frame their doings ... unto their God: for the ... whoredoms *is* in the midst ... and they have not known ...

... the pride of Israel doth te... to his face: therefore shall Isra... and Ephraim fall in their iniquity; ... shall fall with them.

... shall go with their flocks and ... their herds to seek the LORD; ... shall not find *him*, he hath ... withdrawn himself from them.

... have dealt treacherously ... the LORD: for they have ... strange children: now ... month devour them with ... portions.

... ye the cornet in Gibeah, ... the trumpet in Ramah; cry a... Beth-aven: after thee, O ...

... Ephraim shall be desolate in the ... of rebuke: among the tribes ... have I made known that ... shall surely be.

The princes of Judah were like ... that remove the bound: *there*... I will pour out my wrath upon ... like water.

Ephraim *is* oppressed, *and* brok... judgment: because he willing... walked after the commandment.

Therefore *will* I *be* unto Ephra... as a moth; and to the house ... Judah as rottenness.

When Ephraim saw his sick... and Judah *saw* his wound, then ... Ephraim to the Assyrian, and ... to king Jareb: yet could he ... heal you, nor cure you of your ...

For I *will be* unto Ephraim as a ... and as a young lion to the ... of Judah: I, *even* I will tear ... away; I will take away, and ... none shall rescue *him*.

15 I will go *and* return to my ..., till they acknowledge their ..., and seek my face: in their ... when they will seek me early.

CHAP. VI.

Exhortation to repentance. 4 *A ... of their untowardness and ini...*

... and let us return unto the ... LORD: for he hath torn, and ... will heal us; he hath smitten, ... he will bind us up.

2 After two days will he revive us, ... the third day he will raise us up, ... we shall live in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, *if* we fol... on to know the LORD: his go... forth is prepared as the morn... and he shall come unto us as ... the latter *and* former ... earth.

4 O Ephraim, what shall I do un... to thee? O Judah, what shall I do ... unto thee? for your goodness *is as a* morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* by the prophets; I have slain them by the words of my mouth: and thy judgments are as the light that goeth forth.

6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt-offerings.

7 But they like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that work iniquity; *and is* polluted with blood.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, so the company of priests murder in the way by consent: for they commit lewdness.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredom of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A reproof of manifold sins,* 11 *God's wrath against them for their hypocrisy.*

WHen I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and the wickedness of Samaria: for they commit falsehood; and the thief cometh in, *and* the troop of robbers spoileth without.

2 And they consider not in their hearts, *that* I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, *who* ceaseth from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, until it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made *him* sick with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they have made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; all their kings are fallen, *there is* none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray hairs are here and there

Destruction threatned.

upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart: they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them; I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven; I will chastise them, as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, and they rebel against me.

15 Though I have bound, *and* strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 They return, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitful bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1, 12 Destruction is threatned for their impiety, & wicked idolatry.

SET the trumpet to thy mouth: *he shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off *the thing that is* good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off; mine anger is kindled against them: how long *will it be* ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workman made it, therefore *it is* not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no stalk: the bud shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.

8 Israel is swallowed up: now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wild ass alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not; now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The errors and captivity of their sin and idolatry.

REJOYCE not, O Israel, for joy, as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a reward upon every corn-floor.

2 The floor and the wine-press shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORD's land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean *things* in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine offerings to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices *shall be* unto them as the bread of mourners; all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For lo they are gone because of destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: the pleasant *places* for their silver, nettles shall possess them: thorns *shall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The days of visitation are come, the days of recompence are come, Israel shall know *it*: the prophet *is* a fool, the spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his ways, and hatred in the house of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

...ound Israel like grapes in the ...; I saw your fathers as the ... in the fig-tree at her first ... they went to Baal-peor, ...ated themselves unto that ... and their abominations were ... as they loved.

... for Ephraim, their glory ... away like a bird; from ... and from the womb, and ... conception.

... though they bring up their ..., yet will I bereave them ... shall not be a man left: ... also to them when I depart ...

... Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

... them, O LORD: what ... give? give them a miscarrying womb, and dry breasts.

... their wickedness is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes are revolters.

... Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even the beloved fruit of their womb.

... My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel reproved, and threatened for their pride and idolatry.

1 Israel is an empty vine; he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit he hath increased the altars; according to the goodness of his land they have made goodly images.

2 Their heart is divided; now shall they be found faulty: he shall break down their altars, he shall spoil their images.

3 For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD; what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsely in making a covenant: thus judgment springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear because of the calves of Bethaven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the priests thereof that rejoyced on it, for the glory of it, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and

Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the foam upon the water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the days of Gibeah: there they stood: the battle in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 It is in my desire that I should chastise them; and the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall bind themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer that is taught, and loveth to tread out the corn, but I passed over upon her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Judah shall plow, and Jacob shall break his clods.

12 Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

13 Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battle: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15 So shall Bethel do unto you, because of your great wickedness: in a morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits. 5 His judgment. 8 God's mercy toward them.

1 When Israel was a child, then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt.

2 As they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burned incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms; but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

5 He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on

his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour *them*, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most High, none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I give thee up Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: for I *am* God, and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful with the saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob. 3 An exhortation to repentance.

EPhraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east-wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, and oil is carryed into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversie with Judah, and will punish Jacob according to his ways; according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ He took his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him *in* Beth-el, and there he spake with us.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his memorial.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgment, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to oppress.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: *in* all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me, that *were* sin.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles,

as in the days of the solemn

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, by the ministery of the prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity: they sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal; yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And Jacob fled into the country of Syria, and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep*.

13 And by a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

14 Ephraim provoked him to anger most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his blood upon him, and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory, by reason of sin vanisheth. 9 A promise of redemption.

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, he exalted himself in Israel; but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, and idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice kiss the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew that passeth away, as the chaff that is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet, I *am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for *there is* no saviour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted; therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion: as a leopard by the way will I observe *them*.

8 I will meet them as a bear that *is* bereaved *of her whelps*, and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: the wild beast shall tear them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy self, but in me *is* thine help.

10 I will be thy king: where is any other that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee a king in mine anger, & took *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up; his sin *is* hid.

13 The sorrows of a travailing

...ll come upon him, he *is* an ...ion for he should not stay ...*the place of* the breaking ...of children.

I will ransom them from the ...of the grave: I will redeem ...from death: O death, I will ...plagues; O grave, I will be ...struction: repentance shall be ...from mine eyes.

14 Though he be fruitful a...*his* brethren, an east-wind ...come, the wind of the LORD ...come up from the wilderness, ...his spring shall become dry, ...his fountain shall be dried up: ...shall spoil the treasure of all plea...vessels.

15 Samaria shall become desolate, ...he hath rebelled against her ...: they shall fall by the sword; ...their infants shall be dashed in pie...and their women with child ...ll be ript up.

CHAP. XIV.

An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of Gods blessing.

O Israel, return unto the LORD ...thy God; for thou hast fallen ...thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn ...to the LORD, say unto him, Take ...away all iniquity, and receive *us* ...graciously: so will we render the ...calves of our lips.

3 Ashur shall not save us, we will ...not ride upon horses, neither will ...we say any more to the work of our ...hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee ...the fatherless findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their backsliding, ...I will love them freely: for mine ...anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: ...he shall grow as the lily, and cast ...forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall spread, and his ...beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and ...his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his sha...dow shall return, they shall revive ...as the corn, and grow as the vine: ...the scent thereof *shall be* as the wine ...of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, what have I ...to do any more with idols? I have ...heard *him*, and observed him: I *am* ...like a green fir-tree, from me *is* thy ...fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shall under...stand these *things*? prudent, and he ...shall know them? for the ways of ...the LORD *are* right, and the just ...shall walk in them: but the trans...gressors shall fall therein.

exhorteth to observe them. 8 and to mourn. 14 He prescribeth a fast.

THE word of the LORD that came ...to Joel the son of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and ...give ear, all ye inhabitants of the ...land: hath this been in your days, or ...even in the days of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and ...*let* your children *tell* their children, ...and their children another genera...tion.

4 That which the palmer-worm ...hath left, hath the locust eaten; and ...that which the locust hath left, hath ...the canker-worm eaten; and that ...which the canker-worm hath left, ...hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weep, ...and howl all ye drinkers of wine, ...because of the new wine, for it is ...cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon ...my land, strong, and without num...ber, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a ...lion, and he hath the cheek-teeth ...of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waste, and ...barked my fig-tree; he hath made ...it clean bare, and cast *it* away, the ...branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded ...with sackcloth for the husband of ...her youth.

9 The meat-offering, and the ...drink-offering is cut off from the ...house of the LORD; the priests the ...LORDS ministers mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the land ...mourneth; for the corn is wasted: ...the new wine is dried up, the oil ...languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen, ...howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the ...wheat and for the barley; because ...the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig ...tree languisheth; the pomegranate ...tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple ...tree, *even* all the trees of the field ...are withered: because joy is wither...ed away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selves, and lament, ...ye priests: howl, ye ministers of ...the altar: come, lie all night in ...sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: ...for the meat-offering and the drink...offering is withholden from the ...house of your God.

14 ¶ Sanctifie ye a fast, call a so...lemn assembly, gather the elders, ...*and* all the inhabitants of the land ...*into* the house of the LORD your ...God, and cry unto the LORD.

15 Alas for the day! for the day ...of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a ...destruction from the Almighty shall ...it come.

our eyes, yea, joy and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do the beasts groan! the herds of cattel are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, & the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAP. II.

1 God's judgments. 12 Repentance exhorted. 15 A fast prescribed.

BLow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battel array.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather blackness.

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall climb the wall like men of war, and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks.

8 Neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk every one in his path: and *when* they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses; they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth shall quake before them, the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining:

Joel.

11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp *is* very great: for *he is strong* that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible; and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning:

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he *is* gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 Who knoweth *if* he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him, *even a meat-offering and a* drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly:

16 Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen:

20 But I will remove far off from you the northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east sea, and his hinder part toward the utmost sea, and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land; be glad and rejoice: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig tree and the vine do yield their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month.

the floors shall be full of
and the fats shall overflow
and oyl.
I will restore to you the
the locust hath eaten, the
worm, and the caterpiller,
mighty army which I sent among you.
ye shall eat in plenty, and
and praise the name of
your God, that hath dealt
wonderously with you: and my people
shall never be ashamed.
ye shall know that I am in
of Israel, and that I am the
your God, and none else: and
people shall never be ashamed.
And it shall come to pass after-
that I will pour out my spirit
all flesh; and your sons and your
shall prophesie, your old
shall dream dreams, your young
shall see visions:
And also upon the servants and
the handmaids in those days,
I pour out my spirit.
And I will shew wonders in the
and in the earth, blood and
and pillars of smoke.
The sun shall be turned into
and the moon into blood,
the great and the terrible day
the LORD come.
And it shall come to pass that
soever shall call on the name of
LORD shall be delivered: for
mount Zion and in Jerusalem
shall be deliverance, as the LORD
hath said, and in the remnant whom
the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

God foretelleth; and of the calling of the heathen to the valley of Jehoshaphat. 9 His blessing on the Church.

For, behold, in those days and in
that time when I shall bring again
the captivity of Judah and Jeru-
salem,
2 I will also gather all nations, and
will bring them down into the val-
ley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead
with them there for my people and
for my heritage Israel, whom they
have scattered among the nations,
and parted my land.
3 And they have cast lots for my
people; and have given a boy for an
harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that
they might drink.
4 Yea, and what have ye to do
with me, O Tyre, and Zidon, and all
the coasts of Palestine? will ye ren-
der me a recompence? and if ye re-
compence me, swiftly and speedily
will I return your recompence upon
your own head.
5 Because ye have taken my silver
and my gold, and have carried into
your temples my goodly pleasant

6 The children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.
7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head.
8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off: for the LORD hath spoken it.
9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near, let them come up:
10 Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your pruning-hooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong.
11 Assemble your selves, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.
12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.
13 Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down, for the wine-press is full, the fats overflow, for their wickedness is great.
14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision.
15 The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.
16 The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.
17 So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God dwelling in Zion my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.
18 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.
19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence against the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.
20 But Judah shall dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.
21 For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed, for the LORD

LORD dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

2 Gods judgments upon Syria, 6 upon the Philistines, 9 upon Tyrus, 11 upon Edom, 13 upon Ammon.

THE words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two year before the earthquake.

2 And he said, the LORD will roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have threshed Gilead with threshing-instruments of iron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad.

5 I will break also the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the plain of Aven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from the house of Eden: and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Gaza, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof:

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon, and I will turn mine hand against Ekron: and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not the brotherly covenant:

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because they have ripped up the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind:

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath against Moab, 6 and upon Israel, for the sin of their unthankfulness.

THUS saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he burned the bones of the king of Edom into lime:

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Judah, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to err, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes;

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the *same* maid, to profane my holy name:

8 And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned *in* the house of their God.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above,

...roots from beneath.

2 Also I brought you up from the ...d of Egypt, and led you fourty ...rs through the wilderness, to pos... the land of the Amorite.

3 And I raised up of your sons ...prophets, and of your young ...n for Nazarites. *Is it* not even ..., O ye children of Israel? saith ... LORD.

4 But ye gave the Nazarites wine ...nk; and commanded the pro... saying, Prophesie not.

5 Behold, I am pressed under ... as a cart is pressed *that is* full ...heaves.

6 Therefore the flight shall pe... from the swift, and the strong ...all not strengthen his force, neither ...all the mighty deliver himself. ...Neither shall he stand that handle... the bow, and *he that is* swift of ...ot shall not deliver *himself*, neither ...all he that rideth the horse deliver ...mself.

8 And *he that is* couragious among ...e mighty, shall flee away naked ... that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

The necessity of Gods judgment against sin. 9 *The publication of it, with the causes thereof.*

1 Hear this word that the LORD ...hath spoken against you, O chil... of Israel, against the whole fa... which I brought up from the ...nd of Egypt, saying,

2 You only have I known of all the ...milies of the earth: therefore I will ...nish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except ...ey be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when ...e hath no prey? will a young lion ...y out of his den, if he have taken ...othing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon ...e earth where no gin *is* for him? ...all one take up a snare from the ...rth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the ...y, and the people not be afraid? ...all there be evil in a city, and the ...RD hath not done it?

7 Surely, the Lord GOD will do ...othing, but he revealeth his secret ...nto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will ...t fear? the Lord GOD hath spo...n, who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ash...od, and in the palaces in the land ...f Egypt, and say, Assemble your...lves upon the mountains of Sama...ria: and behold the great tumults ...in the midst thereof, and the oppres...sed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to do right, ...saith the LORD, who store up vio...lence and robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An adversary *there shall be* even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus *in* a couch.

13 Hear ye, and testifie in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts,

14 That in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el, and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter-house with the summer-house, and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

1 He reproveth Israel for oppression, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigiblenes.

1 Hear this word, ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountain of Samaria, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holiness, that lo, the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every *cow at that which is* before her, and ye shall cast *them* into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Come to Beth-el and transgress; at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after three years.

5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim *and* publish the free-offerings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when *there were* yet three months to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but

they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: when your gardens and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured them: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses, and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a fire-brand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hosts is his name.

CHAP. V.

1 *A lamentation for Israel.* 4 *An exhortation to repentance.*

HEar ye this word which I take up against you, even a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen; she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land, there is none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out by a thousand, shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

5 But seek not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Beth-el shall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD and ye shall live, lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph and devour it, and there be none to quench it in Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgment to wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth.

8 Seek him that maketh the seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The LORD is his name:

9 That strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortress.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading is upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat: ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate from their right.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it is an evil time.

14 Seek good and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD, the God of hosts shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus; Wailing shall be in all streets; and they shall say in all the highways, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilful of lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards shall be wailing: for I will pass through thee, saith the LORD.

18 Woe unto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD is darkness, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD be darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

21 ¶ I hate, I despise your feast days, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

but let judgment run down as ..., and righteousness as a migh... stream.

Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel?

But ye have born the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the star of your god, which ye made to your selves.

Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name is the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

The wantonness of Israel 7 shall be punished with desolation, 12 and their unrighteousness.

WO to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

Pass ye unto Calneh, and see; and from thence go to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your border?

Ye that put far away the evil day, and cause the seat of violence to come near;

That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall;

That chant to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of musick, like David;

That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph.

¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves shall be removed.

The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with all that is therein.

And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.

And a man's uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house, Is there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No: then shall he say, Hold thy peace: for we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.

Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow there with oxen? for ye have turned judgment into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into hemlock:

Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, unto the river of the wilderness.

CHAP. VII.

The judgments of the grasshoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos. 7 The rebellion of Israel.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold he formed grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth, and lo, it was the latter growth after the king's mowings.

And it came to pass, that when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee: by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee: by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

The LORD repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood upon a wall made by a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not again pass by them any more.

And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

¶ Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel

shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not again any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the kings chappel, and it *is* the kings court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I a prophets son; but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of sycomore-fruit.

15 And the LORD took me as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesie unto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of summer-fruit, is shewed Israels end: 4 Oppression reproved. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, a basket of summer-fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, What seest thou? and I said, a basket of summer-fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel, I will not again pass by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temple shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall be* many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast *them* forth with silence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the new-moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; *yea*, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as *by* the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; and I will bring sackcloth upon all loyns, and baldness upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an only *son*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD:

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find *it*.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy god, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beer-sheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certainty of the desolation and restoring of the tabernacle of David.

I Saw the LORD standing upon the altar, and he said, Smite the lintel of the door, that the posts may shake: and cut them in the head, all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 ¶ And the Lord GOD of hosts is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn, and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and be drowned, as *by* the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his stories in the heaven, and hath founded his troop in the earth;

...s for the waters of the sea, ...weth them out upon the ...of the earth: the LORD is his ...

...ye not as children of the E... unto me, O children of ... saith the LORD. Have not ...ought up Israel out of the land ...pt? and the Philistines from ..., and the Assyrians from ...

...hold, the eyes of the Lord ...are upon the sinful kingdom, ...I will destroy it from off the ...of the earth; saving that I will ...utterly destroy the house of Ja... saith the LORD.

...For lo, I will command, and I ...sift the house of Israel among ...nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a ..., yet shall not the least grain ...upon the earth.

...All the sinners of my people ...shall die by the sword, which say, ...evil shall not overtake nor pre... us.

9 ¶ In that day will I raise up ...the tabernacle of David that is fal..., and close up the breaches there... and I will raise up his ruines, ...and I will build it as in the days of ...

...That they may possess the rem... of Edom, and of all the heathen, ...which are called by my name, saith ...the LORD that doeth this.

...Behold, the days come, saith ...the LORD, that the plow-man shall ...overtake the reaper, and the treader ...of grapes him that soweth seed; ...and the mountains shall drop sweet ...wine, and all the hills shall melt.

...And I will bring again the cap... of my people of Israel, and ...they shall build the waste cities, and ...inhabit *them*; and they shall plant ...vineyards, and drink the wine there... they shall also make gardens, ...and eat the fruit of them.

...And I will plant them upon ...their land, and they shall no more ...be pulled up out of their land which ...I have given them, saith the LORD ...your God.

OBADIAH.

The destruction of Edom, 3 for their pride, 10 and wrong unto Jacob.

THE vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom. We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high; that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt *thyself* as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought up?

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee *even* to the border: the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee: *they that eat* thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: *there is* none understanding in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise *men* out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For *thy* violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, and foreigners entred into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother in the day that he became a stranger; neither shouldest thou have rejoyced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; neither shouldest thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.

13 Thou shouldest not have entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity; nor have laid hands on their substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the cross-way, to cut off those of his that did escape; neither shouldest thou have delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

15 For the day of the LORD is near upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto

to thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness, and the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them; and there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken it.

19 And they of the south shall possess the mount of Esau; and they of the plain, the Philistines: and they shall possess the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin shall possess Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel shall possess that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath; and the captivity of Jerusalem which is in Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the south.

21 And saviours shall come upon mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the kingdom shall be the LORD's.

JONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Jonah sent to Nineveh, flieth to Tarshish. 4 He is knowingly by a tempest, 11 thrown into the sea, 17 and swallowed by a fish.

NOw the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us; what is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou?

9 And he said unto them, I am an Hebrew; and I fear the LORD God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? for the sea wrought and was tempestuous.

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon you.

13 Nevertheless the men rowed hard to bring it to the land; but they could not; for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Jonah, 10 He is delivered from the fish.

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish's belly,

2 And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows & thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

…ger.
…waters compassed me about
…the soul: the depth closed
…me about, the weeds were
…about my head.
…went down to the bottoms of
…ntains; the earth with her
…s about me for ever: yet
…st brought up my life from
…ion, O LORD my God.
…n my soul fainted within me,
…membred the LORD, and my
…r came in unto thee, into thine
…emple.
…hey that observe lying vani-
…forsake their own mercy.
…t I will sacrifice unto thee
…the voice of thanksgiving, I
…pay that that I have vowed:
…tion is of the LORD.
…And the LORD spake unto the
…and it vomited out Jonah upon
…dry land.

CHAP. III.

Jonah sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites. 5 Upon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

1 And the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, say-

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh, that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD. Now Nineveh was an exceeding great city of three days journey.

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a days journey, and he cried, and said, Yet forty days and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7 And he caused *it* to be proclaimed and published through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water.

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IV.

Jonah repineth at Gods mercy.

1 BUT it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a gracious God and merciful, slow to anger and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for *it is* better for me to die than to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made *it* to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to pass when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, *It is* better for me to die then to live.

9 And God said to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry even unto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineveh that great city, wherein are more then sixscore thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattel?

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods wrath against Jacob for Idolatry.

1 THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 Hear, all ye people, hearken, O earth, and all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witness against you, the LORD from his holy temple.

3 For behold, the LORD cometh forth

forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters *that are* poured down a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob *is* all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What *is* the transgression of Jacob? *is it* not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Judah? *are they* not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heap of the field, *and* as plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered *it* of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the owls.

9 For her wound *is* incurable, for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Jerusalem.

10 ¶ Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of Aphrah roll thy self in the dust.

11 Pass ye away, thou inhabitant of Saphir, having thy shame naked, the inhabitant of Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of Bethezel; he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth waited carefully for good: but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the chariot to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents to Moresheth-gath: the houses of Achzib *shall be* a lye to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldness as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproof of injustice and idolatry.

WO to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet fields, and take *them* by violence; and houses, and take *them* away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time is evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament with a doleful lamentation, and say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed *it* from me! turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 Prophesie ye not, say they to *them that* prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O *thou that art* named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD straitned? *are* these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly?

8 Even of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe with the garment from them that pass securely, as men averse from war.

9 The women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye and depart; for this *is* not *your* rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you*, even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man walking in the spirit and falshood, do lie, saying, I will prophesie unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee; I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason *of the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken through, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall pass before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelty of the princes. 5 The punishment of the prophets. 8 The security of

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel;

to know judgement?
2 Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones:
3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.
4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.
5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people err, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace; and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they even prepare war against him.
6 Therefore night *shall be* unto you, that ye shall not have a vision, and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine; and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.
7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their lips; for there is no answer of God.
8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgment and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.
9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgement, and pervert all equity.
10 They build up Zion with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.
11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, and say, *Is* not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.
12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed *as* a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forest.

CHAP. IV.

The glory, 1 peace, 8 kingdom, 11 and victory of the church.

BUT in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and people shall flow unto it.
2 And many nations shall come and say, Come and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.
3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off, and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.
4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.
5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.
6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her *that is* driven out, and her that I have afflicted;
7 And I will make her that halted a remnant, and her *that was* cast far off a strong nation: and the LORD shall reign over them in mount Zion from henceforth, even for ever.
8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion, the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.
9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.
10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go *even* to Babylon; there shalt thou be delivered; there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.
11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.
12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.
13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Christ. 2 His kingdom 8 His conquest.

NOw gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou Beth-lehem-ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, until the time *that* she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and feed *in* the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God; and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principal men.

6 And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver *us* from the Assyrian when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who if he go through, both treadeth down and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lifted up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no more soothsayers:

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

God contendeth with Israel for their unkindness.

HEar ye now what the LORD saith; Arise, contend thou before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORD's controversie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants; and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousness of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calves of a year old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORD's voice crieth unto the city, and *the man of* wisdom shall see thy name: hear ye the rod, and *him* who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure that is abominable?

11 Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitful in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make sick in smiting thee, in making thee desolate because of thy sins.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; and thy casting down *shall be* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver; and that which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olive, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For the statutes

...all the works of the house ...and ye walk in their coun... I should make thee a deso... and the inhabitants thereof ...: therefore ye shall bear ...y of my people.

CHAP. VII.

The church complaining of her sinful ...and the general corruption, ...her confidence in God.

...me, for I am as when they ...have gathered the summer-... as the grape-gleanings of the ...there is* no cluster to eat: ...desired the first-ripe fruit.

...good man is perished out of ...earth: and *there is* none upright ...men: they all lye in wait for ...they hunt every man his ...with a net.

That they may do evil with ...hands earnestly, the prince ask... and the judge *asketh* for a re... and the great *man* he uttereth ...his mischievous desire: so they wrap ...it up.

...best of them *is* as a brier: ...most upright *is sharper* than a ...thorow hedge: the day of thy watch... *and* thy visitation cometh; now ...shall be their perplexity.

...Trust ye not in a friend, put ye ...not confidence in a guide: keep the ...doors of thy mouth from her that ...lieth in thy bosom.

...For the son dishonoureth the fa... the daughter riseth up against ...her mother, the daughter in law a... her mother in law; a man's ...enemies *are* the men of his own ...house.

...Therefore I will look unto the ...LORD: I will wait for the God of ...my salvation: my God will hear me.

...Rejoice not against me, O mine ...enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; ...when I sit in darkness, the LORD ...shall be a light unto me.

...I will bear the indignation of the ...LORD, because I have sinned against ...him, until he plead my cause, and ex... me to judgment for me: he will bring ...me forth to the light, *and* I shall be... his righteousness.

...Then she that *is* mine enemy shall ...see it, and shame shall cover her ...which said unto me, Where is the ...LORD thy God? mine eyes shall ...behold her: now shall she be trodden ...down as the mire of the streets.

...In the day that thy walls are to ...be built, *in* that day shall the de... be far removed.

...In that day *also* he shall come e... even to thee from Assyria, and from ...the fortified cities, and from the for... from the river, and from sea ...to sea, and mountain to moun...

13 Notwithstanding the land shall ...be desolate because of them that ...dwell therein, for the fruit of their ...doings.

14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod, ...the flock of thine heritage, which ...dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the ...midst of Carmel: let them feed *in* ...Bashan and Gilead, as in the days ...of old.

15 According to the days of thy ...coming out of the land of Egypt ...will I shew unto him marvellous ...things.

16 ¶ The nation shall see and be ...confounded at all their might: they ...shall lay their hand upon *their* ...mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the dust like a ...serpent, they shall move out of their ...holes like worms of the earth: they ...shall be afraid of the LORD our God, ...and shall fear because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like unto thee, ...that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth ...by the transgression of the remnant ...of his heritage? he retaineth not his ...anger for ever, because he delighteth ...*in* mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have ...compassion upon us; he will subdue ...our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all ...their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to ...Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, ...which thou hast sworn unto our fa... from the days of old.

NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

1 The majesty of God in goodness to his people, and severity against his enemies.

THE burden of Nineveh. The ...book of the vision of Nahum ...the Elkoshite.

2 God *is* jealous, and the LORD ...revengeth; the LORD revengeth and ...*is* furious; the LORD will take ven... on his adversaries, and he ...reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* slow to anger, and ...great in power, and will not at all ...acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his ...way in the whirlwind, and in the ...storm, and the clouds *are* the dust of ...his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh ...it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: ...Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, ...and the flower of Lebanon languish...eth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and ...the hills melt, and the earth is burnt ...at his presence, yea, the world, and ...all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indig...nation?

nation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 The LORD *is* good, a strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while *they be* folden together *as* thorns, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is *one* come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD: a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD, Though *they be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be cut down, when he shall pass through: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy Gods will I cut off the graven image and the molten image: I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace: O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the wicked shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearful and vehement assaults of God against Nineveh.

HE that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make *thy* loins strong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men *are* in scarlet: the chariots *shall be* with flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir-trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad ways: they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount [illegible] they shall stumble [illegible] they shall make haste thereof, and the [illegible] prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers [illegible] opened, and the palace [illegible] dissolved.

7 And Huzzab shall be led captive, *she* shall be brought up, her maids shall lead her as with voice of doves, tabering upon their breasts.

8 But Nineveh *is* of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry*; but none shall look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: for *there is* none end of the store, *and* glory out of all the pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste: and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain *is* in all loins, *and* the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where *is* the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, even the old lion walked, and the lion's whelp, and none made them afraid.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions: and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruin of Nineveh.

WO to the bloody city! it is all full of lies and robbery; the prey departeth not;

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the prancing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horseman lifteth up both the bright sword, and the glittering spear, and *there is a* multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases; and *there is* none end of their corpses; they stumble upon their corpses.

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well favoured harlot, the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and will discover [illegible]

I shew the nations thy naked-
and the kingdoms thy shame.
and I will cast abominable filth
thee, and make thee vile, and
set thee as a gazing-stock.
And it shall come to pass, *that*
they that look upon thee, shall
from thee, and say, Nineveh
is wasted, who will bemone her?
whence shall I seek comforters for

Art thou better then populous
that was situate among the ri-
that had the waters round a-
it, whose rampart *was* the sea,
her wall *was* from the sea?
Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her
gth, and *it was* infinite; Put and
were thy helpers.
Yet *was* she carried away, she
into captivity: her young
dren also were dashed in pieces
the top of all the streets: and
cast lots for her honourable
, and all her great men were
d in chains.
Thou also shalt be drunken:
shalt be hid, thou also shalt
trength because of the enemy.
All thy strong holds *shall be like*
trees with the first-ripe figs: if
be shaken they shall even fall
the mouth of the eater.
Behold, thy people in the midst
thee *are* women: the gates of
land shall be set wide open un-
thine enemies, the fire shall de-
thy bars.
Draw thee waters for the siege,
thy strong holds: go into
and tread the mortar, make
the brick-kill.
There shall the fire devour
: the sword shall cut thee off:
shall eat thee up like the canker-
worm: make thy self many as the
anker-worm, make thy self many
the locusts.
Thou hast multiplied thy mer-
above the stars of heaven:
canker-worm spoileth and fly-
away.
Thy crowned *are* as the locusts,
the captains as the great grass-
which camp in the hedges
the cold day, *but* when the sun a-
th they flee away, and their place
known where they *are*.
Thy shepherds slumber, O king
Assyria: thy nobles shall dwell
in the dust: thy people is scattered
the mountains, and no man ga-
reth them.
There *is* no healing of thy
thy wound is grievous: all
hear the bruit of thee shall clap
hands over thee; for upon
hath not thy wickedness pas-

HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Unto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land,* 5 *It is shewed the fearful vengeance by the Chaldeans.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! *even* cry out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause *me* to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slacked and judgment doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compass about the righteous; therefore wrong judgment proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your days, *which* ye will not believe though it be told *you*.

6 For lo, I raise up the Chaldeans, *that* bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwelling-places *that are* not theirs.

7 They *are* terrible and dreadful: their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more fierce then the evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far, they shall flie as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence: their faces shall sup up *as* the east-wind, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes *shall be* a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold, for they shall heap dust and take it.

11 Then shall *his* mind change, and he shall pass over, and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy one? we shall not die. O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgment, and O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

13 *Thou are* of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth *the man that is* more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things *that have* no ruler over them?

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag: therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag: because by them their portion is fat, and their meat plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 Unto Habakkuk waiting for an answer, is shewed that he must wait by faith. 6 The judgment upon the Chaldeans.

I Will stand upon my watch, and set me upon the towre, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision *is* yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up, is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

5 ¶ Yea also, because he transgreseth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and *is* as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, Wo to him that increaseth *that which is* not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay.

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee; because of mens blood, and *for* the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Wo to him that coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a town with blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people weary themselves for very

14 For the earth shall with the knowledge of of the LORD, as the the sea.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that neighbour drink: that bottle to *him*, and makest en also, that thou mayest their nakedness.

16 Thou art filled with glory: drink thou also, foreskin be uncovered: the LORDS right hand shall ed unto thee, and shame *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of shall cover thee: and the beasts, *which* made them cause of mens blood, and violence of the land, of the of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the mage, that the maker thereof graven it; the molten image a teacher of lies, that the his work trusteth therein, *him* dumb idols?

19 Wo unto him that wood, Awake; to the dumb rise, it shall teach: behold, over with gold and silver, *it* is no breath at all in the

20 But the LORD *is* in his ple: let all the earth keep before him.

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer, 3 Gods Majesty. 17 The confidence of faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the upon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard thy *and* was afraid: O LORD, work in the midst of the the midst of the years make in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from Teman, holy One from mount Paran. His glory covered the heavens, the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightness was as light, he had horns coming hand, and there was the his power.

5 Before him went the burning coals went forth

6 He stood and measured he beheld and drove asunder tions, and the everlasting were scattered, the perpetual did bowe: his ways are

7 I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction: and the curtains of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased the rivers? was thine

was thy wrath against the
that thou didst ride upon thine
and thy chariots of salvation?
thy bow was made quite naked,
to the oathes of the tribes,
thy word. Selah. Thou didst
the earth with rivers.
The mountains saw thee, and they
the overflowing of the wa-
passed by: the deep uttered his
and lift up his hands on high.
The sun and moon stood still in
habitation: at the light of
arrows they went, and at the
of thy glittering spear.
Thou didst march through the
in indignation, thou didst thresh
heathen in anger.
Thou wentest forth for the sal-
of thy people, even for salva-
with thine anointed; thou
woundest the head out of the house
the wicked, by discovering the
foundation unto the neck. Selah.
Thou didst strike through with
staves the head of his villages:
came out as a whirlwind to
me: their rejoycing was as
to devour the poor secretly.
Thou didst walk through the
with thine horses, through the
of great waters.
When I heard, my belly trem-
my lips quivered at the voice:
rottenness entred into my bones, and
trembled in my self, that I might
in the day of trouble; when he
cometh up unto the people, he will
invade them with his troops.
17 Although the fig-tree shall
blossom, neither shall fruit be
the vines, the labour of the olive
shall fail, and the fields shall yield
meat, the flock shall be cut off
from the fold, and there shall be no
herd in the stalls:
18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD, I
will joy in the God of my salvation.
19 The Lord GOD is my strength,
and he will make my feet like hinds
feet, and he will make me to walk
upon mine high places. To the
chief singer on my stringed instru-
ments.

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

God severe judgment against Judah for divers sins.

1 The word of the LORD which
came unto Zephaniah the son
of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah,
the son of Amariah, the son of Hiz-
kiah, in the days of Josiah, the son of
Amon king of Judah.
2 I will utterly consume all things
from off the land, saith the LORD.
3 I will consume man and beast:
I will consume the fowls of the hea-
ven, and the fishes of the sea, and
the stumbling-blocks with the wick-
ed, and I will cut off man from off
the land, saith the LORD.
4 I will also stretch out mine hand
upon Judah, and upon all the inha-
bitants of Jerusalem, and I will cut
off the remnant of Baal from this
place, and the name of the Chema-
rims with the priests;
5 And them that worship the host
of heaven upon the house-tops, and
them that worship, and that swear
by the LORD, and that swear by
Malcham;
6 And them that are turned back
from the LORD, and those that have
not sought the LORD, nor enquired
for him.
7 Hold thy peace at the presence
of the Lord GOD: for the day of
the LORD is at hand: for the LORD
hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath
bid his guests.
8 And it shall come to pass in the
day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I
will punish the princes, and the king's
children, and all such as are clothed
with strange apparel.
9 In the same day also will I pu-
nish all those that leap on the thresh-
old, which fill their masters houses
with violence and deceit.
10 And it shall come to pass in that
day, saith the LORD, that there shall
be the noise of a cry from the fish-
gate, and an howling from the second,
and a great crashing from the hills.
11 Howl ye inhabitants of Mak-
tesh, for all the merchant-people
are cut down: all they that bear sil-
ver are cut off.
12 And it shall come to pass at that
time, that I will search Jerusalem
with candles, and punish the men
that are settled on their lees; that
say in their heart, The LORD will
not do good, neither will he do evil.
13 Therefore their goods shall be-
come a booty, and their houses a
desolation: they shall also build
houses, but not inhabit them; and
they shall plant vineyards, but not
drink the wine thereof.
14 The great day of the LORD is
near, it is near, and hasteth greatly,
even the voice of the day of the
LORD: the mighty man shall cry
there bitterly.
15 That day is a day of wrath, a
day of trouble and distress, a day of
wastness and desolation, a day of
darkness and gloominess, a day of
clouds and thick darkness,
16 A day of the trumpet and a-
larm against the fenced cities and
against the high towres.
17 And I will bring distress upon
men

men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousie: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *The judgement of the Philistines,* 8 *of Moab and Ammon,* 12 *of Ethiopia and Assyria.*

GAther your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired:

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment, seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be, ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noonday, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea-coasts, the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the LORD *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, § there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproch of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproched my people, and magnified *themselves* against their border.

9 Therefore *as* I live, saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *even* the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetual desolation, the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproched and magnified *themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible unto them: for he will famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, every one from his place, *even* all the isles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, *and* dry like a wilderness.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the upper lintels of it: *their* voice shall sing in the windows, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: for he shall uncover the cedar-work.

15 This *is* the rejoycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, I *am*, and *there is* none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her shall hiss *and* wag his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 *A sharp reproof of Jerusalem for her sins.* 8 *An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel.* 14 *to rejoyce for their salvation by Christ.*

WO to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city!

2 She obeyed not the voice; she received not correction; she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not near to her God.

3 Her princes within her *are* roaring lions: her judges *are* evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets *are* light and treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law.

5 The just LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquity: every morning doth he bring his judgment to light, he faileth not: but the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their towres are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is no inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive instruction, so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured

...fire of my jealousie.
...For then will I turn to the people
...pure language, that they may all
...call upon the name of the LORD, to
...serve him with one consent.
...From beyond the rivers of E-
...thiopia, my suppliants, even the
...daughter of my dispersed, shall
...bring mine offering.
...In that day shalt thou not be
...ashamed for all thy doings, where-
...in thou hast transgressed against
...me: for then I will take away out
...of the midst of thee them that re-
...joyce in thy pride, and thou shalt
...no more be haughty because of my
...holy mountain.
...I will also leave in the midst of
...thee an afflicted and poor people,
...and they shall trust in the name of
...the LORD.
...The remnant of Israel shall not
...do iniquity, nor speak lies: neither
...shall a deceitful tongue be found in
...their mouth: for they shall feed
...and lie down, and none shall make
...them afraid.
...Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout
...O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all
...the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.
...The LORD hath taken away
...thy judgments, he hath cast out
...thine enemy: the king of Israel, e-
...ven the LORD *is* in the midst of thee:
...thou shalt not see evil any more.
...In that day it shall be said to
...Jerusalem, Fear thou not: *and to* Zi-
...on, Let not thine hands be slack.
...The LORD thy God in the midst
...of thee *is* mighty; he will save, he
...will rejoice over thee with joy; he
...will rest in his love, he will joy
...over thee with singing.
...I will gather *them that are* sor-
...rowful for the solemn assembly, *who*
...are of thee, *to whom* the reproch of
...it *was* a burden.
...Behold, at that time I will undo
...all that afflict thee, and I will save
...that halteth, and gather her
...that was driven out, and I will get
...them praise and fame in every land,
...where they have been put to shame.
...At that time will I bring you,
...*even* in the time that I gather
...you: for I will make you a
...name and a praise among all peo-
...ple of the earth, when I turn back
...your captivity before your eyes,
...saith the LORD.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

Haggai reproving the peoples neglect in not building the house, encourageth them to build the house, with God's assistance therein.

...of Darius the
...king, in the
first day of the month, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ceiled houses, and this house *lie* waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your ways.

6 Ye have sown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag with holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, consider your ways.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo *it came* to little; and when ye brought *it* home, I did blow upon it: why? saith the LORD of hosts. Because of mine house that *is* waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

10 Therefore the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed *from* her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oyl, and upon *that* which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattel, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message unto the people, saying, *I am* with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts their God:

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

He encourageth the people to the work, by promise of greater glory to the second temple then was in the first.

IN the seventh *month*, in the one and twentieth *day* of the month, came the word of the LORD by the prophet Haggai, saying,

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who *is* left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? *is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD; and be strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech the high priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hosts:

5 *According to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, Yet once; it *is* a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land:

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *month*, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ask now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oyl, or any meat, shall it be holy? and the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If *one that is* unclean by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, & said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD; and so *is* every work of their hands; and *that* which they offer there *is* unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon the temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *days* were, when one came to an heap of twenty *measures*, there were *but* ten: when came to the press-fat for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the press, were *but* twenty.

17 ¶ I smote you with blasting and with mildew, and with hail in all the labours of your hands; *yet* ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, even from the day that the foundation of the LORDS temple was laid, consider *it*.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless *you*.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the four & twentieth *day* of the month, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governour of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth;

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen; and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The vision of the horses. 12 The prayer of the angel comforted. 16 Promises are made to Jerusalem. 18 The vision of the four carpenters.

IN the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cryed, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil

they did not hear, nor hearken
to me, saith the LORD.
Your fathers, where *are* they? and
the prophets, do they live for ever?
But my words and my statutes,
which I commanded my servants the
prophets, did they not take hold of
your fathers? and they returned and
said, Like as the LORD of hosts
thought to do unto us, according to
our ways, and according to our do-
ings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth
day of the eleventh month, which *is*
the month Sebat, in the second year
of Darius, came the word of the
LORD unto Zechariah, the son of
Berechiah, the son of Iddo the pro-
phet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a
man riding upon a red horse, and
he stood among the myrtle-trees
that *were* in the bottom, and behind
him *were there* red horses, speckled
and white.

9 Then said I, O my lord, what
are these? and the angel that talked
with me, said unto me, I will shew
thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among
the myrtle-trees answered and said,
These *are they* whom the LORD
hath sent to walk to and fro through
the earth.

11 And they answered the angel
of the LORD that stood among the
myrtle-trees, and said, We have
walked to and fro through the
earth, and behold, all the earth sit-
teth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD
answered and said, O LORD of hosts,
how long wilt thou not have mercy
on Jerusalem, and on the cities of
Judah, against which thou hast had
indignation these threescore and ten
years?

13 And the LORD answered the an-
gel that talked with me, *with* good
words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed
with me, said unto me, Cry thou,
saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
I am jealous for Jerusalem, and for
Zion with a great jealousie.

15 And I am very sore displeased
with the heathen *that are* at ease: for
I was but a little displeased, and they
helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I
am returned to Jerusalem with mer-
cies: my house shall be built in it, saith
the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be
stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the
LORD of hosts; My cities through pros-
perity shall yet be spread abroad; and
the LORD shall yet comfort Zion,
and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and
saw, and behold four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that
talked with me, What *be* these?
And he answered me, These *are* the
horns which have scattered Judah,
Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me four
carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to
do? And he spake, saying, These *are*
the horns which have scattered Ju-
dah, so that no man did lift up his
head: but these are come to fray
them, to cast out the horns of the
Gentiles, which lift up *their* horn o-
ver the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 *God in the care of Jerusalem, setteth to measure it.* 6 *The redemption of Zion.*
10 *The promise of Gods presence.*

I Lift up mine eyes again, and look-
ed, and behold, a man with a
measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, whither goest thou?
And he said unto me, To measure
Jerusalem, to see what *is* the breadth
thereof, and what *is* the length
thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that tal-
ked with me, went forth, and ano-
ther angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to
this young man, saying, Jerusalem
shall be inhabited *as* towns without
walls for the multitude of men and
cattel therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto
her a wall of fire round about, and
will be the glory in the midst of
her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee
from the land of the north, saith the
LORD: for I have spread you a-
broad as the four winds of the hea-
ven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy self, O Zion, that dwel-
lest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts;
After the glory hath he sent me un-
to the nations which spoiled you:
for he that toucheth you, toucheth
the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine
hand upon them, and they shall be
a spoil to their servants: and ye
shall know that the LORD of hosts
hath sent me.

10 ¶ Sing and rejoyce, O daughter
of Zion: for lo, I come, and I will
dwell in the midst of thee, saith the
LORD.

11 And many nations shall be joyn-
ed to the LORD in that day, and
shall be my people: and I will dwell
in the midst of thee, and thou shalt
know that the LORD of hosts hath
sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Ju-

dah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 Under the type of Joshua, the restauration of the church, 8 Christ the Branch is promised.

AND he shewed me Joshua the high priest, standing before the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee: *is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered, and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head: so they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my charge; then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by.

8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they *are* men wondered at: for behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone *shall be* seven eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig-tree.

CHAP. IV.

By the golden candlestick is foreshewed the good success of Zerubbabels foundation.

AND the angel that talked with me, came again and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, what seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold, a candlestick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps which *were* upon the top thereof:

3 And two olive-trees by it, upon the right *side* of the bowl, and the other upon the left *side* thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the angel, that talked with me, answered, and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these *be*? And I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain, and he shall bring forth the head-stone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven, they *are* the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I and said unto him, What *are* these two olive trees upon the right *side* of the candlestick, and upon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What *be these* two olive branches, which through the two golden pipes empty the golden oil out of themselves?

13 And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These are the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roll, is shewed the curse of the evil and swearers: 5 By a woman pressed in an ephah, the final destruction of Babylon.

THEN I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roll, the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth, shall be

...side, according to it: and ...ne that sweareth, shall be cut ...on that side, according to it. ...will bring it forth, saith the ...of hosts, and it shall enter ...he house of the thief, and into ...se of him that sweareth falsely ...my name: and it shall remain ...midst of his house, and shall ...me it, with the timber there...of the stones thereof.

Then the angel that talked ...me, went forth, and said unto ...Lift up now thine eyes, and see ...what this that goeth forth.

...I said, What is it? And he ...This is an ephah that goeth ...He said moreover, This is their ...ppearance through all the earth.

...behold, there was lift up a ta...lead: and this is a woman ...sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

...he said, This is wickedness; ...cast it into the midst of the ..., and he cast the weight of ...upon the mouth thereof.

...hen lift I up mine eyes and ...ed, and behold, there came out ...women, and the wind was in ...wings; (for they had wings ...like wings of a stork) and they ...the ephah between the earth ...the heaven.

Then said I to the angel that ...talked with me, Whither do these ...bear the ephah?

And he said unto me, To build ...house in the land of Shinar: ...it shall be established, and set ...upon her own base.

CHAP. VI.

...vision of the four chariots. 9 By ...means of Joshua, he shewed the ...and kingdom of Christ to ...ome.

...Nd I turned, and lift up mine ...eyes and looked, and behold, ...there came four chariots out from ...between two mountains, and the ...mountains were mountains of brass.

...In the first chariot were red horses, ...and in the second chariot black horses,

...And in the third chariot white ...horses, and in the fourth chariot ...grisled and bay horses.

...Then I answered, and said unto ...the angel that talked with me, What ...are these, my lord?

...And the angel answered and said ...unto me, These are the four spirits of ...the heavens, which go forth from ...standing before the LORD of all ...the earth.

...The black horses which are there..., go forth into the north country; ...and the white go forth after ...them; and the grisled go forth to...ward the south country.

...and the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north country have quieted my spirit in the north country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of them of the captivity, even of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah;

11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set them upon the head of Joshua, the son of Josedech the high priest;

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is the BRANCH, and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD, and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne, and he shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And this shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captives enquire of fasting. 4 Zechariah reproveth their fasting. 8 Sin the cause of their captivity.

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth month, even in Chisleu;

2 When they had sent unto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men to pray before the LORD,

3 And to speak unto the priests which were in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these so many years?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying,

When

When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh *month*, even those seventy years, did ye at all fast unto me, *even* to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, did not ye eat *for your selves*, and drink *for your selves*?

7 *Should ye* not *hear* the words which the LORD hath cried by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the south and the plain?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Execute true judgment, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother.

10 And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor, and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant-stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to pass, *that*, as he cried, and they would not hear; so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Jerusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods favour to them.

AGain the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I was jealous for Zion with great jealousie, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, if it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east-country, and from the west-country,

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words by the mouth of the prophets, which were in the day that the foundation was laid of the house of the LORD of hosts, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these days there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there any peace* to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not be unto the residue of this people as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed *shall be* prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things.

13 And it shall come to pass, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, but let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not;

15 So again have I thought in these days to do well unto Jerusalem and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that ye shall do; speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour, and love no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts; therefore love the truth

saith the LORD of hosts, *it shall* come to pass, that there come people, and the inhabitants many cities.

And the inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those days *it shall come to pass*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard *that* God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

He foretelleth his church. 9 *Zion is stirred to rejoyce for Christ's coming.*

The burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel, *shall be* toward the LORD.

And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very wise.

And Tyrus did build her self a stronghold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

Behold, the LORD will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea; and she shall be devoured with fire.

Ashkelon shall see *it*, and fear; Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowful, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a governour in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

And I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth; and no oppressour shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battel-bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion *shall be* from sea *even* to sea, and from the river *even* to the ends of the earth.

As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

Turn you to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to day do I declare, *that* I will render double unto thee;

When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Grecia, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man:

And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south.

The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall devour, and subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drink, *and* make a noise as through wine, and they shall be filled like bowls, *and* as the corners of the altar.

And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people, for *they shall be as* the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensign upon his land.

For how great *is* his goodness, and how great *is* his beauty! corn shall make the young men cheerful, and the new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

God is to be sought unto, and not idols.

Ask ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, *so* the LORD shall make bright clouds, and give them showres of rain, to every one grass in the field.

For the idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled, because *there was* no shepherd.

Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battel.

Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battel-bow, out of him every oppressour together.

And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battel, and they shall fight, because the

the LORD *is* with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce, as through wine; yea their children shall see *it* and be glad, their heart shall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hiss for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people: and they shall remember me in far countreys, and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

The destruction of Jerusalem.

OPen thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl fir-tree, for the cedar is fallen; because the mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan, for the forrest of the vintage is come down.

3 ¶ *There* is a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flock of the slaughter.

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but lo, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them*.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, *even* you, O poor of the flock. And I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands, and I fed the flock.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one month, and my soul lothed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat, every one the flesh of another.

10 ¶ And I took my staff, even Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so the poor of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it was the word of the LORD.

12 And I said unto them, If ye think good, give *me* my price; and if not, forbear: so they weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of silver.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was prised at of them. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, *even* Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, which shall not visit *those that be* cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal *that is* broken, nor feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 Wo to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock: the sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

Jerusalem a trembling to her

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be both in the siege both against Judah and against Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people; all that burden themselves with it, shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of

nations. ered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, & his rider with madness, and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the governours of Judah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 In that day will I make the governours of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again, even in her own place, even in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, do not magnifie *themselves* against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David *shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *son*, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* first-born.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourn, every family apart, the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart: the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart;

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart:

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

Jerusalem purged from idolatry.

IN that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin, and for uncleanness.

2 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the prophets, and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

3 And it shall come to pass, *that* when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother, that begat him, shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother, that begat him, shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive:

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman; for man taught me to keep cattel from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded *in* the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to pass, *that* in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* dy, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It *is* my people; and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAP. XIV.

The destroyer of Jerusalem destroyed.

BEhold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battel, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished, and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battel.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east, and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the

the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the light shall not be clear, *nor* dark.

7 But it shall be one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, *that* at evening-time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.

10 All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner-gate, and *from* the towre of Hananiel unto the kings wine-presses.

11 And *men* shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction, but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that have fought against Jerusalem: Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to pass, *that* every one *that is* left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from year to year to worship the King the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jerusalem, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, *that hath* no rain; there shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah, shall be holiness unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Israels unkindness,* 6 *irreligiousness,* 12 *and profaneness.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? *was* not Esau Jacobs brother? saith the LORD: yet I loved Jacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places: thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: if then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where is my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name: and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

7 Ye offer polluted

...altar; and ye say, Wherein ...we polluted thee? In that ye ...The table of the LORD *is* con...temptible.

...And if ye offer the blind for sa...ce, *is it* not evil? and if ye offer ...me and sick, *is it* not evil? of...it now unto thy governour, will ...he pleased with thee, or accept ...on? saith the LORD of hosts.

...And now, I pray you, beseech God ...at he will be gracious unto us: this ...s been by your means: will he ...ept your persons? saith the LORD ...osts.

...Who *is there* even among you that ...ould shut the doors *for nought*? ...either do ye kindle *fire* on mine ...ar for nought. I have no pleasure ...you, saith the LORD of hosts, ...neither will I accept an offering at ...your hand.

...For from the rising of the sun ...even unto the going down of the ...same, my name *shall be* great among ...the Gentiles, and in every place in...cense *shall be* offered unto my name, ...and a pure offering: for my name ...shall be great among the heathen, ...saith the LORD of hosts.

...But ye have profaned it, in ...that ye say, The table of the LORD ...is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *even* ...his meat *is* contemptible.

...Ye said also, Behold, what a ...weariness *is it*, and ye have snuffed ...at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ...ye brought *that which was* torn, and ...the lame, and the sick; thus ye ...brought an offering: should I accept ...this of your hands? saith the LORD.

...But cursed *be* the deceiver, which ...hath in his flock a male, and voweth ...and sacrificeth unto the LORD a ...corrupt thing: for I *am* a great ...King, saith the LORD of hosts, and ...my name *is* dreadful among the ...heathen.

CHAP. II.

The priests reproved for neglecting their covenant. 11 *and the people for idolatry,* 14 *and infidelity.*

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment *is* for you.

...If ye will not hear, and if ye will ...not lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay *it* to heart.

...Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your solemn feasts, and one shall take you away with it.

...And ye shall know that I have ...this commandment unto you, ...that my covenant might be with Le...vi, saith the LORD of hosts.

...My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, *for* the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

...The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

...For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

...But ye are departed out of the way: ye have caused many to stumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

...Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but have been partial in the law.

...Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

...Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD which he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

...The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: the master and the scholar out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

...And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth *it* with good will at your hand.

...Yet ye say, Wherefore? because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

...And did not he make one? yet had he the residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seek a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

...For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that he hateth putting away: for *one* covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that you deal not treacherously.

...Ye have wearied the LORD with your words. yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied *him*? When ye say, Every one that doeth evil, *is*

good

good in the sight of the LORD: and he delighteth in them; or, Where is the God of judgment?

CHAP. III.

The majesty, and grace of Christ.

BEhold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple: even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

4 Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in former years.

5 And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*: return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me; but ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye *are* cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, If I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it*.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and what profit *is it* that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are set up; yea, *they* that tempt God are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IV.

1 Gods judgment on the wicked. 2 His blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the study of the Law. 5 And promiseth of Elijah coming and office.

FOr behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

¶ *The end of the Prophets.*

THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OUR LORD & SAVIOUR Jesus Christ,

Newly translated out of the original Greek, and with the former Translations diligently compared and revised.

By His Majesties special Command.

Appointed to be read in Churches.

OXFORD,
Printed at the *Theatre*; for *Thomas Guy* at the *Oxford Arms*, on the West-side of the *Royal Exchange* in Cornhill, *London*. *Anno Dom.* 1686.

THE GOSPEL According to St. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

...ology of Christ. 18 *His con-...ival birth.* 21, 23 *His names.*

...he book of the generation of ... Jesus Christ, the son of David, ...ing son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac, and ...begat Jacob, and Jacob begat ...and his brethren.

...nd Judas begat Phares and Zara ...Thamar, and Phares begat Esrom, ...Esrom begat Aram.

...nd Aram begat Aminadab, and ...minadab begat Naasson, and Naas...begat Salmon.

...nd Salmon begat Booz of Ra...and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, ...Obed begat Jesse.

...nd Jesse begat David the king, ...David the king begat Solomon ...*that had been the wife* of Urias.

...nd Solomon begat Roboam, and ...am begat Abia, and Abia be...Asa.

...And Asa begat Josaphat, and Jo...at begat Joram, and Joram be...Ozias.

...And Ozias begat Joatham, and ...am begat Achaz, and Achaz, ...Ezekias.

...And Ezekias begat Manasses, and ...s begat Amon, and Amon ...Josias.

...And Josias begat Jechonias and ...brethren, about the time they ...re carried away to Babylon.

...And after they were brought to ...lon, Jechonias begat Salathiel, ...Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

...And Zorobabel begat Abiud, ...Abiud begat Eliakim, and Elia...begat Azor.

...And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sa...begat Achim, and Achim begat ...

...And Eliud begat Eleazar, and ...r begat Matthan, and Mat...Jacob.

...begat Joseph the ...born, was

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, *are* fourteen generations: and from David until the carrying away into Babylon, *are* fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, *are* fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us.)

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born son; and he called his name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise-men coming to Christ,* 11 *worship him.* 14 *Joseph flieth into Egypt.*

NOw when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise-men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born ... for we have seen

his ſtar in the eaſt, and are come to worſhip him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *theſe things*, he was troubled, and all Jeruſalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief prieſts and ſcribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Chriſt ſhould be born.

5 And they ſaid unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet;

6 And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Juda, art not the leaſt among the princes of Juda: for out of thee ſhall come a governour that ſhall rule my people Iſrael.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wiſe-men, enquired of them diligently what time the ſtar appeared.

8 And he ſent them to Bethlehem, and ſaid, Go and ſearch diligently for the young child, and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worſhip him alſo.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and lo, the ſtar *which* they ſaw in the eaſt, went before them, till it came and ſtood over where the young child was.

10 When they ſaw the ſtar, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the houſe, they ſaw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worſhipped him: and when they had opened their treaſures, they preſented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincenſe, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they ſhould not return to Herod, they departed into their own countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joſeph in a dream, ſaying, Ariſe, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will ſeek the young child to deſtroy him.

14 When he aroſe, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the prophet, ſaying, Out of Egypt have I called my ſon.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he ſaw that he was mocked of the wiſe-men, was exceeding wroth, and ſent forth and ſlew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coaſts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wiſe-men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Jeremy the prophet, ſaying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, becauſe they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joſeph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Ariſe, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Iſrael: for they are dead which ſought the young child's life.

21 And he aroſe, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Iſrael.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithſtanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aſide into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophets, He ſhall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 *John preacheth.* 4 *His meat.* 5 *He baptiſeth.*

IN thoſe days came John the Baptiſt, preaching in the wilderneſs of Judea,

2 And ſaying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was ſpoken of by the prophet Eſaias the prophet, ſaying, The voice of one crying in the wilderneſs, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

4 And the ſame John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locuſts and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Jeruſalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confeſſing their ſins.

7 ¶ But when he ſaw many of the Phariſees and Sadducees come to his baptiſm, he ſaid unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

9 And think not to ſay within yourſelves, We have Abraham to our father: for I ſay unto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up children unto Abraham.

10 And now alſo the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree which

is hewn down, and cast
fire.
ed baptize you with wa-
repentance; but he that
after me, is mightier then
whose I am not worthy to
he shall baptize you with the
and with fire.
his fan is in his hand, and
throughly purge his floor,
ther his wheat into the
but he will burn up the chaff
quenchable fire.
Then cometh Jesus from Ga-
Jordan unto John, to be
of him.
John forbad him, saying, I
need to be baptized of thee,
thou to me?
Jesus answering, said unto
suffer it to be so now: for thus
becometh us to fulfil all righteous-
Then he suffered him.
Jesus when he was baptized,
straightway out of the wa-
lo, the heavens were open-
him, and he saw the Spirit
descending like a dove, and
upon him.
And lo a voice from heaven,
This is my beloved Son, in
I am well pleased.

CHAP. IV.

He is tempted, and overcometh: beginneth to preach.

Then was Jesus led up of the
into the wilderness, to be
of the devil.
And when he had fasted fourty
and fourty nights, he was after-
hungred.
And when the tempter came to
he said, If thou be the Son of
command that these stones be
bread.
But he answered and said, It is
written, Man shall not live by
alone, but by every word
proceedeth out of the mouth of

Then the devil taketh him up
the holy city, and setteth him
pinacle of the temple.
And saith unto him, If thou be
Son of God cast thy self down:
it is written, He shall give his
charge concerning thee, and
their hands they shall bear thee
lest at any time thou dash thy
against a stone.
Jesus said unto him, It is written
Thou shalt not tempt the
Lord.
Again, the devil taketh him up
an exceeding high mountain, and
him all the kingdoms of the
and the glory of them:

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministred unto him.

12 ¶ Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea-coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sat in darkness, saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 ¶ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers)

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, & I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases, and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsie; and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of peple, from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Judea, and *from* beyond Jordan.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

3 *Who are blessed.* 13 *The apostles are the salt and light of the world.*

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peace makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsly for my sake.

12 Rejoyce, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel: but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jote or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do, and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the [righteousness] of the [Scribes] and Pharisees, Ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill: and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment:

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell-fire.

23 Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily, I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for *it* is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:

32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven, for it is God's throne:

the earth, for it is the
neither by Jerusalem, for
of the great King.
shalt thou swear by thy
cause thou canst not make
white or black.
your communication be,
Nay, nay: for whatsoever
than these, cometh of evil.
have heard that it hath
An eye for an eye, and a
tooth.
I say unto you, that ye resist
but whosoever shall smite
right cheek, turn to him
also.
if any man will sue thee
, and take away thy coat,
thy cloke also.
whosoever shall compel thee
mile, go with him twain.
to him that asketh thee,
him that would borrow of
not thou away.
have heard that it hath
, Thou shalt love thy
, and hate thine enemy:
I say unto you, Love your
bless them that curse you,
to them that hate you, and
for them which despitefully
and persecute you:
that ye may be the children of
Father which is in heaven, for
maketh his sun to rise on the evil
the good, and sendeth rain
just and on the unjust.
if ye love them which love
what reward have ye? do not
even the publicanes the same?
and if ye salute your brethren
what do ye more *than others*?
do even the publicanes so?
ye therefore perfect, even as
Father which is in heaven is

CHAP. VI.

alms, 9 Prayer, 14 forgiveness of trespasses. 25 God and mammon.

Take heed that ye do not your
alms before men, to be seen of
otherwise ye have no reward
your Father which is in hea-

Therefore, when thou doest *thine*
alms, do not sound a trumpet be-
fore thee, as the hypocrites do, in
the synagogues, and in the streets,
that they may have glory of men.
Verily I say unto you, they have
their reward.

But when thou doest alms, let
not thy left hand know what thy
right hand doth:

That thine alms may be in secret:
and thy Father which seeth in secret,
himself shall reward thee openly.

And when thou prayest, thou
shalt not be as the hypocrites *are*:
for they love to pray standing in the
synagogues, and in the corners of the
streets, that they may be seen of
men. Verily, I say unto you, they
have their reward.

But thou, when thou prayest,
enter into thy closet, and when thou
hast shut thy door, pray to thy Fa-
ther which is in secret, and thy Fa-
ther which seeth in secret, shall re-
ward thee openly.

But when ye pray, use not vain
repetitions, as the heathen do: for
they think that they shall be heard
for their much speaking.

Be not ye therefore like unto them:
for your Father knoweth what things
ye have need of, before ye ask
him.

After this manner therefore pray
ye: Our Father which art in heaven,
Hallowed be thy name.

Thy kingdom come. Thy will
be done in earth as *it is* in heaven.

Give us this day our daily bread.

And forgive us our debts, as we
forgive our debters.

And lead us not into temptation,
but deliver us from evil: For thine
is the kingdom, and the power, and
the glory, for ever. Amen.

For, if ye forgive men their tres-
passes, your heavenly Father will also
forgive you.

But if ye forgive not men their
trespasses, neither will your Father
forgive your trespasses.

Moreover, when ye fast, be
not as the hypocrites, of a sad coun-
tenance: for they disfigure their
faces, that they may appear unto men
to fast. Verily, I say unto you, they
have their reward.

But thou, when thou fastest, a-
noint thine head, and wash thy face:

That thou appear not unto men
to fast, but unto thy Father which
is in secret: and thy Father which
seeth in secret, shall reward thee
openly.

Lay not up for your selves
treasures upon earth, where moth
and rust doth corrupt, and where
thieves break through and steal.

But lay up for your selves treasures
in heaven, where neither moth nor
rust doth corrupt, and where thieves
do not break through nor steal.

For where your treasure is, there
will your heart be also.

The light of the body is the eye:
if therefore thine eye be single, thy
whole body shall be full of light.

But if thine eye be evil, thy
whole body shall be full of darkness. If
therefore the light that is in thee be
darkness, how great *is* that darkness!

No man can serve two masters:
for either he will hate the one, and
love

love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body what ye shall put on: Is not the life more then meat, and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin.

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self: sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ reproveth rash judgement, 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs. 13 The wide and strait gate.

JUdge not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged, and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that *is* in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and [illegible] rent you.

7 ¶ Ask, and it shall be [illegible] seek, and ye shall find; [illegible] it shall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that [illegible] eth: and he that seeketh [illegible] to him; knocketh, it shall

9 Or what man is there [illegible] whom if his son ask bread, [illegible] give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will [illegible] him a serpent?

11 If ye then being evil [illegible] to give good gifts unto your [illegible] how much more shall your Father [illegible] which is in heaven give good things [illegible] to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

…y one that heareth these …mine, and doth them not, …likened unto a foolish man …built his house upon the sand: …the rain descended, and the …floods came, and the winds blew, and …beat upon that house; and it fell, …and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass when Jesus …had ended these sayings, the people …were astonished at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one having …authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

Christ cleanseth the leper. 28 *The devils cast out of two men,* 31 *go into a herd of swine.*

1 When he was come down from …the mountain, great multitudes …followed him.

2 And, behold, there came a leper …and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if …thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and …touched him, saying, I will, be thou …clean. And immediately his leprosie …was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See …thou tell no man, but go thy way, …shew thyself to the priest, and offer …the gift that Moses commanded, for …a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ And when Jesus was entred …into Capernaum, there came unto …him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth …at home sick of the palsie, grievously …tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will …come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, …Lord, I am not worthy that thou …shouldest come under my roof: but …speak the word only, and my servant …shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, …having soldiers under me: and I …say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and …to another, Come, and he cometh: …and to my servant, Do this, and he …doeth it.

10 When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, …and said to them that followed, …Verily I say unto you, I have not …found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many …shall come from the east and west, …and shall sit down with Abraham, …and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom …of heaven.

12 But the children of the kingdom …shall be cast out into outer darkness: …there shall be weeping and gnashing …of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast …believed, so be it done unto thee. …And his servant was healed in the …self hour.

14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's …mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and …the fever left her: and she arose …and ministred unto them.

16 ¶ When the even was come, …they brought unto him many that …were possessed with devils: and he …cast out the spirits with *his* word, …and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which …was spoken by Esaias the prophet, …saying, Himself took our infirmities, …and bare *our* sicknesses.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 And a certain scribe came, and …said unto him, Master, I will follow …thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The …foxes have holes, and the birds of the …air have nests; but the Son of man …hath not where to lay *his* head.

21 And another of his disciples said …unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go …and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow …me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into …a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And, behold, there arose a great …tempest in the sea, insomuch that the …ship was covered with the waves: …but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, …and awoke him, saying, Lord, save …us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why …are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? …Then he arose, and rebuked the winds …and the sea, and there was a great …calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, …What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 And, behold, they cryed out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down

down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, & told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus, and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ cureth the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew. 13 Eateth with publicanes and sinners.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, be of good cheer, thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee? or to say, Arise and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicanes and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, & both are preserved.

18 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment:

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know *it*.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and

…marvelled, saying, It was ne… …seen in Israel.

…But the Pharisees said, He cast… …out the devils through the prince …e devils.

…And Jesus went about all the …s and villages, teaching in their …gogues, and preaching the gospel …e kingdom, and healing every …ease, and every disease among …people.

…But when he saw the multi… …he was moved with compassi… …on them, because they fainted, …were scattered abroad, as sheep …ving no shepherd.

…Then saith he unto his disciples, …e harvest truly *is* plenteous, but …e labourers *are* few.

…Pray ye therefore the Lord of …e harvest, that he will send forth …ourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

The apostles are sent to do miracles, and to teach.

…Nd when he had called unto him …is twelve disciples, he gave …em power *against* unclean spirits, …cast them out, and to heal all …anner of sickness, and all manner …disease.

…Now the names of the twelve a…ostles are these; The first, Simon, …ho is called Peter, and Andrew …is brother, James *the son* of Zebe…dee, and John his brother,

…Philip, and Bartholomew, Tho…as, and Matthew the publicane, …mes *the son* of Alpheus, and Leb…eus, whose surname was Thaddeus,

…Simon the Canaanite, and Judas …scariot, who also betrayed him.

…These twelve Jesus sent forth, …and commanded them, saying, Go …ot into the way of the Gentiles, and …into *any* city of the Samaritans en…ter ye not.

…But go rather to the lost sheep of …the house of Israel.

…And as ye go preach, saying, The …kingdom of heaven is at hand.

…Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, …raise the dead, cast out devils: freely …ye have received, freely give.

…Provide neither gold, nor silver, …nor brass in your purses:

…Nor scrip for your journey, nei…ther two coats, neither shoes, nor …yet staves: (for the workman is …worthy of his meat.)

…And into whatsoever city or …town ye shall enter, enquire who in …it is worthy, and there abide till ye …go thence.

…And when ye come into an …house, salute it.

…And if the house be worthy, let your …peace come upon it: but if it be not …worthy, let your peace return to you.

…And whosoever shall not receive …you, nor hear your words: when ye …depart out of that house, or city, …shake off the dust of your feet.

…Verily I say unto you, it shall be …more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha, in the day of …judgment, than for that city.

…Behold, I send you forth as …sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye …therefore wise as serpents, and harm…less as doves.

…But beware of men, for they …will deliver you up to the councils, …and they will scourge you in their …synagogues.

…And ye shall be brought before …governours and kings for my sake, …for a testimony against them and the …Gentiles.

…But when they deliver you up, …take no thought how or what ye shall …speak, for it shall be given you in …that same hour what ye shall speak.

…For it is not ye that speak, but …the spirit of your father which speak…eth in you.

…And the brother shall deliver up …the brother to death, and the father …the child: and the children shall …rise up against *their* parents, and …cause them to be put to death.

…And ye shall be hated of all men …for my names sake: but he that en…dureth to the end, shall be saved.

…But when they persecute you …in this city, flee ye into another: for …verily I say unto you, ye shall not …have gone over the cities of Israel …till the Son of man be come.

…The disciple is not above *his* mas…ter, nor the servant above his lord.

…It is enough for the disciple that …he be as his master, and the servant …as his lord: if they have called the …master of the house Beelzebub, how …much more *shall they call* them of his …household?

…Fear them not therefore: for …there is nothing covered, that shall …not be revealed; and hid, that shall …not be known.

…What I tell you in darkness, *that* …speak ye in light: and what ye hear …in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the …house-tops.

…And fear not them which kill …the body, but are not able to kill …the soul: but rather fear him which …is able to destroy both soul and body …in hell.

…Are not two sparrows sold for …a farthing? and one of them shall …not fall on the ground without your …Father.

…But the very hairs of your head …are all numbred.

…Fear ye not therefore, ye are of …more value than many sparrows.

32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his own household.

37 He ¶ loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

40 ¶ He that receiveth you, receiveth me, and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophets reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

1 John sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning John.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed then e to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? a prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more then a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater then he.

12 And from the days of John the Baptist, until now, the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous and a wine bibber, a friend of publicans & sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, then for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth,

hast hid these things from the
and prudent, and hast revealed
unto babes.
26 Even so Father, for so it seemed
d in thy sight.
27 All things are delivered unto me
my Father: and no man know-
the Son but the Father: nei-
knoweth any man the Father,
the Son, and he to whomsoever
Son will reveal *him*.
28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that la-
, and are heavy laden, and I
give you rest.
29 Take my yoke upon you, and
rn of me, for I am meek and low-
in heart: and ye shall find rest
to your souls.
30 For my yoke is easie, and my
rden is light.

CHAP. XII.

The disciples pluck the ears of corn on the sabbath. 31 *Blasphemy against the holy Ghost.*

1 ¶ At that time Jesus went on the sabbath
day through the corn, and his dis-
ples were an hungred, and began to
ck the ears of corn, and to eat.
2 But when the Pharisees saw *it*,
ey said unto him, Behold, thy dis-
ples do that which is not lawful to
upon the sabbath-day.
3 But he said unto them, Have ye
not read what David did when he
as an hungred, and they that were
with him,
4 How he entred into the house of
od, and did eat the shew-bread,
hich was not lawful for him to eat,
either for them which were with
him, but only for the priests?
5 Or have ye not read in the law,
ow that on the sabbath-days the
priests in the temple profane the
sabbath, and are blameless?
6 But I say unto you, that in this
place is *one* greater then the temple.
7 But if ye had known what this
meaneth, I will have mercy and
not sacrifice, ye would not have con-
demned the guiltless.
8 For the Son of man is Lord even
of the sabbath-day.
9 And when he was departed
thence, he went into their synagogue.
10 ¶ And behold, there was a man
which had *his* hand withered: and
they asked him, saying, Is it lawful
to heal on the sabbath days? that
they might accuse him.
11 And he said unto them, What
man shall there be among you, that
shall have one sheep, and if it fall in-
to a pit on the sabbath-day, will he
not lay hold on it, and lift *it* out?
12 How much then is a man better
than a sheep? wherefore it is law-
ful on the sabbath-days
to the man,
Stretch forth thine hand: and he
stretched *it* forth; and *it* was re-
stored whole, like as the other.
14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out,
and held a counsel against him, how
they might destroy him.
15 But when Jesus knew *it*, he with-
drew himself from thence: and
great multitudes followed him, and
he healed them all,
16 And charged them that they
should not make him known:
17 That it might be fulfilled *which* was
spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,
18 Behold, my servant whom I
have chosen, my beloved in whom
my soul is well pleased: I will put
my spirit upon him, and he shall
shew judgment to the Gentiles.
19 He shall not strive, nor cry, nei-
ther shall any man hear his voice in
the streets.
20 A bruised reed shall he not
break, and smoking flax shall he not
quench, till he send forth judgment
unto victory.
21 And in his name shall the Gen-
tiles trust.
22 ¶ Then was brought unto him
one possessed with a devil, blind
and dumb: and he healed him, in-
somuch that the blind and dumb
both spake and saw.
23 And all the people were amazed,
and said, Is not this the son of David?
24 But when the Pharisees heard
it, they said, This *fellow* doth not
cast out devils, but by Beelzebub
the prince of the devils.
25 And Jesus knew their thoughts,
and said unto them, Every kingdom
divided against it self, is brought to
desolation: & every city or house di-
vided against it self, shall not stand.
26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he
is divided against himself; how shall
then his kingdom stand?
27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out
devils, by whom do your children
cast *them* out? therefore they shall
be your judges.
28 But if I cast out devils by the
spirit of God, then the kingdom of
God is come unto you.
29 Or else, how can one enter into
a strong mans house, and spoil his
goods, except he first bind the strong
man? and then he will spoil his house.
30 He that is not with me, is against
me: and he that gathereth not with
me, scattereth abroad.
31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you,
All manner of sin and blasphemy
shall be forgiven unto men: but the
blasphemy *against* the *holy* Ghost
shall not be forgiven unto men.
32 And whosoever speaketh a word
against the Son of man, it shall be
forgiven him: but whosoever speak-

oth against the holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas.

40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly: so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater then Jonas *is* here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon *is* here.

43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse then the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak

48 But he answered and said him that told him, Who is ther? and who are my bre

49 And he stretched forth towards his disciples, and hold my mother, and my

50 For whosoever shall do of my Father which is in the same is my brother, and and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 *Of the sower and of the seed.* 10 *vers others parables.*

THe same day went Jesus the house, and sat by the

2 And great multitudes were ed together unto him, so that into a ship, and sat, and the multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things them in parables, saying, a sower went forth to sow.

4 And when he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon stony where they had not much and forthwith they sprung cause they had no deepness of

6 And when the sun was were scorched, and because had not root, they withered

7 And some fell among thorns sprung up and choked them

8 But other fell into good and brought forth fruit, hundred-fold, some sixty-fold, thirty-fold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let hear.

10 And the disciples came said unto him, Why speakest unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto Because it is given unto you to the mysteries of the kingdom of ven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath, to shall be given, and he shall more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be away, even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them parables: because they seeing, not: and hearing, they hear neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophesie of Esaias, which saith, hearing ye shall hear, and shall understand: and seeing ye shall and shall not perceive.

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and

...verted, and I ſhould heal them.
16 But bleſſed *are* your eyes, for they ſee: and your ears, for they hear.
17 For verily I ſay unto you, that many prophets and righteous men have deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and have not ſeen *them*: and to hear thoſe things which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.
18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the ſower.
19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and underſtandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was ſown in his heart: this is he which received ſeed by the way-ſide.
20 But he that received the ſeed into ſtony places, the ſame is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:
21 Yet hath he not root in himſelf, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the word, by and by he is offended.
22 He alſo that received ſeed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulneſs of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.
23 But he that received ſeed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and underſtandeth *it*, which alſo beareth fruit, and bringeth forth ſome an hundred-fold, ſome ſixty, ſome thirty.
24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which ſowed good ſeed in his field:
25 But while men ſlept, his enemy came and ſowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was ſprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares alſo.
27 So the ſervants of the houſholder came and ſaid unto him, Sir, didſt not thou ſow good ſeed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?
28 He ſaid unto them, An enemy hath done this. The ſervants ſaid unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?
29 But he ſaid, Nay; leſt while ye gather up the tares, ye root up alſo the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together until the harveſt: and in the time of harveſt I will ſay to the reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.
31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of muſtard-ſeed, which a man took and ſowed
32 Which indeed is the leaſt of all ſeeds: but when it is grown, it is the greateſt among herbs, and becometh a tree: ſo that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.
33 ¶ Another parable ſpake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three meaſures of meal, till the whole was leavened.
34 All theſe things ſpake Jeſus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not unto them:
35 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, ſaying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.
36 Then Jeſus ſent the multitude away, and went into the houſe: and his diſciples came unto him, ſaying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.
37 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, He that ſoweth the good ſeed, is the Son of man:
38 The field is the world: the good ſeed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:
39 The enemy that ſowed them, is the devil: the harveſt is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.
40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire; ſo ſhall it be in the end of this world.
41 The Son of man ſhall ſend forth his angels, and they ſhall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;
42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.
43 Then ſhall the righteous ſhine forth as the ſun, in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.
44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treaſure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and ſelleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.
45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant-man, ſeeking goodly pearls:
46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and ſold all that he had, and bought it.
47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was caſt into the ſea, and gathered of every kind:
48 Which, when it was full, they drew to ſhore, and ſat down, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just;
50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.
52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.
53 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.
54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?
55 Is not this the carpenters son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?
56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?
57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.
58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIV.

Herods opinion of Christ. 10 *John Baptist beheaded.*

AT that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,
2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.
3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.
4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.
5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.
6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.
7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.
8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists head in a charger.
9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given her.
10 And he sent and beheaded John in the prison.
11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother.
12 And his disciples came, and took up the body and buried it, and went and told Jesus.
13 ¶ When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place, apart: and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities.
14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.
15 ¶ And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.
16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.
17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.
18 He said, Bring them hither to me.
19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.
20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.
21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, besides women and children.
22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.
23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.
24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.
25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.
26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.
27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I, be not afraid.
28 And Peter answered

Lord, if it be thou, bid me
unto thee on the water.
nd he said, Come. And when
was come down out of the
e walked on the water, to go
ut when he saw the wind boi-
he was afraid: and beginning
k, he cried, saying, Lord save
nd immediately Jesus stretched
his hand, and caught him, and
unto him, O thou of little faith,
erefore didst thou doubt?
And when they were come into
ship, the wind ceased.
Then they that were in the ship,
e and worshipped him, saying,
truth thou art the Son of God.
¶ And when they were gone over,
came into the land of Gennesaret.
And when the men of that place
knowledge of him, they sent out
all that countrey round about,
brought unto him all that were
sed,
6 And besought him, that they
ght only touch the hem of his
ment: and as many as touched
re made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

Gods commandments, and mens traditi-
ns. 11 *What defileth the man.*

Then came to Jesus scribes and Pha-
risees, which were of Jerusa-
m, saying,
2 Why do thy disciples transgress
e tradition of the elders? for they
sh not their hands when they eat
read.
3 But he answered and said unto
them, Why do you also transgress
e commandment of God by your
tradition?
4 For God commanded, saying, Ho-
nour thy father and mother: and,
He that curseth father or mother, let
him die the death.
5 But ye say, whosoever shall say to
his father or his mother, *It is* a gift
by whatsoever thou mightest be pro-
fited by me,
6 And honour not his father or his
mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye
made the commandment of God of
none effect by your tradition.
7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias
prophesie of you, saying,
8 This people draweth nigh unto
me with their mouth, and honour-
eth me with their lips; but their
heart is far from me.
9 But in vain they do worship me,
teaching *for doctrines* the command-
ments of men.
10 ¶ And he called the multitude,
said unto them, Hear and under-
ch goeth into the
mouth defileth a man: but that
which cometh out of the mouth, this
defileth a man.
12 Then came his disciples, and
said unto him, Knowest thou that
the Pharisees were offended after
they heard this saying?
13 But he answered and said, Ev-
ry plant which my heavenly Father
hath not planted, shall be rooted
up.
14 Let them alone: they be blind
leaders of the blind. And if the blind
lead the blind, both shall fall into
the ditch.
15 Then answered Peter and said un-
to him, Declare unto us this parable.
16 And Jesus said, are ye also yet
without understanding?
17 Do not ye yet understand, that
whatsoever entreth in at the mouth,
goeth into the belly, and is cast out
into the draught?
18 But those things which proceed
out of the mouth, come forth from
the heart, and they defile the man.
19 For out of the heart proceed evil
thoughts, murders, adulteries,
fornications, thefts, false witness,
blasphemies.
20 These are the things which de-
file a man: but to eat with unwash-
en hands, defileth not a man.
21 ¶ Then Jesus went thence, and
departed into the coasts of Tyre and
Sidon.
22 And behold, a woman of Ca-
naan came out of the same coasts,
and cried unto him, saying, Have
mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of
David; my daughter is grievously
vexed with a devil.
23 But he answered her not a word.
And his disciples came and besought
him, saying, Send her away, for she
crieth after us.
24 But he answered and said, I am
not sent, but unto the lost sheep of
the house of Israel.
25 Then came she and worshipped
him, saying, Lord, help me.
26 But he answered and said, It is
not meet to take the childrens bread,
and to cast it to dogs.
27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet
the dogs eat of the crumbs which
fall from their masters table.
28 Then Jesus answered and said
unto her, O woman, great *is* thy
faith: be it unto thee even as thou
wilt. And her daughter was made
whole from that very hour.
29 And Jesus departed from thence,
and came nigh unto the sea of Gal-
lilee, and went up into a mountain,
and sat down there.
30 And great multitudes came unto
him, having with them those that
were lame, blind, dumb, maimed,

and many others, and cast them down at Jesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat, were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

4 The sign of Jonas. 6 The leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 21 Christ foreshoweth his death.

THE Pharisees also with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not *discern* the signs of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I, the Son of man, am?

14 And they said, *Some say that thou art* John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art Christ the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

...For whosoever will save his life, ...life: and whosoever will lose ...life for my sake, shall find it.
...For what is a man profited, if ...shall gain the whole world, and ...lose his own soul? or what shall a ...man give in exchange for his soul?
...For the Son of man shall come ...the glory of his Father, with his ...gels: and then he shall reward ...every man according to his works.
...Verily I say unto you, There ...some standing here, which shall ...not taste of death, till they see the ...Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.

The transfiguration of Christ. 22. He foretelleth his own passion.

AND after six days, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,
2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.
3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.
4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, & one for Elias.
5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him.
6 And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.
7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.
8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.
9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.
10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes, that Elias must first come?
11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things:
12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.
13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.
14 ¶ And when they were come ...multitude, there came to ...man, kneeling down to him, and saying,
15 Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.
16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.
17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.
18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.
19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?
20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove; and nothing shall be unpossible unto you.
21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.
22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:
23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again: and they were exceeding sorry.
24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute-*money*, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?
25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?
26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.
27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of mony: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ teacheth to be humble. 7 Touching offences, 21 and forgiving one another.

AT the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?
2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,
3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter

enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name, receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes to be cast into hell-fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; For I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that *sheep*, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the Church: but if he neglect to hear the Church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto *you*, whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth touching any thing that they ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times, but until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants which ought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sick. 3 Answereth the Pharisees touching divorcement.

...d it came to pass, when Jesus ...had finished these sayings, he de-...parted from Galilee, and came into ...the coasts of Judea, beyond Jordan:
2 And great multitudes followed ...him, and he healed them there.
3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto ...him, tempting him, and saying unto ...him, Is it lawful for a man to put ...away his wife for every cause?
4 And he answered and said unto ...them, Have ye not read, that he ...which made *them* at the beginning, ...made them male and female?
5 And said, For this cause shall a ...man leave father and mother, and ...shall cleave to his wife: and they ...twain shall be one flesh.
6 Wherefore they are no more ...twain, but one flesh. What there-...fore God hath joyned together, let ...not man put asunder.
7 They say unto him, Why did Mo-...ses then command to give a writing ...of divorcement, and to put her away?
8 He saith unto them, Moses, be-...cause of the hardness of your hearts, ...suffered you to put away your wives: ...but from the beginning it was not so.
9 And I say unto you, Whosoever ...shall put away his wife, except *it be* ...for fornication, and shall marry an-...other, committeth adultery: and ...whoso marrieth her which is put a-...way, doth commit adultery.
10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If ...the case of the man be so with *his* ...wife, it is not good to marry.
11 But he said unto them, All men ...cannot receive this saying, save *they* ...to whom it is given.
12 For there are some eunuchs, ...which were so born from *their* mo-...thers womb: and there are some ...eunuchs, which were made eunuchs ...of men: and there be eunuchs, which ...have made themselves eunuchs for ...the kingdom of heavens sake. He that is ...able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.
13 ¶ Then were there brought unto ...him little children, that he should ...put *his* hands on them, and pray: ...and the disciples rebuked them.
14 But Jesus said, Suffer little chil-...dren, and forbid them not to come ...unto me: for of such is the king-...dom of heaven.
15 And he laid *his* hands on them, ...and departed thence.
16 ¶ And behold, one came and ...said unto him, Good master, what ...good thing shall I do that I may ...have eternal life?
17 And he said unto him, Why cal-...lest thou me good? *there is* none ...good but one, *that is* God: but if ...thou wilt enter into life, keep the ...commandments.
... him, Which? Je-sus said, Thou shalt do no murder, ...thou shalt not commit adultery, ...Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not ...bear false witness,
19 Honour thy father and *thy* mo-...ther: and, Thou shalt love thy ...neighbour as thy self.
20 The young man saith unto him, ...All these things have I kept from ...my youth up: what lack I yet?
21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt ...be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, ...and give to the poor, and thou shalt ...have treasure in heaven: and come ...*and* follow me.
22 But when the young man heard ...that saying, he went away sorrow-...ful: for he had great possessions.
23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disci-...ples, Verily I say unto you, that a ...rich man shall hardly enter into the ...kingdom of heaven.
24 And again I say unto you, It is ...easier for a camel to go through the ...eye of a needle, then for a rich man ...to enter into the kingdom of God.
25 When his disciples heard *it*, they ...were exceedingly amazed, saying, ...Who then can be saved?
26 But Jesus beheld them, and said ...unto them, With men this is impos-...sible, but with God all things are ...possible.
27 ¶ Then answered Peter, and ...said unto him, Behold, we have for-...saken all, and followed thee; what ...shall we have therefore?
28 And Jesus said unto them, Veri-...ly I say unto you, that ye which have ...followed me in the regeneration, ...when the Son of man shall sit in the ...throne of his glory, ye also shall sit ...upon twelve thrones, judging the ...twelve tribes of Israel.
29 And every one that hath for-...saken houses, or brethren, or sisters, ...or father, or mother, or wife, or ...children, or lands, for my names sake, ...shall receive an hundred-fold, and ...shall inherit everlasting life.
30 But many *that are* first, shall be ...last; and the last *shall be* first.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Of the labourers in the vineyard.*

FOr the kingdom of heaven is like ...unto a man that is an housholder, ...which went out early in the morning ...to hire labourers into his vineyard.
2 And when he had agreed with ...the labourers for a peny a day, he ...sent them into his vineyard.
3 And he went out about the third ...hour, and saw others standing idle ...in the market-place,
4 And said unto them, Go ye also ...into the vineyard, and whatsoever ...is right, I will give you. And they ...went their way.
5 Again he went out about the sixth ...and

and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the goodman of the house,

12 Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, & thou hast made them equal unto us, which have born the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock and to scourge and to crucifie *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children, with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way-side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth to Jerusalem in great pomp. 12 casteth out the buyers and sellers.

AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the diſciples went, and did as Jeſus commanded them,

7 And brought the aſs, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they ſet *him* thereon.

8 And a very great multitude ſpread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and ſtrawed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, ſaying, Hoſanna to the ſon of David: bleſſed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hoſanna in the higheſt.

10 And when he was come into Jeruſalem, all the city was moved, ſaying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude ſaid, This is Jeſus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jeſus went into the temple of God, and caſt out all them that ſold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doves,

13 And ſaid unto them, It is written, My houſe ſhall be called the houſe of prayer, but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the blind & the lame came to him in the temple, & he healed them.

15 And when the chief prieſts and ſcribes ſaw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and ſaying, Hoſanna to the ſon of David; they were ſore diſpleaſed,

16 And ſaid unto him, Heareſt thou what theſe ſay? And Jeſus ſaith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings thou haſt perfected praiſe?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 And when he ſaw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, & found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and ſaid unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And preſently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the diſciples ſaw *it*, they marvelled, ſaying, How ſoon is the fig-tree withered away?

21 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, If ye have faith and doubt not, ye ſhall not only do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but alſo if ye ſhall ſay unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou caſt into the ſea; it ſhall be done.

22 And all things whatſoever ye ſhall aſk in prayer, believing, ye ſhall [illegible] come in-

to the temple, the chief prieſts and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and ſaid, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, I alſo will aſk you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in likewiſe will tell you by what authority I do theſe things.

25 The baptiſm of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reaſoned with themſelves, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heaven; he will ſay unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they anſwered Jeſus, and ſaid, We cannot tell. And he ſaid unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do theſe things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two ſons, and he came to the firſt, and ſaid, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He anſwered and ſaid, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the ſecond, and ſaid likewiſe. And he anſwered and ſaid, I go ſir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They ſay unto him, The firſt. Jeſus ſaith unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, that the publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteouſneſs, and ye believed him not: but the publicanes and the harlots believed him. And ye when ye had ſeen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable: There was a certain houſholder which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepreſs in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he ſent his ſervants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his ſervants, and beat one, and killed another, and ſtoned another.

36 Again, he ſent other ſervants, more than the firſt; and they did unto them likewiſe.

37 But laſt of all, he ſent unto them his ſon, ſaying, They will reverence my ſon.

38 But when the husbandmen ſaw the ſon, they ſaid among themſelves,

This is the heir, come, let us kill him, & let us seise on his inheritance.
39 And they caught *him*, & cast him out of the vineyard, and slew *him*.
40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?
41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.
42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: This is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?
43 Therefore say I unto you, the kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.
44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.
45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived ¶ he spake of them.
46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The marriage of the king's son.* 9 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 12 *The wedding garment.*

AND Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,
2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,
3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.
4 Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.
5 But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise.
6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.
7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their city.
8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.
9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.
10 So those servants went out into the *high*-ways, and gathered all as many as they found, both and good: and the wedding was nished with guests.
11 ¶ And when ¶ king came in the guests, he saw there a man had not on a wedding-garment:
12 And he saith unto him, how camest thou in hither ving a wedding-garment? was speechless.
13 Then said the king to the vants, Bind him hand and foot take him away, and cast him outer darkness: there shall be ing and gnashing of teeth.
14 For many are called, but few chosen.
15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees took counsel how they might gle him in *his* talk.
16 And they sent out unto their disciples, with the saying, Master, we know that art true, and teachest the way God in truth, neither carest for any man: for thou regardest the person of men.
17 Tell us therefore, What eest thou? Is it lawful to give unto Cesar, or not?
18 But Jesus perceived their kedness, and said, Why tempt ye hypocrites?
19 Shew me the tribute-money And they brought unto him a
20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?
21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar, the things which are Cesars; and unto God, the things that are Gods.
22 When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.
23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,
24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.
25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:
26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.
27 And last of all the woman died also.
28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.
29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the

...as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,
32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.
33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.
34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.
35 Then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?
37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.
38 This is the first and great commandment.
39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.
40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.
41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,
42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David.
43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,
44 The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?
45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?
46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The Scribes and Pharisees good doctrine, but evil example of life.* 33 *The destruction of Jerusalem.*

THen spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,
2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat.
3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe, and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.
4 For they bind heavy burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay them on mens shoulders, but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.
5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,
6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ, and all ye are brethren.
9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your father, which is in heaven.
10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master, *even* Christ.
11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.
12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.
13 ¶ But wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entring to go in.
14 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.
15 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than your selves.
16 Wo unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!
17 Ye fools, and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?
18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.
19 Ye fools, and blind: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?
20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.
23 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye pay tithe of mint and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.
24 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.
25 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extor-

extortion and excess.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie & iniquity.

29 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your selves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and *some* of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *The destruction of the temple,* 29 *Of Christs coming to judgment.*

AND Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, & earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these *are the* beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand)

16 Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains:

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

19 And wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortned, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those days shall be shortned.

23 Then if any man shall

...o Lo, here *is* Christ, or there: ...ve it not.

...For there shall arise false ...sts, and false prophets, and shall ...great signs and wonders, insomuch that (if *it were* possible) they ...deceive the very elect.

...Behold, I have told you before.

...Wherefore, if they shall say unto ...you, Behold, he is in the desert, ...go not forth; behold, *he is* in the ...secret chambers, believe *it* not.

...For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

...For wheresoever a carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

...¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those days, shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.

...And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

...And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

...Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh:

...So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at the doors.

...Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

...Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

...¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

...But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

...For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entred into the ark,

...And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

...Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

...Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

...Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

...But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

...Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as you think not, the Son of man cometh.

...Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his Lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

...Blessed *is* that servant, whom his Lord when he cometh, shall find so doing.

...Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

...But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming,

...And shall begin to smite *his* fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:

...The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of;

...And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

The parable of the ten virgins.

...Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

...And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.

...They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oyl with them:

...But the wise took oyl in their vessels with their lamps.

...While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

...And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

...Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

...And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oyl, for our lamps are gone out.

...But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selves.

...And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the door was shut.

...Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

...But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

...Watch therefore, for ye know neither

neither the day nor the hour, wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far countrey, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods:

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his several ability, and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained besides them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast *that is* thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations; and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee*? or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The rulers conspire against* [illegible]
14 *Judas selleth him.* 17 *Christ keepeth the passover.*

...it came to pass, when Jesus ...d finished all these sayings, he ...to his disciples,

...know that after two days is ... of the passover, and the ...man is betrayed to be cruci-

...Then assembled together the ...priests, and the scribes, and the ...of the people, unto the palace ...the high priest, who was called ...,

...And consulted that they might ...Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*.

...But they said, Not on the feast-...lest there be an uproar among ...people.

...Now when Jesus was in Betha-...the house of Simon the leper, ...there came unto him a woman ...an alabaster-box of very pre-...ointment, and poured *it* on his ...as he sat at *meat*.

...But when his disciples saw *it*, they ...had indignation, saying, To what ...serve this waste?

...For this ointment might have ...been sold for much, and given to ...the poor.

...When Jesus understood *it*; he ...said unto them, Why trouble ye the ...woman? for she hath wrought a ...good work upon me.

...For ye have the poor always ...with you, but me ye have not always.

...For in that she hath poured this ...ointment on my body, she did *it* for ...my burial.

...Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in ...the whole world, *there* shall also ...this that this woman hath done, be ...told for a memorial of her.

...¶ Then one of the twelve, called ...Judas Iscariot, went unto the ...chief priests,

...And said *unto them*, What will ...ye give me, and I will deliver him ...unto you? And they covenanted ...with him for thirty pieces of silver.

...And from that time he sought ...opportunity to betray him.

...¶ Now the first *day* of the *feast* ...of unleavened bread, the disciples ...came to Jesus, saying unto him, ...Where wilt thou that we prepare ...for thee to eat the passover?

...And he said, Go into the city to ...such a man, and say unto him, The ...Master saith, My time is at hand, I ...will keep the passover at thy house ...with my disciples.

...And the disciples did as Jesus ...had appointed them, and they made ...ready the passover.

...Now when the even was come, ...he sat down with the twelve.

...And as they did eat, he said, ...Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man, if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdom.

30 And when they had sung an hymn they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter, & the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful, and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples,

ciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, If this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest; behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail master; and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struke a servant of the high priests, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off, unto the high priests [illegible] in, and sat with the [illegible] the end.

59 Now the chief priests and all the councel, [illegible] witness against Jesus to put death,

60 But found none: yea, many false witnesses came, they none. At the last false witnesses,

61 And said, This [illegible] able to destroy the temple and to build it in three [illegible]

62 And the high priest said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. the high priest answered unto him, I adjure thee by God, that thou tell us whether be the Christ the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, I said: nevertheless I say unto Hereafter shall ye see the man sitting on the right hand power, and coming in the clouds heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent clothes, saying, He hath spoken [illegible] what further need we of witnesses? behold, now ye heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others *him* with the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesie unto us, Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Christ delivered to Pilate.* 3 *Judas hangeth himself.* 35 *Christ parted,*

the morning was come, all
the chief priests and elders of
ple, took counsel against Jesus
him to death.
when they had bound him,
him away, and delivered him
tius Pilate the governour.
Then Judas which had betray-
when he saw that he was
demned, repented himself, and
again the thirty pieces of sil-
the chief priests and elders,
, I have sinned, in that I
betrayed the innocent blood.
they said, What *is* that to us?
to that.
he cast down the pieces of
in the temple, and departed,
went and hanged himself.
the chief priests took the sil-
ces, and said, It is not lawful
put them into the treasury,
it is the price of blood.
they took counsel, and bought
them the potters field, to bury
gers in.
erefore that field was called,
field of blood unto this day.
hen was fulfilled that which
oken by Jeremy the prophet,
And they took the thirty pie-
silver, the price of him that
alued, whom they of the chil-
n of Israel did value:
And gave them for the potters
, as the Lord appointed me.)
And Jesus stood before the gover-
; and the governour asked him,
ng, Art thou the king of the
? And Jesus said unto him, Thou
.
And when he was accused of
chief priests and elders, he an-
ered nothing.
Then saith Pilate unto him,
earest thou not how many things
ey witness against thee?
And he answered him to never a
rd, insomuch that the governour
arvelled greatly.
Now at that feast the governour
was wont to release unto the people
prisoner, whom they would.
And they had then a notable
soner, called Barabbas.
Therefore when they were ga-
ered together, Pilate said unto
em, Whom will ye that I release
nto you? Barabbas, or Jesus, which
called Christ?
For he knew that for envy they
ad delivered him.
When he was set down on the
dgement-seat, his wife sent unto
m, saying, Have thou nothing to do
with that just man: for I have suf-
ered many things this day in a
eam because of him.
But the chief priests and elders
persuaded the multitude that they
should ask Barabbas, and destroy Je-
sus.
The governour answered and
said unto them, Whether of the
twain will ye that I release unto you?
They said, Barabbas.
Pilate saith unto them, What
shall I do then with Jesus, which is
called Christ? They all say unto
him, Let him be crucified.
And the governour said, Why,
what evil hath he done? But they
cried out the more, saying, Let him
be crucified.
¶ When Pilate saw that he could
prevail nothing, but that rather a tu-
mult was made, he took water, and
washed his hands before the multi-
tude, saying, I am innocent of the
blood of this just person: see ye *to it*.
Then answered all the people,
and said, His blood *be* on us, and on
our children.
¶ Then released he Barabbas unto
them: and when he had scourged Je-
sus, he delivered him to be crucified.
Then the souldiers of the gover-
nour took Jesus into the common-
hall, and gathered unto him the
whole band *of souldiers*.
And they stripped him, and put
on him a scarlet robe.
¶ And when they had platted
a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon
his head, and a reed in his right hand:
and they bowed the knee before
him, and mocked him, saying, Hail
king of the Jews.
And they spit upon him, and took
the reed, and smote him on the head.
And after that they had mocked
him, they took the robe off from him,
and put his own raiment on him, and
led him away to crucifie him.
And as they came out, they
found a man of Cyrene, Simon by
name: him they compelled to bear
his cross.
And when they were come un-
to a place called Golgotha, that is to
say, a place of a skull,
¶ They gave him vinegar to
drink, mingled with gall: and when
he had tasted *thereof*, he would not
drink.
And they crucified him, and part-
ed his garments, casting lots: that
it might be fulfilled which was spo-
ken by the prophet, They parted my
garments among them, and upon my
vesture did they cast lots.
And sitting down, they watched
him there:
And set up over his head, his ac-
cusation written, THIS IS JESUS
THE KING OF THE JEWS.
Then were there two thieves
crucified with him: one on the
right

right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thy self: if thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others, himself he can not save: if he be the king of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The thieves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cryed again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there beholding afar off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Christ's resurrection. 9 He appeareth to the women, 16 and to the disciples.

IN the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake; for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them,

hail. And they came, and
ld him feet, and worshipped

said Jesus unto them, be
go tell my brethren that
into Galilee, and there shall

now when they were going,
some of the watch came into
and shewed unto the chief
all the things that were done.
when they were assembled
the elders, and had taken coun-
gave large mony unto the

saying, Say ye, His disciples came
night, and stole him away while

and if this come to the gover-
ears, we will persuade him,
secure you.

so they took the mony, and did
as were taught: and this saying
commonly reported among the
until this day.

Then the eleven disciples
went away into Galilee, into a
mountain where Jesus had appointed

And when they saw him, they
worshipped him: but some doubted.

And Jesus came, and spake unto
them, saying, All power is given un-
to me in heaven and in earth.

Go ye therefore and teach all
nations, baptizing them in the name
of the Father, and of the Son, and
of the holy Ghost:

Teaching them to observe all
things whatsoever I have commanded
you: and lo, I am with you alway even
unto the end of the world. Amen.

The Gospel according to *S. Mark*.

CHAP. I.

John Baptist's office. 9 *Jesus baptized,* 12 *tempted,* 14 *preacheth,* 16 *calleth Peter, Andrew, and others,* 23 *and cureth many.*

1 The beginning of the Gospel of Je-
sus Christ the Son of God,

2 As it is written in the prophets,
Behold, I send my messenger be-
fore thy face, which shall prepare
thy way before thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the
wilderness, Prepare ye the way of
the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 John did baptize in the wilder-
ness, and preach the baptism of re-
pentance for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all
the land of Judea, and they of Jeru-
salem, and were all baptized of him
in the river of Jordan, confessing
their sins.

6 And John was clothed with ca-
mel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin
about his loins; and he did eat lo-

7 And preached, saying, There come-
eth one mightier than I after me,
the latchet of whose shoes I am not
worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with
water: but he shall baptize you with
the holy Ghost.

9 And it came to pass in those days,
that Jesus came from Nazareth of Ga-
lilee, and was baptized of John in
Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out
of the water, he saw the heavens o-
pened, and the Spirit like a dove de-
scending upon him.

11 And there came a voice from
heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved
Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the spirit dri-
veth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilder-
ness forty days tempted of Satan, and
was with the wild beasts, and the
angels ministred unto him.

14 Now after that John was put
in prison, Jesus came into Galilee,
preaching the gospel of the kingdom
of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled,
and the kingdom of God is at hand:
repent ye and believe the gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea
of Galilee, he saw Simon, and An-
drew his brother, casting a net in-
to the sea: (for they were fishers)

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come
ye after me, and I will make you to
become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook
their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little
further thence, he saw James *the son*
of Zebedee, and John his brother,
who also were in the ship mending
their nets.

20 And straightway he called them:
and they left their father Zebedee
in the ship with the hired servants,
and went after him.

21 And they went into Caper-
naum, and straightway on the sab-
bath-day he entred into the syna-
gogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his
doctrine: for he taught them as one
that had authority, and not as the
scribes.

23 And there was in their syna-
gogue a man with an unclean spirit,
and he cryed out,

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have
we to do with thee, thou Jesus of
Nazareth? art thou come to destroy
us? I know thee who thou art,
the holy one of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying,
Hold thy peace, & come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit
had torn him, and cried with a

loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simons wives mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministred unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And anoon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 *Christ healeth one sick of the palsie.* 14 *Calleth Matthew.*

AND again he entred into Capernaum, after some days; and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsie, which was born of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsie lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsie, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith unto the sick of the palsie)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi *the son* of Alphæus sitting at the receit of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that Jesus sat at meat in his house, and many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his

there were many, and they
when the scribes and Pha-
saw him eat with publicanes
ners, they said unto his disciples,
is it that he eateth and drink-
with publicanes and sinners?
When Jesus heard it, he saith
them, They that are whole,
no need of the physician, but
that are sick: I came not to
righteous, but sinners to re-
ance.
And the disciples of John, and
Pharisees used to fast; and
come, and say unto him, Why
disciples of John, and of the
isees fast, but thy disciples fast
?
And Jesus said unto them, can
children of the bride-chamber
while the bridegroom is with
? as long as they have the
egroom with them they cannot
.
But the days will come, when
bridegroom shall be taken away
them, and then shall they fast
ose days.
No man also seweth a piece of
cloth on an old garment: else
new piece that filled it up, ta-
away from the old, and the
is made worse.
And no man putteth new wine
o old bottles, else the new wine
h burst the bottles, and the wine
lled, and the bottles will be
ost: but new wine must be put
new bottles.
And it came to pass, that he
nt through the corn-fields on the
bath-day, and his disciples began
they went, to pluck the ears of
.
And the Pharisees said unto him,
hold, why do they on the sab-
bath-day that which is not lawful?
And he said unto them, Have ye
ver read what David did, when
had need and was an hungred,
, and they that were with him?
How he went into the house of
d in the days of Abiathar the
ef priest, and did eat the shew-
read, which is not lawful to eat,
t for the priests, and gave also to
m which were with him?
And he said unto them, The sab-
th was made for man, and not
an for the sabbath:
Therefore the Son of man is
Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

The withered hand healed. 13 *The twelve apostles chosen.* 35 *Who are Christ's brother, sister and mother.*

AND he entred again into the sy-
nagogue; and there was a man

there which had a withered hand.
2 And they watched him, whether
he would heal him on the sabbath-
day, that they might accuse him.
3 And he saith unto the man which
had the withered hand, Stand
forth.
4 And he saith unto them, Is it
lawful to do good on the sabbath-
days, or to do evil? to save life, or
to kill? but they held their peace.
5 And when he had looked round
about on them with anger, being
grieved for the hardness of their
hearts, he saith unto the man,
Stretch forth thine hand. And he
stretched it out: and his hand was
restored whole as the other.
6 And the Pharisees went forth,
and straightway took counsel with
the Herodians against him, how
they might destroy him.
7 But Jesus withdrew himself with
his disciples to the sea: and a great
multitude from Galilee followed
him, and from Judea,
8 And from Jerusalem, and from
Idumea, and from beyond Jordan,
and they about Tyre and Sidon, a
great multitude, when they had
heard what great things he did,
came unto him.
9 And he spake to his disciples,
that a small ship should wait on him
because of the multitude, lest they
should throng him.
10 For he had healed many, insomuch
that they pressed upon him
for to touch him, as many as had
plagues.
11 And unclean spirits, when they
saw him, fell down before him, and cri-
ed, saying, Thou art the Son of God.
12 And he straitly charged them,
that they should not make him
known.
13 And he goeth up into a moun-
tain, and calleth unto him whom he
would: and they came unto him.
14 And he ordained twelve, that
they should be with him, and that
he might send them forth to preach:
15 And to have power to heal sick-
nesses, and to cast out devils:
16 And Simon he surnamed Peter;
17 And James the son of Zebedee,
and John the brother of James; and
he surnamed them Boanerges, which
is, The sons of thunder:
18 And Andrew, and Philip, and
Bartholomew, and Matthew, and
Thomas, and James the son of Al-
pheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the
Canaanite,
19 And Judas Iscariot, which also
betrayed him: and they went into
an house.
20 And the multitude cometh to-
gether again, so that they could

not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man, and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The parable of the sower.* 14 *The meaning thereof.*

AND he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sat in the sea, and the whole multitude was by the sea, on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to pass as he sowed, some fell by the way-side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprung up, because it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the sun was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up, and increased, and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive, and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground, such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty-fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

...man have ears to hear, let
...he said unto them, Take
...what you hear: with what
...ye mete, it shall be mea-
...you: and unto you that
...shall more be given.
...he that hath, to him shall
...given: and he that hath not,
...him shall be taken even that
...he hath.
...And he said, So is the king-
...of God, as if a man should cast
...into the ground,
...And should sleep, and rise night
...day, and the seed should spring
...and grow up, he knoweth not how.
...For the earth bringeth forth
...of her self, first the blade,
...the ear, after that the full corn
...the ear.
...But when the fruit is brought
...immediately he putteth in the
...because the harvest is come.
...And he said, Whereunto shall
...we the kingdom of God? or
...with what comparison shall we com-
...pare it?
...It is like a grain of mustard-seed,
...which when it is sown in the earth,
...is less than all the seeds that be in
...the earth.
...But when it is sown it groweth
...up, and becometh greater than all
...herbs, and shooteth out great bran-
...ches: so that the fowls of the air
...may lodge under the shadow of it.
...And with many such parables
...spake he the word unto them as
...they were able to hear it.
...But without a parable spake
...he not unto them: and when they
...were alone, he expounded all things
...to his disciples.
...And the same day when the e-
...ning was come, he saith unto them,
...Let us pass over unto the other side.
...And when they had sent away
...the multitude, they took him even
...as he was in the ship, and there were
...also with him other little ships.
...And there arose a great storm
...of wind, and the waves beat into
...the ship, so that it was now full.
...And he was in the hinder part
...of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and
...they awake him, and say unto him,
...Master, carest thou not that we pe-
...rish?
...And he arose, and rebuked the
...wind, and said unto the sea, Peace,
...be still: and the wind ceased, and
...there was a great calm.
...But he said unto them, Why
...are ye so fearful? how is it that you
...have no faith?
...And they feared exceedingly,
...and said one to another, What man-
...ner of man is this, that even the
...wind and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils:* 13 *They enter into the swine.*

AND they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had *his* dwelling among the tombs, and no man could bind him, no not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And always night & day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What *is* thy name? and he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw *it*, told them how it befel to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed

with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And *Jesus* went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole: go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues house, *certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead: Why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi, which is being interpreted, Damsel (I say unto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was of the age of twelve years: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ is contemned of his own men. 18 John Baptist is beheaded.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only: no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse,

9 But *be* shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.

...he said unto them, In what ...soever ye enter into an house, ...there abide till ye depart from that ...place.

...And whosoever shall not receive ...you, nor hear you, when ye depart ...thence, shake off the dust under ...your feet, for a testimony against ...them. Verily I say unto you, it shall ...be more tolerable for Sodom and ...Gomorrha in the day of judgment, ...than for that city.

...And they went out, and preached ...that men should repent.

...And they cast out many devils, ...and anointed with oyl many that ...were sick, and healed *them*.

...And king Herod heard *of him*, ...(for his name was spread abroad:) ...and he said, That John the Baptist ...was risen from the dead, and therefore ...mighty works do shew forth ...themselves in him.

...Others said, That it is Elias. And ...others said, That it is a prophet, or ...as one of the prophets.

...But when Herod heard *thereof*, ...he said, It is John whom I beheaded: ...he is risen from the dead.

...For Herod himself had sent ...forth and laid hold upon John, and ...bound him in prison for Herodias' ...sake, his brother Philip's wife: for ...he had married her.

...For John had said unto Herod, ...It is not lawful for thee to have thy ...brother's wife.

...Therefore Herodias had a quarrel ...against him, and would have ...killed him, but she could not.

...For Herod feared John, knowing ...that he was a just man and an ...holy, and observed him, and when ...he heard him, he did many things, ...and heard him gladly.

...And when a convenient day was ...come, that Herod on his birth-day ...made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee:

...And when the daughter of the ...said Herodias came in, and danced, ...and pleased Herod, and them that ...sat with him, the king said unto the ...damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou ...wilt, and I will give *it* thee.

...And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

...And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

...And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptist.

...And the king was exceeding ...sorry; yet for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

...And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

...And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother.

...And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tomb.

...And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

...And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

...And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

...And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

...And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

...And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed:

...Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

...He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred penyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

...He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

...And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

...And they sat down in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

...And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

...And they did all eat and were filled.

...And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

...And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

46 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toyling in rowing: (for the wind was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Pharisees find fault at the disciples for eating with unwashen hands.*

THen came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups and pots, brasen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit, in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me, he *shall be free*.

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother;

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand:

15 There is nothing from without a man that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him;

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence

into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would have no man know it: but he could not be hid.

26 For a certain woman whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

27 (The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, he hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

Christ miraculously feedeth the people.

1 In those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 His disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given to this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread: perceive yet not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his

eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that, he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias; and others, one of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospels, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

Christ transfigured. 11 *He instructeth his disciples.*

AND he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth,

...ner should cast him out, and
...y could not.
...He answered him, and saith, O
...faithless generation, how long shall I
...be with you? how long shall I suffer
...you? bring him unto me.
20 And they brought him unto him:
and when he saw him, straightway
the spirit tare him; and he fell on the
ground, and wallowed foaming.
21 And he asked his father, How
long is it ago since this came unto
him? And he said, Of a child.
22 And oft-times it hath cast him
into the fire, and into the waters to
destroy him: but if thou canst do
any thing, have compassion on us,
and help us.
23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst
believe, all things *are* possible to him
that believeth.
24 And straightway the father of the
child cried out, and said with tears,
Lord, I believe; help thou mine un-
belief.
25 When Jesus saw that the people
came running together, he rebuked
the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou
dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee,
come out of him, and enter no more
into him.
26 And the *spirit* cried, and rent
him sore, and came out of him: and
he was as one dead, insomuch that
many said, He is dead.
27 But Jesus took him by the hand,
and lifted him up, and he arose.
28 And when he was come into the
house, his disciples asked him private-
ly, Why could not we cast him out?
29 And he said unto them, This
kind can come forth by nothing, but
by prayer and fasting.
30 ¶ And they departed thence,
and passed through Galilee: and he
would not that any man should know *it*.
31 For he taught his disciples, and
said unto them, The Son of man is
delivered into the hands of men, and
they shall kill him, and after that he
is killed, he shall rise the third day.
32 But they understood not that
saying, and were afraid to ask him.
33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum:
and being in the house he asked
them, What was it that ye disputed a-
mong yourselves, by the way?
34 But they held their peace: for
by the way they had disputed a-
mong themselves, who *should be* the
greatest.
35 ¶ And he sat down, and called the
twelve, and saith unto them, If any
man desire to be first, the same shall
be last of all, and servant of all.
36 And he took a child, and set him
in the midst of them: and when he
had taken him in his arms, he said
unto them,
37 Whosoever shall receive one of
such children in my name, receiveth
me: and whosoever shall receive me,
receiveth not me, but him that sent
me.
38 ¶ And John answered him, say-
ing, Master, we saw one casting out
devils in thy name, and he followeth
not us: and we forbad him, because
he followeth not us.
39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not:
for there is no man which shall do a
miracle in my name, that can light-
ly speak evil of me.
40 For he that is not against us, is
on our part.
41 For whosoever shall give you a
cup of water to drink, in my name,
because ye belong to Christ, verily
I say unto you, he shall not lose his
reward.
42 And whosoever shall offend one
of *these* little ones that believe in
me, it is better for him, that a mill-
stone were hanged about his neck,
and he were cast into the sea.
43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut
it off: it is better for thee to enter
into life maimed, than having two
hands to go into hell, into the fire
that never shall be quenched:
44 Where their worm dieth not, and
the fire is not quenched.
45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut
it off: it is better for thee to enter
halt into life, than having two feet,
to be cast into hell, into the fire that
never shall be quenched:
46 Where their worm dieth not,
and the fire is not quenched.
47 And if thine eye offend thee,
pluck it out: it is better for thee to
enter into the kingdom of God with
one eye, than having two eyes to be
cast into hell fire:
48 Where their worm dieth not,
and the fire is not quenched.
49 For every one shall be salted
with fire, and every sacrifice shall
be salted with salt.
50 Salt *is* good: but if the salt have
lost his saltness, wherewith will you
season it? Have salt in yourselves,
and have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

Christ disputeth concerning divorcement.

AND he arose from thence, and
cometh into the coasts of Judea
by the farther side of Jordan: and
the people resort unto him again;
and, as he was wont, he taught them
again.
2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him,
and asked him, Is it lawful for a man
to put away his wife? tempting him.
3 And he answered and said unto
them, What did Moses command
you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good, but one, that is God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor; and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How handily shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospels,

30 But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

31 But many that are first shall be last: and the last, first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou should do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

...verse it's sight.
...thy said unto him, We can.
...said unto them, Ye shall
...drink of the cup that I drink
...with the baptism that I am
...withall, shall ye be bap-
...to sit on my right hand and
...left hand, is not mine to give,
...shall be given to them for whom
...prepared.
...when the ten heard it, they
...to be much displeased with
...and John.
...Jesus called them to him, and
...them, Ye know that they
...accounted to rule over the
...exercise lordship over them;
...great ones exercise autho-
...upon them.
...so shall it not be among
...but whosoever will be great a-
...you, shall be your minister:
...and whosoever of you will be
...chief, shall be servant of all.
...For even the Son of man came
...to be ministered unto, but to mi-
...nister, and to give his life a ransom
...many.

¶ And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the high-way-side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem. 12 He curseth the fruitless leafe

AND when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you; and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring *him*.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two ways met: and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there, said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna, blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

10 Blessed *be* the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.

11 And Jesus entred into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the even-tide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 And seeing a fig-tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was

was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass, he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 The parable of the vineyard. 13 Touching the paying of tribute, 18 and the resurrection. 41 The poor widow and her two mites.

AND he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent *him* away shamefully handled.

5 And again, he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his well beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this scripture? The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesars.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars, and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then come unto him the Sadducees,

...en; and they asked him,

...ster, Moses wrote unto us, ...n brother die, and leave his ...ife, and leave no chil- ...that his brother should take his ...ife, and raise up seed unto his brother.
...w there were seven brethren: ...e first took a wife, and dying ...left no seed.
...nd the second took her, and ...neither left he any seed: and ...likewise.
...nd the seven had her, & left no ...d: last of all the woman died also.
...n the resurrection therefore, ...when they shall rise, whose wife shall ...e of them? for the seven had ...her to wife.
...nd Jesus answering said unto ...Do ye not therefore err, be- ...ye know not the scriptures, ...ther the power of God?
...For when they shall rise from ...dead, they neither marry, nor ...given in marriage: but are as ...angels which are in heaven.
...And as touching the dead, that ...they rise: have ye not read in the ...book of Moses, how in the bush God ...spake unto him, saying, I *am* the God ...of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, ...and the God of Jacob?
...He is not the God of the dead, ...but the God of the living: ye there- ...fore do greatly err.
...¶ And one of the scribes came, ...having heard them reasoning ...together, and perceiving that he ...had answered them well asked him, ...which is the first commandment of ...all?
...And Jesus answered him, The ...first of all the commandments *is*, ...Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is ...one Lord:
...And thou shalt love the Lord ...thy God with all thy heart, and ...with all thy soul, and with all thy ...mind, and with all thy strength: ...this is the first commandment.
...And the second *is* like, *namely* ...this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour ...as thy self: there is none other com- ...mandment greater then these.
...And the scribe said unto him, ...Well Master, thou hast said the ...truth: for there is one God, and ...there is none other but he.
...And to love him with all the ...heart, and with all § understanding, ...and with all the soul, and with all ...the strength, and to love *his* neigh- ...bour as himself, is more then all ...whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.
...And when Jesus saw that he an- ...swered discreetly, he said unto him, ...Thou art not far from the kingdom ...of God. And no man after that

Christ Davids Lord. Chap. xiii.

durst ask him any question.

35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said by § holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the market places,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 Which devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in, then all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

Christ foretelleth the temples destruction, 9 The persecution for the gospel

AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here*.

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately,

4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not

troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the end *shall* not be yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in *divers* places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these *are* the beginnings of sorrows.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated *of* all men for my names sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth, understand) then let them ‖ be in Judea, flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the house-top, not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house:

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of ‖ creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortned those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortned the days.

21 And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or lo, *he is* there: believe *him* not.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light:

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth, to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree: When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh at hand:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know ‖ it is nigh, even at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh; at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning:

36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *A conspiracy against Christ. A woman powreth ointment on his head.*

After two days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster-box of ointment of spikenard, very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

ght have been sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor. And mured against her.

Jesus said, Let her alone, uble ye her? she hath a good work on me.

ve the poor with you and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

hath done what she could: is aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken for a memorial of her.

And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passover?

And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good-man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

And as they sat, and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is *it* I? and another *said*, Is it I?

And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, *even* in this night before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy,

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things *are* possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: the spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead *him* away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master; and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, & cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves, to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, & fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body; and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest; and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief priests, and all the counsel sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none:

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, & bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of

63 Then the high clothes, and saith, What my further witness?

64 Ye have heard the what think ye? and they demned him to be guilty

65 And some began to and to cover his face, him, and to say unto him, and the servants did the palms of their

66 ¶ And as Pet the palace, there cometh maids of the high

67 And when she saw ing himself, she looked and said, And thou Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying not, neither understand I sayest. And he went out porch; and the cock

69 And a maid saw began to say to them this *is one* of them.

70 And he denied it. little after, they that again to Peter, Surely of them: for thou art a thy speech agreeth

71 But he began to swear, *saying*, I know of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time crew. And Peter called word that Jesus said fore the cock crow twice deny me thrice. And thought thereon, he

CHAP. XV.

1 *Jesus brought bound and fore Pilate.*

AND straightway in the the chief priests held a tion with the elders and the whole counsel, and and carried *him* away, and *him* to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, the king of the Jews? and ing said unto him; Thou

3 And the chief priests of many things: but he nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him ing, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast he to them one prisoner, whom they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

...multitude crying aloud, ...desire *him to do* as he had ...unto them.

...he answered them, saying, ...that I release unto you the ...the Jews?

...he knew that the chief ...had delivered him for envy) ...the chief priests moved the ...that he should rather re... Barabbas unto them.

...Pilate answered, and said ...unto them, What will ye then ...shall do *unto him* whom ye ...king of the Jews?

...they cried out again, cru...him.

...Then Pilate said unto them, ...what evil hath he done? And ...cried out the more exceeding... him.

¶ And so Pilate willing to con... people, released Barabbas un... and delivered Jesus, when he ...scourged *him*, to be crucified.

...the souldiers led him away ...the hall, called Pretorium; and ...call together the whole band.

...And they clothed him with ..., and platted a crown of ... and put it about his *head*,

...And began to salute him, Hail ...of the Jews.

...And they smote him on the ...with a reed, and did spit up... him, and bowing *their* knees, ...shipped him.

...And when they had mocked ...they took off the purple from ...& put his own clothes on him, ...led him out to crucifie him.

...And they compel one Simon a ...nian, who passed by, coming out ...the countrey, the father of Alex... and Rufus, to bear his cross.

...And they bring him unto the ...place Golgotha, which is, being in...preted, the place of a scull.

...And they gave him to drink, ...mingled with myrrhe: but he ...took *it* not.

...And when they had crucified ...they parted his garments, ca...lots upon them, what every ...should take.

...And it was the third hour, and ...crucified him.

...And the superscription of his ...accusation was written over, THE ...KING OF THE JEWS.

...And with him they crucified ...two thieves; the one on his right ...hand, and the other on his left.

...And the scripture was fulfilled, ...which saith, And he was numbred ...with the transgressors.

...And they that passed by, railed ...on him, wagging their heads, and ...saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days,

30 Save thy self, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking, said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land, until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome;

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministred unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath)

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Ma-

ry the mother of Joses, beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Christ's resurrection.* 9 *He appeareth to Mary Magdalene and others:* 15 *sendeth forth the disciples.*

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary *the mother* of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first *day* of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 And entring into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled, and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early, the first *day* of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 *And* she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told *it* unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

¶ The gospel according to S. LUKE.

CHAP. I.

1 *Luke's preface.* 5 *The angel foretelleth John Baptist,* 26 *and of Christ's nativity and circumcision.*

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 THERE was in the days of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord, blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear

...e angel said unto him, ...Zacharias: for thy pray... ...; and thy wife Elisabeth ...thee a son, and thou shalt ...me John.
...thou shalt have joy and ...and many shall rejoyce at ...
...he shall be great in the ...the Lord, and shall drink ...wine nor strong drink; and ...be filled with the holy Ghost, ...his mothers womb.
...many of the children of Is... ...he turn to the Lord their God.
...he shall go before him in ...and power of Elias, to ...hearts of the fathers to the ...and the disobedient to the ...of the just, to make ready a ...prepared for the Lord.
...Zacharias said unto the ...Whereby shall I know this? ...an old man, and my wife ...ricken in years.
...the angel answering said ...I am Gabriel, that stand ...presence of God: and am ...sent unto thee, and to shew ...these glad tidings.
...behold, thou shalt be ...and not able to speak, until ...that these things shall be ...performed, because thou believest ...my words, which shall be ful... ...in their season.
...and the people waited for Za... ...and marvelled that he tar... ...long in the temple.
...and when he came out, he could ...not unto them: and they per... ...that he had seen a vision in ...the temple: for he beckned unto ...them, and remained speechless.
...and it came to pass, that assoon ...as the days of his ministration were ...accomplished, he departed to his ...own house.
...and after those days his wife ...Elisabeth conceived, and hid her ...self five months, saying,
...Thus hath the Lord dealt with ...me in the days wherein he looked ...on me, to take away my reproach a... ...mong men.
...And in the sixth month, the ...angel Gabriel was sent from God, ...unto a city of Galilee, named Na...
...To a virgin espoused to a man ...whose name was Joseph, of the house ...of David; and the virgins name *was* ...
...And the angel came in unto her, ...and said, Hail thou that art highly ...favoured, the Lord *is* with thee: ...blessed *art* thou among women.
...And when she saw him, she was ...troubled at his saying, and cast in ...her mind what manner of salutation this should be.
30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.
31 And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus.
32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.
33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.
34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?
35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.
36 And behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.
37 For with God nothing shall be unpossible.
38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.
39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill-country with haste, into a city of Juda,
40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.
41 And it came to pass, that when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.
42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy womb.
43 And whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?
44 For lo, assoon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.
45 And blessed *is* she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.
46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnifie the Lord,
47 And my spirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.
48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.
49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy *is* his name.
50 And

50 And his mercy *is* on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

51 He hath shewed strength with his arm, he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of *his* mercy,

55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elisabeths full time came, that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to pass that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not *so*; but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, his name is John. And they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all those sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill-country of Judea.

66 And all they that had heard *them*, laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? and the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David;

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began;

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.

72 To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies might serve him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

76 And thou child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give light to them that sit in darkness, & in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the world. 6 Christ is nativity.

AND it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: For behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour,

...Christ the Lord.

12 And this *shall be* a sign unto ...shall find the babe wrap... ...ading clothes lying in a ...

13 And suddenly there was with ... a multitude of the heaven... ...praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and ... peace, good will towards ...

15 And it came to pass, as the an... ...were gone away from them in... ...the shepherds said one to ... Let us now go even unto ... and see this thing which ... to pass, which the Lord ... known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and ... and Joseph, and the babe ... manger.

17 And when they had seen *it*, they ... known abroad the saying ... was told them concerning ...

18 And all they that heard *it*, won... ...at those things which were told ... the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, ...dered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, ... and praising God for all ... that they had heard and ... as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight days were ac... ...plished for the circumcising of ... child, his name was called JE... which was so named of the an... before he was conceived in the ...

22 And when the days of her purifi... ...according to the law of Mo... were accomplished, they brought ... to Jerusalem, to present *him* to ... Lord,

23 (As it is written in the law of ... Lord, Every male that openeth ... womb shall be called holy to ... Lord)

24 And to offer a sacrifice accord... ...to that which is said in the law ... Lord, a pair of turtle-doves, ... two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man ... Jerusalem, whose name was Si... and the same man was just ...devout, waiting for the consola... of Israel: and the holy Ghost ... upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him ... the holy Ghost, that he should ... see death, before he had seen the ... Christ.

27 And he came by the spirit into ... temple: and when the parents ... in the child Jesus, to do for ... after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his ... arms, and blessed ...

29 Lord now lettest thou thy ser... ...vant depart in peace, according to ... thy word,

30 For mine eyes have seen thy ... salvation;

31 Which thou hast prepared before ... the face of all people;

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, ... and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother mar... ...velled at those things which were ... spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and ... said unto Mary his mother, Behold, ... this *child* is set for the fall and ri... ...sing again of many in Israel; and ... for a sign which shall be spoken a... gainst:

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce ... through thy own soul also) that the ... thoughts of many hearts may be re... vealed.

36 And there was one Anna a pro... ...phetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of ... the tribe of Aser; she was of a great ... age, and had lived with an husband ... seven years from her virginity;

37 And she *was* a widow of about ... fourscore and four years, which ... departed not from the temple, but ... served God with fastings and prayers ... night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant gave ... thanks likewise unto the Lord, and ... spake of him to all them that look... ed for redemption in Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed ... all things according to the law of ... the Lord, they returned into Gali... lee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed ... strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: ... and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jeru... salem every year at the feast of the ... passover.

42 And when he was twelve years ... old, they went up to Jerusalem, af... ter the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the ... days, as they returned, the child Je... sus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and ... Joseph and his mother knew not ... of it.

44 But they supposing him to have ... been in the company, went a days ... journey; and they sought him among ... their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, ... they turned back again to Jerusalem, ... seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after ... three days they found him in the ... temple, sitting in the midst of the ... doctours, both hearing them, and ... asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were ... astonished at his understanding and ... answers.

48 And

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my fathers business?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

1 *John preaching, and gospel.*

NOw in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 And he came into all the countrey about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsly, and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ or not;

16 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost and with fire.

17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli,

24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Juda,

27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,

was *the son* of Melchi,
the son of Addi, which
of Cosam, which was *the*
dam, which was *the son*

was *the son* of Joseph, which
of Eliezer, which was *the*
m, which was *the son* of
which was *the son* of Levi,
was *the son* of Simeon, which
of Juda, which was *the son*
which was *the son* of Jonan,
the son of Eliakim,
was *the son* of Melea,
the son of Menan, which
of Mattatha, which was
Nathan, which was *the son*

was *the son* of Jesse, which
of Obed, which was *the*
which was *the son* of Sal-
was *the son* of Naasson,
was *the son* of Amina-
was *the son* of Aram,
the son of Esrom, which
of Phares, which was *the*

was *the son* of Jacob,
the son of Isaac, which
of Abraham, which was
Thara, which was *the son*

was *the son* of Saruch,
the son of Ragau, which
of Phalec, which was *the son*
which was *the son* of Sala,
was *the son* of Cainan,
the son of Arphaxad,
the son of Sem, which
of Noe, which was *the*
ech,

was *the son* of Mathusala,
the son of Enoch, which
of Jared, which was *the son*
el, which was *the son* of

was *the son* of Enos, which
of Seth, which was *the son*
which was *the son* of God.

CHAP. IV.

is temptation and fasting. 13 *He*
with the devil: 14 *beginneth to*
. 15 *They at Nazareth admire*

Jesus being full of the holy
returned from Jordan,
led by the spirit into the

being fourty days tempted of
vil: and in those days he did
ing: and when they were
he afterward hungred.

the devil said unto him, If
the Son of God, command
that it be made bread.

Jesus answered him, saying,
written, That man shall not
bread alone, but by every

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee.

11 And in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias; and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 The spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor, he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave *it* again to the minister, and sat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondred at the gracious words which

proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Josephs son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thy self: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he passing through the mids of them went his way;

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-days.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the holy one of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the mids, he came out of him and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this? for with authority & power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose and ministred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And rebuking them, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth out of Simons ship. 4 A miraculous draught of fishes. 12 A leper cleansed.

AND it came to pass, that as the people preassed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And saw two ships stand by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes; and their net brake.

7 And they beckned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so *was* also James and John the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not;

thou shalt catch men.
when they had brought
to land, they forsook all
ed him.
it came to pass, when he
certain city, behold, a man
leprosie: who seeing Jesus,
face, and besought him,
Lord, if thou wilt, thou
me clean.
he put forth his hand, and
him, saying, I will; be thou
And immediately the leprosie
from him.
he charged him to tell no
but go, and shew thy self to
, and offer for thy clean-
cording as Moses comman-
a testimony unto them.
so much the more went
fame abroad of him: and
multitudes came together to
and to be healed by him of
rmities.
And he withdrew himself in-
wilderness, and prayed.
it came to pass on a certain
he was teaching, that there
Pharisees and doctors of the
ing by, which were come
every town of Galilee, and
and Jerusalem: and the pow-
the Lord was *present* to heal

And behold, men brought in a
man which was taken with a
and they sought means to bring
, and to lay *him* before him.
and when they could not find
what way they might bring him
cause of the multitude, they
upon the house-top, and let
down through the tiling with
couch, into the midst before Je-

And when he saw their faith,
said unto him, Man, thy sins are
given thee.
And the scribes and the Phari-
began to reason, saying, Who is
which speaketh blasphemies?
can forgive sins but God alone?
But when Jesus perceived their
ghts, he answering said unto
What reason ye in your hearts?
Whether is easier to say, Thy
be forgiven thee, or to say, Rise
and walk?
But that ye may know that the
of man hath power upon earth
forgive sins, (he said unto the
of the palsie) I say unto thee,
and take up thy couch, and
to thine house.
And immediately he rose up
them, and took up that
on he lay, and departed to
house, glorifying God.
were all amazed, and
they glorified God, and were filled
with fear, saying, We have seen
strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a publicane named Levi, sitting at the receit of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicanes, and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicanes and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician: but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bride-groom is with them?

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old *wine*, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Touching the ears of corn that were plucked by the disciples on the sabbath.

AND it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn-fields: and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath-days?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was

an hungred, and they which were with him?

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entred into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day: that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named Apostles:

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James *the son* of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traytor.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude fought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed *be* ye poor: for yours is the [illegible] God.

21 Blessed *are* ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of mans sake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward *is* great *in heaven*: for in like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 But wo unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.

25 Wo unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Wo unto you when all men shall speak well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other: and him that taketh away thy cloke, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask *them* not again.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful, and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken

over, shall men give into ... For with the same mea- ... measure withal, it shall be ... to you again.

... he spake a parable unto them, ... blind lead the blind? shall ... both fall into the ditch?

... disciple is not above his ... but every one that is per- ... shall be as his master.

... why beholdest thou the ... that is in thy brothers eye, but ... not the beam that is in ... own eye?

... or how canst thou say to ... Brother, Brother, let me pull ... mote that is in thine eye, ... thou thy self beholdest not the ... that is in thine own eye? Thou ... first cast out first the beam ... thine own eye, and then shalt ... clearly to pull out the mote ... in thy brothers eye.

... a good tree bringeth not ... corrupt fruit; neither doth a ... tree bring forth good fruit.

... every tree is known by his ... for of thorns men do not ... figs, nor of a bramble-bush ... they grapes.

... good man out of the good ... of his heart, bringeth forth ... which is good: and an evil man ... of the evil treasure of his heart, ... forth that which is evil: ... the abundance of the heart ... speaketh.

... And why call ye me Lord, ... and do not the things which ...

... Whosoever cometh to me, and ... my sayings, and doth them, ... shew you to whom he is like.

... He is like a man which built an ... and digged deep, and laid the ... foundation on a rock: and when the ... arose, the stream beat vehe- ... upon that house, and could ... shake it: for it was founded up- ... a rock.

... But he that heareth, and doeth ... is like a man that without a ... foundation built an house upon the ... earth, against which the stream did ... beat vehemently, and immediately ... fell, and the ruine of that house was ... great.

CHAP. VII.

The centurions faith: 10 Christ heal- eth the servant being absent.

NOw when he had ended all his ... sayings in the audience of the ... people, he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurions servant, ... who was dear unto him, was sick ... and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he ... sent unto the elders of the Jews, ... desiring him that he would come ... and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, ... they besought him instantly, saying, ... That he was worthy for whom he ... should do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he ... hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And ... when he was now not far from the ... house, the centurion sent friends to ... him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble ... not thy self, for I am not worthy ... that thou shouldest enter under my ... roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my ... self worthy to come unto thee: but ... say in a word, and my servant shall ... be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under ... authority, having under me soul- ... diers, and I say unto one, Go, and ... he goeth: and to another, Come, and ... he cometh: and to my servant, Do ... this, and he doeth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he ... marvelled at him, and turned him ... about, and said unto the people that ... followed him, I say unto you, I have ... not found so great faith, no, not in ... Israel.

10 And they that were sent, return- ... ing to the house, found the servant ... whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day ... after, that he went into a city called ... Nain; and many of his disciples ... went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the ... gate of the city, behold, there was ... a dead man carried out, the only ... son of his mother, and she was a ... widow: and much people of the ... city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, ... he had compassion on her, and said ... unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the ... bier, (and they that bare him ... stood still) and he said, Young man, ... I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sat up, ... and began to speak: and he deliver- ... ed him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all: ... and they glorified God, saying, That a ... great prophet is risen up among us: ... &, That God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went ... forth throughout all Judea, and ... throughout all the region round a- ... bout.

18 And the disciples of John shew- ... ed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him ... two of his disciples, sent them unto ... Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should ... come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come un- ... to him, they said, John Baptist

hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many that were blind he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering, said unto them, go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more then a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet then John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicanes justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one ought five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 Mine head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Women minister unto Christ. 4 The parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle. 26 The history of devils.

AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him;

...certain women which had ...ed of evil spirits and infir... Mary called Magdalene, out ...om went seven devils,
...and Joanna the wife of Chuza ...steward, and Susanna, and ...others, which ministred unto ...of their substance.
4 ¶ And when much people were ...gathered together, and were come ...unto him out of every city, he spake ...by a parable:
5 A sower went out to sow his seed: ...and as he sowed, some fell by the ...wayside, and it was trodden down, ...and the fowls of the air devoured it.
6 And some fell upon a rock, and ...as soon as it was sprung up, it withered ...away, because it lacked moisture.
7 And some fell among thorns, and ...the thorns sprang up with it, and ...choked it.
8 ¶ And other fell on good ground, ...and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he had said ...these things, he cryed, He that hath ...ears to hear, let him hear.
9 ¶ And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?
10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.
11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.
12 Those by the way side, are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.
13 They on the rock, *are they*, which when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.
14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.
15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.
16 ¶ No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.
17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.
18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.
19 ¶ Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.
20 And it was told him *by certain*, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.
21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are those which hear the word of God, and do it.
22 ¶ Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.
23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.
24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.
25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.
26 ¶ And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.
27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city, a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.
28 When he saw Jesus, he cryed out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.
29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)
30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? and he said, Legion: because many devils were entred into him.
31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.
32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter in-

to them. And he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw *it*, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city, how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? when all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and presse *thee*, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard *that*, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth out his Apostles. 7 Herod is desirous to see Christ.

THen he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded; but who is this of whom I hear such things? and he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them,

...ide privately into a deſert ...belonging to the city called ...

...And the people when they knew ...owed him: and he received ... and ſpake unto them of the ...dom of God, and healed them ...had need of healing.

11 And when the day began to ... away, then came the twelve ...ſaid unto him, Send the multi- ...away, that they may go into ...wn and countrey round about, ...lodge, and get victuals: for we ...here in a deſert place.

13 But he ſaid unto them, Give ye ... to eat. And they ſaid, We ... no more but five loaves and ... fiſhes; except we ſhould go ... buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thou- ...men. And he ſaid to his diſ- ...Make them ſit down by fiſ- ... a company.

15 And they did ſo, and made ... all ſit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves ... the two fiſhes, and looking up ... heaven, he bleſſed them, and ..., and gave to the diſciples to ... before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were ... filled: and there was taken up ... fragments that remained to them, ... baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to paſs as he was ... praying, his diſciples were ... him: and he asked them, ſaying, ... ſay the people that I am?

19 They anſwering, ſaid, John the ... but ſome ſay, Elias: and o- ... ſay, that one of the old pro- ... is riſen again.

20 He ſaid unto them, But whom ... ye that I am? Peter anſwering, ... The Chriſt of God.

21 And he ſtraitly charged them ... commanded them to tell no man ... thing,

22 Saying, The Son of man muſt ... many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief prieſts, and ..., and be ſlain, and be raiſed ... third day.

23 ¶ And he ſaid to them all, If a- ... man will come after me, let him ... himſelf, and take up his croſs ... daily, and follow me.

24 For whoſoever will ſave his life, ... loſe it: but whoſoever will ... his life for my ſake, the ſame ... ſave it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, ... he gain the whole world, and ... himſelf, or be caſt away?

26 For whoſoever ſhall be aſhamed ... my words, of him ſhall ... when ... in his Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be ſome ſtanding here which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ And it came to paſs about an eight days after theſe ſayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the faſhion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and gliſtering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moſes and Elias.

31 Who appeared in glory, and ſpake of his deceaſe which he ſhould accompliſh at Jeruſalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with ſleep: and when they were awake, they ſaw his glory, and the two men that ſtood with him.

33 And it came to paſs, as they departed from him, Peter ſaid unto Jeſus, Maſter, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud, and overſhadowed them: and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.

36 And when the voice was paſt, Jeſus was found alone: and they kept it cloſe, and told no man in thoſe days any of thoſe things which they had ſeen.

37 ¶ And it came to paſs, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee look upon my ſon, for he is mine only child.

39 And lo, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly cryeth out, and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſs and perverſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, and ſuffer you? Bring thy ſon hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jeſus rebuked the unclean ſpirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed ... the mighty power of God: but

while they wondred every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, § same shall be great.

49 ¶ And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to pass that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me: but he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead; but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP. X.

1 The seventy disciples sent. 17 They return with joy. 20 Their names are written in heaven. 21 Christ rejoiceth in spirit. 23 Blessed are the eyes which see the things of the Gospel. 25 The lawyer's question. 29 He justifieth himself. 30 The parable of the good Samaritan.

AFter these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city, and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: Behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

13 Woe unto thee Chorazin, woe unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 He that heareth you heareth me: and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

...h him that ſent me.
22 ¶ And the ſeventy returned a-
...with joy, ſaying, Lord, even
...devils are ſubject unto us through
...name.
...And he ſaid unto them, I be-
...Satan as lightning, fall from
...heaven.
...Behold, I give unto you power
...tread on ſerpents and ſcorpions,
...over all the power of the ene-
...and nothing ſhall by any means
...hurt you.
...Notwithſtanding in this rejoyce
...not, that the ſpirits are ſubject unto
...you; but rather rejoyce, becauſe
...your names are written in heaven.
...¶ In that hour Jeſus rejoyced
...in ſpirit, and ſaid, I thank thee, O
...Father, Lord of heaven and earth,
...that thou haſt hid theſe things from
...the wiſe and prudent, and haſt re-
...vealed them unto babes: even ſo
...Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy
...ſight.
...All things are delivered to me
...of my Father: and no man know-
...eth who the Son is, but the Father;
...and who the Father is, but the Son,
...and he to whom the Son will reveal
...him.
...¶ And he turned him unto *his*
...diſciples, and ſaid privately, Bleſſed
...are the eyes which ſee the things
...that ye ſee.
...For I tell you, that many pro-
...phets and kings have deſired to ſee
...thoſe things which ye ſee, and have
...not ſeen *them*; and to hear thoſe
...things which ye hear, and have not
...heard *them*.
...¶ And behold, a certain law-
...yer ſtood up, and tempted him, ſay-
...ing, Maſter, what ſhall I do to in-
...herit eternal life?
...He ſaid unto him, What is writ-
...ten in the law? how readeſt thou?
...And he anſwering, ſaid, Thou
...ſhalt love the Lord thy God with
...all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul,
...and with all thy ſtrength, and with
...all thy mind; and thy neighbour as
...thyſelf.
...And he ſaid unto him, Thou
...haſt anſwered right: this do, and
...thou ſhalt live.
...But he willing to juſtify him-
...ſelf, ſaid unto Jeſus, And who is my
...neighbour?
...And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid, A
...certain man went down from Jeru-
...ſalem to Jericho, and fell among
...thieves, which ſtripped him of his
...raiment, and wounded *him*, and de-
...parted, leaving *him* half dead.
...And by chance there came down
...a certain prieſt that way: and when
...he ſaw him, he paſſed by on the o-
...ther ſide.
...And likewiſe a Levite, when he
...was at the place, came and looked
...on *him*, and paſſed by on the other
...ſide.
...But a certain Samaritane, as he
...journeyed, came where he was: and
...when he ſaw him, he had compaſſi-
...on *on him*,
...And went to him, and bound
...up his wounds, pouring in oyl and
...wine, and ſet him on his own beaſt,
...and brought him to an inn, and took
...care of him.
...And on the morrow when he de-
...parted, he took out two pence, and
...gave *them* to the hoſt, and ſaid unto
...him, Take care of him; and what-
...ſoever thou ſpendeſt more, when I
...come again, I will repay thee.
...Which now of theſe three, think-
...eſt thou, was neighbour unto him
...that fell among the thieves?
...And he ſaid, He that ſhewed
...mercy on him. Then ſaid Jeſus unto
...him, Go, and do thou likewiſe.
...¶ Now it came to paſs, as they
...went, that he entred into a certain
...village: and a certain woman na-
...med Martha, received him into her
...houſe.
...And ſhe had a ſiſter called Ma-
...ry, which alſo ſat at Jeſus feet, and
...heard his word.
...But Martha was cumbred a-
...bout much ſerving, and came to
...him, and ſaid, Lord, doſt thou not
...care that my ſiſter hath left me to
...ſerve alone? bid her therefore that
...ſhe help me.
...And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid un-
...to her, Martha, Martha, thou art
...careful, and troubled about many
...things:
...But one thing is needful: And
...Mary hath choſen that good part,
...which ſhall not be taken away from
...her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt teacheth to pray, and that inſtantly. 14 He caſteth out a dumb devil. 29 He preacheth to the people.

...And it came to paſs, that as he
...was praying in a certain place,
...when he ceaſed, one of his diſciples
...ſaid unto him, Lord, teach us to
...pray, as John alſo taught his diſ-
...ciples.
...And he ſaid unto them, When
...ye pray, ſay, Our Father which art
...in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.
...Thy kingdom come. Thy will be
...done, as in heaven, ſo in earth.
...Give us day by day our daily
...bread.
...And forgive us our ſins; for we
...alſo forgive every one that is indeb-
...ted to us. And lead us not into temp-
...tation, but deliver us from evil.
...And he ſaid unto them, Which of
...you

you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him;

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, & it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake: and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils.

16 And other tempting *him*, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation; and a house *divided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and findeth none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh with him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign, and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.

32 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also is full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first

before dinner.

And the Lord ſaid unto him, Now do ye Phariſees make clean the outſide of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedneſs.

Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within alſo?

But rather give alms of ſuch things as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

But wo unto you Phariſees: for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and paſs over judgment and the love of God: theſe ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

Wo unto you Phariſees: for ye love the uppermoſt ſeats in the ſynagogues, and greetings in the markets.

Wo unto you, ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

Then anſwered one of the lawyers, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, thus ſaying, thou reprocheſt us alſo.

And he ſaid, Wo unto you alſo lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your ſelves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

Wo unto you: for ye build the ſepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

Truly ye bear witneſs that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their ſepulchres.

Therefore alſo ſaid the wiſdom of God, I will ſend them prophets and apoſtles, and *ſome* of them they ſhall ſlay and perſecute:

That the blood of all the prophets, which was ſhed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation:

From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which periſhed between the altar and the temple: verily I ſay unto you, it ſhall be required of this generation.

Wo unto you lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your ſelves, and them that were entring in, ye hindered.

And as he ſaid theſe things unto them, the ſcribes and the Phariſees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to ſpeak of many things:

Laying wait for him, and ſeeking ſomething out of his mouth, that they might accuſe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *To avoid hypocriſie and fearfulneſs in publiſhing Chriſt's doctrine.* 23 *To beware of coveteouſneſs.* 42 *The faithful and wiſe ſteward.*

IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inſomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to ſay unto his diſciples firſt of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Phariſees, which is hypocriſie.

2 For there is nothing covered, that ſhall not be revealed; neither hid, that ſhall not be known.

3 Therefore whatſoever ye have ſpoken in darkneſs, ſhall be heard in the light: and that which ye have ſpoken in the ear in cloſets, ſhall be proclaimed upon the houſe tops.

4 And I ſay unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forwarn you whom you ſhall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to caſt into hell; yea, I ſay unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five ſparrows ſold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbred. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value then many ſparrows.

8 Alſo I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall confeſs me before men, him ſhall the Son of man alſo confeſs before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, ſhall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whoſoever ſhall ſpeak a word againſt the Son of man, it ſhall be forgiven him: but unto him that blaſphemeth againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the ſynagogues, and *unto* magiſtrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye ſhall anſwer, or what ye ſhall ſay:

12 For the holy Ghoſt ſhall teach you in the ſame hour what ye ought to ſay.

13 And one of the company ſaid unto him, Maſter, ſpeak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he ſaid unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed, and beware of coveteouſneſs: for a mans life conſiſteth not in the abundance of the things which he poſſeſſeth.

16 And he ſpake a parable unto

them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So *is* he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body *is more* then raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have store-house nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms: provide your selves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loyns be girded about, and *your* lights burning;

36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed *are* those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them so*, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the good man of the house had known in what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The Lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not ware, and will cut him asunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant which knew his lords will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a

...ation!
...d with, and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!
...uppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather division:
...For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.
...The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.
...And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.
...And when *ye see* the south wind blow, ye say, there will be heat; and it cometh to pass.
...Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky, and of the earth; but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?
...Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right?
...When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.
...I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

Christ's sermon of repentance: 12 He healeth a crooked woman.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.
And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?
I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.
Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?
I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.
¶ He spake also this parable: A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.
Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?
...answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:
And *if it* bear fruit, well: and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.
And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.
¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *her self*.
And when Jesus saw her, he called *her* to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.
And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.
And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.
The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering?
And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?
And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.
¶ Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?
It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.
And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?
It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.
And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jerusalem.
Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,
¶ Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.
When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand with-

without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us: and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you *your selves* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walk to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee: how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Christ healeth the dropsie on the sabbath. 7 Teacheth humility.

AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsie.

3 And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took *him* and healed him, and let *him* go;

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things.

...of the houſe being angry, ...ſervant, Go out quickly ...ſtreets and lanes of the city, ...ring in hither the poor, and ...med, and the halt, and the

...the ſervant ſaid, Lord, it is ...thou haſt commanded, and ...re is room.

...the lord ſaid unto the ſer... out into the high-ways and ..., and compel them to come ...my houſe may be filled.

...I ſay unto you, that none of ...men which were bidden, ſhall ...my ſupper.

...And there went great multi... with him: and he turned, and ...unto them,

...If any man come to me, and ...not his father, and mother, and ...and children, and brethren, ...ſiſters, yea and his own life al... cannot be my diſciple.

...And whoſoever doth not bear ...his, and come after me, can... be my diſciple.

...For which of you intending to ...a tower, ſitteth not down firſt, ...counteth the coſt, whether he ...hath *wherewithal* to finiſh *it*?

...Leſt haply after he hath laid the ...foundation, and is not able to finiſh ...all that behold *it*, begin to mock

...ſaying, This man began to ...build, and was not able to finiſh.

...Or what king going to make ...war againſt another king, ſitteth not ...down firſt, and conſulteth whether ...he be able with ten thouſand to meet ...him that cometh againſt him with ...twenty thouſand?

...Or elſe, while the other is yet ...a great way off, he ſendeth an am... and deſireth conditions of

...So likewiſe, whoſoever he be of ...you that forſaketh not all that he ...hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

...Salt *is* good: but if the ſalt ...have loſt his ſavour, wherewith ſhall ...it be ſeaſoned?

...It is neither fit for the land, nor ...yet for the dunghill; *but* men caſt it ...out. He that hath ears to hear, let ...him hear.

CHAP. XV.

The parable of the loſt ſheep: 8 of the piece of ſilver: 11 of the prodigal ſon.

...Then drew near unto him all the ...publicans and ſinners for to ...hear him.

...And the Phariſees and ſcribes ...murmured, ſaying, This man receiveth ...ſinners, and eateth with them.

...And he ſpake this parable unto ...them, ſaying, What man of you having an hundred ſheep, if he loſe one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderneſs, and go after that which is loſt, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his ſhoulders, rejoycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, ſaying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my ſheep which was loſt.

7 I ſay unto you, that likewiſe joy ſhall be in heaven over one ſinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine juſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten pieces of ſilver, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweep the houſe, and ſeek diligently till ſhe find *it*?

9 And when ſhe hath found *it*, ſhe calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, ſaying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay unto you, There is joy in the preſence of the angels of God, over one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, a certain man had two ſons:

12 And the younger of them ſaid to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them *his* living.

13 And not many days after, the younger ſon gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous living.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joyned himſelf to a citizen of that country; and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the huſks that the ſwine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himſelf, he ſaid, How many hired ſervants of my fathers have bread enough and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger!

18 I will ariſe, and go to my father, and will ſay unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſon: make me as one of thy hired ſervants.

20 And he aroſe, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſon ſaid unto him, Father,

Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it*; and let us eat and be merry.

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering, said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Of the unjust steward. 14 The hypocrisie of the covetous Pharisees reproved.

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debters unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oyl. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to your selves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justifie your selves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man preasseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

...d it came to pass that the ... died, and was carried by ...gels into Abrahams bosom: ...h man also died and was bu-

...d in hell he lift up his eyes ...n torments, and seeth Abra... far off, and Lazarus in his bo-

...d he cried, and said, Father ...have mercy on me, and send ...rus that he may dip the tip of ...nger in water and cool my ...e; for I am tormented in this ...

...t Abraham said, Son, remem... that thou in thy life-time recei... thy good things, and likewise ...rus evil things: but now he is ...nforted, and thou art tormented. ...And besides all this, between us ...you there is a great gulf fixed: ...so they which would pass from ...ence to you, cannot; neither can ...pass to us, that *would come* from ...

...Then he said, I pray thee there... father, that thou wouldest send ...rus to my fathers house:

...For I have five brethren; that ...may testifie unto them, lest they al... come into this place of torment.

...Abraham saith unto him, They ...Moses and the prophets; let ...hem hear them.

...And he said, Nay, father Abra...m: but if one went unto them ...from the dead, they will repent.

...And he said unto him, If they ...hear not Moses and the prophets, nei...ther will they be perswaded, though ...one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of offences. 3 One to forgive another. 6 The power of faith.

...Then said he unto the disciples, It ...is impossible but that offences ...will come: but wo *unto him* through ...whom they come!

...It were better for him that a mill... stone were hanged about his neck, and ...he cast into the sea, than that he ...should offend one of these little ones.

...Take heed to your selves: If ...thy brother trespass against thee, re...buke him; and if he repent, forgive ...him.

...And if he trespass against thee se...ven times *in a day*, and seven times ...*a day* turn again to thee, saying, ...I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

...And the apostles said unto the ...Lord, Increase our faith.

...And the Lord said, If ye had faith ...as a grain of mustard-seed, ye might ...say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou ...plucked up by the root, and be thou ...planted in the sea; and it should o...bey you.

...But which of you having a ser...vant plowing, or feeding cattel, will ...say unto him by and by, when he ...is come from the field, Go and sit ...down to meat?

...And will not rather say unto him, ...Make ready wherewith I may sup, ...and gird thy self, and serve me, till ...I have eaten and drunken; and after...ward thou shalt eat and drink?

...Doth he thank that servant be...cause he did the things that were ...commanded him? I trow not.

...So likewise ye, when ye shall ...have done all those things which are ...commanded you, say, We are unpro...fitable servants: we have done that ...which was our duty to do.

...¶ And it came to pass, as he ...went to Jerusalem, that he passed ...through the midst of Samaria and ...Galilee.

...And as he entred into a certain ...village, there met him ten men that ...were lepers, which stood afar off:

...And they lifted up *their* voices, ...and said, Jesus Master, have mercy ...on us.

...And when he saw *them*, he said ...unto them, Go shew your selves unto ...the priests. And it came to pass that ...as they went, they were cleansed.

...And one of them when he saw ...that he was healed, turned back, and ...with a loud voice glorified God,

...And fell down on *his* face at his ...feet giving him thanks: and he was ...a Samaritane.

...And Jesus answering said, Were ...there not ten cleansed? but where ...*are* the nine?

...There are not found that return...ed to give glory to God, save this ...stranger.

...And he said unto him, Arise, go ...thy way; thy faith hath made thee ...whole.

...¶ And when he was demanded ...of the Pharisees, when the kingdom ...of God should come, he answered ...them and said, The kingdom of God ...cometh not with observation.

...Neither shall they say, Lo here! ...or, lo there: for behold, the king...dom of God is within you.

...And he said unto the disciples, ...The days will come when ye shall ...desire to see one of the days of the ...Son of man, and ye shall not see *it*.

...And they shall say to you, See ...here, or, see there: go not after *them*, ...nor follow *them*.

...For as the lightning that lightneth ...out of the one *part* under heaven, ...shineth unto the other *part* under ...heaven: so shall also the Son of man ...be in his day.

...But first must he suffer many things, ...and be rejected of this generation.

...And

26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entred into the ark: and the flood came and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the house-top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lots wife.

33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.

34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The importunate widow. 9 The Pharisee and publicane.

AND he spake a parable unto them, *to this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needles eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

...ed. they that heard *it*, said, ...can be saved?
...he said, The things which ...sible with men, are possible ...
...n Peter said, Lo, we have ... and followed thee.
...he said unto them, Verily I ... you, there is no man that ...house, or parents, or bre... wife, or children for the ... of Gods sake,
...shall not receive manifold ... this present time, and in the ... come life everlasting.
Then he took unto him the ... and said unto them, Behold, ... to Jerusalem, and all things ... written by the prophets ... the Son of man shall be ...filled.
...he shall be delivered unto the ..., and shall be mocked, and ...entreated and spitted on;
...they shall scourge *him*, and ... to death: and the third day ... rise again.
And they understood none of ...things: and this saying was hid ... them, neither knew they the ... which were spoken.
And it came to pass, that as he ...come nigh unto Jericho, a cer... blind man sat by the way-side ...
And hearing the multitude pass ...he asked what it meant.
And they told him, that Jesus of ...reth passeth by.
And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou ...of David, have mercy on me.
And they which went before, ...ded him, that he should hold his ...ace: but he cried so much the more, ...Thou Son of David, have mercy on ...
And Jesus stood and commanded ...to be brought unto him: & when ...was come near, he asked him,
...saying, What wilt thou that I ...shall do unto thee? And he said, ...Lord, that I may receive my sight.
And Jesus said unto him, Re... thy sight: thy faith hath saved ...
And immediately he received his ...sight, and followed him, glorifying ...God: and all the people when they ...saw it, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

Zacchæus a publicane. 11 *The ten pieces of money.*

AND Jesus entred and passed ...through Jericho.
2 And behold, *there was* a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicanes, and he was rich.
3 And sought to see Jesus who he ...was, and could not for the preass, because he was little of stature.
4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore-tree to see him; for he was to pass that way.
5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.
6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.
7 And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.
8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor: and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore *him* four-fold.
9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is the son of Abraham.
10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.
11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.
12 He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.
13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.
14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.
15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.
16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.
17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.
18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.
19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.
20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin:
21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.
22 And

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds)

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath, shall be given: and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount* of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against *you*; in the which at your entring ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring *him* hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him*? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoyce and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen,

38 Saying, Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side;

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

Christ avoucheth his authority.

AND it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, By what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and

…ntinued.
…ney for a long time.
…at the season, he sent a ser-
…to the husbandmen, that they
…ive him of the fruit of the
…d: but the husbandmen beat
…and sent *him* away empty.
…nd again he sent another ser-
…and they beat him also, and
…ed *him* shamefully, and sent
…ay empty.
…nd again he sent the third; and
…wounded him also, and cast
…m.
…Then said the lord of the vine-
…yard, What shall I do? I will send
…my beloved son: it may be they
…will reverence *him* when they see
…him.
…But when the husbandmen saw
…him, they reasoned among them-
…selves, saying, This is the heir:
…come, let us kill him, that the inhe-
…ritance may be ours.
…So they cast him out of the vine-
…yard, and killed *him*. What therefore
…shall the lord of the vineyard do un-
…to them?
…He shall come and destroy these
…husbandmen, and shall give the vine-
…yard to others. And when they heard
…it, they said, God forbid.
…And he beheld them, and said,
…What is this then that is written,
…The stone which the builders reject-
…ed, the same is become the head of
…the corner?
…Whosoever shall fall upon that
…stone shall be broken: but on whom-
…soever it shall fall, it will grind
…him to powder.
…¶ And the chief priests and the
…scribes the same hour sought to lay
…hands on him; and they feared the
…people: for they perceived that he
…had spoken this parable against
…them.
…And they watched *him*, and sent
…forth spies, which should feign them-
…selves just men, that they might take
…hold of his words, that so they might
…deliver him unto the power and au-
…thority of the governour.
…And they asked him, saying,
…Master, we know that thou sayest
…and teachest rightly, neither accept-
…est the person *of any*, but teachest
…the way of God truly.
…Is it lawful for us to give tribute
…unto Cesar, or no?
…But he perceived their craftiness,
…and said unto them, Why tempt ye
…me?
…Shew me a peny: whose image
…and superscription hath it? They an-
…swered and said, Cesars.
…And he said unto them, Ren-
…der therefore unto Cesar the things
…which be Cesars, and unto God the
…things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him certain of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection, and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage.

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son?

42 And David himself saith in the book of psalms, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;

47 Which devour widows' houses, and

and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The poor widow is commended. 5 The destruction of the temple and city is foretold.

AND he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow, casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars, and commotions, be not terrified: For these things must first come to pass, but the end *is* not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearful sights, and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my names sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before, what ye shall answer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and *some* of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake.

18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countreys enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days: for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be troden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

34 ¶ And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

...d in the day-time he was
... in the temple, and at
... went out, and abode in
...et that is called the mount of

...ll the people came early
... morning to him in the tem-
... to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

...conspire against Christ.

...the feast of unleavened bread
...w nigh, which is called the

...d the chief priests and scribes
...how they might kill him; for
...eared the people.

...Then entred Satan into Judas
...rnamed Iscariot, being of the num-
...of the twelve.

...And he went his way, and com-
...d with the chief priests and
..., how he might betray him
...them.

...And they were glad, and cove-
...ed to give him money.

...And he promised, and sought op-
...unity to betray him unto them
...absence of the multitude.

...Then came the day of unlea-
...ed bread, when the passover must
...killed.

...And he sent Peter and John, say-
...Go and prepare us the passover,
...we may eat.

...And they said unto him, Where
...wilt thou that we prepare?

...And he said unto them, Be-
..., when ye are entred into the
..., there shall a man meet you,
...ing a pitcher of water; follow
...him into the house where he en-
...eth.

...And ye shall say unto the good-
...man of the house, The Master saith
...unto thee, Where is the guest-cham-
...ber, where I shall eat the passover
...with my disciples?

...And he shall shew you a large
...upper room furnished: there make
...ready.

...And they went and found as he
...had said unto them: and they made
...ready the passover.

...And when the hour was come, he
...sat down, and the twelve apostles
...with him.

...And he said unto them, With de-
...sire I have desired to eat this passo-
...ver with you before I suffer.

...For I say unto you, I will not any
...more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled
...in the kingdom of God.

...And he took the cup, and gave
...thanks, and said, Take this, and di-
...vide it among your selves.

...For I say unto you, I will not
...drink of the fruit of the vine, until
...the kingdom of God shall come.

...And he took bread, and gave
...thanks, and brake it, and gave unto
them, saying, This is my body which
is given for you: this do in remem-
brance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup *is* the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, *is* with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined: but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactors.

26 But ye *shall* not *be* so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me:

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift *you* as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reck-

once among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of bloud falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus, to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ Then took they him, and led *him*, and brought him into the high priests house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, of a truth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilæan.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the scribes came together, and led him into their council,

67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe:

68 And if I also ask you, ye will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? and he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

Jesus accused, and sent to Herod.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying that he himself is Christ a king.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest *it*.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and *to* the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all

...Galilee to this place.
...Pilate heard of Galilee, he
...whether the man were a Ga-
...soon as he knew that he
...unto Herods jurisdiction, he
...him to Herod, who himself was
...Jerusalem at that time.
...And when Herod saw Jesus, he
...exceeding glad: for he was desi-
...rous of a long season, be-
...cause he had heard many things of
...him; and he hoped to have seen
...some miracle done by him.
...Then he questioned with him in
...many words; but he answered him
...nothing.
...And the chief priests and scribes
...stood and vehemently accused him.
...And Herod with his men of war
...set him at nought, and mocked *him*,
...and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe,
...and sent him again to Pilate.
...And the same day Pilate and
...Herod were made friends together;
...for before they were at enmity be-
...tween themselves.
...And Pilate when he had cal-
...led together the chief priests, and
...the rulers, and the people,
...Said unto them, Ye have
...brought this man unto me, as one
...that perverteth the people: and be-
...hold, I having examined *him* before
...you, have found no fault in this
...man touching those things whereof
...ye accuse him;
...No, nor yet Herod: for I sent
...you to him, and lo, nothing worthy
...of death is done unto him.
...I will therefore chastise him,
...and release *him*.
...For of necessity he must release
...unto them at the feast.
...And they cried out all at once,
...saying, Away with this *man*, and re-
...lease unto us Barabbas:
...(Who for a certain sedition
...made in the city, and for murder
...was cast in prison:)
...Pilate therefore willing to re-
...lease Jesus, spake again to them.
...But they cried, saying, Crucifie
...him, crucifie him.
...And he said unto them the third
...time, Why, what evil hath he done?
...I have found no cause of death in
...him: I will therefore chastise him,
...and let *him* go.
...And they were instant with loud
...voices, requiring that he might be
...crucified: and the voices of them,
...and of the chief priests prevailed.
...And Pilate gave sentence that it
...should be as they required.
...And he released unto them, him
...that for sedition and murder was cast
...into prison, whom they had desired;
...but Jesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors; one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding: and the rulers also with them derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off beholding these things.

50 ¶ And behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a counseller, *and he was* a good man, and a just:

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them) *he was* of Arimathea, a city of the Jews (who also himself waited for the kingdom of God)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIV.

Christ's resurrection declared to the women.

NOw upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, the Son of [illegible] delivered into the hands [illegible] men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered [illegible]

9 And returned from the [illegible] and told all these things [illegible] eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women* that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that while they communed *together*, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he, which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the

but him they saw not.

he said unto them, O fools, of heart to believe all that prophets have spoken:

Ought not Christ to have suffered things, and to enter into his

beginning at Moses, and all prophets, he expounded unto in all the scriptures, the things concerning himself.

And they drew nigh unto the whither they went: and he as though he would have gone

But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is towards and the day is far spent. And went in to tarry with them.

And it came to pass, as he sat at with them, he took bread, and it, and brake, and gave to

And their eyes were opened, and knew him; and he vanished out of their sight.

And they said one to another, not our heart burn within us, he talked with us by the way, while he opened to us the scrip-

And they rose up the same hour, returned to Jerusalem, and the eleven gathered together, them that were with them,

Saying, the Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

And they told what things *were* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto

But they were terrified and afraid, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands and *his*

And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondred, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey-comb.

And he took *it*, and did eat before them.

And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany: and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ The Gospel according to S. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 The divinity, humanity, and offices of Jesus Christ. 15 John's testimony.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the light, that all men through him might believe.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that light.

9 *That* was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witness of him and cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake; He that cometh after me, is preferred before me; for he was before me.

16 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? and he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us: what sayest thou of thy self?

23 He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 He it is who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples;

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and seeing them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and said unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-

make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, what sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that he had said this unto them: and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast-day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth the necessity of regeneration. 14 Faith in Christ. 34 The baptism witness, and doctrine of John.

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, how can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?
10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?
11 Verily verily I say unto thee, we speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.
12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you of heavenly things?
13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.
14 ¶ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:
15 That whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have eternal life.
16 ¶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.
17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.
18 ¶ He that believeth on him, is not condemned: but he that believeth not, is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.
19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.
20 For every one that doeth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.
21 But he that doeth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.
22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, and baptized.
23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Enon, near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.
24 For John was not yet cast into prison.
25 ¶ Then there arose a question between *some* of Johns disciples and the Jews, about purifying.
26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou baredst witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.
27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from

28 Ye your selves bear that I said, I am not the that I am sent before
29 He that hath the bridegroom: but the bridegroom, which heareth him, rejoyceth cause of the bridegroom this my joy therefore is
30 He must increase, but crease.
31 He that cometh from above all: he that is of earthly, and speaketh of he that cometh from bove all.
32 And what he hath heard, that he testifieth man receiveth his testimony
33 He ‖ hath received hath set to his seal, that
34 For he whom God speaketh the words of God giveth not the sure *unto him*.
35 The Father loveth hath given all things
36 He that believeth hath everlasting life: and believeth *not* the Son, life; but the wrath of God on him.

CHAP. IV.

1 Christ talketh with the woman of Samaria, and revealeth himself unto her.
27 His disciples marvel. *31 Christ teacheth to Gods glory.*

WHen therefore the Lord how the Pharisees had that Jesus made and baptized disciples then John,
2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but *his* disciples)
3 He left Judea, and departed into Galilee.
4 And he must needs go through Samaria.
5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.
6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied of his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.
7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.
8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.
9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Jew, askest drink of me which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritanes.
10 Jesus answered and said her, if thou knewest the

…it is that saith to thee, …to drink; thou wouldest …ked of him, and he would …ven thee living water.
…woman saith unto him, Sir, …nothing to draw with, and …is deep: from whence then …that living water?
…thou greater then our fa…ob, which gave us the well, …k thereof himself, and his …, and his cattel?
…sus answered and said unto …whosoever drinketh of this wa…ll thirst again:
…but whosoever drinketh of the …I shall give him, shall never …but the water that I shall give …shall be in him a well of water …ng up into everlasting life.
…he woman saith unto him, Sir, …me this water, that I thirst not, …come hither to draw.
…sus saith unto her, Go, call thy …and, and come hither.
…The woman answered and said, …no husband. Jesus said unto …Thou hast well said, I have no …band:
…For thou hast had five husbands, …and he whom thou now hast is not …husband: in that saidst thou truly.
…The woman saith unto him, Sir, …perceive that thou art a prophet.
…Our fathers worshipped in this …mountain; and ye say, that in Jeru…salem is the place where men ought …to worship.
…Jesus saith unto her, Woman, …believe me, the hour cometh when …ye shall neither in this mountain, …nor yet at Jerusalem worship the …Father.
…Ye worship ye know not what; …we know what we worship: for …salvation is of the Jews.
…But the hour cometh, and now …is, when the true worshippers shall …worship the Father in spirit and in …truth: for the Father seeketh such …to worship him.
…God *is* a Spirit, and they that …worship him, must worship *him* in …spirit and in truth.
…The woman saith unto him, I …know that Messias cometh which …is called Christ: when he is come, …he will tell us all things.
…Jesus saith unto her, I that speak …unto thee, am *he*.
…¶ And upon this came his disci…ples, and marvelled that he talked …with the woman: yet no man said, …What seekest thou? or, Why talkest …thou with her?
…The woman then left her wa…ter pot, and went her way into the …city, and saith to the men,

me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?
30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.
31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.
32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.
33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat?
34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.
35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.
36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoyce together.
37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.
38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.
39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city believed on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.
40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.
41 And many mo believed, because of his own word;
42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.
43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee;
44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.
45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.
46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain noble man, whose son was sick at Capernaum.
47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.
48 Then said Jesus unto him,

Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour, when he began to amend; and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth; and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This *is* again the second miracle *that* Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Jesus on the sabbath-day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty years.

AFter this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep-*market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, When the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day: it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in *that* place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the

...graves shall hear his voice,
...shall come forth, they that
...have done good, unto the resurrecti-
...life; and they that have done
...unto the resurrection of dam-
...can of mine own self do no-
...as I hear, I judge: and my
...ment is just; because I seek not
...own will, but the will of the
...which hath sent me.
...If I bear witness of my self, my
...is not true.
...¶ There is another that bear-
...witness of me, and I know that
...witness which he witnesseth of
...is true.
...Ye sent unto John, and he bare
...ness unto the truth.
...But I receive not testimony from
...: but these things I say, that ye
...be saved.
...He was a burning and a shining
...: and ye were willing for a
...to rejoyce in his light.
...¶ But I have greater witness
...that of John: for the works
...the Father hath given me to
...the same works that I do,
...witness of me, that the Father
...sent me.
...And the father himself which
...sent me, hath born witness of
...Ye have neither heard his voice
...time, nor seen his shape.
...And ye have not his word abi-
...in you: for whom he hath
...him ye believe not.
...¶ Search the scriptures, for in
...ye think ye have eternal life, and
...are they which testifie of me.
...And ye will not come to me,
...ye might have life.
...I receive not honour from men.
...But I know you, that ye have
...the love of God in you.
...I am come in my Fathers name,
...ye receive me not: if another
...shall come in his own name, him ye
...will receive.
...How can ye believe, which re-
...ceive honour one of another, and
...seek not the honour that *cometh* from
...God only?
...Do not think that I will accuse
...you to the Father: there is *one* that
...accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom
...ye trust.
...For had ye believed Moses, ye
...would have believed me: for he
...wrote of me.
...But if ye believe not his writ-
...ings, how shall ye believe my words?

CHAP. VI.

Christ feedeth five thousand with five loaves and two fishes. 16 *He reproveth his lasily hearers.*

...these things Jesus went over
...of Galilee, which is
the sea of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Jesus then lift up *his* eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peny-worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley-loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with § fragments of the five barley-loaves, which remained over and above, unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when even was *now* come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and

and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily verily I say unto you, ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: For him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmure not among your selves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath

and I will raise him up at the

my flesh is meat indeed, and
blood is drink indeed.
he that eateth my flesh, and
eth my blood, dwelleth in me,
I in him.
as the living Father hath sent
and I live by the Father: so, he
eateth me, even he shall live

This is that bread which came
from heaven: not as your fa-
did eat manna, and are dead:
he that eateth of this bread, shall
ve for ever.
These things said he in the syna-
gue, as he taught in Capernaum.
Many therefore of his disciples,
when they had heard *this*, said,
is an hard saying, who can
it?
When Jesus knew in himself,
his disciples murmured at it, he
said unto them, Doth this offend

What and if ye shall see the Son
man ascend up where he was be-
?
It is the spirit that quickneth,
flesh profiteth nothing: the
ds that I speak unto you, *they*
spirit, and *they* are life.
But there are some of you that
believe not. For Jesus knew from
the beginning, who they were that
believed not, and who should betray
him.
And he said, Therefore said I
unto you, that no man can come un-
to me, except it were given unto
him of my Father.
¶ From that *time* many of his
disciples went back, and walked no
more with him.
Then said Jesus unto the twelve,
Will ye also go away?
Then Simon Peter answered
him, Lord, to whom shall we go?
thou hast the words of eternal life.
And we believe, and are sure
that thou art that Christ the Son of
the living God.
Jesus answered them, Have not
chosen you twelve, and one of you
a devil?
He spake of Judas Iscariot *the*
son of Simon: for he it was that
should betray him, being one of the
twelve.

CHAP. VII.

Jesus reproveth his kinsmen: 10 *Goeth up to the feast of tabernacles.*

After these things, Jesus walked in
Galilee: for he would not walk
in Jewry, because the Jews sought
to kill him.
Now the feast of taberna-

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: If thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast, for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of my self.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath day

receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him: do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man* hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What *manner of* saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the holy Ghost was not yet *given*, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this [illegible] Of a truth this is the [illegible]

41 Others said, This is [illegible] But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them)

51 Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? search and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himself the light of the world, and confirmeth his doctrine.

JESUS went unto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and
wrote on the ground.
9 And they which heard *it*, being
convicted by their own conscience,
went out one by one, beginning at
the eldest, even unto the last: and
Jesus was left alone, and the woman
standing in the midst.
10 When Jesus had lift up himself,
and saw none but the woman, he
said unto her, Woman, where are
those thine accusers? hath no man
condemned thee?
11 She said, No man, Lord. And
Jesus said unto her, Neither do I
condemn thee: go, and sin no more.
12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto
them, saying, I am the light of the
world: he that followeth me, shall
not walk in darkness, but shall have
the light of life.
13 The Pharisees therefore said unto
him, Thou bearest record of thy
self; thy record is not true.
14 Jesus answered and said unto
them, Though I bear record of my
self, yet my record is true: for I
know whence I came, and whither
I go; but ye cannot tell whence I
come, and whither I go.
15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge
no man.
16 And yet if I judge, my judgment
is true: for I am not alone, but I
and the Father that sent me.
17 It is also written in your law,
that the testimony of two men is
true.
18 I am one that bear witness of
myself, and the Father that sent
me beareth witness of me.
19 Then said they unto him, Where
is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye
neither know me, nor my Father:
if ye had known me, ye should have
known my Father also.
20 These words spake Jesus in the
treasury, as he taught in the temple:
and no man laid hands on him, for
his hour was not yet come.
21 Then said Jesus again unto them,
I go my way, and ye shall seek me,
and shall die in your sins: whither
I go, ye cannot come.
22 Then said the Jews, Will he
kill himself? because he saith, whither
I go, ye cannot come.
23 And he said unto them, Ye are
from beneath, I am from above: ye
are of this world, I am not of this
world.
24 I said therefore unto you, that
ye shall die in your sins: for if ye
believe not that I am *he*, ye shall
die in your sins.
25 Then said they unto him, Who
art thou? And Jesus saith unto them,
Even the same that I said unto you
26 I have many things to say, and
to judge of you: but he that sent
me, is true; and I speak to the
world those things which I have
heard of him.
27 They understood not that he
spake to them of the Father.
28 Then said Jesus unto them,
When ye have lift up the Son of
man, then shall ye know that I am
he, and *that* I do nothing of my self;
but as my Father hath taught me, I
speak these things.
29 And he that sent me, is with
me: the Father hath not left me
alone; for I do always those things
that please him.
30 As he spake these words, many
believed on him.
31 Then said Jesus to those Jews
which believed on him, If ye con-
tinue in my word, *then* are ye my
disciples indeed;
32 And ye shall know the truth,
and the truth shall make you free.
33 ¶ They answered him, We be
Abrahams seed, and were never in
bondage to any man: how sayest
thou, ye shall be made free?
34 Jesus answered them, Verily
verily I say unto you, Whosoever
committeth sin, is the servant of
sin.
35 And the servant abideth not in
the house for ever: *but* the son abid-
eth ever.
36 If the Son therefore shall make
you free, ye shall be free indeed.
37 I know that ye are Abrahams
seed; but ye seek to kill me, be-
cause my word hath no place in you.
38 I speak that which I have seen
with my Father: and ye do that
which ye have seen with your fa-
ther.
39 They answered and said unto
him, Abraham is our father. Je-
sus saith unto them, If ye were A-
brahams children, ye would do the
works of Abraham.
40 But now ye seek to kill me, a
man that hath told you the truth,
which I have heard of God: this
did not Abraham.
41 Ye do the deeds of your father.
Then said they to him, We be not
born of fornication; we have one
Father, *even* God.
42 Jesus said unto them, If God
were your Father, ye would love
me; for I proceeded forth and came
from God; neither came I of my
self, but he sent me.
43 Why do ye not understand my
speech? *even* because ye cannot hear
my word.
44 Ye are of *your* father the dev-
il, and the lusts of your father ye
will do. He was a murderer from

the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day: and he saw *it*, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 He that was born blind is restored to his sight.

AND as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind from *his* birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am *he*.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? he said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them

...d. We know that this is our ...and that he was born blind: ...by what means he now seeth, ...not; or who hath opened ...we know not: he is of age, ...he shall speak for himself.

These words spake his parents, ...they feared the Jews: for ...had agreed already, that ...man did confess that he was ...he should be put out of the ...

Therefore said his parents, He ...age, ask him.

Then again called they the man ...was blind, and said unto him, ...God the praise: we know that ...man is a sinner.

He answered and said, Whether ...he a sinner *or no*, I know not: ...thing I know, that whereas I ...blind, now I see.

Then said they to him again, ...did he to thee? how opened ...thine eyes?

He answered them, I have told ...already, and ye did not hear: ...wherefore would ye hear *it* again? ...will ye also be his disciples?

Then they reviled him, and said, ...art his disciple; but we are ...Moses disciples.

We know that God spake unto ...Moses: as for this fellow, we know ...not whence he is.

The man answered and said unto ...them, Why, herein is a marvellous ...thing, that ye know not from ...whence he is, and *yet* he hath opened ...mine eyes.

Now we know that God heareth ...not sinners: but if any man be a ...worshipper of God, and doeth his ...will, him he heareth.

Since the world began was it ...not heard that any man opened ...the eyes of one that was born ...blind.

If this man were not of God, he ...could do nothing.

They answered and said unto ...him, Thou wast altogether born in ...sins, and dost thou teach us? And ...they cast him out.

Jesus heard that they had cast ...him out; and when he had found ...him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe ...on the Son of God?

He answered and said, Who is ...he, Lord, that I might believe on ...him?

And Jesus said unto him, Thou ...hast both seen him, and it is he that ...talketh with thee.

And he said, Lord, I believe. ...And he worshipped him.

And Jesus said, For judgment ...I am come into this world: that ...they which see not might see; and ...that they which see, might be made ...blind.

40 And *some* of the Pharisees which ...were with him heard these words, ...and said unto him, Are we blind ...also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were ...blind, ye should have no sin: but ...now ye say, We see; therefore your ...sin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the door, and the good shepherd. 19 Divers opinions of him.

VErily verily I say unto you, He that ...entreth not by the door into the ...sheep-fold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a ...robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the ...door, is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth; and ...the sheep hear his voice: and he ...calleth his own sheep by name, and ...leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his ...own sheep, he goeth before them, ...and the sheep follow him: for they ...know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, ...but will flee from him: for ...they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto ...them: but they understood not what ...things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, ...Verily verily I say unto you, I am ...the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me are ...thieves and robbers: but the sheep ...did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if any man ...enter in, he shall be saved, and shall ...go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to ...steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I ...am come that they might have life, ...and that they might have *it* more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepherd: the ...good shepherd giveth his life for the ...sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and ...not the shepherd, whose own the ...sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and ...fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, ...and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he ...is an hireling, and careth not for ...the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and ...know my *sheep*, and am known of ...mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay ...down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which ...are

are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil: Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Fathers name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave *them* me, is greater then all: and none is able to pluck *them* out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and *my* Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy self God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and believe that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man, were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Lazarus raised.* 45 *Many believe.*

NOw a certain man was sick, named Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that, he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.

Then said Thomas, which is
Didymus, unto his fellow-disci-
ples, Let us also go, that we may
die with him.

Then when Jesus came, he found
that he had lien in the grave four
days already.

Now Bethany was nigh unto
Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs
off:

And many of the Jews came to
Martha and Mary, to comfort them
concerning their brother.

Then Martha, assoon as she
heard that Jesus was coming, went
and met him: but Mary sat *still* in
the house.

Then said Martha unto Jesus,
Lord, if thou hadst been here, my
brother had not died.

But I know, that even now
whatsoever thou wilt ask of God,
God will give *it* thee.

Jesus saith unto her, thy brother
shall rise again.

Martha saith unto him, I know
that he shall rise again in the resur-
rection at the last day.

Jesus said unto her, I am the re-
surrection, and the life: he that be-
lieveth in me, though he were dead,
yet shall he live:

And whosoever liveth, and be-
lieveth in me, shall never dye. Be-
lievest thou this?

She saith unto him, Yea, Lord:
I believe that thou art the Christ the
Son of God, which should come into
the world.

And when she had so said, she
went her way, and called Mary her
sister secretly, saying, The Master is
come and calleth for thee.

As soon as she heard *that*, she a-
rose quickly, and came unto him.

Now Jesus was not yet come in-
to the town, but was in that place
where Martha met him.

The Jews then which were with
her in the house, and comforted her,
when they saw Mary that she rose
up hastily, and went out, followed
her, saying, She goeth unto the grave,
to weep there.

Then when Mary was come
where Jesus was, and saw him, she
fell down at his feet, saying unto him,
Lord, if thou hadst been here, my
brother had not died.

When Jesus therefore saw her
weeping, and the Jews also weeping
which came with her, he groaned in
the spirit, and was troubled,

And said, Where have ye laid
him? They say unto him, Lord,
come and see.

Jesus wept.

Then said the Jews, Behold how

17 And some of them said, Could
not this man, which opened the eyes
of the blind, have caused that even
this man should not have died?

18 Jesus therefore again groning in
himself, cometh to the grave. It was
a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

19 Jesus said, Take ye away the
stone. Martha, the sister of him that
was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this
time he stinketh: for he hath been
dead four days.

20 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not
unto thee, that if thou wouldest be-
lieve thou shouldest see the glory of
God?

21 Then they took away the stone
from the place where the dead was
laid. And Jesus lift up *his* eyes, and
said, Father, I thank thee that thou
hast heard me.

22 And I knew that thou hearest me
always: but because of the people
which stand by I said *it*, that they may
believe that thou hast sent me.

23 And when he thus had spoken, he
cried with a loud voice, Lazarus,
come forth.

24 And he that was dead came forth,
bound hand and foot with grave-
clothes: and his face was bound a-
bout with a napkin. Jesus saith unto
them, Loose him, and let him go.

25 Then many of the Jews which
came to Mary, & had seen the things
which Jesus did, believed on him.

26 But some of them went their
ways to the Pharisees, and told them
what things Jesus had done.

27 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests,
and the Pharisees a counsel, and said,
What do we? for this man doth ma-
ny miracles.

28 If we let him thus alone, all men
will believe on him: and the Ro-
mans shall come and take away both
our place and nation.

29 And one of them *named* Caia-
phas, being the high priest that same
year, said unto them, Ye know no-
thing at all,

30 Nor consider that it is expedient
for us, that one man should dye for the
people, and that the whole na-
tion perish not.

31 And this spake he not of him-
self: but being high priest that year,
he prophesied that Jesus should dye
for that nation:

32 And not for that nation only,
but that also he should gather toge-
ther in one, the children of God that
were scattered abroad.

33 Then from that day forth, they
took counsel together for to put him
to death.

34 Jesus therefore walked no more
openly among the Jews; but went
thence unto a country near to the

wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the countrey up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purifie themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ's feet anointed. 12 He rideth into Jerusalem. 23 Foretelleth his death.

THen Jesus, six days before the passover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons *son*, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed *is* the king of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy king cometh, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and *that* they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorifie thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorifie *it* again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jesus washeth his disciples feet. 14 Exhorteth them to humility and charity.

NOw before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come, that he should depart out of this world, unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simons *son*, to betray him)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God,

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towel and girded himself.

5 After that, he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me master, and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am.

14 If I then *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily verily I say unto you, The servant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all; I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel against me.

19 Now

19 Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*.

20 Verily verily I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus bosom, one of his disciples whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon.

27 And after the sop Satan entred into him. Then said Jesus unto him, that thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some *of them* thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of against the feast: or that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himself, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say unto you.

34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily verily I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIV.

Christ comforteth his disciples.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Father's house are many mansions; if *it were* not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12 Verily verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you

word which I have ſpoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it ſelf, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the ſame bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is caſt forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and caſt *them* into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye ſhall ask what ye will, and it ſhall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, ſo ſhall ye be my diſciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, ſo have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye ſhall abide in my love: even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.

11 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment, that ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatſoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not ſervants; for the ſervant knoweth not what his Lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not choſen me, but I have choſen you, and ordained you, that you ſhould go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit ſhould remain: that whatſoever ye ſhall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 Theſe things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated* you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but becauſe ye are not of the world, but I have choſen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I ſaid unto you, The ſervant is not greater then the lord. If they have perſecuted me, they will alſo perſecute you: If they have kept my ſaying, they will keep yours alſo.

21 But all theſe things will they do unto

unto you for my names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christ comforteth the disciples against tribulation by his promise.

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

9 Of sin, because they believe not on me;

10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you in-

to all truth: for he [illegible] of himself; but what[ever] hear, *that* shall he [illegible] will shew you things [illegible]

14 He shall glorify [me]: for he shall receive of mine, [and] it unto you.

15 All things that the[y] are mine: therefore [said] he shall take of mine, and [shew] it unto you.

16 A little while and [ye] see me: and again, a [little] and ye shall see me, [because] the Father?

17 Then said *some* of [his] among themselves, What [is] he saith unto us, A little [while] shall not see me: and [again] while and ye shall see me: [and] cause I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, [What] this that he saith, A [little] we cannot tell what he [saith]

19 Now Jesus knew [that] were desirous to ask [him] unto them, Do ye [enquire] your selves of that I [said] while and ye shall not [see] again, a little while and [ye] see me?

20 Verily verily I say [unto] that ye shall weep and [lament] the world shall rejoice: [and] shall be sorrowful, but your [sorrow] shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she [travaileth] hath sorrow, because her [hour] come: but as soon as she [is] ed of the child, she remembereth more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into

keep through thine own name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word.

21 That they all may be one, as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Judas betrayeth Christ. 15 Peter denieth him.

WHen Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered,

2 And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oftimes resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he: If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priests servant, and cut off his right ear. The servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first (for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.)

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should dye for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple. That disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort, and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 (Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.)

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again: and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early, and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should dye.

33 Then Pilate entered into the judgement-hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy self, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world,

...ould fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

40 Then cryed they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

Jesus is scourged, crowned, and beaten.

1 Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him*.

2 And the souldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail king of the Jews: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cryed out, saying, Crucifie *him*, crucifie *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie *him*: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not, that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgement seat, in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your king.

15 But they cryed out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus and led him away.

17 And he bearing his cross, went forth into a place called *the place* of a scull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha.

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, *and* Greek, *and* Latine.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews; but that he said, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

23 ¶ Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments (and made four parts, to every souldier a part) and also *his* coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath-day (for that sabbath-day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave: He came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus (which at the first came to Jesus by night) and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews preparation-day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Mary cometh to the sepulchre:* 11 *Je-*

sus appeareth to her, and to

THE first day of the week Mary Magdalene [illegible] it was yet dark, unto the [illegible] and seeth the stone taken [illegible] the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and [illegible] to Simon Peter, and to [illegible] disciple whom Jesus loved, [illegible] unto them, They have taken [illegible] the Lord out of the sepulchre, [illegible] we know not where they have [illegible] him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, [illegible] that other disciple, and came [illegible] sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: [illegible] the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, *and looking in*, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went in into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it self.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when he had thus spoken, he turned her self back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? she supposing him to have been the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned her self, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend

and your Father, and to my
and your God.

Mary Magdalene came and told
disciples, that she had seen the
and that he had spoken these
unto her.

Then the same day at even-
being the first day of the week,
the doors were shut, where
disciples were assembled for fear
the Jews, came Jesus and stood in
midst, and saith unto them, Peace
unto you.

And when he had so said, he
ved unto them his hands and his
Then were the disciples glad
they saw the Lord.

Then said Jesus to them again,
be unto you: as my Father hath
me, even so send I you.

And when he had said this, he
athed on them, and saith unto
Receive ye the holy Ghost.

Whose soever sins ye remit, they
remitted unto them; and whose
soever sins ye retain, they are retain-

But Thomas, one of the twelve,
called Didymus, was not with them
Jesus came.

The other disciples therefore
unto him, We have seen the
But he said unto them, Except
shall see in his hands the print of
nails, and put my finger into
print of the nails, and thrust my
into his side, I will not believe.

And after eight days, again
disciples were within, and Tho-
with them: then came Jesus,
doors being shut, and stood in
midst, and said, Peace be unto

Then saith he to Thomas, Reach
ther thy finger, and behold my
; and reach hither thy hand
thrust it into my side: and be
faithless, but believing.

And Thomas answered and said
him, My Lord and my God.

Jesus saith unto him, Thomas,
cause thou hast seen me, thou hast
lieved: blessed are they that have
seen, and yet have believed.

And many other signs truly
Jesus in the presence of his dis-
, which are not written in this
k.

But these are written, that ye
might believe that Jesus is the Christ
the Son of God, and that believing
ye might have life through his name.

CHAP. XXI.

*Christ appeareth unto his disciples be-
fishing.* 18 *foretelleth Peter's death.*

After these things Jesus shewed
himself again to the disciples at
Tiberias; and on this wise

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him*, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish, which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land, full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come *and* dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon *son* of Jonas, lovest thou

me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily verily I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy self, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry *thee* whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved, following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do*?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren that that disciple should not dye: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not dye; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it self could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

¶ The ACTS of the APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 A repetition of part of Christ's history after his passion. 9 Of his ascension. 23 The Apostles choose Matthias in the place of Judas.

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many

6 When they therefore were together, they asked of him, Lord, wilt thou at this time again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power, after that the holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come, in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath days journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James and John, and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James *the son* of Alphæus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men *and* brethren, This scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers

...d is called in their proper ... Aceldama, that is to say, ... field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of ... Let his habitation be deso... and let no man dwell therein: ... his bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which ... companied with us, all the ... that the Lord Jesus went in ... out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of ... unto that same day that he ... taken up from us, must one be ... ained to be a witness with us of ... resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Jo... called Barsabas, who was sur... named Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, thou ... Lord, which knowest the hearts of ... men, shew whether of these two ... hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ... ministry and apostleship, from which ... Judas by transgression fell, that he ... might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots; ... and the lot fell upon Matthias, and ... he was numbered with the eleven a... postles.

CHAP. II.

The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and divers languages.

1 And when the day of Pentecost ... was fully come, they were all ... with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound ... from heaven, as of a rushing mighty ... wind, and it filled all the house ... where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them ... cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it ... sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the ... holy Ghost, and began to speak with ... other tongues, as the Spirit gave ... them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Je... rusalem, Jews, devout men, out of ... every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised a... broad, the multitude came together, ... and were confounded, because that ... every man heard them speak in his ... own language.

7 And they were all amazed and ... marvelled, saying one to another, ... Behold, are not all these which ... speak, Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man ... in our own tongue, wherein we ... were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Ela... mites, and the dwellers in Mesopo... tamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, ... in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in E... gypt, and in the parts of Libya about ... Cyrene, and strangers of Rome,

11 Jews and proselytes, ... Cretes and Arabians, we do ... hear them speak in our tongues the ... wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and ... were in doubt, saying one to ano... ther, what meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These ... men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with ... the eleven, lift up his voice, and ... said unto them, Ye men of Judea, ... and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, ... be this known unto you, and hearken ... to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye ... suppose, seeing it is but the third hour ... of the day.

16 But this is that which was spo... ken by the prophet Joel,

17 And it shall come to pass in the ... last days, (saith God) I will pour out ... of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your ... sons and your daughters shall pro... phesie, and your young men shall see ... visions, and your old men shall ... dream dreams:

18 And on my servants, and on my ... handmaidens I will pour out in those ... days of my Spirit, and they shall ... prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in ... heaven above, and signs in the earth ... beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour ... of smoke.

20 The sun shall be turned into ... darkness, and the moon into blood, ... before that great and notable day of ... the Lord come.

21 And it shall come to pass, that ... whosoever shall call on the name of ... the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these ... words; Jesus of Nazareth a man ap... proved of God, among you, by mira... cles and wonders and signs, which ... God did by him in the midst of you, ... as ye your selves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the ... determinate counsel and foreknow... ledge of God, ye have taken, and ... by wicked hands have crucified and ... slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, hav... ing loosed the pains of death: be... cause it was not possible that he ... should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concern... ing him, I foresaw the Lord always ... before my face, for he is on my ... right hand, that I should not be ... moved.

26 Therefore did my heart re... joyce, and my tongue was glad; ... moreover also, my flesh shall rest in ... hope:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my ... soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer ...

thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men *and* brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loyns, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ, to sit on his throne;

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

Peter and John restore a man to his feet.

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man lame from his mothers womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked alms.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift *him* up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 But ye denied the Holy One and the just, and desired a murderer

granted unto you.
And killed the prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.
And his name through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.
And now brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did *it*, as *did* also your rulers.
But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.
19 Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord,
20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:
21 Whom the heaven must receive, until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets, since the world began.
22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.
23 And it shall come to pass, *that* every soul which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.
24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.
25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.
26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IV.

Peter and John examined. 21 *and forbidden to preach in Christ's name.*

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them,
2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.
3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.
4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.
5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,
6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.
7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?
8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,
9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;
10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.
11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.
12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.
13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.
14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.
15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,
16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them *is* manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny *it*.
17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.
18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus.
19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.
20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.
21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go,

finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou *art* God which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed, were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any *of them*, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid *them* down at the apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation) a Levite, *and* of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

1, 10 *Ananias and Sapphira dead.* 12 *The apostles work miracles.*

BUt a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband *are* at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man joyn himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also

...cities round about unto ... bringing sick folks, and ... which were vexed with un... spirits: and they were healed e...

17 Then the high priest rose up, ... they that were with him, ... is the sect of the Sadducees), ... were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the ... and put them in the com...

19 But the angel of the Lord by ... opened the prison doors, and ... them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the tem... to the people, all the words of ...

21 And when they heard *that*, they ... into the temple early in the ... and taught. But the high ... came, and they that were with ... and called the council together, ... all the senate of the children of ... and sent to the prison to have ... brought.

22 But when the officers came, and ... found them not in the prison, they ... back, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we ... with all safety, and the keepers ... standing without before the doors: ... but when we had opened, we found ... man within.

24 Now when the high priest, and ... captain of the temple, and the ... chief priests heard these things, they ... doubted of them whereunto this ... would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, ... Behold, the men whom ye ... put in prison, are standing in the tem... ple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the ... officers, and brought them without ... violence: (for they feared the people, ... lest they should have been stoned).

27 And when they had brought ... them, they set *them* before the coun... cil: and the high priest asked ...

28 Saying, Did not we straitly com... mand you that you should not teach ... in this name? and behold, ye have ... filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, ... and intend to bring this man's blood ... upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the *other* a... postles answered and said, We ought ... to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up ... Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on ... a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his ... right hand *to be* a Prince and a Sa... viour, for to give repentance to Israel, ... and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of ... these things; and also the Holy ... Ghost, whom God hath given to ... them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard *that*, they ... were cut *to the heart*, and took coun... sel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the ... council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, ... a doctor of law, had in reputation a... mong all the people, and command... ed to put the apostles forth a little ... space;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of ... Israel, take heed to your selves, what ... ye intend to do as touching these ... men.

36 For before these days rose up ... Theudas boasting himself to be some... body; to whom a number of men, a... bout four hundred, joined themselves: ... who was slain, and all, as many as o... beyed him, were scattered, and brought ... to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of ... Galilee, in the days of the taxing, ... and drew away much people after ... him: he also perished; and all, e... ven as many as obeyed him, were ... dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain ... from these men, and let them alone: ... for if this counsel, or this work be of ... men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ... overthrow it; lest haply ye be found ... even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and ... when they had called the apostles, ... and beaten *them*, they commanded ... that they should not speak in the name ... of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the ... presence of the council, rejoicing ... that they were counted worthy to ... suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in ... every house, they ceased not to teach ... and preach Jesus Christ.

C H A P. VI.

1 The apostles care for the poor, and for preaching the word. 3 Seven men chosen deacons.

AND in those days, when the num... ber of the disciples was multi... plied, there arose a murmuring of the ... Grecians against the Hebrews, be... cause their widows were neglected ... in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the mul... titude of the disciples unto them, and ... said, It is not reason that we should ... leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out ... among you seven men of honest re... port, full of the Holy Ghost and wis... dom, whom we may appoint over ... this business.

4 But we will give our selves con... tinually to prayer, and to the min... istry of the word.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, & Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid *their* hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Stephen answereth to the accusation. 51 He reprehendeth the peoples rebellion, and murdering of Christ: 54 Therefore they stone him to death.

THen said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as *yet* he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac *begat* Jacob; and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governour over Egypt and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he and our fathers,

16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor *the son* of Sychem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in

and when he was full fourty old, it came into his heart to his brethren the children of

And seeing one of them suffer he defended him, and aven him that was oppressed, and the Egyptian:

For he supposed his brethren have understood how that by his hand would deliver but they understood not.

And the next day he shewed unto them as they strove, would have set them at one saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; ye wrong one to another?

But he that did his neighbour thrust him away, saying, made thee a ruler and a judge

Will thou kill me as thou didst Egyptian yesterday?

Then fled Moses at this saying, was a stranger in the land of where he begat two sons.

And when fourty years were there appeared to him in wilderness of mount Sinai, an of the Lord in a flame of fire

When Moses saw it, he wondred sight: and as he drew near it, the voice of the Lord

Saying, I am the God of thy fa the God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and the God of Ja Then Moses trembled, and durst behold.

Then said the Lord to him, Put thy shoes from thy feet: for the where thou standest is holy

I have seen, I have seen the af of my people which is in E and I have heard their groan and am come down to deliver And now come, I will send into Egypt.

This Moses whom they refused, Who made thee a ruler and a the same did God send to be and a deliverer by the hands angel which appeared to him

He brought them out, after that had shewed wonders and signs land of Egypt, and in the sea, and in the wilderness four

This is that Moses which said the children of Israel, A pro shall the Lord your God raise you of your brethren, like him shall ye hear.

This he that was in the church with the angel Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us:

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices by the space of fourty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your God Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David.

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 Heaven *is* my throne, and earth *is* my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what *is* the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiff-necked, and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept *it*.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast *him* out of the city, and stoned *him*: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *God*, and saying, Lord Jesus receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cryed with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The church plaved in Samaria by Philip, 13 is confirmed and enlarged by Peter and John.

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem: and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entring into every house, and haling men and women, committed *them* to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing, and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them*: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which before-time in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the [illegible] of God, and [illegible] Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the holy Ghost:

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles hands, the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

...him read the prophet E-
...said, Understandest thou
...thou readest?
...he said, How can I, except
...man should guide me? and he
...Philip that he would come
...and sit with him.
...The place of the scripture which
...read, was this, He was led as a
...to the slaughter, and like a
...lamb before his shearer, so o-
...he not his mouth:
...In his humiliation his judgement
...taken away: and who shall de-
...his generation? for his life is
...from the earth.
...And the eunuch answered Philip,
...said, I pray thee, of whom speak-
...the prophet this? of himself, or
...some other man?
...Then Philip opened his mouth,
...began at the same scripture, and
...preached unto him Jesus.
...And as they went on their way,
...came unto a certain water:
...the eunuch said, See, here is wa-
...what doth hinder me to be
...baptized?
...And Philip said, If thou be-
...est with all thine heart, thou
...mayest. And he answered and said,
...believe that Jesus Christ is the Son
...of God.
...And he commanded the cha-
...riot to stand still: and they went
...down both into the water, both
...Philip and the eunuch; and he bap-
...tized him.
...And when they were come up
...out of the water, the Spirit of the
...Lord caught away Philip, that the
...eunuch saw him no more: and he
...went on his way rejoycing.
...But Philip was found at Azo-
...tus: and passing through, he preach-
...ed in all the cities, till he came to
...Cæsarea.

CHAP. IX.

Saul going toward Damascus, 4 is converted in the way, 10 is called to his Apostleship. 18 Baptized by Ananias.

...Saul yet breathing out threat-
...enings and slaughter against the
...disciples of the Lord, went unto
...the high priest,
...And desired of him letters to Da-
...mascus to the synagogues, that if
...he found any of this way, whether
...they were men or women, he might
...bring them bound unto Jerusalem.
...And as he journeyed he came
...near Damascus: and suddenly there
...shined round about him a light from
...heaven:
...And he fell to the earth, and
...heard a voice saying unto him, Saul,
...Saul, why persecutest thou me?

Lord? And the Lord said, I am Je-
sus whom thou persecutest: *it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonish-
ed said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain dis-
ciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the street, which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas, for *one* called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias, coming in, and put-
ting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to bind all that call on thy name:

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house; and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (*even* Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest re-
ceive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales; and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the dis-
ciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard *him* were a-

mazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:

24 But their laying wait was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let *him* down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 *Which* when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all *quarters*, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsie.

34 And Peter said unto him, Eneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and alms-deeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all out, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her *his* hand, and lift her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 *Cornelius seeketh for Peter by a vision.* 35 *He preacheth.*

THere was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian *band*,

2 *A* devout *man*, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for *one* Simon, whose surname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;

8 And when he had declared all *these* things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house top to pray, about the sixth hour.

...d he became very hungry and ...ld have eaten: but while they ...ade, he fell into a trance,
...d saw heaven opened, and a ...essel descending unto him, ...as it had been a great sheet, knit at ...e corners, and let down to ...e earth:
...Wherein were all manner of ...our-footed beasts of the earth, and ...ild beasts, and creeping things, and ...owls of the air.
...And there came a voice to him, ...ise, Peter; kill, and eat.
...But Peter said, Not so, Lord; ...or I have never eaten any thing that ...is common or unclean.
...And the voice *spake* unto him ...gain the second time, What God ...th cleansed, *that* call not thou ...common.
...This was done thrice: and the ...essel was received up again into ...heaven.
...Now while Peter doubted in ...himself what this vision which he ...had seen, should mean: behold, the ...men which were sent from Cornelius ...had made enquiry for Simons ...house, and stood before the gate,
...And called, and asked whether ...Simon, which was surnamed Peter, ...were lodged there.
...While Peter thought on the ...vision, the Spirit said unto him, Be...hold, three men seek thee.
...Arise therefore, and get thee ...down, and go with them, doubting ...nothing: for I have sent them.
...Then Peter went down to the ...men which were sent unto him from ...Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am ...he whom ye seek: what *is* the cause ...wherefore ye are come?
...And they said, Cornelius the ...centurion, a just man, and one that ...feareth God, and of good report a...mong all the nation of the Jews, was ...warned from God by an holy angel, ...to send for thee into his house, and ...to hear words of thee.
...Then called he them in, and ...lodged them. And on the morrow ...he went away with them, and ...certain brethren from Joppa accom...panied him.
...And the morrow after they en...tered into Cesarea: and Cornelius wai...ted for them, and had called toge...ther his kinsmen and near friends.
...And as Peter was coming in, ...Cornelius met him, and fell down at ...his feet, and worshipped *him*.
...But Peter took him up, saying, ...Stand up; I my self also am a man.
...And as he talked with him, he ...went in, and found many that were ...come together.

And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea side: who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (*I say*) you know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached.

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power; who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him, shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these

words, the holy Ghoſt fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumciſion which believed, were aſtoniſhed, as many as came with Peter, becauſe that on the Gentiles alſo was poured out the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

46 For they heard them ſpeak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then anſwered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that theſe ſhould not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghoſt as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter accuſed for going to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence.

AND the apoſtles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had alſo received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jeruſalem, they that were of the circumciſion contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wenteſt in to men uncircumciſed, and didſt eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearſed *the matter* from the beginning, and expounded *it* by order unto them, ſaying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying; and in a trance I ſaw a viſion, A certain veſſel deſcend, as it had been a great ſheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had faſtened mine eyes, I conſidered and ſaw four-footed beaſts of the earth, and wild beaſts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice ſaying unto me, Ariſe, Peter; ſlay, and eat.

8 But I ſaid, Not ſo, Lord: for nothing common, or unclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice anſwered me again from heaven, What God hath cleanſed, *that* call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the houſe where I was, ſent from Cæſarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, theſe ſix brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the man's houſe:

13 And he ſhewed us how he had ſeen an angel in his houſe, which ſtood and ſaid unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whoſe ſurname is Peter;

14 Who ſhall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy houſe ſhall be ſaved.

15 And as I began to ſpeak, the holy Ghoſt fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he ſaid, John indeed baptized with water; but ye ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt.

17 Foraſmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, what was I, that I could withſtand God?

18 When they heard theſe things they held their peace, and glorified God, ſaying, Then hath God alſo to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were ſcattered abroad upon the perſecution that aroſe about Stephen, traveled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, ſpake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jeſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of theſe things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jeruſalem: and they ſent forth Barnabas, that he ſhould go as far as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had ſeen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus, for to ſeek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to paſs, that a whole year they aſſembled themſelves with the church, and taught much people. And the diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in theſe days came prophets from Jeruſalem unto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood up one of them named Agabus, and ſignified by the Spirit, that there ſhould be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to paſs in the days of Claudius Cæſar.

29 Then the diſciples, every man

...relief unto the brethren which ...in Judea.

...which also they did, and sent ...the elders by the hands of Bar...nas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

...persecuteth the Christians.

...about that time, Herod the ...king stretched forth *his* hands ...certain of the church.

...and he killed James the brother ...John with the sword.

...and because he saw it pleased the ...Jews, he proceeded further, to take ...Peter also. (Then were the days of ...unleavened bread.)

...and when he had apprehended ...him, he put him in prison, and deli...vered him to four quaternions of Sold...iers to keep him, intending after ...Easter to bring him forth to the ...people.

...Peter therefore was kept in pri...son: but prayer was made without ...ceasing of the church unto God for ...him.

...And when Herod would have ...brought him forth, the same night ...Peter was sleeping between two ...soldiers, bound with two chains; ...and the keepers before the door kept ...the prison.

...And, behold, the angel of the ...Lord came upon him, and a light ...shined in the prison: and he smote ...Peter on the side, and raised him ...up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his ...chains fell off from *his* hands.

...And the angel said unto him, ...Gird thyself, and bind on thy san...dals. And so he did. And he saith ...unto him, Cast thy garment about ...thee, and follow me.

...And he went out and followed ...him; and wist not that it was true ...which was done by the angel; but ...thought he saw a vision.

...When they were past the first ...and second ward, they came un...to the iron gate that leadeth unto ...the city, which opened to them of ...his own accord: and they went out, ...and passed on through one street; and ...forthwith the angel departed from ...him.

...And when Peter was come to ...himself, he said, Now I know of a ...surety, that the Lord hath sent his an...gel, and hath delivered me out of the ...hand of Herod, and *from* all the ex...pectation of the people of the Jews.

...And when he had considered ...the thing, he came to the house of ...Mary the mother of John, whose ...surname was Mark, where many ...were gathered together, praying.

...And as Peter knocked at the ...door of the gate, a damsel came to ...hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and *there* abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their countrey was nourished by the kings *countrey*.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, *It is* the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their* ministry, and took with them John whose surname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

Paul and Barnabas chosen to go to the Gentiles.

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent *them* away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to *their* minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name *was* Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also *is called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men *and* brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckning with *his* hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of fourty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness,

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that he gave unto them judges, about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of fourty years.

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the *son* of Jesse a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

23 Of this man's seed hath God according to *his* promise raised unto Israel a Saviour Jesus:

24 When John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men *and* brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath-day, they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.

28 And though they found no cause of death *in him*, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in a sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium.*

AND it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks, believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil-affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use *them* despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of *it*, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mothers womb, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 *Which* when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard *of*, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? we also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 Ne-

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia:

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

Dissension about Circumcision.

AND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, *and said*, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us;

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me:

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and *from* fornication, and *from* things strangled, and *from*

...ches of old time hath in e-
...them that preach him, be-
...in the synagogues every sab-

...pleased it the apostles and
...with the whole church, to
...men of their own com-
...Antioch, with Paul and Bar-
...named, Judas surnamed Bar-
...and Silas, chief men among the

...wrote letters by them after
...manner, The apostles, and el-
...and brethren send greeting un-
...brethren which are of the
...in Antioch, and Syria, and

...much as we have heard,
...which went out from
...troubled you with words, sub-
...your souls, saying, *ye must* be
...and keep the law; to
...we gave no *such* command-

...seemed good unto us, being
...with one accord, to send
...men unto you, with our be-
...Barnabas and Paul;
...that have hazarded their
...the name of our Lord Jesus

...have sent therefore Judas and
...who shall also tell you the same
...by mouth.
...it seemed good to the holy
...and to us, to lay upon you no
...burden than these necessary

...that ye abstain from meats of-
...idols, and from blood, and
...strangled, and from forni-
...from which if ye keep your
...shall do well. Fare ye well.
...when they were dismissed,
...to Antioch: and when
...gathered the multitude to-
...delivered the epistle.
...when they had read, they
...for the consolation.
...Judas and Silas being pro-
...themselves, exhorted the
...with many words, and
...them.
...after they had tarried *there*
...they were let go in peace
...brethren unto the apostles.
...notwithstanding it pleased Silas
...there still.
...also and Barnabas conti-
...Antioch, teaching and preach-
...word of the Lord, with
...others also.
...And some days after, Paul said
...Barnabas, Let us go again and
...brethren in every city where
...preached the word of the
...Lord, how they do.
...Barnabas determined to
...John, whose sur-

name was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

Paul circumciseth Timothy.

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father *was* a Greek;

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next *day* to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, *and* a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where

where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted *thither*.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought *us*, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul, and us, and cryed, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew *them* into the marketplace, unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat *them*.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jayler to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison-doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thy self no harm: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes, and was baptized, he and all his straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoyced, believing in God with all his house.

35 ¶ And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast *us* into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired *them* to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entred into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica. 5 He disputeth at Berea. 15 His disputation at Athens. 34 Many of them believe.

NOw when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews:

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath-days reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

...the Jews which believed not, ...with envy, took unto them ...lewd fellows of the baser ...and gathered a company, and ...the city on an uproar, and as... ...the house of Jason, and sought ...them out to the people.

...when they found them not, ...drew Jason, and certain brethren, ...the rulers of the city, crying, ...that have turned the world ...down, are come hither also: ...whom Jason hath received: and ...all do contrary to the decrees ...saying, That there is another ...one Jesus.

...and they troubled the people, ...the rulers of the city, when they ...these things.

...when they had taken security ...of Jason, and of the other, they ...them.

...And the brethren immediately ...sent away Paul and Silas by night ...unto Berea: who coming thither, went ...into the synagogue of the Jews.

...These were more noble than ...those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of ...mind, and searched the scriptures ...daily, whether those things were so.

...Therefore many of them believed; ...also of honourable women which ...were Greeks, and of men not a few.

...But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word ...of God was preached of Paul at ...Berea, they came thither also, and ...stirred up the people.

...And then immediately the brethren ...sent away Paul to go as it were ...to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus ...abode there still.

...And they that conducted Paul, ...brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas ...and Timotheus, for to come to him ...with all speed, they departed.

...¶ Now while Paul waited for ...them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city ...wholly given to idolatry.

...Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the ...devout persons, and in the market ...daily with them that met with him.

...Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him: and some said, What ...will this babbler say? other some, He ...seemeth to be a setter forth of strange ...gods: because he preached unto ...them Jesus, and the resurrection.

...And they took him, and brought ...him unto Areopagus, saying, May ...we know what this new doctrine, ...whereof thou speakest, is?

...For thou bringest certain ...strange things to our ears: we would ...know therefore what these things ...mean.

...For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their ...time in nothing else, but either to ...tell or to hear some new thing.)

...¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of ...Athens, I perceive that in all things ...ye are too superstitious.

...For as I passed by, and beheld ...your devotions, I found an altar ...with this inscription, TO THE ...UNKNOWN GOD. Whom ...therefore ye ignorantly worship, him ...declare I unto you.

...God that made the world, and ...all things therein, seeing that he is ...Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth ...not in temples made with hands.

...Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed ...any thing, seeing he giveth to all ...life, and breath, and all things;

...And hath made of one blood all ...nations of men, for to dwell on all ...the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, ...and the bounds of their habitation:

...That they should seek the Lord, ...if haply they might feel after him, ...and find him, though he be not far ...from every one of us:

...For in him we live, and move, ...and have our being; as certain also ...of your own poets have said, For ...we are also his offspring.

...Forasmuch then as we are the ...offspring of God, we ought not to ...think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by ...art and man's device.

...And the times of this ignorance ...God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to ...repent:

...Because he hath appointed a ...day, in the which he will judge the ...world in righteousness, by that man ...whom he hath ordained; whereof ...he hath given assurance unto all ...men, in that he hath raised him ...from the dead.

...¶ And when they heard of the ...resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear ...thee again of this matter.

...So Paul departed from among ...them.

...Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the ...which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, ...and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth.

...After these things, Paul departed ...from Athens, and came to Corinth;

2 And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priſcilla (becauſe that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And becauſe he was of the ſame craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers)

4 And he reaſoned in the ſynagogue every ſabbath, and perſwaded the Jews, and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was preſſed in ſpirit, and teſtified to the Jews, that Jeſus was Chriſt.

6 And when they oppoſed themſelves, and blaſphemed, he ſhook *his* raiment, and ſaid unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads; I *am* clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certain mans houſe, named Juſtus, one that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe joyned hard to the ſynagogue.

8 And Criſpus the chief ruler of the ſynagogue, believed on the Lord with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, believed, and were baptized.

9 Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, Be not afraid, but ſpeak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhall ſet on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued *there* a year and ſix months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the judgment-ſeat,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhip God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdneſs, O ye Jews, reaſon would that I ſhould bear with you:

15 But if it be a queſtion of words and names, and of your law, look *ye to it*; for I will be no judge of ſuch matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgment-ſeat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Soſthenes, the chief ruler of the ſynagogue, and beat him before the judgment-ſeat: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 ¶ And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then took his leave of the [illegible] failed thence into Syria, [illegible] him Priſcilla and Aquila; having ſhorn *his* head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Epheſus, and left them there: but he himſelf entred into the ſynagogue, and reaſoned with the Jews.

20 When they deſired him to tarry longer time with them, he conſented not:

21 But bade them farewell, ſaying, I muſt by all means keep this feaſt that cometh, in Jeruſalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he ſailed from Epheſus.

22 And when he had landed at Cæſarea, and gone up and ſaluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time *there*, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

24 ¶ And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, *and* mighty in the ſcriptures, came to Epheſus.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the ſpirit, he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſm of John.

26 And he began to ſpeak boldly in the ſynagogue. Whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was diſpoſed to paſs into Achaia, the brethren exhorted, and wrote unto the diſciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publickly, ſhewing by the ſcriptures, that Jeſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

The holy Ghoſt is given by the hands.

AND it came to paſs, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having paſſed through the upper coaſts, came to Epheſus: and finding certain diſciples,

2 He ſaid unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghoſt ſince ye believed? And they ſaid unto him, We have not ſo much as heard whether there be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And he ſaid unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaid, Unto John's baptiſm.

4 Then ſaid Paul, John verily baptized with the baptiſm of repentance, ſaying unto the people, That they ſhould believe on him

...ſhould come after him, that ...Chriſt Jeſus.
...n they heard this, they were ...ed in the name of the Lord
...And when Paul had laid his ...upon them, the holy Ghoſt ...on them; and they ſpake with ...s, and prophecied.
...all ſ men were about twelve.
...nd he went into the ſynagogue, ...ſpake boldly for the ſpace of ...months, diſputing and perſwa...ding the things concerning the king...dom of God.
...But when divers were harden...ed believed not, but ſpake evil ...of that way before the multitude, ...parted from them, and ſepa...rated the diſciples, diſputing daily in ...the ſchool of one Tyrannus.
...And this continued by the ...ſpace of two years; ſo that all they ...which dwelt in Aſia, heard the ...word of the Lord Jeſus, both Jews ...and Greeks.
...And God wrought ſpecial mi...racles by the hands of Paul:
...So that from his body were ...brought unto the ſick, handker...chiefs or aprons, and the diſeaſes de...parted from them, and the evil ſpi...rits went out of them.
...Then certain of the vaga...bond Jews, exorciſts, took upon ...them to call over them which had ...evil ſpirits, the name of the Lord ...Jeſus, ſaying, We adjure you by Je...ſus whom Paul preacheth.
...And there were ſeven ſons of ...one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the ...prieſts, which did ſo.
...And the evil ſpirit anſwered and ...ſaid, Jeſus I know, and Paul I know; ...but who are ye?
...And the man in whom the evil ...ſpirit was, leapt on them, and o...vercame them, and prevailed a...gainſt them, ſo that they fled out of ...that houſe naked and wounded.
...And this was known to all the ...Jews and Greeks alſo dwelling at ...Epheſus; and fear fell on them all, ...and the name of the Lord Jeſus was ...magnified.
...And many that believed came & ...confeſſed, and ſhewed their deeds.
...Many alſo of them which uſed ...curious arts, brought their books to...gether, and burned them before all ...men: and they counted the price of ...them, and found it fifty thouſand ...pieces of ſilver.
...So mightily grew the word of ...God and prevailed.
...After theſe things were end...ed, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when ...he had paſſed through Macedonia, ...and Achaia, to go to Jeruſalem, ſay...ing, after I have been there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So he ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred unto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus; *but* he himſelf ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtir about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a ſilver-ſmith, which made ſilver ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gain unto the craftſmen.

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth:

26 Moreover, ye ſee and hear, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded and turned away much people, ſaying, that they be no gods which are made with hands:

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be ſet at nought; but alſo that the temple of the great goddeſs Diana ſhould be deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould be deſtroyed, whom all Aſia, and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard *theſe ſayings*, they were full of wrath, and cried out, ſaying, Great *is* Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confuſion: and having caught Gaius and Ariſtarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travel, they ruſhed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entred in unto the people, the diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Aſia, which were his friends, ſent unto him, deſiring *him* that he would not adventure himſelf into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and ſome another: for the aſſembly was confuſed, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the ſpace of two hours cried out, Great *is* Diana of the Epheſians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeaſed the people, he ſaid, Ye men of Epheſus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Epheſians is a worſhipper of the great goddeſs Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that theſe things

cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies; let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this days uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia:* 10 *Raiseth Eutychus to life:* 28 *He committeth Gods flock to the Elders of Ephesus.*

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced *them*, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And *there* abode three months: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days, where we abode seven days.

7 And upon the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing *him* said, Trouble not your selves; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over against Chios; and the next *day* we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next *day* we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears and temptations which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 *And* how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel

28 Take heed therefore unto
selves, and to all the flock, o
which the holy Ghost hath
you overseers, to feed the
of God, which he hath pur-
with his own blood.
29 For I know this, that after my
ing shall grievous wolves en-
among you, not sparing the
30 Also of your own selves shall
men, speaking perverse things,
draw away disciples after them.
31 Therefore watch, and remember
by the space of three years, I
ased not to warn every one night
and day with tears.
32 And now brethren, I commend
you to God, and to the word of his
race, which is able to build you
and to give you an inheritance a-
mong all them which are sanctified.
33 I have coveted no mans silver,
or gold, or apparel.
34 Yea, you your selves know, that
these hands have ministred unto my
necessities, and to them that were
with me.
35 I have shewed you all things,
how that so labouring ye ought to
support the weak; and to remem-
ber the words of the Lord Jesus, how
he said, It is more blessed to give
than to receive.
36 ¶ And when he had thus spo-
ken, he kneeled down, and prayed
with them all.
37 And they all wept sore, and fell
on Pauls neck, and kissed him,
38 Sorrowing most of all for the
words which he spake, that they
should see his face no more. And
they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul cometh to Jerusalem. 27 *He is apprehended,* 31 *and rescued.*

NOw it came to pass, that after we
were gotten from them, and
had launched, we came with a strait
course unto Coos, and the *day* follow-
ing unto Rhodes, and from thence
unto Patara.
2 And finding a ship sailing over
unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and
set forth.
3 Now when we had discovered
Cyprus, we left it on the left hand,
and sailed into Syria, and landed at
Tyre: for there the ship was to un-
lade her burden.
4 And finding disciples, we tarried
there seven days: who said to Paul
through the spirit, that he should
not go up to Jerusalem.
5 And when we had accomplished
those days, we departed, and went
our way, and they all brought us
on our way, with wives and chil-
dren, out of the city; and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.
6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.
7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.
8 And the next *day* we that were of Pauls company departed, and came unto Cesarea: and we entred into the house of Philip the evangelist, (which was *one* of the seven) and abode with him.
9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.
10 And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.
11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles.
12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.
13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to dy at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.
14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.
15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.
16 There went with us also *certain* of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.
17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.
18 And the *day* following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present.
19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.
20 And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe, and they are all zealous of the law,
21 And they are informed of thee that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying, That they

ought not to circumcise *their* children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: we have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave *their* heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but *that* thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entred into the temple, to signifie the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and farther, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediately took souldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near and took him, and commanded *him* to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cryed one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could [illegible] the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckned with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Paul declareth how he was converted.* 24 *He escapeth scourging.*

MEn, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith)

3 I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? and he said unto

of Nazareth whom thou per-

and they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

7 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

8 And when I could not see for glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

9 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the Law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there,

10 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

11 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

12 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

13 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

14 And it came to pass, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

15 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

16 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee.

17 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

18 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

19 And they gave him audience unto this word, and *then* lift up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

20 And as they cried out, and cast off *their* clothes, and threw dust into the air,

21 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

22 And they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard *that*, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was *free*-born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their councel to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Paul pleadeth his cause.* 2 *He is smitten.* 11 *God encourageth him,* 14 *The Jews lay wait to kill him.*

AND Paul earnestly beholding the councel, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not brethren, that he was the high priest: For it is written, thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cryed out in the councel, Men *and* brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit; but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees part arose, and strove,

saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound our selves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the councel signifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire somethíng more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the councel, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them mo then forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him*, *See thou* tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night.

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Felix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their councel:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what they had against him. Farewel.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought *him* by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea and delivered the epistle to the governour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governour had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia;

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgment-hall.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Paul accused by Tertullus, 13 answereth for himself.

AND after five days, Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and *with* a certain orator *named* Tertullus, who informed the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept *it* always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all

withstanding, that I be not
her tedious unto thee, I pray
, that thou wouldest hear us of
clemency a few words.
For we have found this man a
ilent fellow, and a mover of se-
ion among all the Jews through-
the world, and a ring-leader of
ect of the Nazarenes:
Who also hath gone about to
file the temple; whom we
k, and would have judged ac-
ing to our law.
But the chief captain Lysias came
on us, and with great violence
k him away out of our hands,
Commanding his accusers to
me unto thee: by examining of
n, thy self mayest take know-
ge of all these things, whereof
accuse him.
And the Jews also assented, say-
that these things were so.
Then Paul, after that the gover-
r had beckned unto him to speak,
swered, Forasmuch as I know that
u hast been of many years a
dge unto this nation, I do the more
cerfully answer for my self:
Because that thou mayest un-
derstand, that there are yet but
elve days since I went up to Je-
usalem for to worship.
And they neither found me in
e temple disputing with any
n, neither raising up the people,
either in the synagogues, nor in the
ity:
Neither can they prove the
ings whereof they now accuse me.
But this I confess unto thee,
hat after the way which they call
eresie, so worship I the God of
y fathers, believing all things
hich are written in the law and
e prophets.
And have hope towards God,
which they themselves also allow,
hat there shall be a resurrection of
e dead, both of the just and unjust.
And herein do I exercise my
lf to have always a conscience
void of offence toward God, and to-
ard men.
Now after many years, I came
bring alms to my nation, and of-
rings.
Whereupon certain Jews from
Asia found me purified in the tem-
ple, neither with multitude, nor
ith tumult.
Who ought to have been here
before thee, and object, if they had
ught against me.
Or else let these same *here* say,
if they have found any evil doing
, while I stood before the
that I cryed standing among them,
Touching the resurrection of the
dead, I am called in question by
you this day.
And when Felix heard these
things, having more perfect know-
ledge of *that* way, he deferred
them, and said, When Lysias the chief
captain shall come down, I will
know the uttermost of your matter.
And he commanded a centurion
to keep Paul, and to let *him* have
liberty, and that he should forbid
none of his aquaintance to minister,
or come unto him.
And after certain days, when
Felix came with his wife Drusilla,
which was a Jewess, he sent for
Paul, and heard him concerning the
faith in Christ.
And as he reasoned of righte-
ousness, temperance, and judgment
to come, Felix trembled, and an-
swered, Go thy way for this time;
when I have a convenient season, I
will call for thee.
He hoped also that mony should
have been given him of Paul, that
he might loose him: wherefore he
sent for him the oftner, and com-
muned with him.
But after two years, Porcius
Festus came into Felix room: and
Felix willing to shew the Jews a
pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Jews accuse Paul before Festus;
8 He answereth for himself.

NOw when Festus was come into
the province, after three days
he ascended from Cesarea to Jeru-
salem.
Then the high priest, and the
chief of the Jews enformed him a-
gainst Paul, and besought him,
And desired favour against him,
that he would send for him to Jeru-
salem, laying wait in the way to kill
him.
But Festus answered, that Paul
should be kept at Cesarea, and that
he himself would depart shortly
thither.
Let them therefore, said he,
which among you are able, go down
with *me*, and accuse this man, if there
be any wickedness in him.
And when he had tarried among
them more then ten days, he went
down unto Cesarea, and the next
day sitting in the judgment seat,
commanded Paul to be brought.
And when he was come, the Jews
which came down from Jerusalem,
stood round about, and laid many
and grievous complaints against Paul,
which they could not prove;
While he answered for himself,
Neither against the law of the Jews

neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars judgment-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the councel, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Pauls cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, desiring *to have* judgment against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused, have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment-seat, and I commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked *him* whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man my self. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus commandment was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, king Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my Lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have something to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Paul before Agrippa declareth his life: 12 his conversion and calling. 24 Festus chargeth him to be mad. 29 Agrippa almost perswaded to be a Christian.

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself,

2 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which *promise* our twelve tribes instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many

to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death I gave my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests;

13 At mid-day, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *It is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me*.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, *and* that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul thou art beside thy self: much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governour and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Paul shipping toward Rome,* 10 *foretelleth the danger of the voyage.*

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next *day* we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra *a city* of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone:

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called, The fair ha-

havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished *them*,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, *and there* to winter; which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south-west, and north-west.

13 And when the south-wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained *their* purpose, loosing *thence* they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship;

19 And the third *day* we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any man's* life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not Paul; thou must be brought before Cesar: and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country;

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest they should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat: for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed themselves unto the sea, and loosed the rudder-bands, and hoised up the main sail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the souldiers co[unsel]

...the prisoners, lest any of them ...swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to ...Paul, kept them from their pur... and commanded that they ...could swim, should cast ...first into the sea, and get ...

44 And the rest, some on boards, ...some on broken pieces of the ship: ...so it came to pass that they ...escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

After his shipwrack he kindly entertained by the barbarians.

1 And when they were escaped, ...then they knew that the island ...was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they ...kindled a fire, and received us every ...one, because of the present rain, and ...because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a ...bundle of sticks, and laid them on ...the fire, there came a viper out of ...the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the ...venomous beast hang on his hand, ...they said among themselves, No ...doubt this man is a murderer, whom ...though he hath escaped the sea, yet ...vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into ...the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he ...should have swollen, or fallen down ...dead suddenly: but after they had ...looked a great while, and saw no ...harm come to him, they changed ...their minds, and said that he was a ...god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the ...island, whose name was Publius, who ...received us and lodged us three ...days courteously.

8 And it came to pass that the ...father of Publius lay sick of a fever, ...and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul ...entered in, and prayed, and laid his ...hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others ...also which had diseases in the island, ...came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, ...they laded us with such things as ...were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which ...had wintered in the isle, whose sign ...was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we ...tarried there three days.

13 And from thence we fet a compass, and came to Rhegium: and ...after the south-wind blew, ...we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii-forum, and the Three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans.

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against *it*, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you*: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive:

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have

they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ The epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the ROMANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul calling,* 9 *His desire to come to them.* 16 *What his gospel is.*

PAul a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures)

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh,

4 And declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name:

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers,

10 Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end you may be established;

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutual faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oft[en] purposed to come unto you (but let hitherto) that I might have fruit among you also, even other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the and to the barbarians, both wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, ready to preach the gospel that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of gospel of Christ: for it is the of God unto salvation, to that believeth, to the Jew also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith: as it is written, The live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is vealed from heaven against godliness, and unrighteousness men, who hold the truth in teousness.

19 Because that which may known of God, is manifest in for God hath shewed *it* unto

20 For the invisible things of from the creation of the world clearly seen, being understood the things that are made, even eternal power and Godhead; that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they God, they glorified him not as neither were thankful, but became vain in their imaginations, and foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be they became fools:

23 And changed the glory of uncorruptible God, into an made like to corruptible man to birds, and four-footed beasts creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creatour, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: For even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not to retain God in their

...ve them over to a reprobate
... to do those things which are
...onvenient:
...being filled with all unrighte-
...s, fornication, wickedness, co-
...tousness, maliciousness; full of en-
...vy, murder, debate, deceit, malig-
...nity, whisperers,
...backbiters, haters of God, de-
...spiteful, proud, boasters, inventers
...of evil things, disobedient to pa-
...rents,
...Without understanding, cove-
...nant breakers, without natural af-
...fection, implacable, unmerciful:
...Who knowing the judgment of
...God, (that they which commit such
...things are worthy of death,) not on-
...ly do the same, but have pleasure
...in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

They that condemn sin in others, and do it, are inexcusable, whether they be Jews or Gentiles.

...Therefore thou art inexcusable,
...O man, whosoever thou art
...that judgest: for wherein thou judg-
...est another, thou condemnest thy
...self; for thou that judgest, doest the
...same things.
...But we are sure that the judg-
...ment of God is according to truth,
...against them which commit such
...things.
...And thinkest thou this, O man,
...that judgest them which do such
...things, and doest the same, that thou
...shalt escape the judgment of God?
...Or despisest thou the riches of his
...goodness, and forbearance, and long-
...suffering, not knowing that the good-
...ness of God leadeth thee to repen-
...tance?
...But after thy hardness and impe-
...nitent heart, treasurest up unto thy
...self wrath against the day of wrath,
...and revelation of the righteous judg-
...ment of God;
...Who will render to every man
...according to his deeds:
...To them, who by patient con-
...tinuance in well-doing, seek for glo-
...ry, and honour, and immortality;
...eternal life;
...But unto them that are contenti-
...ous, and do not obey the truth, but
...obey unrighteousness; indignation,
...and wrath;
...Tribulation and anguish upon eve-
...ry soul of man that doeth evil, of the
...Jew first, and also of the Gentile.
...But glory, honour, and peace, to
...every man that worketh good, to the
...Jew first, and also to the Gentile.
...For there is no respect of persons
...with God.
...For as many as have sinned
...without law, shall also perish with-
...out law: and as many as have sin-
...ned in the law, shall be judged by
...the law,
...(For not the hearers of the law
...are just before God, but the doers
...of the law shall be justified.
...For when the Gentiles which
...have not the law, do by nature the
...things contained in the law, these
...having not the law, are a law unto
...themselves:
...Which shew the work of the
...law written in their hearts, their
...conscience also bearing witness, and
...their thoughts the mean while accus-
...ing, or else excusing one another)
...In the day when God shall judge
...the secrets of men by Jesus Christ,
...according to my gospel.
...Behold, thou art called a Jew,
...and restest in the law, and makest
...thy boast of God;
...And knowest his will, and ap-
...provest the things that are more ex-
...cellent, being instructed out of the
...law,
...And art confident that thou thy-
...self art a guide of the blind, a light
...of them which are in darkness,
...An instructer of the foolish, a
...teacher of babes, which hast the
...form of knowledge and of the truth
...in the law.
...Thou therefore which teachest
...another, teachest thou not thy self?
...thou that preachest a man should
...not steal, dost thou steal?
...Thou that sayest a man should
...not commit adultery, dost thou
...commit adultery? thou that abhor-
...rest idols, dost thou commit sacri-
...lege?
...Thou that makest thy boast of
...the law, through breaking the law
...dishonourest thou God?
...For the name of God is blas-
...phemed among the Gentiles, through
...you, as it is written.
...For circumcision verily profit-
...eth, if thou keep the law: but if
...thou be a breaker of the law, thy cir-
...cumcision is made uncircumcision.
...Therefore, if the uncircumcision
...keep the righteousness of the law,
...shall not his uncircumcision be
...counted for circumcision?
...And shall not uncircumcision
...which is by nature, if it fulfill the
...law, judge thee, who by the letter
...and circumcision dost transgress the
...law?
...For he is not a Jew, which
...is one outwardly; neither is that
...circumcision, which is outward in
...the flesh:
...But he is a Jew, which is one
...inwardly; and circumcision is that
...of the heart, in the spirit, and not in
...the letter, whose praise is not of
...men but of God.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Jews prerogative.* 9 *Yet the law convinceth them also of sin.*

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is there* of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather*, as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say, Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *than they*? No in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, There is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulcher; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poyson of asps *is* under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.

15 Their feet *are* swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and misery *are* in their ways:

17 And the way of peace have they not known.

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;

22 Even the righteousness of God *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ.

25 Whom God hath set forth *to be* a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

27 Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 *Is he* the God of the Jews only? *is he* not also of the Gentiles? yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing *it is* one God which shall justifie the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IV.

Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousness. 24 *and so is ours.*

WHat shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory; but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

7 *Saying*, Blessed *are* they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed *is* the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was

...for righteousness?
...was it then reckoned? ...
...was in circumcision, or in ...
...cision? not in circumci... ...
...in uncircumcision.
...he received the sign of cir... ...
...a seal of the righteousness ...
...faith, which *he had yet* being ...
...cised: that he might be ...
...r of all them that believe, ...
...they be not circumcised; that ...
...ness might be imputed unto ...
...
...the father of circumcision ...
...who are not of the circumci... ...
...but also walk in the steps ...
...faith of our father Abraham, ...
...*he had* being *yet* uncircum...

...the promise that he should ...
...heir of the world, *was* not ...
...ham, or to his seed through ...
...but through the righteous... ...
...faith.
...For if they which are of the law ...
...faith is made void, and the ...
...made of none effect.
...Because the law worketh wrath: ...
...where no law is, *there is* no ...
...ression.
...Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it ...
...is* by grace; to the end the ...
...might be sure to all the seed, ...
...to that only which is of the law, ...
...to that also which is of the faith ...
...Abraham, who is the father of us ...
...
...(As it is written, I have made ...
...a father of many nations) be... ...
...fore him whom he believed, *even* ...
...who quickeneth the dead, and ...
...calleth those things which be not as ...
...though they were:
...Who against hope believed in ...
...hope, that he might become the ...
...father of many nations; according ...
...to that which was spoken, So shall ...
...thy seed be.
...And being not weak in faith, he ...
...considered not his own body now ...
...dead, when he was about an hun... ...
...dred year old, neither yet the dead... ...
...ness of Sara's womb.
...He staggered not at the promise ...
...of God through unbelief, but was ...
...strong in faith, giving glory to God:
...And being fully persuaded, that ...
...what he had promised, he was able ...
...also to perform.
...And therefore it was imputed ...
...to him for righteousness.
...Now it was not written for his ...
...sake alone, that it was imputed to ...
...him;
...but for us also, to whom it shall ...
...be imputed, if we believe on him ...
...that raised up Jesus our Lord from ...
...the dead;
...who was delivered for our of... ...

fences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being justified by faith, we have peace with God. 12 Sin and death came by Adam.

THerefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only *so*, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not only *so*, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entred into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.

13 For until the law sin was in the world; but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also *is* the free gift. For if through the offence of one, many be dead; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgment *was* by one to condemnation; but the free gift *is* of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one mans offence death reigned

reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousness, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one *judgment came* upon all men to condemnation: even so by the righteousness of one, *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entred, that the offence might abound: But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not live in sin, 12 nor let sin reign in us. 23 Death is the wages of sin.

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: How shall we that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death: we shall be also *In the likeness* of *his* resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead, is freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him.

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selves to be dead indeed unto sin; but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members *as* instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield your selves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead; and your members as instruments of righteousness unto

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield your selves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness.

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin; but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmities of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity, unto iniquity; even so, now yield your members servants to righteousness, unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power over a man but when he liveth.

KNow ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath a husband, is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of *her* husband.

3 So then if while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto

5 For when we were

...e in sin, ...tions of sins which were by ... did work in our members ...g forth fruit unto death.
... now we are delivered from ..., that being dead wherein ...e held; that we should serve ...ness of spirit, and not *in* the ...ss of the letter.
...at shall we say then? *Is* the ...w? God forbid. Nay, I had ...own sin, but by the law: for ... not known lust, except the ...law had said, Thou shalt not covet.
...t sin taking occasion by the ...mandment, wrought in me all ...t of concupiscence. For with... the law sin *was* dead.
...r I was alive without the law ...t but when the commandment ..., sin revived, and I died.
...And the commandment which ...ained to life, I found *to be* unto ...
...For sin taking occasion by the ...mandment, deceived me, and ...slew me.
...Wherefore the law *is* holy, and ...commandment holy, and just, ...good.
...Was then that which is good, ...e death unto me? God forbid. ...sin that it might appear sin, ...working death in me by that which ...good; that sin by the command... might become exceeding sinful.
...For we know that the law is ...ual: but I am carnal, sold un... ...sin.
...For that which I do, I allow ...: for what I would, that do I ...; but what I hate, that do I.
...If then I do that which I would ..., I consent unto the law, that *it* ...good.
...Now then, it is no more I that ..., but sin that dwelleth in me.
...For I know, that in me (that ...is in my flesh) dwelleth no good ...: for to will is present with ..., but *how* to perform that which ...good, I find not.
...For the good that I would, I do ...: but the evil which I would ..., that I do.
...Now if I do that I would not, it ...no more I that do it, but sin that ...elleth in me.
...I find then a law, that when I would ...good, evil is present with me.
...For I delight in the law of God, ...after the inward man.
...But I see another law in my ...members, warring against the law ...of my mind, and bringing me into ...captivity to the law of sin, which is ...in my members.
...O wretched man that I am, ...who shall deliver me from the ...body of this death!

but holy and just.

25 I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh, the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

Who are free from condemnation.

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life, in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded, *is* death; but to be spiritually minded, *is* life and peace:

7 Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit *is* life, because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you; he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortal bodies, by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it self beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs; heirs

heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, *are* not worthy *to be compared* with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope:

21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groneth, and travaileth in pain together until now.

23 And not only *they*, but our selves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves grone within our selves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with gronings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will* of God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called; and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God *be* for us, who *can be* against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? *It is* God that justifieth:

34 Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 (As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter)

37 Nay in all these things we are more then conquerours, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Pauls sorrow for the Jews, 7 Abrahams seed were but children of promise.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lye not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my self were accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites; to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises;

5 Whose *are* the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this *is* the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.

10 And not only *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac,

11 (For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth)

was said unto her, The elder
ve the younger.
13 As it is written, Jacob have I
ut Esau have I hated.
14 What shall we say then? *Is*
righteousness with God? God
y.
15 For he saith to Moses, I will
mercy on whom I will have
, and I will have compassion
om I will have compassion.
16 So then *it is* not of him that
h, nor of him that runneth,
God that sheweth mercy.
17 For the scripture saith unto
oh, Even for this same purpose
raised thee up, that I might
my power in thee, and that
name might be declared through-
all the earth.
18 Therefore hath he mercy on
om he will, *and* whom
ll, he hardeneth.
19 Thou wilt say then unto me,
doth he yet find fault? For
o hath resisted his will?
20 Nay but O man, who art thou
replyest against God? Shall the
ng say to him that formed
, Why hast thou made me thus?
21 Hath not the potter power over
ay, of the same lump to make
sel unto honour, and another
dishonour?
22 What if God, willing to shew *his*
th, and to make his power
wn, endured with much long-
ering the vessels of wrath fitted
destruction:
23 And that he might make known
riches of his glory on the vessels
mercy, which he had afore pre-
ed unto glory?
24 Even us whom he hath called,
t of the Jews only, but also of the
tiles.
25 As he saith also in Osee, I will
them my people, which were
t my people; and her, beloved,
ich was not beloved.
26 And it shall come to pass, *that*
the place where it was said unto
m, Ye *are* not my people; there
y be called, the children of
living God.
27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Is-
l, Though the number of the
ldren of Israel be as the sand of
sea, a remnant shall be sa-
d:
28 For he will finish the work,
cut it short in righteousness: be-
use a short work will the Lord
ke upon the earth.
29 And as Esaias said before, Ex-
pt the Lord of sabaoth had
t us a seed, we had been as So-
, and been made like unto Go-
rah.
30 What shall we say then? That
the Gentiles which followed not af-
ter righteousness, have attained to
righteousness, even the righteousness
which is of faith:
31 But Israel, which followed af-
ter the law of righteousness, hath
not attained to the law of righte-
ousness.
32 Wherefore? Because *they sought*
it, not by faith, but as it were by
the works of the law: for they
stumbled at that stumbling-stone;
33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in
Sion a stumbling-stone, and rock
of offence: and whosoever believ-
eth on him, shall not be asha-
med.

CHAP. X.

1 *The difference of the righteousness of the law, and that of faith.*

BRethren, my hearts desire and
prayer to God for Israel is, that
they might be saved.
2 For I bear them record, that
they have a zeal of God, but not ac-
cording to knowledge.
3 For they being ignorant of God's
righteousness, and going about to
establish their own righteousness,
have not submitted themselves unto
the righteousness of God.
4 For Christ *is* the end of the law
for righteousness to every one that
believeth.
5 For Moses describeth the right-
eousness which is of the law, That
the man which doeth those things,
shall live by them.
6 But the righteousness which is of
faith, speaketh on this wise, Say not
in thine heart, Who shall ascend in-
to heaven? (that is to bring Christ
down *from above*)
7 Or, who shall descend into the
deep? (that is to bring up Christ a-
gain from the dead)
8 But what saith it? The word is
nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and
in thy heart: that is the word of
faith which we preach;
9 That if thou shalt confess with
thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt
believe in thine heart, that God
hath raised him from the dead, thou
shalt be saved.
10 For with the heart man believ-
eth unto righteousness, and with
the mouth confession is made unto
salvation.
11 For the scripture saith, Whoso-
ever believeth on him, shall not be
ashamed.
12 For there is no difference be-
tween the Jew and the Greek: for
the same Lord over all, is rich un-
to all that call upon him.
13 For

13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?

17 So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousie by *them that are* no people, *and* by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, *of* the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded

8 According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear, unto this day.

9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling-block, and a recompence unto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back always.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulness?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation *them which are* my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world; what *shall* the receiving of them *be*, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first-fruit *be* holy, the lump *is* also holy: and if the root *be* holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive-tree, wert graffed in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree;

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear:

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.

thou wert cut out of the which is wild by nature, grafted contrary to nature olive-tree; how much these which be the na- be grafted into their tree?

would not, brethren, that be ignorant of this myste- ye should be wise in your self) that blindness in part is to Israel, until the ful- the Gentiles be come in.

so all Israel shall be sav- it is written, There shall out of Sion the deliverer, and turn away ungodliness from

this *is* my covenant unto when I shall take away their

concerning the gospel, *they* for your sake; but as the election, *they are* belo- the fathers sakes.

the gifts and calling of God without repentance.

as ye in times past have not God, yet have now ob- mercy through their unbe-

so have these also now obtained, that through your they also may obtain mercy.

God hath concluded them unbelief, that he might have upon all.

the depth of the riches both wisdom and knowledge of how unsearchable *are* his and his ways past find-

who hath known the mind Lord, or who hath been his

who hath first given to him, shall be recompensed unto

of him, and through him, him *are* all things: to whom for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

Mercies must move us to please

I beseech you therefore, brethren, the mercies of God, that ye your bodies a living sacrifice, acceptable unto God, *which is* reasonable service.

And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable and perfect will of God.

For I say, through the grace gi- unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think *of himself* more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophesie, *let us prophesie* according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministry, *let us wait* on our ministring; or he that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, *let him do it* with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 *Let* love *be* without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to another; with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another;

11 Not slothful in business: fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

12 Rejoycing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

13 Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

16 *Be* of the same mind one towards another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your selves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance *is* mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Our duties to magistrates, 8 Love is the fulfilling of the law.

LEt every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be

be, are ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to *execute* wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore *ye* must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custom to whom custom, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love *is* the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to awake out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer then when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk honestly as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Men may not contemn, nor condemn one another for things indifferent.

HIm that is weak in the faith receive you, *but* not to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth not, judge him which eateth not: for God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth: yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be fully perswaded in his own mind.

6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth *it* unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bowe to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fall, in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Jesus, that *there is* nothing unclean of it self: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him *it is* unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, *is* acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace,

wherewith one may edi-

weak destroy not the work
All things indeed *are* pure;
evil for that man who eat-
offence.

good neither to eat flesh,
drink wine, nor *any thing*
thy brother stumbleth, or
, or is made weak.

thou faith? have it to
before God. Happy *is* he
demneth not himself in that
which he alloweth.

he that doubteth, is dam-
eat, because *he eateth* not
for whatsoever *is* not of
is sin.

CHAP. XV.

We must bear with the weak.

them that are strong, ought
bear the infirmities of
k, and not to please our

every one of us please *his*
for *his* good to edifica-

even Christ pleased not him-
but as it is written, The re-
of them that reproched thee
me.

whatsoever things were writ-
time, were written for our
; that we through patience
ort of the scriptures might
hope.

the God of patience and
ation grant you to be like-
one towards another, accor-
to Christ Jesus:

That ye may with one mind
one mouth glorifie God, even
Father of our Lord Jesus

Wherefore receive ye one a-
as Christ also received us,
glory of God.

I say, that Jesus Christ was
minister of the circumcision for
truth of God, to confirm the
promises made unto the fathers:

And that the Gentiles might
glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is
written, For this cause I will con-
fess to thee among the Gentiles, and
sing unto thy name.

And again he saith, Rejoyce
ye Gentiles with his people.

And again, Praise the Lord
all Gentiles, and laud him all
ye people.

And again Esaias saith, There
shall be a root of Jesse, and he that
shall arise to reign over the Gen-
tiles; in him shall the Gentiles
trust.

Now the God of hope fill you
all joy and peace in believ-
ing, that ye may abound in hope
through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am persuaded of you my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ, in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been much hindred from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you;

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your *company*.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me;

31 That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judea; and that my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul sendeth greeting to many, 17 and advertiseth to take heed of those that cause dissension.

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks; unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewise greet the church that is in their house. Salute my wellbeloved Epenetus, who is the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus *household*.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the *household* of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.

18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my workfellow, and Lucius and Jason and Sosipater, my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith)

27 To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romans from Corinthus, *and sent by* Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

¶ The first Epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After salutation and thanks, 10 he exhorteth to unity, 11 protesteth their dissensions. 18 Of the wisdom of the wise.

PAUL called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ, through

and Sosthenes our brother,
unto the church of God which is
Corinth, to them that are sanctified
in Christ Jesus, called to be saints,
with all that in every place call upon
the name of Jesus Christ our Lord,
theirs and ours.
Grace be unto you and peace from
our Father, and from the Lord
Jesus Christ.
I thank my God always on your
behalf, for the grace of God which
given you by Jesus Christ;
That in every thing ye are enriched
by him; in all utterance, and in
all knowledge:
Even as the testimony of Christ
was confirmed in you.
So that ye come behind in no
gift; waiting for the coming of our
Lord Jesus Christ:
Who shall also confirm you unto
the end, that ye may be blameless
in the day of our Lord Jesus
Christ.
God is faithful, by whom ye
were called unto the fellowship of
his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.
Now I beseech you, brethren, by
the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,
that ye all speak the same thing, and
that there be no divisions among
you; but that ye be perfectly joyned
together in the same mind, and in
the same judgment.
For it hath been declared unto
me of you, my brethren, by them
which are of the house of Chloe,
that there are contentions among
you.
Now this I say, that every one
of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of
Apollos, and I of Cephas, and I of
Christ.
Is Christ divided? was Paul cru-
cified for you? or were ye baptized
in the name of Paul?
I thank God, that I baptized
none of you, but Crispus and Gaius:
Lest any should say, that I had
baptized in mine own name.
And I baptized also the houshold
of Stephanas: besides, I know not
whether I baptized any other.
For Christ sent me not to bap-
tize, but to preach the gospel: not
with wisdom of words, lest the
cross of Christ should be made of
none effect.
For the preaching of the cross is
to them that perish, foolishness: but
unto us which are saved, it is the
power of God.
For it is written, I will destroy
the wisdom of the wise, and will
bring to nothing the understanding
of the prudent.
Where is the wise? where is
the scribe? where is the disputer of
this world? hath not God made
foolish the wisdom of this world?
For after that, in the wisdom
of God, the world by wisdom knew
not God, it pleased God by the fool-
ishness of preaching to save them
that believe.
For the Jews require a sign, and
the Greeks seek after wisdom:
But we preach Christ crucified,
unto the Jews a stumbling-block,
and unto the Greeks, foolishness;
But unto them which are called,
both Jews and Greeks, Christ, the
power of God, and the wisdom of
God.
Because the foolishness of God
is wiser than men; and the weakness
of God is stronger than men.
For ye see your calling, brethren,
how that not many wise men after
the flesh, not many mighty, not ma-
ny noble are called.
But God hath chosen the foolish
things of the world, to confound
the wise; and God hath chosen the
weak things of the world, to con-
found the things which are migh-
ty;
And base things of the world,
and things which are despised, hath
God chosen, yea, and things which
are not, to bring to nought things
that are:
That no flesh should glory in
his presence.
But of him are ye in Christ Je-
sus, who of God is made unto us
wisdom, and righteousness, and sanc-
tification, and redemption:
That, according as it is written,
He that glorieth, let him glory in
the Lord.

CHAP. II.

*Pauls preaching not in humane wis-
dom, but consisteth in the power of
God.*

AND I, brethren, when I came to
you, came not with excellency
of speech, or of wisdom, declaring
unto you the testimony of God.
For I determined not to know
any thing among you, save Jesus
Christ, and him crucified.
And I was with you in weak-
ness, and in fear, and in much trem-
bling.
And my speech, and my preach-
ing was not with enticing words
of mans wisdom, but in demon-
stration of the Spirit, and of pow-
er:
That your faith should not stand
in the wisdom of men, but in the
power of God.
Howbeit we speak wisdom a-
mong them that are perfect: yet
not the wisdom of this world, nor

of the princes of this world, that come to nought.

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom* which God ordained before the world unto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spiritual, judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 Strifes and divisions an argument of a fleshly mind. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth is nothing.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat; for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I *am* of Apollos, are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who *is* Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.

7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, *ye are* God's building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Every mans work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every mans work, of what sort it is.

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved, yet so as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men: for all things are yours;

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;

23 And ye *are* Christ's; and Christ *is* God's.

CHAP. IV.

1 Ministers esteem. 15 They are our fathers in Christ.

...men so account of us, as
...the ministers of Christ, and
...ds of the mysteries of God.
...Moreover it is required in
...ds, that a man be found
...

...with me it is a very small
...that I should be judged of
...r of mans judgment: yea, I
...not mine own self.
...I know nothing by my self,
...I not hereby justified: but
...judgeth me is the Lord.
...Therefore judge nothing be-
...re time, until the Lord
...who both will bring to light
...hidden things of darkness, and
...make manifest the counsels of
...hearts: and then shall every
...have praise of God.
...And these things, brethren, I
...in a figure transferred to
...k and to Apollos, for your
...that ye might learn in us
...to think of *men*, above that
...is written, that no one of
...be puffed up for one against
...

...For who maketh thee to dif-
...fer *another*? and what hast
...that thou didst not receive?
...if thou didst receive *it*, why
...dost thou glory as if thou hadst not
...ived *it*?
...Now ye are full, now ye are
...ch, ye have reigned as kings
...thout us: and I would to God
...did reign, that we also might
...reign with you.
...For I think that God hath set
...forth us the apostles last, as it
...were appointed to death. For *we*
...are made a spectacle unto the
...world, and to angels, and to men.
...We *are* fools for Christs sake,
...but ye *are* wise in Christ: we *are*
...weak, but ye *are* strong: ye *are*
...honourable, but we *are* despised.
...Even unto this present hour,
...we both hunger and thirst, and are
...naked, and are buffeted, and have
...no certain dwelling-place;
...And labour, working with our
...own hands: being reviled, we bless;
...being persecuted, we suffer it:
...being defamed, we intreat: we
...are made as the filth of the world,
...*and are* the off-scouring of all things
...unto this day.
...I write not these things to shame
...you, but as my beloved sons I warn
...you.
...For though you have ten thou-
...sand instructours in Christ, yet *have*
...not many fathers: for in Christ
...Jesus I have begotten you through
...the gospel.
...Wherefore I beseech you, be ye

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God *is* not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and *in* the spirit of meekness?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person. 7 The old leaven must be purged out. 10 Haltnon offenders are to be avoided.

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, *concerning* him that hath so done this deed;

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying *is* not good: know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us.

8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an ido-

idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such an one, no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Go not to law with the brethren* 6 *especially under infidels.* 9 *The unrighteous shall not inherit Gods kingdom.*

DAre any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that *your* brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not, that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth, is without the body; but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Marriage* 4 *a remedy against fornication* 10 *not lightly to be dissolved.* 17 *every man must be content with his calling.* 25 *Of Virgins.*

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: *It is* good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid fornication*, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, *and* not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my self: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even

if they cannot contain, let
marry: for it is better to mar-
than to burn.
And unto the married I com-
, yet not I, but the Lord,
not the wife depart from her
band:
But and if she depart, let her
main unmarried, or be reconciled
her husband: and let not the
band put away his wife.
But to the rest speak I, not the
rd. If any brother hath a wife
believeth not, and she be pleas-
to dwell with him, let him not
her away.
And the woman which hath
husband that believeth not, and
be be pleased to dwell with her,
her not leave him.
For the unbelieving husband is
nctified by the wife, and the un-
lieving wife is sanctified by the
sband: else were your children un-
an; but now are they holy.
But if the unbelieving de-
t, let him depart. A brother
a sister is not under bondage in
ch cases: but God hath called us
peace.
For what knowest thou, O
fe, whether thou shalt save thy
sband? or how knowest thou,
an, whether thou shalt save thy
fe?
But as God hath distributed to
ery man, as the Lord hath called
every one, so let him walk: and so
dain I in all churches.
Is any man called being cir-
mcised? let him not become un-
rcumcised: is any called in uncir-
mcision? let him not become
rcumcised.
Circumcision is nothing, and
ncircumcision is nothing, but the
eeping of the commandments of
od.
Let every man abide in the
me calling wherein he was called.
Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it; but if thou mayest
be made free, use *it* rather.
For he that is called in the
Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lord's
freeman: likewise also he that
is called, *being* free, is Christ's ser-
vant.
Ye are bought with a price, be
not ye the servants of men.
Brethren, let every man where-
in he is called, therein abide with
God.
Now concerning virgins, I have
no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment as one that
hath obtained mercy of the Lord
to be faithful.
I suppose therefore that this
is good for the present distress, *I*
say, that *it is* good for a man so
to be.
Art thou bound unto a wife?
seek not to be loosed. Art thou loos-
ed from a wife? seek not a wife.
But and if thou marry, thou
hast not sinned; and if a virgin
marry, she hath not sinned: never-
theless, such shall have trouble in
the flesh; but I spare you.
But this I say, brethren, the
time is short. It remaineth, that
both they that have wives, be as
though they had none;
And they that weep, as though
they wept not; and they that re-
joyce, as though they rejoyced not;
and they that buy, as though they
possessed not;
And they that use this world,
as not abusing it: for the fashion of
this world passeth away.
But I would have you with-
out carefulness. He that is unmar-
ried, careth for the things that be-
long to the Lord, how he may please
the Lord:
But he that is married, careth
for the things that are of the world,
how he may please *his* wife.
There is difference also be-
tween a wife and a virgin: The
unmarried woman careth for the
things of the Lord, that she may
be holy, both in body and in spi-
rit: but she that is married, careth
for the things of the world, how
she may please *her* husband.
And this I speak for your own
profit, not that I may cast a snare
upon you, but for that which is
comely, and that you may attend
upon the Lord without distraction.
But if any man think that he
behaveth himself uncomely toward
his virgin, if she pass the flower of
her age, and need so require, let
him do what he will, he sinneth
not: let them marry.
Nevertheless, he that stand-
eth stedfast in his heart, having
no necessity, but hath power over
his own will, and hath so decreed
in his heart, that he will keep his
virgin, doeth well.
So then, he that giveth *her*
in marriage, doeth well; but he
that giveth *her* not in marriage, do-
eth better.
The wife is bound by the law
as long as her husband liveth; but
if her husband be dead, she is at
liberty to be married to whom she
will; only in the Lord.
But she is happier if she so
abide, after my judgment: and I
think also that I have the spirit of
God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 We must abstain from meats offered to idols; 8 and not abuse our liberty, &c.

NOw as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol *is* nothing in the world, and that *there is* none other God, but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,)

6 But to us *there is but* one God, the Father, of whom *are* all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom *are* all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit *there is* not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, are we the better; neither if we eat not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idols temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols;

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 Pauls liberty. 7 The ministers must live by the gospel.

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that examine me, is this,

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister a wife, as well as other apostles, and *as* the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written, that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, *is it* a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live *of the things* of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things. Neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for *it were* better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me if I preach not the gospel!

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

unto the Jews, I became as
, that I might gain the Jews;
them that are under the law, as
the law, that I might gain
that are under the law;
To them that are without law,
ent law, (being not without
to God, but under the law to
ist) that I might gain them that
without law.
To the weak became I as weak,
I might gain the weak: I am
all things to all men, that I
by all means save some.
And this I do for the gospels
that I might be partaker there-
with you.
Know ye not that they which
in a race, run all, but one re-
eth the prize? So run that ye
obtain.
And every man that striveth
the mastery, is temperate in
things: Now, they *do it* to ob-
a corruptible crown, but we an
corruptible.
I therefore so run, not as un-
certainly; so fight I, not as one that
beateth the air:
But I keep under my body,
bring it into subjection: lest
by any means when I have
reached to others, I my self should
a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

The Jews sacraments, & are types of ours: and their punishments our ex-

Moreover, brethren, I would not
that ye should be ignorant, how
all our fathers were under the
, and all passed through the
;
And were all baptized unto Mo-
in the cloud, and in the sea;
And did all eat the same spiritual
;
And did all drink the same spi-
ritual drink: (For they drank of
that spiritual Rock that followed
them: and that Rock was Christ.)
But with many of them God was
not well pleased: for they were o-
verthrown in the wilderness.
Now these things were our ex-
amples, to the intent we should not
lust after evil things, as they also
lusted.
Neither be ye idolaters, as *were*
some of them; as it is written, The
people sat down to eat and drink,
and rose up to play.
Neither let us commit fornica-
tion, as some of them committed,
and fell in one day three and twen-
ty thousand.
Neither let us tempt Christ, as
them also tempted, and

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of
them also murmured, and were de-
stroyed of the destroyer.
11 Now all these things happened
unto them for ensamples: and they
are written for our admonition, up-
on whom the ends of the world are
come.
12 Wherefore let him that thinketh
he standeth, take heed lest he fall.
13 There hath no temptation taken
you, but such as is common to man:
but God *is* faithful, who will not
suffer you to be tempted above that
ye are able; but will with the
temptation also make a way to e-
scape, that ye may be able to bear *it*.
14 Wherefore my dearly beloved,
flee from idolatry.
15 I speak as to wise men: judge
ye what I say.
16 The cup of blessing which we
bless, is it not the communion of
the blood of Christ? The bread
which we break, is it not the com-
munion of the body of Christ?
17 For we being many are one
bread, and one body: for we are
all partakers of that one bread.
18 Behold Israel after the flesh:
are not they which eat of the sacri-
fices, partakers of the altar?
19 What say I then? that the
idol is any thing, or that which is
offered in sacrifice to idols is any
thing?
20 But *I say*, that the things which
the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice
to devils and not to God: and I
would not that ye should have fel-
lowship with devils.
21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the
Lord, and the cup of devils: ye can-
not be partakers of the Lords table,
and of the table of devils.
22 Do we provoke the Lord to jea-
lousie? are we stronger then he?
23 All things are lawful for me,
but all things are not expedient:
all things are lawful for me, but all
things edifie not.
24 Let no man seek his own: but
every man anothers wealth.
25 Whatsoever is sold in the sham-
bles, that eat, asking no question
for conscience sake.
26 For the earth *is* the Lords, and
the fulness thereof.
27 If any of them that believe
not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be
disposed to go; whatsoever is set
before you, eat, asking no question
for conscience sake.
28 But if any man say unto you,
This is offered in sacrifice unto
idols, eat not, for his sake that
shewed it, and for conscience sake.
For the earth *is* the Lords, and the
fulness thereof.

29 Conscience I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?

30 For, If I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproveth them for divers abuses in their holy assemblies.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also *am* of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered *them* to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman, *is* the man; and the head of Christ, *is* God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, for as much as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on *her* head, because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman *is* of the man, even so *is* the man also by the woman: but all things of God.

13 Judge in your selves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it self teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare unto you, I praise *you* not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you, and I partly believe it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved, may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* not to eat the Lords supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other*, his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? praise *you* not.

23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lords body.

30 For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

Wherefore my brethren, when
me together to eat, tarry one
another.
And if any man hunger, let
eat at home; that ye come
together unto condemnation.
the rest will I set in order when
me.

CHAP. XII.

*spiritual gifts, 4 are divers, 7 yet
profit withal.*

Now concerning spiritual *gifts*,
brethren, I would not have you
orant.
Ye know that ye were Gentiles,
ried away unto these dumb idols,
as ye were led.
Wherefore I give you to under-
nd, that no man speaking by the
e of God, calleth Jesus accur-
d: and *that* no man can say that
s is the Lord, but by the holy
ost.
Now there are diversities of gifts,
t the same Spirit.
And there are differences of ad-
nistrations, but the same Lord.
And there are diversities of ope-
tions, but it is the same God,
hich worketh all in all.
But the manifestation of the Spi-
it is given to every man to profit
ithal.
For to one is given by the Spirit,
e word of wisdom; to another the
ord of knowledge by the same
Spirit;
To another faith by the same
Spirit; to another the gifts of heal-
ng by the same Spirit;
To another the working of mi-
acles; to another prophesy; to a-
nother discerning of spirits; to ano-
ther *divers* kinds of tongues; to
another the interpretation of
tongues:
But all these worketh that one
and the self-same Spirit, divi-
ding to every man severally as he
will.
For as the body is one, and hath
many members, and all the mem-
bers of that one body, being many,
are one body: so also is Christ.
For by one Spirit are we all
baptized into one body, whether *we
be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be*
bond or free; and have been all
made to drink into one Spirit.
For the body is not one mem-
ber, but many.
If the foot shall say, Because I
am not the hand, I am not of the
body; is it therefore not of the
body?
And if the ear shall say, Be-
cause I am not the eye, I am not of
the body; is it therefore not of the
body?
If the whole body *were* an eye,
where *were* the hearing? if the whole
were hearing, where *were* the smel-
ling?
But now hath God set the mem-
bers, every one of them in the body,
as it hath pleased him.
And if they were all one mem-
ber, where *were* the body?
But now *are they* many mem-
bers, yet but one body.
And the eye cannot say unto the
hand, I have no need of thee: nor
again, the head to the feet, I have
no need of you.
Nay much more, those members
of the body, which seem to be more
feeble, are necessary.
And those *members* of the body,
which we think to be less honour-
able, upon these we bestow more
abundant honour, and our uncome-
ly *parts* have more abundant comeli-
ness.
For our comely *parts* have no
need: but God hath tempered
the body together, having given
more abundant honour to that *part*
which lacked:
That there should be no schism
in the body; but *that* the members
should have the same care one for
another.
And whether one member suf-
fer, all the members suffer with it;
or one member be honoured, all the
members rejoyce with it.
Now ye are the body of Christ,
and members in particular.
And God hath set some in the
church, first apostles, secondarily
prophets, thirdly teachers, after
that miracles, then gifts of healings,
helps, governments, diversities of
tongues.
Are all apostles? *are* all pro-
phets? *are* all teachers? *are* all work-
ers of miracles?
Have all the gifts of healing? do
all speak with tongues? do all inter-
pret?
But covet earnestly the best gifts:
And yet shew I unto you a more ex-
cellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

*1 The most excellent gifts are no-
thing without charity. 4 The praise
thereof.*

Though I speak with the tongues
of men and of angels, and have
not charity, I am become *as* sounding
brass, or a tinkling cymbal.
And though I have *the gift of* pro-
phesie, and understand all mysteries,
and all knowledge; and though I
have all faith, so that I could remove
mountains, and have no charity, I
am nothing.
And though I bestow all my

goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil,

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquity, but rejoyceth in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether *there be* prophesies, they shall fail; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three: but the greatest of these *is* charity.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Prophesie is commended and preferred before speaking with tongues.*

FOllow after charity, and desire spiritual *gifts*, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth *him*; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater *is* he that prophesieth, than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sound, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battel?

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words easie to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them *is* without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian; and he that speaketh shall be a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at the giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than you all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

21 In the law it is written, *With men of* other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the LORD.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

Moreover brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand;
2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.
3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures:
4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:
5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.
6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.
7 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.
8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.
9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.
10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me, was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.
11 Therefore whether *it were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.
12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?
13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.
14 And if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain.
15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.
16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:
17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith *is* vain; ye are yet in your sins.
18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.
19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.
20 But now is Christ risen from

therefore the whole church come together into one place, all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?
24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that believeth not, or is unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:
25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on *his* face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.
26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying.
27 If any man speak in an unknown tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most by three, and that by course; and let one interpret.
28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.
29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.
30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.
31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.
32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.
33 For God is not *the author* of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.
34 Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law.
35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.
36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?
37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.
38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.
39 Wherefore brethren, covet to prophesie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.
40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

CHAP. XV.

The resurrection, he proveth

fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority, and power.

25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under *him*, *it is* manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by your rejoycing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: Evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousness and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*.

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh *is* not the same flesh: but *there is* one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, *and* another of birds.

40 *There are* also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial *is* one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial another.

41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for *one* star differeth from another in glory.

42 So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power:

44 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body and there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam *was made a* quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that *was* not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As *is* the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as *is* the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where *is* thy sting? O grave, where *is* thy victory?

56 The sting of death *is* sin; and the strength of sin *is* the law.

57 But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding

your labour is not in vain in the

CHAP. XVI.

Believers wants must be relieved.

Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so

2 Upon the first *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia: for I do pass through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, or winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and *there are* many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also *do*.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints)

16 That ye submit your selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.

21 The salutation of *me* Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be anathema, Maran-atha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you.

24 My love *be* with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ The first *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus and Timotheus.

The second Epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The apostle encourageth them against troubles,* 10 *and sheweth the sincerity of his preaching,* 15 *and excuseth his not coming unto them.*

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you *is* stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we

bove strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:

9 But we had the sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead.

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*:

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you read or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also *are* ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second benefit:

16 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God *is* true, our word toward you, was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him *are* yea, and in him amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you, in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God;

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 The reason of his not coming to them. 6 Of the excommunicate person.

BUt I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears, not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which was inflicted of many.

7 So that contrariwise ye ought *him* rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm *your* love toward him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes *forgave I it*, in the person of Christ;

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks *be* unto God which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish:

16 To the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the

...e favour of life unto life? ...o is sufficient for these ...

... we are not as many, which ... the word of God: but as ...erity, but as of God, in the ... God speak we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

... commendation of Paul's mini-

... we begin again to commend ...selves? or need we, as ...ers, epistles of commendati... you, or *letters* of commendati... you?

... are our epistle written in ...arts, known and read of all ...

... *as much as ye are* manifestly ...ed to be the epistle of Christ, ...ed by us, written not with ... with the Spirit of the liv... not in tables of stone, but ... tables of the heart.

... such trust have we through ... God-ward:

... that we are sufficient of ...selves to think any thing as of ...selves; but our sufficiency *is* of ...

... who also hath made us able ... of the new testament, not ... letter, but of the spirit: for ... killeth, but the spirit giv...

... if the ministration of death ... ingraven in stones, was ..., so that the children of Is... could not stedfastly behold the ... of Moses, for the glory of his ..., which *glory* was to be ...away;

... shall not the ministration of ... be rather glorious?

... if the ministration of con... be glory, much more doth ... ministration of righteousness ... in glory.

... even that which was made ..., had no glory in this re... by reason of the glory that ...

... if that which is done away ..., much more that which ...eth *is* glorious.

... seeing then that we have such ... we use great plainness of ...

... And not as Moses *which* put ... over his face, that the chil... of Israel could not stedfastly ... to the end of that which is ...

... their minds were blinded: ... until this day remaineth the ... vail untaken away, in the read... of the old testament; which ... done away in Christ.

... even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, *even* as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IV.

1 Paul's sincerity and diligence in preaching, 7 and of the troubles of the same.

THerefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy we faint not:

2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and our selves your servants for Jesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 *We are* troubled on every side, yet not distressed; *we are* perplexed, but not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I

I spoken: we also believe, and therefore speak;

14 Knowing, that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present *us* with you.

15 For all things *are* for your sakes, that the abundant grace, might through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen, *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen, *are* eternal.

CHAP. V.

We must all appear before Christ.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this we groane earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

3 If so be that being clothed, we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in *this* tabernacle do grone, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the self same thing, *is* God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore *we are* always confident, knowing that whilest we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight)

8 We are confident, *I say*, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that whether present or absent we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things *done* in his body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not again unto you, but give occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be beside ourselves, *it is* to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And *that* he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are past away; behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech *you* by us: we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

Paul's faithfulness in his ministry.

WE then *as* workers together with *him*, beseech *you* also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain:

2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

…ther,
…rpeneſs, by knowledge, by
…ering, by kindneſs, by the
…Ghoſt, by love unfeigned,
…the word of truth, by the
…r of God, by the armour of
…neſs on the right hand and
…left,
…honour and diſhonour, by e-
…rt and good report: as de-
…, and yet true;
…unknown, and yet well known;
…, and behold, we live; as
…ed, and not killed;
…ſorrowful, yet alway rejoy-
…as poor, yet making many
…as having nothing, and yet
…all things.
…ye Corinthians, our mouth
…unto you, our heart is en-
…
…ire not ſtraitned in us,
…e are ſtraitned in your own
…
…ow for a recompenſe in the
…(I ſpeak as unto my chil-
…ye alſo enlarged.
…be ye not unequally yoked to-
…with unbelievers: for what
…ſhip hath righteouſneſs with
…neſs? and what commu-
…hath light with darkneſs?
…And what concord hath Chriſt
…Belial? or what part hath he
…believeth, with an infidel?
…And what agreement hath the
…of God with idols? for ye are
…ple of the living God; as
…hath ſaid, I will dwell in
…, and walk in them; and I
…their God, and they ſhall
…people.
…Wherefore come out from a-
…them, and be ye ſeparate, ſaith
…Lord, and touch not the unclean
…; and I will receive you,
…And will be a Father unto you,
…ye ſhall be my ſons and daugh-
…ſaith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

*…exhorteth to purity. 3 and ſhew-
…eth what comfort he took in his af-
…flictions.*

…Having therefore theſe promiſes
…(dearly beloved) let us cleanſe
…ſelves from all filthineſs of the
…and ſpirit, perfecting holineſs in
…fear of God.
…Receive us: we have wronged no
…, we have corrupted no man,
…have defrauded no man.
…I ſpeak not this to condemn you:
…have ſaid before, that you are
…our hearts to die and live with
…
…Great is my boldneſs of ſpeech
…toward you, great is my glorying
…of you: I am filled with comfort,
…I am exceeding joyful in all our tri-
…bulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our fleſh had no reſt, but we were troubled on every ſide; without were fightings, within were fears.

6 Nevertheleſs, God that comforteth thoſe that are caſt down, comforted us by the coming of Titus;

7 And not by his coming only, but by the conſolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earneſt deſire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; ſo that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you ſorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the ſame epiſtle made you ſorry, though it were but for a ſeaſon.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made ſorry, but that ye ſorrowed to repentance: for ye were made ſorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly ſorrow worketh repentance to ſalvation not to be repented of: but the ſorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this ſelf-ſame thing that ye ſorrowed after a godly ſort, what carefulneſs it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of your ſelves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement deſire, yea, what zeal, yea, what revenge: in all things ye have approved your ſelves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, I did it not for his cauſe that had done the wrong, nor for his cauſe that ſuffered wrong, but that our care for you in the ſight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort; yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirit was refreſhed by you all.

14 For if I have boaſted any thing to him of you, I am not aſhamed; but as we ſpake all things to you in truth, even ſo our boaſting which I made before Titus is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

Contribution to the ſaints.

MOreover brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God be-

flowed on the churches of Macedonia:

2 How that in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I bear record) yea and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselves,

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us* the fellowship of the ministring to the saints.

5 And *this they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore as ye abound in every thing, in faith, in utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us; *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give *my* advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as *there was* a readiness to will, so *there may be* a performance also out of that which you have.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a man hath, *and* not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality, *that now* at this time your abundance *may be a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, He that *had gathered* much, had nothing over; and he that *had gathered* little, had no lack.

16 But thanks *be* to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise *is* in the gospel, throughout all the

19 (And not *that* only, was also chosen of the travel with us with which is administred by glory of the same Lord, *ration of* your ready mind

20 Avoiding this, that should blame us in this which is administred by

21 Providing for hon not only in the sight of but also in the sight of

22 And we have sent our brother, whom we tentimes proved diligent things, but now much gent, upon the great which *I have* in you.

23 Whether *any do* enqu tus, *he is* my partner helper concerning you thren *be enquired of*, the messengers of the chur the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye and before the churches of your love, and of our your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He sheweth why he sent* 6 *Stirreth them up to* 10 *which shall yield*

FOr as touching the to the saints, it for me to write to you

2 For I know the your mind, for which I to them of Macedonia, was ready a year ago zeal hath provoked very

3 Yet have I sent the our boasting of you vain in this behalf; that ye may be ready:

4 Lest haply if they of nia come with me, and unprepared, we (that you) should be ashamed confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought to exhort the brethren, would go before unto make up beforehand whereof ye had notice that the same might be *a matter of* bounty, and covetousness.

6 But this *I say*, He which sparingly, shall reap also and he which soweth shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according poseth in his heart, *so let* not grudgingly, or of God loveth a cheerful

8 And God *is* able grace abound toward

having all sufficiency in
may abound to every

it is written, He hath di-
abroad; he hath given to
: his righteousness remain-
ver.

he that ministreth seed
sower, both minister bread
food, and multiply your
, and increase the fruits
righteousness)

enriched in every thing
liberality, which causeth
thanksgiving to God.

the administration of this
not only supplieth the want
ints, but is abundant also
thanksgivings unto God;

by the experiment of
ration they glorifie God
professed subjection unto
of Christ, and for your
distribution unto them, and
men),

by their prayer for you,
after you for the ex-
ceeding grace of God in you.

unto God for his un-
gift.

CHAP. X.

Spiritual might and authority of the adversaries, as well when present, as absent.

Now I Paul my self beseech you, by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence *am* base among you, but being absent am bold toward you.

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold against some which think of us, as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds)

5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it self against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ:

6 And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himself that he is Christs, let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christs, even so *are* we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction,) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For *his* letters (say they) *are* weighty and powerful, but *his* bodily presence *is* weak, and *his* speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will we be* also in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selves of the number, or compare our selves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves amongst themselves, are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without *our* measure, but according to the measure of the rule, which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not our selves beyond *our measure*, as though we reached not unto you; for we are come as far as to you also, in *preaching* the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without *our* measure, *that is*, of other mens labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the gospel in the *regions* beyond you, *and* not to boast in another mans line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

Pauls commendation of himself, and comparison with the other Apostles.

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in *my* folly; and indeed bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousie: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth another Jesus whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well

well bear with *him*.

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though *I be* rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing *myself* that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages *of them*, to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied: and in all things I have kept my self from being burdensom unto you, and *so* will I keep *my self*.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast my self a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak *it* not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye *your selves* are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproch, as though we had been weak: howbeit, wherein soever any is bold, (I speak foolishly) I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I; are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I;

23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I *am* more: in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I fourty *stripes* save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwrack; a night and a day I have been in the deep:

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by *mine own* countrey-men, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren;

27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governour under Aretas the king, kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison desirous to apprehend me:

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 Paul boasteth not of revelations of his infirmities.

IT is not expedient for me doubtless to glory: I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth) such an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such an one will I glory: yet of my self I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me

...reth of me.
...lest I should be exalted a-
...ove through the abundance
...velations, there was given
... a thorn in the flesh, the
...r of Satan to buffet me, lest
... be exalted above mea-

...this thing I besought the Lord
... that it might depart from

...he said unto me, My grace
...s for thee: for my strength
... perfect in weakness. Most
...therefore will I rather glory
...firmities, that the power of
...may rest upon me.

...Therefore I take pleasure in in-
...es, in reproches, in necessities,
...secutions, in distresses for
...ake: for when I am weak,
...n I strong.

...I am become a fool in glorying,
...ye compelled me: for I ought
...e been commended of you:
...nothing am I behind the very
...st apostles, though I be no-

...Truly the signs of an apostle
...wrought among you in all pa-
...ce in signs, and wonders, and
...y deeds.

...For what is it wherein ye were
...ser to other churches, except
... that I my self was not bur-
...some to you? forgive me this

...Behold, the third time I am
...dy to come to you; and I will
...t burdensom to you: for I seek
...yours, but you: for the chil-
...ought not to lay up for the pa-
...s, but the parents for the chil-

...And I will very gladly spend
...d be spent for you, though the
...e abundantly I love you, the less
...d?

...But be it so, I did not burden
...: nevertheless being crafty, I
...ught you with guile.

...Did I make a gain of you by
...y of them whom I sent unto

...I desired Titus, and with him
...t a brother: did Titus make a
...gain of you? walked we not in the
...same spirit? walked we not in the
...same steps?

...Again, think you that we ex-
...cuse our selves unto you? we speak
...before God in Christ: but we do all
...things, dearly beloved, for your edi-
...fying.

...For I fear lest when I come I
...may not find you such as I would,
...and that I shall be found unto you
...such as you would not: lest there be
...debates, envyings, wraths, strifes,
...backbitings, whisperings, swellings,
...tumults:

...And lest when I come again, my
...God will humble me among you,
...and that I shall bewail many which
...have sinned already, and have not
...repented of the uncleanness, and for-
...nication, and lasciviousness which
...they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

He threatneth obstinate sinners.

THis is the third time I am com-
ing to you: In the mouth of
two or three witnesses shall every
word be established.

I told you before, and foretel you
as if I were present the second time,
and being absent, now I write to
them which heretofore have sinned,
and to all other, that if I come a-
gain I will not spare:

Since ye seek a proof of Christ
speaking in me, which to you-
ward is not weak, but is mighty in
you.

For though he was crucified
through weakness, yet he liveth
by the power of God: For we also
are weak in him, but we shall live
with him by the power of God to-
ward you.

Examine your selves, whether ye
be in the faith; prove your own
selves: know ye not your own selves,
how that Jesus Christ is in you, ex-
cept ye be reprobates?

But I trust that ye shall know that
we are not reprobates.

Now I pray to God that ye do
no evil; not that we should appear
approved, but that ye should do that
which is honest, though we be as re-
probates.

For we can do nothing against
the truth, but for the truth.

For we are glad when we are
weak, and ye are strong: and this
also we wish, *even* your perfection.

Therefore I write these things
being absent, lest being present, I
should use sharpness, according to
the power which the Lord hath gi-
ven me to edification, and not to de-
struction.

Finally, brethren, farewel: Be
perfect, be of good comfort, be of
one mind, live in peace; and the God
of love and peace shall be with you.

Greet one another with an holy
kiss.

All the saints salute you.

The grace of the Lord Jesus
Christ, and the love of God, and
the communion of the holy Ghost,
be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Corin-
thians, was written from Philippi
a city of Macedonia, by Titus and
Lucas.

¶ The

The epistle of Paul the apostle, to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they have so soon left him and the gospel, 11 which he learned not of men, but of God.

PAul an apostle (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead)

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace *be* to you and peace from God the Father, and *from* our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel, that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you, than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other gospel unto you, than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews religion, above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judæa which were in Christ:

23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went to Jerusalem, and why. 14 That we are justified by faith, and not by the law.

THen fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty, which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person:) for they who seemed *to be* somewhat in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles:)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed

...the grace that was given ...they gave to me and Barna... right hands of fellowship; ...should go unto the hea... and they unto the circumci...

...they would that we should ...ber the poor; the same which ...was forward to do.

...But when Peter was come to ...ch, I withstood him to the ...because he was to be blamed.

...for before that certain came ...James, he did eat with the ...ws: but when they were ...he withdrew, and separated ...fearing them which were ...circumcision.

...And the other Jews dissembled ...with him, insomuch that ...was also carried away with ...dissimulation.

...But when I saw that they walk... uprightly, according to the ...of the gospel, I said unto Pe... before *them* all, If thou, being a ...livest after the manner of ...es, and not as do the Jews, ...compellest thou the Gentiles to ...do the Jews?

...We *who are* Jews by nature, and ...sinners of the Gentiles,

...Knowing that a man is not ...by the works of the law, ...the faith of Jesus Christ, ...we have believed in Jesus ...that we might be justified ...faith of Christ, and not by ...works of the law: for by the ...of the law shall no flesh be ...

...But if while we seek to be ju... by Christ, we our selves also ...are sinners, *is* therefore Christ ...minister of sin? God forbid.

...For if I build again the things ...I destroyed, I make my self a ...transgressor.

...For I through the law am dead ...to the law, that I might live unto ...God.

...I am crucified with Christ: Ne... I live; yet not I, but ...Christ liveth in me: and the life ...I now live in the flesh, I live ...by the faith of the Son of God, ...who loved me, and gave himself for ...me.

...I do not frustrate the grace of ...God: for if righteousness *come* by ...the law, then Christ is dead in ...vain.

CHAP. III.

He reproveth them for leaving the truth, and hanging on the law.

...O foolish Galatians, who hath ...bewitched you, that you should ...not obey the truth, before whose ...eyes Jesus Christ hath been evident-...ly set forth, crucified among ...you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if *it be* yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture foreseeing that God would justifie the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, The just shall live by faith.

12 And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doth them shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; though it be but a mans covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, *that* the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance *be* of the law, *it is* no more of promise: but God gave *it* to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not *a mediatour* of one; but God is one.

21 *Is* the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith, which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye *be* Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAP. IV.

1 We were under the law till Christ came. 5 But Christ freed us.

NOw I say, *that* the heir as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;

2 But is under tutors and governors, until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggerly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye *are*: ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

15 Where is then the blessedness you spoke of? for I bear you record, that if *it had been* possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude you, that you might affect them.

18 But *it is* good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons; the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free woman.

23 But he *who was* of the bond woman, was born after the flesh; but he of the free woman was by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem which

which is the mother of us all.
for it is written, Rejoyce thou
that beareſt not; break forth
cry, thou that travaileſt not;
the deſolate hath many mo
than ſhe which hath an
band.

Now we, brethren, as Iſaac was,
the children of promiſe.

But as then he that was born af-
ter the fleſh perſecuted him *that was*
after the Spirit, even ſo *it is*
now.

Nevertheleſs, what ſaith the
ſcripture? caſt out the bond-wo-
man and her ſon: for the ſon of the
bond-woman ſhall not be heir with
the ſon of the free-woman.

So then, brethren, we are not
children of the bond-woman, but of
the free.

CHAP. V.

Chriſtian liberty to be made uſe of.

Stand faſt therefore in the liberty
wherewith Chriſt hath made us
free, and be not intangled again
with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul ſay unto you, that
if ye be circumciſed, Chriſt ſhall
profit you nothing.

3 For I teſtifie again to every man
that is circumciſed, that he is a debtor
to do the whole law.

4 Chriſt is become of no effect un-
to you, whoſoever of you are juſti-
fied by the law; ye are fallen from
grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait
for the hope of righteouſneſs by
faith.

6 For in Jeſus Chriſt, neither cir-
cumciſion availeth any thing, nor
uncircumciſion, but faith which
worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well, who did hinder
you that ye ſhould not obey the
truth?

8 This perſwaſion *cometh* not of him
that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the
whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through
the Lord, that you will be none o-
ther minded: but he that trou-
bleth you, ſhall bear *his* judgement,
whoſoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach
circumciſion, why do I yet ſuffer
perſecution? then is the offence of
the croſs ceaſed.

12 I would they were even cut off
which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been
called unto liberty; only *uſe* not
liberty for an occaſion to the fleſh,
but by love ſerve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one
word, even in this; Thou ſhalt love
thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

15 But if ye bite and devour one a-
nother, take heed that ye be not
conſumed one of another.

16 *This* I ſay then, Walk in the
Spirit, and ye ſhall not fulfil the luſt
of the fleſh.

17 For the fleſh luſteth againſt the
Spirit, and the Spirit againſt the
fleſh: and theſe are contrary the
one to the other; ſo that ye cannot
do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led by the Spirit,
ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the fleſh are
manifeſt, which are *theſe*, Adultery,
fornication, uncleanneſs, laſciviouſ-
neſs,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, va-
riance, emulations, wrath, ſtrife,
ſeditions, hereſies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenneſs,
revellings, and ſuch like: of the
which I tell you before, as I have
alſo told you in time paſt, that they
which do ſuch things, ſhall not in-
herit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love,
joy, peace, long-ſuffering, gentleneſs,
goodneſs, faith,

23 Meekneſs, temperance: againſt
ſuch there is no law.

24 And they that are Chriſts, have
crucified the fleſh, with the affecti-
ons and luſts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us
alſo walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be deſirous of vain
glory, provoking one another, envy-
ing one another.

CHAP. VI.

2 He exhorteth to mildneſs. 14 The croſs of Chriſt is his glory.

BRethren, if a man be overtaken
in a fault, ye which are ſpiri-
tual, reſtore ſuch an one in the ſpirit
of meekneſs; conſidering thy ſelf
leſt thou alſo be tempted.

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens,
and ſo fulfil the law of Chriſt.

3 For if a man think himſelf to be
ſomething, when he is nothing, he
deceiveth himſelf.

4 But let every man prove his
own work, and then ſhall he have
rejoycing in himſelf alone, and not
in another.

5 For every man ſhall bear his own
burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word
communicate unto him that teach-
eth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived; God is not
mocked: for whatſoever a man ſow-
eth, that ſhall he alſo reap.

8 For he that ſoweth to his fleſh
ſhall of the fleſh reap corruption:
but he that ſoweth to the Spirit,
ſhall of the Spirit reap life everlaſt-
ing.

9 And

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace *be* on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me; for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ The epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 Of election. 6 and adoption. 11 which is the fountain of our salvation.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace *be* to you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly *places* in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence,

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself:

10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also *trusted* after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wisdom and revelation, in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19 And what *is* the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power,

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

What we were; by nature, and what we are, by grace.

1 And you *hath he quickened* who were dead in treſpaſſes and ſins,

2 Wherein in time paſt ye walked according to the courſe of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the ſpirit that now worketh in the children of diſobedience.

3 Among whom alſo we all had our converſation in times paſt, in the luſts of our fleſh, fulfilling the deſires of the fleſh, and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in ſins, hath quickened us together with Chriſt, (by grace ye are ſaved)

6 And hath raiſed *us* up together, and made *us* ſit together in heavenly *places* in Chriſt Jeſus.

7 That in the ages to come he might ſhew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindneſs towards us, through Chriſt Jeſus.

8 For by grace are ye ſaved, through faith; and that not of your ſelves: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, leſt any man ſhould boaſt.

10 For we are his workmanſhip, created in Chriſt Jeſus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we ſhould walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time paſſed Gentiles in the fleſh, who are called uncircumciſion by that which is called the circumciſion in the fleſh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Chriſt, being aliens from the common-wealth of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the covenants of promiſe, having no hope, and without God in the world:

13 But now in Chriſt Jeſus, ye who ſometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Chriſt.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;

15 Having abolished in his fleſh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments, *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himſelf of twain, [illegible] new man, ſo making peace;

16 And that he might reconcile [illegible] body by the

17 And came, and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have an acceſs by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more ſtrangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the ſaints, and of the houſhold of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apoſtles and prophets, Jeſus Chriſt himſelf being the chief corner-*ſtone*;

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you alſo are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

The hidden myſtery: 6 that the Gentiles ſhould be ſaved.

FOr this cauſe, I Paul, the priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt for you Gentiles;

2 If ye have heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the myſtery, (as I wrote afore in few words,

4 Whereby when ye read ye may underſtand my knowledge in the myſtery of Chriſt)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the ſons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apoſtles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles ſhould be fellow-heirs, and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt, by the goſpel:

7 Whereof I was made a miniſter, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am leſs then the leaſt of all ſaints, is this grace given, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles the unſearchable riches of Chriſt;

9 And to make all men ſee, what *is* the fellowſhip of the myſtery, which from the beginning of the world, hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jeſus Chriſt;

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly *places*, might be known by the church the manifold wiſdom of God,

11 According to the eternal purpoſe which he purpoſed in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldneſs and acceſs with confidence by the faith of him.

faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bowe my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man;

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints, what *is* the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him *be* glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IV.

1 He exhorteth to unity, 24 to put on the new man, 25 to cast off lying, 29 and corrupt communication.

I Therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)

11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastours and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lye in wait to deceive:

15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Christ:

16 From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their mind,

18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:

19 Who being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ;

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:

22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness, and true holiness.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye

31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

He exhorteth to charity: 3 *To flee fornication.* 22 *The duties, of wives, and husbands.*

1 Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named amongst you, as becometh saints:

4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but *now are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light:

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness, and righteousness, and truth)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are reproved, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest, is light.

14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord *is*.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with

19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the Church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular, so love his wife even as himself; and the wife *see* that she reverence *her* husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The duty of children,* 5 *of servants.* 10 *Our life is a warfare.* 13 *The Christian armour.*

CHildren, Obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to

the

the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;

6 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatning: knowing that your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places*.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousness;

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints;

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mysterie of the gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassadour in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace *be* with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.

¶ The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 *Paul thanksgiving and prayer to God for them:* 19 *His reading to suffer.*

PAul and Timotheus the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace *be* unto you and peace from God our Father, and *from the* Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

4 (Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy)

5 For your fellowship *in the gospel* from the first day until now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, will perform *it* until the day of Jesus Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart, inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and *in* all judgment;

10 That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ;

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things *which happened* unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;

13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other *places*;

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretense, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed; but *that* with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether *it be* by life or by death.

21 For to me to live *is* Christ, and to die *is* gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose, I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh, *is* more needful for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith;

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striving together for the faith of the gospel.

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth to unity and humility.

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing be done through strife or vain-glory, but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth;

11 And that every tongue should confess, that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence; work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and disputings:

15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the mids of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus, to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send [illegible] so soon as I shall see how

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my self shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow-souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavineſs, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſs, and hold such in reputation.

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

He warneth them of false teachers.

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed *is* not grievous, but for you *it is* safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh:

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath where of he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousneſs which is in the law, blameleſs.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

8 Yea doubtleſs, and I count all things but loss, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousneſs, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousneſs which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my self to have apprehended: but this one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheleſs, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an example.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is their* belly: and whose glory *is* in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. IV.

General Exhortations.

THerefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, *my* dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names *are* in the book of life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord always: and again I say, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord *is at hand*.

6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving

7 And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report; *if there be* any virtue, and if *there be* any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things which ye have both learned and received, and heard and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again, wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, *therewith* to be content.

12 I know both *how* to be abased, and I know *how* to abound: every where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory, by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 He thanketh God for their faith: 9 prayeth for their increase in grace. 14 And describeth the true Christ.

1 PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus *our* brother,

2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse: Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you;

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love *which ye have* to all the saints;

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel:

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth:

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ;

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering, with joyfulness;

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son:

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins:

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature:

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers:

all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.

19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should all fulness dwell;

20 And (having made peace through the blood of his cross) by him to reconcile all things unto himself, by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you that were sometime alienated, and enemies in *your* mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable, and unreproveable in his sight:

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the church:

25 Whereof I am made a minister according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God;

26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to be constant in Christ.

FOr I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and *for* them at Laodicea, and *for* as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ.

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross:

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat or in drink, or in respect of an holy-day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath-days:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body

...d knit together, increaseth
...the increase of God.
20 Wherefore if ye be dead with
...st from the rudiments of the
...ld, why, as though living in the
...ld, are ye subject to ordinances,
21 (Touch not, taste not, handle
...
22 Which all are to perish with
...ing) after the commandments
...doctrines of men?
23 Which things indeed have a
...w of wisdom in will-worship
...humility, and neglecting of the
...dy; not in any honour to the sa-
...fying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where to seek Christ.

1 If ye then be risen with Christ, seek
...those things which are above,
...where Christ sitteth on the right
...hand of God.
2 Set your affection on things a-
...bove, not on things on the earth.
3 For ye are dead, and your life
...is hid with Christ in God.
4 When Christ *who is* our life, shall
...appear, then shall ye also appear
...with him in glory.
5 Mortifie therefore your mem-
...bers which are upon the earth; for-
...nication, uncleanness, inordinate
...affection, evil concupiscence, and
...covetousness, which is idolatry:
6 For which things sake, the wrath
...of God cometh on the children of
...disobedience:
7 In the which ye also walked
...sometime, when ye lived in them.
8 But now you also put off all
...these; anger, wrath, malice, blas-
...phemy, filthy communication out
...of your mouth.
9 Lie not one to another, seeing
...that ye have put off the old man
...with his deeds;
10 And have put on the new *man*,
...which is renewed in knowledge,
...after the image of him that created
...him:
11 Where there is neither Greek
...nor Jew, circumcision nor uncir-
...cumcision, barbarian, Scythian,
...bond nor free: but Christ *is* all, and
...in all.
12 Put on therefore (as the elect
...of God holy and beloved) bowels of
...mercies, kindness, humbleness of
...mind, meekness, long-suffering;
13 Forbearing one another, and
...forgiving one another, if any man
...have a quarrel against any: even as
...Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.
14 And above all these things, *put on*
...charity, which is the bond of per-
...fectness.
15 And let the peace of God rule
...in your hearts, to the which also ye

16 Let the word of Christ dwell
in you richly in all wisdom; teach-
ing and admonishing one another in
psalms, and hymns, and spiritual
songs, singing with grace in your
hearts to the Lord.
17 And whatsoever ye do in word
or deed, *do* all in the name of the
Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God
and the Father by him.
18 Wives, submit your selves unto
your own husbands, as it is fit in
the Lord.
19 Husbands, love *your* wives, and
be not bitter against them.
20 Children, obey *your* parents in
all things: for this is well-pleasing
unto the Lord.
21 Fathers, provoke not your
children *to anger*, lest they be dis-
couraged.
22 Servants, obey in all things *your*
masters according to the flesh; not
with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but
in singleness of heart, fearing God:
23 And whatsoever ye do, do it
heartily, as to the Lord, and not
unto men;
24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye
shall receive the reward of the in-
heritance: for ye serve the Lord
Christ.
25 But he that doth wrong, shall
receive for the wrong which he hath
done: and there is no respect of
persons.

CHAP. IV.

1 He exhorteth to fervency in prayer.

MAsters, give unto *your* servants
that which is just and equal,
knowing that ye also have a Master
in heaven.
2 Continue in prayer, and watch
in the same with thanksgiving;
3 Withal, praying also for us, that
God would open unto us a door of
utterance, to speak the mystery of
Christ, for which I am also in bonds:
4 That I may make it manifest, as
I ought to speak.
5 Walk in wisdom toward them
that are without, redeeming the
time.
6 Let your speech *be* alway with
grace, seasoned with salt, that ye
may know how ye ought to answer
every man.
7 All my state shall Tychicus de-
clare unto you, *who is* a beloved
brother, and a faithful minister,
and fellow-servant in the Lord:
8 Whom I have sent unto you for
the same purpose, that he might
know your estate, and comfort your
hearts;
9 With Onesimus a faithful and
beloved brother, who is one of you.
They shall make known unto you all
things which are done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him)

11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only *are my* fellow workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ The first epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the *THESSALONIANS.*

CHAP. I.

1 *He sheweth his mindfulness of them in thanksgiving and prayer,* 5 *and perswasion of their sincere faith and conversion.*

PAul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and *in* the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God, and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and *in* much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

1 *How the gospel was preached unto them, and how they received it,* 13 *why he was desirous to see them.*

FOr your selves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation *was* not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness; God *is* witness.

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So, being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

holily, and justly, and unblamably we behaved our selves among you that believe:

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged every one of you (as a father doth his children)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countreymen, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again; but Satan hindred us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoycing? are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 Of Paul's sending Timothy unto them: 6 his joy for them, and desire to see them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone;

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith;

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for your selves know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

CHAP. IV.

1 He exhorteth them to go on in godliness. 6 to holiness, to love.

FUrthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you, by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter: because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you, and testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your selves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it toward

Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, (as we commanded you)

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and *that* ye may have lack of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died, and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17 Then we which are alive, and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore, comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

1 *He sheweth Christ's second coming to judgement,* 16 *and giveth divers precepts.* 23 *and so concludeth.*

BUt of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your selves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep as do others; but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night; and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breast-plate of faith and love, and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

to wrath; but to obtain by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that we we wake or sleep, we should together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort your together, and edifie one even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, to know them which labour you, and are over you in and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very ly in love for their works' be at peace among your

14 Now we exhort you, warn them that are unruly fort the feeble-minded, weak, be patient toward

15 See that none render evil unto any man: but follow that which is good among your selves, and to all

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give this is the will of God in Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit.

20 Despise not prophesyings.

21 Prove all things: hold which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and I pray your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithful *is* he that calleth you who also will do *it*.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The first *epistle* unto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

The second epistle, of PAUL the apostle, to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *He sheweth his good opinion of their faith, love, and patience,* 11 *and comforteth them against persecution.*

PAul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ:

2 Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

you, brethren, as it is because that your faith grovv-eth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all tovvards each other aboundeth:

4 So that vve our selves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted vvorthy of the kingdom of God, for vvhich ye also suffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

7 And to you vvho are troubled, rest with us, vvhen the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, vvith his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that knovv not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9 Vvho shall be punished vvith everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power:

12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to continue stedfast.

NOw vve beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by vvord, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come* except there come a falling avvay first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition:

4 Vvho opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is vvorshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shevving himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that, vvhen I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what vvithholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already vvork: only he vvho now letteth, *will let*, until he be taken out of the vvay.

8 And then shall that vvicked be revealed, vvhom the Lord shall consume vvith the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy vvith the brightness of his coming:

9 *Even him* vvhose coming is after the vvorking of Satan, vvith all power, and signs, and lying vvonders,

10 And vvith all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

12 That they all might be damned vvho believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But vve are bound to give thanks alvvay to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth:

14 Vvhereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions vvhich ye have been taught, vvhether by vvord, or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, vvhich hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good vvord and vvork.

CHAP. III.

The Apostle craveth their prayers.

FInally brethren, pray for us, that the vvord of the Lord may have *free* course, and be glorified even as *it is* vvith you;

2 And that vve may be delivered from unreasonable and vvicked men: for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, vvho shall stablish you, and keep *you* from evil.

4 And vve have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things vvhich vve command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient vvaiting for Christ.

6 Now vve command you, bre-

thren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdravv your selves from every brother that vvalketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your selves knovv hovv ye ought to followv us: for vve behaved not our selves disorderly among you,

8 Neither did vve eat any mans bread for nought: but vvrought vvith labour and travel night and day, that vve might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 Not because vve have not povver, but to make our selves an ensample unto you to followv us.

10 For even vvhen vve vvere vvith you, this vve commanded you, that if any vvould not vvork, neither should he eat.

11 For vve hear that there are some vvhich vvalk among you disorderly, vvorking not at all, but are busie-bodies.

12 Novv them that are such vve command, and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that vvith quietnes they vvork, and eat their ovvn bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not vveary in vvell doing.

14 And if any man obey not our vvord by this epistle, note that man, and have no company vvith him, that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count *him* not as an enemy, but admonish *him* as a brother.

16 Novv the Lord of peace himself give you peace alvvays by all means. The Lord *be* vvith you all.

17 The salutation of Paul vvith mine ovvn hand, vvhich is the token in every epistle: so I vvrite;

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* vvith you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Thessalonians, vvas vvritten from Athens.

The first epistle of PAUL the apostle, to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

Pauls charge to Timothy.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *vvhich is* our hope;

2 Unto Timothy, *my* ovvn son in the faith: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus vvhen I vvent into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endless genealogies, vvhich minister questions, rather then godly edifying vvhich is in faith: *so do*

5 Novv the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of unfeigned:

6 From vvhich some having swerved, have turned aside unto vain jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the lavv, understanding neither vvhat they say, nor vvhereof they affirm.

8 But vve knovv that the lavv is good, if a man use it lavvfully;

9 Knovving this, that the lavv is not made for a righteous man, but for the lavvless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For vvhoremongers, for them that defile themselves vvith mankind, for men-stealers, for lyars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, vvhich vvas committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, vvho hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;

13 Who vvas before a blasphemer, and a persecutour, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord vvas exceeding abundant, vvith faith and love vvhich is in Christ Jesus.

15 This *is* a faithful saying, and vvorthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the vvorld to save sinners; of vvhom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shevv forth all long suffering, for a pattern to them vvhich should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Novv unto the king eternal, immortal, invisible, the only vvise God, *be* honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophesies vvhich vvent before on thee, that thou by them mightest vvar a good vvarfare,

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience; vvhich some having put away concerning faith have made shipvvrack.

20 Of vvhom is Hymenеus and Alexander; vvhom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

Prayers must be made for

I Exhort therefore, that

all men. Chap. iii, iv. *How Bishops must to be qualified.*
of thanks be made for all
ings, and for all that are in
; that we may lead a qui-
etable life in all godliness
sty.
is good and acceptable
t of God our Saviour:
will have all men to be
d to come unto the knowl-
edge truth.
ere is one God, and one
r between God and men,
Christ Jesus;
gave himself a ransom for
testified in due time.
unto I am ordained a
, and an apostle, (I speak
h in Christ, *and* lie not) a
r of the Gentiles in faith and
ll therefore that men pray
here, lifting up holy hands,
wrath and doubting:
like manner also, that women
themselves in modest apparel,
shamefacedness and sobriety:
h broidered hair, or gold, or
or costly array;
(which becometh women
g godliness) with good
the woman learn in silence
l subjection.
I suffer not a woman to
or to usurp authority over
, but to be in silence.
Adam was first formed, then
Adam was not deceived,
woman being deceived was
transgression.
Notwithstanding she shall be
in child-bearing, if they con-
in faith and charity, and holi-
with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

Bishops and deacons, and their

is a true saying, If a man
desire the office of a bishop, he
a good work.
A bishop then must be blameless,
husband of one wife, vigilant,
, of good behaviour, given to
pality, apt to teach;
Not given to wine, no striker,
greedy of filthy lucre, but pati-
, not a brawler, not covetous,
One that ruleth well his own
, having his children in subjec-
with all gravity;
(For if a man know not how to
his own house, how shall he
are of the church of God?)
novice, lest being lifted up
fall into the condem-
report of them which are without;
lest he fall into reproach, and the
snare of the devil.
8 Likewise *must* the deacons *be* grave,
not double-tongued, not given to
much wine, not greedy of filthy
lucre,
9 Holding the mystery of the faith
in a pure conscience.
10 And let these also first be pro-
ved; then let them use the office of
a deacon, being *found* blameless.
11 Even so *must their* wives *be* grave,
not slanderers, sober, faithful in all
things.
12 Let the deacons be the husbands
of one wife, ruling their children,
and their own houses well.
13 For they that have used the of-
fice of a deacon well, purchase to
themselves a good degree, and great
boldness in the faith, which is in
Christ Jesus.
14 These things write I unto thee,
hoping to come unto thee shortly:
15 But if I tarry long, that thou
mayest know how thou oughtest to
behave thyself in the house of God,
which is the church of the living
God, the pillar and ground of the
truth.
16 And without controversie, great
is the mystery of godliness: God was
manifest *in* the flesh, justified in the
Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto
the Gentiles, believed on in the
world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IV.

Paul giveth divers precepts to Timothy.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expres-
ly, that in the latter times
some shall depart from the faith, gi-
ving heed to seducing spirits, and
doctrines of devils;
2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having
their conscience seared with a hot
iron;
3 Forbidding to marry, *and com-
manding* to abstain from meats which
God hath created to be received
with thanksgiving of them which
believe and know the truth.
4 For every creature of God *is*
good, and nothing to be refused, if
it be received with thanksgiving:
5 For it is sanctified by the word of
God, and prayer.
6 If thou put the brethren in re-
membrance of these things, thou shalt
be a good minister of Jesus Christ,
nourished up in the words of faith,
and of good doctrine, whereunto
thou hast attained.
7 But refuse profane and old wives
fables, and exercise thy self *rather*
unto godliness.
8 For bodily exercise profiteth lit-
tle: but godliness is profitable unto

all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things, give thy self wholly to them: that thy profiting may appear to all.

16 Take heed unto thy self, and unto thy doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thy self, and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be observed in reproving.

REbuke not an elder, but intreat *him* as a father, *and* the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number, under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works: if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withal they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busie-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, The labourer *is* worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge *thee* before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thy self pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

Of the duties of servants.

LEt as many servants as are under the yoke, count their own masters worthy of all honour: that the name of God, and *his* doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather do *them* service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholsom words, even the words of our Lord

to godliness;
is proud, knowing nothing,
doting about questions and strifes
words, whereof cometh envy,
railings, evil surmisings,
Perverse disputings of men of
corrupt minds, and destitute of the
, supposing that gain is godli-
: from such withdraw thy self.
But Godliness with contentment
great gain.
For we brought nothing into this
rld, and it is certain we can car-
nothing out.
And having food and raiment let
therewith content.
But they that will be rich, fall
temptation, and a snare, and
many foolish and hurtful lusts,
drown men in destruction and
dition.
For the love of money is the
of all evil: which while some
veted after, they have erred from
faith, and pierced themselves
ugh with many sorrows.
But thou, O man of God, flee
things: and follow after right-
usness, godliness, faith, love, pa-
ce, meekness.
Fight the good fight of faith,
ay hold on eternal life, whereun-
thou art also called, and hast
fessed a good profession before
many witnesses.
I give thee charge in the sight
God, who quickneth all things,
fore Christ Jesus, who before
ntius Pilate witnessed a good con-
ssion;
That thou keep this command-
nt without spot, unrebukeable,
the appearing of our Lord Je-
s Christ:
Which in his times he shall
w, who is the blessed and only
otentate, the King of kings, and
rd of lords;
Who only hath immortality,
elling in the light which no man
approach unto, whom no man
th seen, nor can see: to whom be
nour and power everlasting. A-

Charge them that are rich in
is world, that they be not high-
inded, nor trust in uncertain ri-
es, but in the living God, who
veth us richly all things to enjoy:
That they do good, that they
ch in good works, ready to di-
ute, willing to communicate;
Laying up in store for them-
ves a good foundation against the
e to come, that they may lay
d on eternal life.
O Timothy, keep that which is
mmitted to thy trust, avoiding
profane babblings, and op-

positions of science falsely called:
21 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

¶ The second epistle of PAUL the apostle, to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul's love to Timothy, and Timothie's faith.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus;
2 To Timothy *my* dearly beloved son: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.
3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;
4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy:
5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.
6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.
7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.
8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel, according to the power of God;
9 Who hath saved us, and called *us* with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus, before the world began,
10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:
11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.
12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.
13 Hold fast the form of sound words

words, which thou haſt heard of me, in faith and love which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the holy Ghoſt which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knoweſt, that all they which are in Aſia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the houſe of Oneſiphorus; for he oft refreſhed me, and was not aſhamed of my chain.

17 But when he was in Rome, he ſought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things he miniſtred unto me at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

CHAP. II.

1 Timothy is exhorted to conſtancy, and perſeverance, 13 and to ſhew himſelf approved.

THou therefore my ſon, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Jeſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of me among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithful men, who ſhall be able to teach others alſo.

3 Thou therefore endure hardneſs, as a good ſouldier of Jeſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himſelf with the affairs of *this* life; that he may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to be a ſouldier.

5 And if a man alſo ſtrive for maſteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he ſtrive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth muſt be firſt partaker of the fruits.

7 Conſider what I ſay; and the Lord give thee underſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jeſus Chriſt of the ſeed of David, was raiſed from the dead, according to my goſpel:

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects ſakes, that they may alſo obtain the ſalvation which is in Chriſt Jeſus, with eternal glory.

11 *It is* a faithful ſaying. For if we be dead with *him*, we ſhall alſo live with *him*:

12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reign with *him*: if we deny *him*, he alſo will deny us:

13 If we believe not, *yet* he abideth faithful; he cannot deny himſelf.

14 Of theſe things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they ſtrive not about words, to no profit, but to the ſubverting of the hearers.

15 Study to ſhew thyſelf approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be aſhamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But ſhun profane and vain babblings; for they will increase unto more ungodlineſs.

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenæus and Philetus;

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, ſaying that the reſurrection is paſt already; and overthrow the faith of ſome.

19 Nevertheleſs, the foundation of God ſtandeth ſure, having this ſeal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, let every one that nameth the name of Chriſt depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great houſe there are not only veſſels of gold, and of ſilver, but alſo of wood, and of earth; and ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himſelf from theſe, he ſhall be a veſſel unto honour, ſanctified, and meet for the maſters uſe, *and* prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee alſo youthful luſts: but follow righteouſneſs, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and unlearned queſtions avoid, knowing that they do gender ſtrifes.

24 And the ſervant of the Lord muſt not ſtrive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,

25 In meekneſs inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

26 And that they may recover themſelves out of the ſnare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

Perilous times in the laſt days.

THis know alſo, that in the laſt days perilous times ſhall come.

2 For men ſhall be lovers of their own ſelves, covetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3 Without natural affection, truce breakers, falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good,

4 Traytours, heady, high minded, lovers of pleaſures more than lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godlineſs, but denying the power thereof: from

…away.
…of this sort are they which
…into houses, and lead captive
…women laden with sins, led a-
…with divers lusts,
…ver learning, and never able to
…to the knowledge of the truth.
…Now as Jannes and Jambres
…stood Moses, so do these also re-
…sist the truth: men of corrupt minds,
…reprobate concerning the faith.
…But they shall proceed no fur-
…ther: for their folly shall be manifest
…unto all men, as their's also was.
…But thou hast fully known my
…doctrine, manner of life, purpose,
…faith, long-suffering, charity, pa-
…tience,
…persecutions, afflictions which
…came unto me at Antioch, at Ico-
…nium, at Lystra; what persecuti-
…ons I endured: but out of them all
…the Lord delivered me.
…Yea, and all that will live godly
…in Christ Jesus, shall suffer perse-
…cution.
…But evil men and seducers shall
…wax worse and worse, deceiving,
…and being deceived.
…But continue thou in the things
…which thou hast learned and hast
…been assured of, knowing of whom
…thou hast learned them;
…And that from a child thou hast
…known the holy scriptures, which
…are able to make thee wise unto
…salvation, through faith which is in
…Christ Jesus.
…All scripture *is* given by in-
…spiration of God, and *is* profitable
…for doctrine, for reproof, for cor-
…rection, for instruction in righte-
…ousness:
…That the man of God may be
…perfect, throughly furnished unto
…all good works.

CHAP. IV.

Paul's exhortation to Timothy.

…I charge *thee* therefore before
…God, and the Lord Jesus Christ,
…who shall judge the quick and the
…dead at his appearing, and his king-
…dom;
…Preach the word, be instant in
…season, out of season; reprove, re-
…buke, exhort with all long-suffering
…and doctrine.
…For the time will come when
…they will not endure sound doc-
…trine; but after their own lusts
…shall they heap to themselves teach-
…ers, having itching ears;
…And they shall turn away *their*
…ears from the truth, and shall be
…turned unto fables.
…But watch thou in all things, en-
…dure afflictions, do the work of an
…evangelist, make full proof of thy
…ministry.
6 For I am now ready to be of-
fered, and the time of my departure
is at hand.
7 I have fought a good fight, I have
finished my course, I have kept the
faith.
8 Henceforth there is laid up for
me a crown of righteousness, which
the Lord the righteous judge shall
give me at that day: and not to me
only, but unto all them also that
love his appearing.
9 Do thy diligence to come shortly
unto me.
10 For Demas hath forsaken me,
having loved this present world,
and is departed unto Thessalonica;
Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dal-
matia.
11 Only Luke is with me. Take
Mark and bring him with thee: for
he is profitable to me for the mi-
nistry.
12 And Tychicus have I sent to E-
phesus.
13 The cloke that I left at Troas
with Carpus, when thou comest,
bring *with thee*, and the books, *but*
especially the parchments.
14 Alexander the copper-smith did
me much evil: the Lord reward
him according to his works:
15 Of whom be thou ware also;
for he hath greatly withstood our
words.
16 At my first answer no man stood
with me, but all men forsook me:
I pray God that it may not be laid to
their charge.
17 Notwithstanding, the Lord
stood with me, and strengthened
me; that by me the preaching
might be fully known, and *that*
all the Gentiles might hear: and
I was delivered out of the mouth of
the lion.
18 And the Lord shall deliver
me from every evil work, and will
preserve *me* unto his heavenly king-
dom: to whom *be* glory for ever and
ever. Amen.
19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and
the houshold of Onesiphorus.
20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but
Trophimus have I left at Miletum
sick.
21 Do thy diligence to come before
winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and
Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia,
and all the brethren.
22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with
thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second *Epistle* unto Timo-
theus, ordained the first bishop of
the church of the Ephesians, was
written from Rome, when Paul
was brought before Nero the second
time.

¶ The

¶ The epistle of PAUL to TITUS.

CHAP. I.

How ministers ought to be qualified. For what end Titus was left in Crete.

PAul a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godliness:

2 In hope of eternal life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus *mine* own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

9 Holding fast the faithful word, as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians *are* alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things *are* pure: but unto them that are defiled, and unbelieving, *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions given unto Titus for his doctrine and life. 9 And to servants.

BUt speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience:

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober-minded.

7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, *and* to please *them* well in all things, not answering again;

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men;

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is directed what to teach, and what not. 2 The conclusion.

PUt them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

3 For we our selves also sometimes foolish,

…ferving divers lusts and plea-
…living in malice and envy,
…, and hating one another.
…after that the kindness and
…God our Saviour toward man
…
…by works of righteousness,
…we have done, but according
…mercy he saved us by the
…of regeneration, and renew-
…the holy Ghost;
…ich he shed on us abundantly,
…Jesus Christ our Saviour:
…being justified by his grace,
…ould be made heirs according
…hope of eternal life.
…a faithful saying, and
…things I will that thou affirm
…ly, that they which have
…ed in God, might be careful
…maintain good works: these
…are good and profitable unto
…
…t avoid foolish questions, and
…gies, and contentions, and
…about the law; for they are
…itable and vain.
…man that is an heretick, after
…h and second admonition,
…
…Knowing that he that is such,
…verted, and sinneth, being con-
…ed of himself.
…When I shall send Artemas un-
…, or Tychicus, be diligent to
…unto me to Nicopolis: for I
…determined there to winter.
…ring Zenas the lawyer, and A-
…on their journey diligently,
…nothing be wanting unto them.
…And let ours also learn to main-
…good works for necessary uses,
…y be not unfruitful.
…All that are with me salute thee.
…them that love us in the faith.
…ce be with you all. Amen.
…was written to Titus ordained
…first bishop of the church of the
…ians, from Nicopolis of Mace-
….

…epistle of PAUL to PHI-
LEMON.

…peareth to bear of the faith and …Philemon.

…a prisoner of Jesus Christ,
…Timothy *our* brother, unto
…lemon our dearly beloved,
…llow-labourer,
…d to *our* beloved Apphia, and
…ous our fellow-souldier, and
…church in thy house:
…ce to you, and peace from
…r Father and the Lord Jesus
…
…k my God, making menti-
…in my prayers,
…faith,

which thou hast toward the Lord Je-
sus, and toward all saints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Christ Jesus:

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ, to enjoyn thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech *thee*, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministred unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my self.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee* ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written *it* with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more then I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus;

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

¶ The epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

Christ preferred before angels in person.

GOd vvho at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son, vvhom he hath appointed heir of all things, by vvhom also he made the vvorlds.

3 Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the vvord of his povver, vvhen he had by himself purged our sins, sat dovvn on the right hand of the Majesty on high:

4 Being made so much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For unto vvhich of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 And again, vvhen he bringeth in the first begotten into the vvorld, he saith, And let all the angels of God vvorship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever; a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom:

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God *even* thy God hath anointed thee vvith the oyl of gladness above thy fellovvs.

10 And, Thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the vvorks of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall vvax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to vvhich of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, vvhil I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them vvho shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

1 We must be obedient unto Christ.

THerefore vve ought to give the more earnest heed to the things vvhich vve have heard, lest at any time vve should let *them* slip.

2 For if the vvord spoken by angels vvas stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward;

3 Hovv shall vve escape if vve neglect so great salvation, vvhich at first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* vvas confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*;

4 God also bearing them vvitness both vvith signs and vvonders, and vvith divers miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his vvill?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the vvorld to come, vvhereof vve speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower then the angels; thou crownedst him vvith glory and honour, and didst set him over the vvorks of thy hands:

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that is* not put under him. But novv vve see not yet all things put under him.

9 But vve see Jesus, vvho was made a little lower then the angels for the suffering of death, crowned vvith glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by vvhom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth and they vvho are sanctified *are* all of one: for vvhich cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I vvill declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church vvill I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, I vvill put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children vvhich God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likevvise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the povver of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them vvho through fear of death vvere all their lifetime subject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on him *the nature* of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he

believe in him.
and faithful high priest,
pertaining to God, to make
tonement for the sins of the

For in that he himself hath suf-
being tempted, he is able to
them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

Christ is more worthy than Moses.

Wherefore holy brethren, par-
takers of the heavenly calling,
the Apostle and high priest
profession, Christ Jesus;
Who was faithful to him that
ointed him, as also Moses *was*
in all his house.

For this *man* was counted wor-
more glory than Moses, inas-
as he who hath builded the
hath more honour than the

For every house is builded by
man; but he that built all
is God.

And Moses verily *was* faithful in
his house as a servant, for a te-
mony of those things which were
spoken after;

But Christ as a Son over his own
house; whose house are we, if we hold
the confidence and the rejoycing
of the hope firm unto the end.

Wherefore as the holy Ghost
saith, To day if ye will hear his
voice,

Harden not your hearts, as in
the provocation, in the day of tem-
ptation in the wilderness:

When your fathers tempted me,
proved me, and saw my works forty
years.

Wherefore I was grieved with
that generation, and said, They do
always err in *their* heart; and they
have not known my ways.

So I sware in my wrath, they
shall not enter into my rest.

Take heed, brethren, lest there
be in any of you an evil heart of un-
belief, in departing from the living
God.

But exhort one another daily
while it is called, To day; lest any
of you be hardened through the de-
ceitfulness of sin.

For we are made partakers of
Christ, if we hold the beginning of
our confidence stedfast unto the end;

While it is said, To day if ye
will hear his voice, harden not your
hearts, as in the provocation.

For some when they had heard,
did provoke: howbeit not all that
came out of Egypt by Moses.

But with whom was he grieved
forty years? *was it* not with them
that had sinned, whose carcases fell

they should not enter into his rest,
but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not
enter in because of unbelief.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The Christians rest is attained by faith.*

LEt us therefore fear, lest a pro-
mise being left *us* of entring in-
to his rest, any of you should seem
to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel pre-
ched, as well as unto them: but the
word preached did not profit them,
not being mixed with faith in them
that heard *it*.

3 For we which have believed do
enter into rest, as he said, As I have
sworn in my wrath, if they shall
enter into my rest: although the
works were finished from the foun-
dation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place
of the seventh *day* on this wise, And
God did rest the seventh day from
all his works.

5 And in this *place* again, If they
shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth
that some must enter therein, and
they to whom it was first preached,
entred not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day,
saying in David, To day, after so
long a time; as it is said, To day
if ye will hear his voice, harden not
your hearts.

8 For if Jesus had given them rest
then would he not afterward have
spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest
to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his
rest, he also hath ceased from his
own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter
into that rest, lest any man fall after
the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God *is* quick,
and powerful, and sharper then any
two-edged sword, piercing even to
the dividing asunder of soul and spi-
rit, and of the joynts and marrow,
and *is* a discerner of the thoughts
and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature
that is not manifest in his sight:
but all things *are* naked, and open-
ed unto the eyes of him with whom
we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great
high priest, that is passed into the
heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let
us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we have not an high priest
which cannot be touched with the
feeling of our infirmities; but was

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of Christs Priesthood.

FOr every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and *on them* that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity:

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron:

5 So also, Christ glorified not himself, to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art *my* Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another *place*, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard, in that he feared;

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered; seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk, *is* unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth not to fall back from the faith.

THerefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us [illegible] not laying again the foundation of [illegible] from dead works, and of [illegible] wards God,

2 Of the doctrine of [illegible] of laying on of hands, and [illegible] rection of the dead, and [illegible] judgment.

3 And this will we do, [illegible] permit.

4 For *it is* impossible [illegible] who were once enlighten[illegible] have tasted of the heavenly [illegible] were made partakers of [illegible] Ghost,

5 And have tasted the [illegible] of God, and the powers of [illegible] to come;

6 If they shall fall away, [illegible] new them again unto repe[illegible] seeing they crucify to [illegible] the Son of God afresh, and [illegible] to an open shame.

7 For the earth which [illegible] in the rain that cometh of [illegible] and bringeth forth herbs [illegible] them by whom it is dress[illegible] eth blessing from God:

8 But that which beareth [illegible] and briers, *is* rejected, and [illegible] unto cursing; whose end [illegible] burned.

9 But beloved, we are [illegible] better things of you, and [illegible] that accompany salvation, [illegible] we thus speak.

10 For God *is* not unrighteous [illegible] forget your work and labour [illegible] love, which ye have shewed [illegible] ward his name, in that ye have [illegible] ministred to the saints, and do [illegible] nister.

11 And we desire, that every [illegible] of you do shew the same diligence [illegible] to the full assurance of hope [illegible] the end:

12 That ye be not slothful, [illegible] followers of them, who through [illegible] faith and patience inherit the [illegible] mises.

13 For when God made [illegible] to Abraham, because he could [illegible] swear by no greater, he sware [illegible] himself,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing [illegible] bless thee, and multiplying [illegible] multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently [illegible] endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the [illegible] greater: and an oath for confirmation *is* to them an end of all [illegible] strife.

17 Wherein God willing more [illegible] abundantly to shew unto the heirs of [illegible] promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, [illegible] in which *it was* impossible for God [illegible] to lie, we might have a strong [illegible]

...who have fled for refuge ...hold upon the hope set be-
...
...Which hope we have as an an-
...of the soul, both sure and sted-
...and which entreth into that
...within the vail;
...Whither the forerunner is for
...entered, even Jesus, made an high
...priest for ever after the order of
...Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

Christ a priest after the order of Melchisedec, 11 far above the priests of the order.

...this Melchisedec king of Sa-
...lem, priest of the most high God,
...who met Abraham returning from
...the slaughter of the kings, and bless-
...ed him;
...To whom also Abraham gave a
...tenth part of all; first being by in-
...terpretation king of righteousness,
...and after that also, king of Salem,
...which is, king of peace;
...Without father, without mother,
...without descent, having neither be-
...ginning of days, nor end of life; but
...made like unto the Son of God, a-
...bideth a priest continually.
...Now consider how great this
...man was, unto whom even the
...patriarch Abraham gave the tenth
...of the spoils.
...And verily they that are of the
...sons of Levi, who receive the office
...of the priesthood, have a command-
...ment to take tithes of the people
...according to the law, that is, of
...their brethren, though they come
...out of the loins of Abraham:
...But he whose descent is not
...counted from them, received tithes
...of Abraham, and blessed him that
...had the promises.
...And without all contradiction,
...the less is blessed of the better.
...And here men that die receive
...tithes: but there he *receiveth them*,
...of whom it is witnessed that he liv-
...eth.
...And as I may so say, Levi also
...who receiveth tithes, payed tithes
...in Abraham.
...For he was yet in the loins of
...his father when Melchisedec met
...him.
...If therefore perfection were by
...the Levitical priesthood, (for un-
...der it the people received the law)
...what further need *was there* that a-
...nother priest should rise after the
...order of Melchisedec, and not be
...called after the order of Aaron?
...For the priesthood being chan-
...ged, there is made of necessity a
...change also of the law.
...For he of whom these things
...are spoken pertaineth to another

...tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.
...For it is evident that our Lord
...sprang out of Juda; of which tribe
...Moses spake nothing concerning
...priesthood.
...And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude
...of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,
...Who is made, not after the law
...of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.
...For he testifieth, Thou *art* a
...priest for ever after the order of
...Melchisedec.
...For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before, for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.
...For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better
...hope *did*; by the which we draw
...nigh unto God.
...And inasmuch as not without
...an oath *he was made priest*;
...(For those priests were made
...without an oath; but this with an
...oath, by him that said unto him,
...The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec)
...By so much was Jesus made a
...surety of a better testament.
...And they truly were many
...priests, because they were not
...suffered to continue by reason of
...death:
...But this *man*, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable
...priesthood.
...Wherefore he is able also to
...save them to the uttermost that
...come unto God by him, seeing he
...ever liveth to make intercession for
...them.
...For such an high priest became
...us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled,
...separate from sinners, and made
...higher than the heavens;
...Who needeth not daily, as those
...high priests, to offer up sacrifice,
...first for his own sins, and then for
...the peoples: for this he did once,
...when he offered up himself.
...For the law maketh men high
...priests which have infirmity; but
...the word of the oath which was
...since the law, *maketh* the Son, who
...is consecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By Christ's eternal priesthood the Levitical priesthood is abolished.

NOw of the things which we have
...spoken, *this is* the sum: We
...have such an high priest, who is set
...on the right hand of the throne of
...the Majesty in the heavens;
...A minister of the sanctuary, and

of the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore *it is* of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law;

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle, For see (saith he) *that* thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediatour of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, a *new covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, *is* ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The rites and bloody sacrifices of the law, 11 far inferiour to the blood and sacrifice of Christ.

Then verily the first *covenant* had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first wherein *was* the candlestick and the table and the shewbread; which is called the sanctuary.

3 And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all;

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein *was* the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and *for* the errors of the people:

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was a figure* for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood only* in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come a high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption *for us*.

13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

15 And for this cause he is the mediatour of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament *is*, there must also of necessity be the death of the testatour.

17 For a testament *is* of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testatour liveth.

...Whereupon, neither the first ... was dedicated without

... For when Moſes had ſpoken ... precept to all the people ac... to the law, he took the ... of calves and of goats, with ... and ſcarlet wool, and hy..., and ſprinkled both the book ... all the people,

... ſaying, This *is* the blood of the ... which God hath enjoyn... unto you.

... Moreover, he ſprinkled like... with blood both the taberna... and all the veſſels of the mi...

... And almoſt all things are by ... law purged with blood; and ... ſhedding of blood is no re...

... *It was* therefore neceſſary that ... patterns of things in the heavens ... be purified with theſe; but ... heavenly things themſelves with ... ſacrifices than theſe.

... For Chriſt is not entred into the ... places made with hands, *which* ... the figures of the true; but in... heaven it ſelf, now to appear in ... preſence of God for us:

... Nor yet that he ſhould offer ... ſelf often, as the high prieſt en...eth into the holy place, every year ... blood of others:

... (For then muſt he often have ...ered ſince the foundation of the ...rld) but now once in the end of ... world hath he appeared to put ... ſin by the ſacrifice of himſelf.

... And as it is appointed unto men ... to die, but after this the Judg...

... So Chriſt was once offered to ... the ſins of many; and unto ... that look for him ſhall he ap...r the ſecond time, without ſin, ... ſalvation.

CHAP. X.

The weakneſs of the law ſacrifices.

... For the law having a ſhadow of ... good things to come, *and* not ... very image of the things, can ... with thoſe ſacrifices which ... offered year by year continu... make the comers thereunto ... perfect.

... For then would they not have ...ſed to be offered? becauſe that ... worſhippers once purged, ſhould ... have had no more conſcience of ſins.

... But in thoſe *ſacrifices there is* a ... remembrance again *made* of ſins e... very year.

... For *it is* not poſſible that the ... blood of bulls and of goats, ſhould ... away ſins.

... Wherefore when he cometh in... ſacrifice and offering thou wouldeſt not, but a body haſt thou prepared me:

6 In burnt-offerings and *ſacrifices* for ſin thou haſt had no pleaſure:

7 Then ſaid I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above, when he ſaid, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt-offerings, and *offering* for ſin thou wouldeſt not, neither haſt pleaſure *therein* (which are offered by the law;)

9 Then ſaid he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the firſt, that he may eſtabliſh the ſecond.

10 By the which will we are ſanctified, through the offering of the body of Jeſus Chriſt once *for all*.

11 And every prieſt ſtandeth daily miniſtring and offering oftentimes the ſame ſacrifices which can never take away ſins:

12 But this man after he had offered one ſacrifice for ſins, for ever ſat down on the right hand of God;

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his foot-ſtool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are ſanctified.

15 *Whereof* the holy Ghoſt alſo is a witneſs to us: for after that he had ſaid before,

16 This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after thoſe days, ſaith the Lord; I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them:

17 And their ſins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remiſſion of theſe *is, there is* no more offering for ſin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldneſs to enter into the holieſt by the blood of Jeſus,

20 By a new and living way which he hath conſecrated for us, through the vail, that is to ſay, his fleſh;

21 And *having* an high prieſt over the houſe of God:

22 Let us draw near with a true heart, in full aſſurance of faith, having our hearts ſprinkled from an evil conſcience, and our bodies waſhed with pure water.

23 Let us hold faſt the profeſſion of our faith without wavering (for he *is* faithful that promiſed)

24 And let us conſider one another to provoke unto love, and to good works:

25 Not forſaking the aſſembling of our ſelves together, as the manner of ſome *is*; but exhorting *one another*: and ſo much the more, as ye ſee the day approaching.

26 For if we ſin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge

of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment, and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses law, died without mercy, under two or three witnesses:

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 *It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing-stock, both by reproches and afflictions; and partly whilest ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience; that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if *any man* draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe, to the saving of the soul.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is: 6 Without it we cannot please God: 7 The fruits thereof.

NOw faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please *him*: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in a* strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise:

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker *is* God.

11 Through faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

13 These all died in the faith, having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, were persuaded of them, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

16 But now they desire a better *country*, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he

for them a city.

By faith Abraham when he
ried, offered up Isaac: and
had received the promises,
up his only begotten son;

Of whom it was said, That in
shall thy seed be called:

Accounting that God was able
raise him up, even from the dead;
whence also he received him
figure.

By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and
concerning things to come.

By faith Jacob when he was a
, blessed both the sons of Jo-
and worshipped *leaning* upon
top of his staff.

By faith Joseph when he di-
made mention of the depart-
of the children of Israel; and
commandment concerning his

By faith Moses when he was
, was hid three months of
parents, because they saw *he*
proper child; and they were
afraid of the kings command-

By faith Moses when he was
to years, refused to be called
son of Pharaohs daughter;

Choosing rather to suffer affli-
with the people of God, than
enjoy the pleasures of sin for a

Esteeming the reproch of
greater riches than the trea-
in Egypt: for he had respect
the recompense of the re-

By faith he forsook Egypt, not
the wrath of the king: for
endured, as seeing him who is

Through faith he kept the
over, and the sprinkling of blood,
he that destroyed the first-born,
uld touch them.

By faith they passed through
Red sea, as by dry *land*: which
Egyptians attaying to do, were
owned.

By faith the walls of Jericho
down, after they were compas-
about seven days.

By faith the harlot Rahab
ished not with them that be-
ed not, when she had received
spies with peace.

And what shall I more say? for
the time would fail me to tell
of Gedeon, and *of* Barak, and *of*
mson, and *of* Jephthae; *of* Da-
also and Samuel, and *of* the pro-

Who through faith subdued
wrought righteousness,

14 Quenched the violence of fire,
escaped the edge of the sword, out
of weakness were made strong,
waxed valiant in fight, turned to
flight the armies of the aliens.

15 Women received their dead
raised to life again: and others
were tortured, not accepting deli-
verance; that they might obtain a
better resurrection.

16 And others had trial of *cruel*
mockings and scourgings, yea more-
over, of bonds and imprisonment.

17 They were stoned, they were
sawn asunder, were tempted, were
slain with the sword: they wan-
dered about in sheep-skins and goat-
skins, being destitute, afflicted, tor-
mented;

18 (Of whom the world was not
worthy) they wandered in deserts,
and *in* mountains, and *in* dens and
caves of the earth.

19 And these all having obtained
a good report through faith, recei-
ved not the promise:

40 God having provided some
better thing for us, that they with-
out us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

An exhortation to faith and patience.

WHerefore, seeing we also *are*
compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of *our* faith; who for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected

shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness, unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled;

16 Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which voice they that heard, intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake)

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the general assembly and church of the first-born which are written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,

24 And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood

things than that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven:

26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

Divers admonitions to charity.

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat, which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered

13 Let us go forth therefore unto
...without the camp, bearing his
...roach.
14 For here have we no continu-
...ing city, but we seek one to come.
15 By him therefore let us offer
...the sacrifice of praise to God con-
...tinually, that is, the fruit of our lips,
...giving thanks to his name.
16 But to do good, and to commu-
...nicate, forget not: for with such
...sacrifices God is well pleased.
17 Obey them that have the rule
...over you, and submit your selves:
...for they watch for your souls, as
...they that must give account: that
...they may do it with joy, and not
...with grief: for that is unprofitable
...for you.
18 Pray for us: for we trust we
...have a good conscience, in all things
...willing to live honestly.
19 But I beseech you the rather
...to do this, that I may be restored
...to you the sooner.
20 Now the God of peace that
...brought again from the dead our
...Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the
...sheep, through the blood of the
...everlasting covenant,
21 Make you perfect in every
...good work to do his will, working
...in you that which is well-pleasing
...in his sight, through Jesus Christ;
...to whom be glory for ever and ever.
...Amen.
22 And I beseech you, brethren,
...suffer the word of exhortation: for
...I have written a letter unto you in
...few words.
23 Know ye, that our brother Ti-
...mothy is set at liberty; with whom,
...if he come shortly, I will see you.
24 Salute all them that have the
...rule over you, and all the saints.
...They of Italy salute you.
25 Grace be with you all. Amen.
¶ Written to the Hebrews from I-
...taly, by Timothy.

¶ The general epistle of JAMES.

CHAP. I.

We must rejoyce under the cross.

James a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;
3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.
4 But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.
5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.
6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind, and tossed.
7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.
8 A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways.
9 Let the brother of low degree rejoyce in that he is exalted:
10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.
11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.
12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.
13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.
14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.
15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin when it is finished, bringeth forth death.
16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.
17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.
18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first fruits of his creatures.
19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.
20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.
21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness, and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.
22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.
23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:
24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.
25 But whoso looketh into the

perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

1 Christians must not regard the rich, and despise the poor.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man, in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in your selves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom, which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment-seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye do well.

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery; said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoyceth against judgment.

14 What *doth it* profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 The tongue must be bridled.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same *is* a perfect man, *and able* also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governour listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue *is* a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the

our members, that it defi-
whole body, and setteth
the course of nature; and
on fire of hell.
every kind of beasts, and of
and of serpents, and things
is tamed, and hath been
of mankind:
tongue can no man tame;
unruly evil, full of deadly

herewith bless we God, even
ther; and therewith curse
, which are made after
ilitude of God.
Out of the same mouth pro-
blessing and cursing. My
these things ought not so

uth a fountain send forth at
same place sweet *water* and

Can the fig-tree, my brethren,
olive-berries? either a vine,
so can no fountain both yield
and fresh.
Who *is* a wise man and end-
with knowledge amongst you?
him out of a good conver-
his works with meekness of

But if ye have bitter envying
strife in your hearts, glory not,
lie not against the truth.
This wisdom descendeth not
above, but *is* earthly, sensu-
devilish.
For where envying and strife *is*,
is confusion, and every evil

But the wisdom that is from
is first pure, then peaceable,
, and easie to be entreated,
of mercy and good fruits, with-
partiality, and without hypo-

And the fruit of righteousness
sown in peace of them that make
ce.

CHAP. IV.

*Against worldliness. 4 Intempe-
rance, 6 pride, 11 detraction and rash
censure.*

From whence *come* wars and fight-
ings among you? *come they* not
hence, *even* of your lusts, that war
in your members?
Ye lust, and have not: ye kill,
and desire to have, and cannot ob-
tain: ye fight and war, yet ye have
not, because ye ask not.
Ye ask, and receive not, because
ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it
upon your lusts.
Ye adulterers, and adulteresses,
know ye not that the friendship of the
world is enmity with God? whoso-
ever therefore will be a friend of

5 Do ye think that the scripture
saith in vain, The spirit that dwell-
eth in us lusteth to envy?
6 But he giveth more grace.
Wherefore he saith, God resisteth
the proud, but giveth grace unto
the humble.
7 Submit your selves therefore to
God: resist the devil, and he will
flee from you.
8 Draw nigh to God, and he will
draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your*
hands, ye sinners, and purifie *your*
hearts, ye double-minded.
9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and
weep: let your laughter be turned
to mourning, and *your* joy to hea-
viness.
10 Humble your selves in the sight
of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.
11 Speak not evil one of another,
brethren. He that speaketh evil of
his brother, and judgeth *his* brother,
speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth
the law: but if thou judge the law,
thou art not a doer of the law, but
a judge.
12 There is one lawgiver, who *is*
able to save, and to destroy: who
art thou that judgest another?
13 Go to now, ye that say, To day
or to morrow we will go into such
a city, and continue there a year,
and buy and sell, and get gain:
14 Whereas ye know not what
shall be on the morrow. For what *is*
your life? It is even a vapour that
appeareth for a little time, and then
vanisheth away.
15 For that ye *ought* to say, If the
Lord will, we shall live, and do this,
or that.
16 But now ye rejoyce in your
boastings: all such rejoycing is evil.
17 Therefore to him that know-
eth to do good, and doeth it not,
to him it is sin.

CHAP. V.

Of wicked rich men.

GO to now ye rich men, weep
and howl for your miseries
that shall come upon *you*.
2 Your riches are corrupted, and
your garments are moth-eaten.
3 Your gold and silver is cankered,
and the rust of them shall be a
witness against you, and shall eat
your flesh as it were fire: ye have
heaped treasure together for the
last days.
4 Behold the hire of the labour-
ers, which have reaped down your
fields, which is of you kept back
by fraud, crieth: and the cries of
them which have reaped, are en-
tred into the ears of the Lord of
sabaoth.
5 Ye have lived in pleasure on
the earth, and been wanton; ye

have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just; *and* he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and *your* nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oyl in the name of the Lord.

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

¶ The first epistle general of

PETER.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his

Peter an apostle of to the strangers throughout Pont Cappadocia, Asi

2 Elect according to the ledge of God the Fa sanctification of the S dience, and sprinkling of Jesus Christ: Gra and peace be multiplie

3 Blessed *be* the God of our Lord Jesus Chri cording to his abunda begotten us again unto by the resurrection of from the dead,

4 To an inheritance and undefiled, and th away, reserved in heave

5 Who are kept by t God through faith ready to be revealed time.

6 Wherein ye grea though now for a sea be) ye are in heavines manifold temptations.

7 That the trial of ing much more preci gold that perisheth, tried with fire, might to praise, and honour at the appearing of Jes

8 Whom having not in whom though now not, yet believing, ye joy unspeakable, and

9 Receiving the end even the salvation of

10 Of which salva phets have enquired diligently, who proph grace *that should come*

11 Searching what, o ner of time the Spi which was in them when it testified befo ferings of Christ, and that should follow.

12 Unto whom it w that not unto themselv us they did minister which are now reported them that have preach pel unto you, with the sent down from heave things the angels desire

13 Wherefore gird up of your mind, be sobe to the end, for the grac be brought unto you a lation of Jesus Christ;

14 As obedient child fashioning yourselves the former lusts

...as he which hath called you
...ll be ye holy in all manner
...versation;
...use it is written, Be ye ho-
...I am holy.
...if ye call on the Father,
...without respect of persons
...according to every man's
...pass the time of your sojourn
...in fear:
...much as ye know that ye
...not redeemed with corrupti-
...as silver and gold, from
...vain conversation received by
...from your fathers;
...with the precious blood
...as of a Lamb without
...and without spot:
...Who verily was foreordained
...the foundation of the world,
...manifest in these last times
...for you,
...who by him do believe in God
...raised him up from the dead,
...give him glory, that your faith
...hope might be in God.
...Seeing ye have purified your
...in obeying the truth through
...Spirit, unto unfeigned love of
...brethren; see that ye love one
...another with a pure heart fervent-
...ly:
...Being born again, not of cor-
...ruptible seed, but of incorrupti-
...ble, by the word of God which
...liveth and abideth for ever.
...For all flesh is as grass, and
...all the glory of man, as the flow-
...er of grass. The grass wither-
...eth, and the flower thereof fal-
...leth away:
...But the word of the Lord en-
...dureth for ever. And this is the
...word which by the gospel is preach-
...ed unto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the want of charity. 13 *Obedience to magistrates.*

...Wherefore laying aside all ma-
...lice and all guile, and hypo-
...crisies, and envies, and all evil-
...speakings,
...As new-born babes desire the
...sincere milk of the word, that ye
...may grow thereby:
...If so be ye have tasted that the
...Lord is gracious.
...To whom coming, *as unto* a liv-
...ing stone, disallowed indeed of men,
...but chosen of God, *and* precious;
...Ye also as lively stones, are
...built up a spiritual house, an holy
...priesthood to offer up spiritual sacri-
...fices, acceptable to God by Jesus
...Christ.
...Wherefore also it is contained
...in the scripture, Behold, I lay in
...Sion a chief corner stone, elect,
...precious: and he that believeth on
...him shall not be confounded.
7 Unto you therefore which be-
lieve *he is* precious: but unto them
which be disobedient, the stone
which the builders disallowed, the
same is made the head of the cor-
ner,
8 And a stone of stumbling, and
a rock of offence, *even to them* which
stumble at the word, being disobe-
dient, whereunto also they were ap-
pointed.
9 But ye *are* a chosen generation,
a royal priesthood, an holy nation,
a peculiar people; that ye should
shew forth the praises of him, who
hath called you out of darkness into
his marvellous light:
10 Which in time past were not a
people, but *are* now the people of
God: which had not obtained
mercy, but now have obtained
mercy.
11 Dearly beloved, I beseech *you*
as strangers and pilgrims, abstain
from fleshly lusts, which war a-
gainst the soul;
12 Having your conversation hon-
est among the Gentiles: that
whereas they speak against you
as evil-doers, they may by your
good works which they shall be-
hold, glorify God in the day of
visitation.
13 Submit yourselves to every or-
dinance of man for the Lord's sake:
whether it be to the king, as su-
preme;
14 Or unto governors, as unto
them that are sent by him for the
punishment of evil-doers, and for
the praise of them that do well.
15 For so is the will of God, that
with well-doing ye may put to si-
lence the ignorance of foolish men:
16 As free, and not using your li-
berty for a cloke of maliciousness,
but as the servants of God.
17 Honour all men. Love the
brotherhood. Fear God. Honour
the king.
18 Servants *be* subject to your
masters with all fear, not only to
the good and gentle, but also to the
froward.
19 For this *is* thank-worthy, if a
man for conscience toward God en-
dure grief, suffering wrongfully.
20 For what glory *is it*, if when
ye be buffeted for your faults, ye
shall take it patiently? but if when
ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye take
it patiently; this *is* acceptable with
God.
21 For even hereunto were ye cal-
led: because Christ also suffered for
us, leaving us an example, that ye
should follow his steps:

22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatned not; but committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously:

24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we being dead to sin, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAP. III.

The duty of wives and husbands each to other.

LIkewise, ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands; that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives,

2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel:

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

6 Even as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous:

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise, blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile.

11 Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord [illegible] over the righteous, and his [illegible] open unto their prayers: [illegible] face of the Lord *is* against them that do evil.

13 And who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy *are ye*: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear:

16 Having a good conscience; that whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil-doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For *it is* better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well-doing, than for evil-doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, (that he might bring us to God,) being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto even baptism, doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities, and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAP. IV.

1 He exhorteth to arm us to suffering, 3 to repentance, 7 to sobriety, 8 to charity, 9 to hospitality, 10 to the use of our gifts, 12 to patience in persecution.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sin;

2 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange that you run not with them to the same excess of riot,

shall give account to him
ady to judge the quick and

for this cause was the gos-
ched also to them that are
that they might be judged ac-
to men in the flesh, but live
to God in the spirit.
the end of all things is at
be ye therefore sober and
into prayer.
above all things have fer-
harity among your selves: for
shall cover the multitude of

hospitality one to another
grudging.
As every man hath received
gift, *even so* minister the same
another, as good stewards of
manifold grace of God.
any man speak, *let him speak*
oracles of God; if any man
, *let him do it* as of the abi-
which God giveth: that God
things may be glorified
Jesus Christ; to whom be
and dominion for ever and
Amen.
beloved, think it not strange
erning the fiery trial, which is
you, as though some strange
happened unto you:
but rejoyce, in as much as ye
partakers of Christs sufferings;
when his glory shall be reveal-
ye may be glad also with exceed-

If ye be reproched for the name
Christ, happy *are ye*; for the
of glory, and of God resteth
on you: on their part he is evil
ken of, but on your part he is
rified.
But let none of you suffer as a
derer, or *as* a thief, or *as* an e-
or, or as a busie-body in other
matters.
Yet if *any man suffer* as a Chri-
let him not be ashamed; but
him glorifie God on this behalf.
For the time *is come* that judg-
must begin at the house of
: and if *it* first *begin* at us, what
the end *be* of them that obey
the gospel of God?
And if the righteous scarcely
saved, where shall the ungodly
the sinner appear?
Wherefore, let them that suffer
cording to the will of God, com-
the keeping of their souls *to him*
well-doing as unto a faithful Cre-

CHAP. V.

He exhorteth his elders to feed their
flock which are among you
also an elder,
and a witness of the sufferings of
Christ, and also a partaker of the
glory that shall be revealed:
2 Feed the flock of God which is
among you, taking the oversight
thereof, not by constraint, but wil-
lingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a
ready mind;
3 Neither as being lords over God's
heritage, but being ensamples to the
flock.
4 And when the chief Shepherd
shall appear, ye shall receive a
crown of glory that fadeth not a-
way.
5 Likewise ye younger, submit your
selves unto the elder. yea, all of
you be subject one to another, and be
clothed with humility: for God
resisteth the proud, and giveth grace
to the humble.
6 Humble your selves therefore
under the mighty hand of God, that
he may exalt you in due time:
7 Casting all your care upon him,
for he careth for you.
8 Be sober, be vigilant; because
your adversary the devil, as a ro-
aring lion, walketh about seeking
whom he may devour:
9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith,
knowing that the same afflictions
are accomplished in your brethren
that are in the world.
10 But the God of all grace
who hath called us unto his eternal
glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye
have suffered a while, make you
perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle
you.
11 To him *be* glory and dominion
for ever and ever. Amen.
12 By Silvanus a faithful brother
unto you (as I suppose) I have written
briefly, exhorting, and testifying,
that this is the true grace of God
wherein ye stand.
13 The *church that is* at Babylon
elected together with *you*, saluteth
you, and *so doth* Marcus my son.
14 Greet ye one another with a
kiss of charity. Peace *be* with you all
that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

The second epistle general of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 He confirmeth them, 5 and exhorteth them to make their calling sure.

SImon Peter, a servant and an a-
postle of Jesus Christ, to them
that have obtained like precious
faith with us, through the righte-
ousness of God, and our Saviour Je-
sus Christ:
2 Grace and peace be multiplied
unto you through the knowledge of
God, and of Jesus our Lord,

1 According as his divine power
hath given unto us all things that
pertain unto life and godliness,
through the knowledge of him that
hath called us to glory and virtue:
4 Whereby are given unto us ex-
ceeding great and precious promises;
that by these you might be partakers
of the divine nature, having escaped
the corruption that is in the world
through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all dili-
gence, add to your faith, virtue;
and to virtue, knowledge;
6 And to knowledge, temperance;
and to temperance, patience; and
to patience, godliness;
7 And to godliness, brotherly kind-
ness; and to brotherly kindness, cha-
rity.

8 For if these things be in you, and
abound, they make *you that ye shall*
neither *be* barren, nor unfruitful in
the knowledge of our Lord Jesus
Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things,
is blind, and cannot see far off, and
hath forgotten that he was purged
from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren,
give diligence to make your calling
and election sure: for if ye do these
things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be mi-
nistred unto you abundantly, into
the everlasting kingdom of our Lord
and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negli-
gent to put you always in remem-
brance of these things, though ye
know them, and be established in
the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long
as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you
up, by putting *you* in remembrance:
14 Knowing that shortly I must put
off *this* my tabernacle, even as our
Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour,
that you may be able after my de-
cease, to have these things always
in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cun-
ningly devised fables, when we
made known unto you the power
and coming of our Lord Jesus
Christ, but were eye-witnesses of
his majesty.

17 For he received from God the
Father, honour and glory, when
there came such a voice to him
from the excellent glory, This is my
beloved Son, in whom I am well
pleased.

18 And this voice which came from
heaven we heard, when we were
with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word
of prophecy; whereunto ye do

well that ye take
light that shineth in
until the day dawn,
star arise in your hearts:
20 Knowing this first,
phecie of the scripture
vate interpretation.
21 For the prophecie
old time by the will
holy men of God spake
moved by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

1 *He forewarneth them of false teachers.*

BUT there were
also among the peo
there shall be false teac
you, who privily
damnable heresies,
the Lord that bought
bring upon themselves
ction.

2 And many shall
nicious ways, by rea
the way of truth shall
ers of.

3 And through cov
they with feigned
merchandise of you:
ment now of a long
not, and their damn
breth not.

4 For if God spared
gels that sinned, but c
to hell, and delivered
chains of darkness, to
unto judgment;

5 And spared not the
but saved Noah the e
preacher of righteousness,
in the flood upon the
ungodly;

6 And turning the cities
and Gomorrha into ash
ned *them* with an overthr
them an ensample unto
ter should live ungodly;

7 And delivered just
with the filthy conver
wicked:

8 (For that righteous
ling among them,
hearing, vexed his
from day to day, with
ful deeds)

9 The Lord knoweth
ver the godly out of
and to reserve the unj
day of judgment to be

10 But chiefly them that
ter the flesh in the lust
ness, and despise gover
sumptuous *are they*, fe
are not afraid to spea
nities:

11 Whereas angels
greater in power and
not railing accusation
before the Lord.

12 But these

de to be taken and de-
eak evil of the things that
erstand not; and shall utter-
in their own corruption;
shall receive the reward of
unrighteousness, as they that count
e to riot in the day-time: spots
ies and blemishes, sporting
selves with their own deceivings
they feast with you;
having eyes full of adultery and
cannot cease from sin; beguiling
unstable souls: an heart they
ve exercised with covetous practices;
d children:
which have forsaken the right
ve gone astray, following
of Balaam the son of Bosor,
ved the wages of unrighte-
was rebuked for his iniqui-
dumb ass speaking with man
forbad the madness of the
These are wells without water,
ds that are carried with a tempest;
whom the mist of darkness is
reserved for ever.
For when they speak great
words of vanity, they allure
through the lusts of the flesh, through
wantonness, those that were
clean escaped from them who live
in error.
While they promise them li-
berty, they themselves are the ser-
vants of corruption: for of whom
a man is overcome, of the same is
he brought in bondage.
For if after they have escaped
the pollutions of the world through
the knowledge of the Lord and Sa-
viour Jesus Christ, they are again
entangled therein, and overcome;
their latter end is worse with them
than the beginning.
For it had been better for them
not to have known the way of right-
eousness, than after they have known
it, to turn from the holy command-
ment delivered unto them.
But it is happened unto them
according to the true proverb, The
dog is turned to his own vomit a-
gain; and the sow that was washed
to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

Certainty of Christ's coming to judgment. 10 *The manner how the world shall be destroyed.* 11 *An exhortation to godliness.*

This second epistle, beloved, I now
write unto you; in both which
I stir up your pure minds by way of
remembrance:
That ye may be mindful of the
words which were spoken before
by the holy prophets, and of the
commandment of us the apostles

of the Lord and Saviour:
3 Knowing this first, that there
shall come in the last days scoffers,
walking after their own lusts,
4 And saying, Where is the promise
of his coming? for since the fathers
fell asleep, all things continue as
they were from the beginning of the
creation.
5 For this they willingly are igno-
rant of, that by the word of God the
heavens were of old, and the earth
standing out of the water, and in the
water:
6 Whereby the world that then
was, being overflowed with water,
perished:
7 But the heavens and the earth
which are now, by the same word
are kept in store, reserved unto fire
against the day of judgment, and
perdition of ungodly men.
8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of
this one thing, that one day *is* with
the Lord as a thousand years, and
a thousand years as one day.
9 The Lord is not slack concerning
his promise, as some men count
slackness; but is long-suffering to
us-ward, not willing that any should
perish, but that all should come to
repentance.
10 But the day of the Lord will
come as a thief in the night; in the
which the heavens shall pass away
with a great noise, and the elements
shall melt with fervent heat, the
earth also and the works that are
therein shall be burnt up.
11 Seeing then that all these things
shall be dissolved, what manner of
persons ought ye to be in *all* holy
conversation and godliness,
12 Looking for and hasting unto
the coming of the day of God,
wherein the heavens being on fire
shall be dissolved, and the elements
shall melt with fervent heat?
13 Nevertheless we, according to
his promise, look for new heavens,
and a new earth, wherein dwelleth
righteousness.
14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that
ye look for such things, be diligent
that ye may be found of him in peace,
without spot, and blameless:
15 And account *that* the long-suf-
fering of our Lord *is* salvation; even
as our beloved brother Paul also, ac-
cording to the wisdom given unto
him, hath written unto you;
16 As also in all *his* epistles, speaking
in them of these things; in which
are some things hard to be under-
stood, which they that are unlearned
and unstable wrest, as they do also
the other scriptures, unto their own
destruction.
17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing

ye know these things before, beware lest ye also being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

¶ The first epistle general Of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He declareth the person of Christ, 3 whereby he eternal life by a communion with God: 5 to which we must join holiness of life.

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life;

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ our advocate. 3 To know God, is to keep his commandments. 9 To love brethren: 15 and not to love the world.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: He that doeth righteousness, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin, is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: Whosoever doeth not righteousness, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not *his* brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of *compassion* from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IV.

1 He warneth them not to believe all teachers, but to try them by the rules of the catholick faith: 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly love.

BEloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof you have heard that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us. Hereby know we the Spirit of truth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen and do testifie, that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

1 He that loveth God, loveth them also that are born of him. 3 His commandments are not grievous. 5 Which to the faithful are easie. 9 Jesus is able to save us.

WHosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God, hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

is the record, that God
n to us eternal life: and
is his Son.
hath the Son, hath life;
hath not the Son of God,
life.
things have I written unto
believe on the name of
God; that ye may know
eternal life, and that
lieve on the name of the

this is the confidence that
n him, that if we ask any
ding to his will, he hear-

If we know that he hear
soever we ask, we know
have the petitions that we
of him.
y man see his brother sin a
sin not unto death, he shall
he shall give him life for
sin not unto death. There
unto death: I do not say
shall pray for it.
unrighteousness is sin: and
sin not unto death.
know that whosoever is
sinneth not; but he that
of God, keepeth him-
that wicked one toucheth

we know that we are of
the whole world lieth in

we know the Son of God is
hath given us an under-
that we may know him that
and we are in him that is
in his Son Jesus Christ.
the true God, and eternal

little children, keep your
idols. Amen.

The second epistle of JOHN.

Exhortation to persevere in Christian belief, 8 *lest they lose the reward of their profession,* 10 *and to eschew seducers.*

The elder unto the elect lady, and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth,

2 For the truth's sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

3 Grace be with you, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your* house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* with paper and ink; but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

The third epistle of JOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 *and hospitality to true preachers:* 9 *complaining of Diotrephes.*

The elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.

2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which have born witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but he that doeth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it self: yea, and we also bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

¶ The general epistle of JUDE.

1 He exhorteth to be constant in faith. 14 Punishment for false teachers.

JUde the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness,

unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gain-saying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;

18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloved,

...ves on your most holy faith,
... in the holy Ghost,
...p your selves in the love of
...oking for the mercy of our
...sus Christ unto eternal life.
...d of some have compassion,
... a difference:
...nd others save with fear, pul-
...ng out of the fire; hating even
...ment spotted by the flesh.
...ow unto him that is able to
...ou from falling, and to present
...ndless before the presence of
...y with exceeding joy,
...o the only wise God our Savi-
...s glory and Majesty, domini-
... power, both now and ever.

...

...e Revelation of S. JOHN the Divine.

CHAP. I.

...us revelation. 7 The coming of Christ. 14 His power and Majesty.

...e revelation of Jesus Christ,
...which God gave unto him, to
...unto his servants things which
...hortly come to pass; and he
...nd signified *it* by his angel unto
...nt John:

...o bare record of the word
...God, and of the testimony of
...Christ, and of all things that
...

...lessed *is* he that readeth, and
...ey that hear the words of this
...ophecy, and keep those things
...that are written therein: for the
...me is at hand.

...ohn to the seven churches which
...are in Asia: Grace *be* unto you,
...and peace, from him which is, and
...which was, and which is to come;
...and from the seven spirits which are
...before his throne;

...And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the
...faithful witness, *and* the first-begot-
...ten of the dead, and the prince of the
...kings of the earth: Unto him that
...loved us, and washed us from our
...sins in his own blood,

...And hath made us kings and
...priests unto God and his Father; to
...him be glory and dominion for ever
...and ever. Amen.

...Behold, he cometh with clouds;
...and every eye shall see him, and
...they also which pierced him: and all
...kindreds of the earth shall wail be-
...cause of him: even so, Amen.

...I am Alpha and Omega, the be-
...ginning and the ending, saith the
...Lord, which is, and which was, and
...which is to come, the Almighty.

...I John, who also am your bro-
...ther, and companion in tribulation,
...and in the kingdom and patience of
...Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, what thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks, *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and *his* hairs *were* white like wool as white as snow; and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire;

15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance *was* as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

18 *I am* he that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;

20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is to be written to the angels of the churches of Ephesus, &c.

UNto the angel of the church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and

are not; and hast found them liars:
3 And hast born, and hast patience, and for my names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.
4 Nevertheless, I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.
5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.
6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.
7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which *is* in the midst of the paradise of God.
8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;
9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.
10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.
11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches, He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.
12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he, which hath the sharp sword with two edges,
13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satans seat *is*: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.
14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling-block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.
15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.
16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.
17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden ma- and will give him a white s and in the stone a new name ten, which no man knoweth, s he that receiveth *it*.
18 And unto the angel of church in Thyatira, write, T things saith the Son of God, hath his eyes like unto a fl fire, and his feet *are* like fine br
19 I know thy works, and cha and service, and faith, and thy ence, and thy works; and the *to be* more then the first.
20 Notwithstanding, I have a things against thee, because sufferest that woman Jezabel, w calleth her self a prophetess, to and to seduce my servants to co fornication, and to eat things sa ficed unto idols.
21 And I gave her space to re of her fornication, and she repe not.
22 Behold, I will cast her into a and them that commit adultery her into great tribulation, ex they repent of their deeds.
23 And I will kill her chi with death; and all the chu shall know that I am he w searcheth the reins and hearts: I will give unto every one of you cording to your works.
24 But unto you I say, and the rest in Thyatira, As ma have not this doctrine, and have not known the depths of as they speak, I will put upo none other burden.
25 But that which ye have hold fast till I come.
26 And he that overcometh keepeth my works unto the end him will I give power over na
27 (And he shall rule them a rod of iron: as the vessels of ter shall they be broken to sh even as I received of my Father.
28 And I will give him the m ing star.
29 He that hath an ear, le hear what the Spirit saith unto churches.

CHAP. III.

1 The angel of the Church of Sardis is reproved, 10 of Philadelphia is approved.

AND unto the angel of the ch in Sardis, write, These th saith he that hath the seven Sp of God, and the seven stars; I k thy works, that thou hast a na that thou livest, and art dead.
2 Be watchful, and strengt things which remain, that are dy to die; for I have

works perfect before God.
remember therefore how thou
received and heard, and hold
and repent. If therefore thou
not watch, I will come on thee
thief, and thou ſhalt not know
hour I will come upon thee.
thou haſt a few names even in
s, which have not defiled their
ents; and they ſhall walk with
white: for they are worthy.
he that overcometh, the ſame
be clothed in white raiment,
I will not blot out his name
of the book of life, but I will
ſs his name before my Father,
fore his angels.
He that hath an ear, let him
what the Spirit ſaith unto the
ches.
And to the angel of the church
Philadelphia, write, Theſe things
he that is holy, he that is true,
that hath the key of David, he
openeth, and no man ſhutteth;
ſhutteth, and no man openeth:
I know thy works: behold, I
ſet before thee an open door,
no man can ſhut it: for thou
a little ſtrength, and haſt kept
word, and haſt not denied my
Behold, I will make them of the
agogue of Satan (which ſay they
ews, and are not, but do lie)
old, I will make them to come
worſhip before thy feet, and to
ow that I have loved thee.
Becauſe thou haſt kept the word
my patience, I alſo will keep
from the hour of temptation,
ch ſhall come upon all the world,
try them that dwell upon the
Behold, I come quickly: hold
faſt which thou haſt, that no
take thy crown.
Him that overcometh, will I
ke a pillar in the temple of my
d, and he ſhall go no more out:
I will write upon him the name
my God, and the name of the
of my God, *which is* new Jeru-
m, which cometh down out of
aven from my God: and *I will*
te upon him my new name.
He that hath an ear, let him
ar what the Spirit ſaith unto the
urches.
And unto the angel of the church
the Laodiceans, write, Theſe
ings ſaith the Amen, the faithful
d true witneſs, the beginning of
e creation of God;
I know thy works, that thou art
either cold nor hot: I would thou
cold or hot.
Becauſe thou art luke-
cold nor hot, I
will ſpue thee out of my mouth:
17 Becauſe thou ſayeſt, I am rich,
and increaſed with goods, and
have need of nothing; and knoweſt
not that thou art wretched, and
miſerable, and poor, and blind, and
naked.
18 I counſel thee to buy of me gold
tryed in the fire, that thou mayeſt
be rich; and white raiment, that
thou mayeſt be clothed, and *that* the
ſhame of thy nakedneſs do not ap-
pear; and anoint thine eyes with
eye-ſalve, that thou mayeſt ſee.
19 As many as I love, I rebuke and
chaſten: be zealous therefore and
repent.
20 Behold, I ſtand at the door, and
knock: If any man hear my voice,
and open the door, I will come in
to him, and will ſup with him, and
he with me.
21 To him that overcometh will I
grant to ſit with me in my throne, e-
ven as I alſo overcame, and am ſet
down with my Father in his throne.
22 He that hath an ear, let him
hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the
churches.

CHAP. IV.

4 The elders ſitting about the throne,
10 worſhip God.

AFter this I looked, and behold,
a door *was* opened in heaven:
and the firſt voice which I heard,
was as it were of a trumpet talking
with me; which ſaid, Come up hi-
ther, and I will ſhew thee things
which muſt be hereafter.
2 And immediately I was in the
ſpirit: and behold, a throne was ſet
in heaven, and *one* ſat on the throne.
3 And he that ſat, was to look up-
on like a jaſper, and a ſardine ſtone:
and *there was* a rainbow round a-
bout the throne, in ſight like unto
an emerald.
4 And round about the throne *were*
four and twenty ſeats: and upon
the ſeats I ſaw four and twenty el-
ders ſitting, clothed in white rai-
ment; and they had on their heads
crowns of gold.
5 And out of the throne proceeded
lightnings, and thundrings, and
voices: And *there were* ſeven lamps
of fire burning before the throne,
which are the ſeven Spirits of God.
6 And before the throne *there was* a
ſea of glaſs like unto cryſtal: and in
the midſt of the throne, and round
about the throne, *were* four beaſts
full of eyes before and behind.
7 And the firſt beaſt *was* like a li-
on, and the ſecond beaſt like a calf,
and the third beaſt had a face as a
man, and the fourth beaſt *was* like
a flying eagle.
8 And the four beaſts had each of
them

them six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within; and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 *The book with seven seals,* 6 *which only the lamb is worthy to open.*

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne, a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts, and four *and* twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them, harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be* unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The opening of the seals in their order and what followed.*

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come, and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come, and see.

4 And there went out another horse *that was* red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come, and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny; and see thou hurt not the oyl and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come, and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them, over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword,

opened. and with death, and with
beasts of the earth.

And when he had opened the
seal, I saw under the altar the
souls of them that were slain for the
word of God and for the testimony
which they held.

And they cryed with a loud
voice, saying, How long, O Lord,
holy and true, dost thou not judge
and avenge our blood on them that
dwell on the earth?

And white robes were given un-
to every one of them, and it was
said unto them, that they should
rest for a little season, until their
fellow servants also, and their bre-
thren that should be killed as they
were, should be fulfilled.

And I beheld when he had o-
pened the sixth seal, and lo, there
was a great earthquake, and the sun
became black as sackcloth of hair,
and the moon became as blood;

And the stars of heaven fell un-
to the earth, even as a fig tree casteth
her untimely figs when she is shaken
of a mighty wind:

And the heaven departed as a
scroll when it is rolled together;
and every mountain and island were
moved out of their places:

And the kings of the earth, and
the great men, and the rich men,
and the chief captains, and the
mighty men, and every bondman,
and every free-man hid themselves in
the dens, and in the rocks of the
mountains;

And said to the mountains
and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us
from the face of him that sitteth on
the throne, and from the wrath of
the Lamb:

For the great day of his wrath
is come; and who shall be able to
stand?

CHAP. VII.

The servants of God sealed. 4 The number of the tribes that were sealed.

And after these things, I saw four
angels standing on the four cor-
ners of the earth, holding the four
winds of the earth, that the wind
should not blow on the earth, nor
on the sea, nor on any tree.

And I saw another angel ascend-
ing from the east, having the seal
of the living God: and he cryed
with a loud voice to the four angels,
to whom it was given to hurt the
earth and the sea,

Saying, Hurt not the earth, nei-
ther the sea, nor the trees, till we
have sealed the servants of our God
in their foreheads.

And I heard the number of them
which were sealed: and there were
sealed an hundred and forty and
four thousand, of all the tribes of the
children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Judah *were* sealed
twelve thousand. Of the tribe of
Reuben *were* sealed twelve thousand.
Of the tribe of Gad *were* sealed
twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser *were* sealed
twelve thousand. Of the tribe of
Nephthalim *were* sealed twelve thou-
sand. Of the tribe of Manasses *were*
sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon *were* seal-
ed twelve thousand. Of the tribe
of Levi *were* sealed twelve thousand.
Of the tribe of Issachar *were* sealed
twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon *were* seal-
ed twelve thousand. Of the tribe
of Joseph *were* sealed twelve thou-
sand. Of the tribe of Benjamin *were*
sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a
great multitude, which no man
could number, of all nations, and
kindreds, and people, and tongues,
stood before the throne, and before
the Lamb, clothed with white robes,
and palms in their hands;

10 And cryed with a loud voice,
saying, Salvation to our God which
sitteth upon the throne, and unto
the lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round
about the throne, and *about* the el-
ders, and the four beasts, and fell
before the throne on their faces, and
worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and
glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiv-
ing, and honour, and power, and
might *be* unto our God for ever and
ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answer-
ed, saying unto me, What are these
which are arayed in white robes?
and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou
knowest. And he said to me, These
are they which came out of great
tribulation, and have washed their
robes, and made them white in the
blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the
throne of God, and serve him day
and night in his temple: and he
that sitteth on the throne shall dwell
among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, nei-
ther thirst any more, neither shall
the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the
midst of the throne, shall feed them,
and shall lead them unto living
fountains of waters: and God shall
wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The seventh seal opened. 2 Seven Angels had seven trumpets given them.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea; and the third part of the sea became blood:

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the star is called wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkned, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth; and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battel; and on their heads as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battel.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One wo is past, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the

…d the number of the army
…horſemen *were* two hundred
…d thouſand: and I heard the
…er of them.
…And thus I ſaw the horſes in the
…, and them that ſat on them,
…breaſt plates of fire, and of
…k, and brimſtone: and the
…of the horſes *were* as the
…of lions; and out of their
…ths iſſued fire, and ſmoke, and
…ſtone.
…By theſe three was the third part
…n killed, by the fire, and by
…moke, and by the brimſtone,
…iſſued out of their mouthes.
…For their power is in their
…, and in their tails: for their
…*were* like unto ſerpents, and
…heads, and with them they do

…And the reſt of the men which
…e not killed by theſe plagues,
…epented not of the works of
…hands, that they ſhould not
…ip devils, and idols of gold
…ilver, and braſs, and ſtone, and
…wood: which neither can ſee,
…ear, nor walk:
…Neither repented they of their
…ders, nor of their ſorceries, nor
…their fornication, nor of their
…ts.

CHAP. X.

An angel with a book opened, 6 *ſweareth that* …*ſhall be no more time.* 9 *John commanded to eat the book.*

…And I ſaw another mighty angel
…come down from heaven, cloth-
…with a cloud, and a rainbow *was*
…upon his head, and his face *was* as
…it were the ſun, and his feet as pil-
…lars of fire,
…And he had in his hand a little
…book open: and he ſet his right foot
…upon the ſea, and *his* left *foot* on
…the earth,
…And cried with a loud voice, as
…when a lion roareth: and when he
…had cried, ſeven thunders uttered
…their voices.
…And when the ſeven thunders
…had uttered their voices, I was a-
…bout to write: and I heard a voice
…from heaven, ſaying unto me, Seal
…up thoſe things which the ſeven
…thunders uttered, and write them
…not.
…And the angel which I ſaw ſtand
…upon the ſea, and upon the earth,
…lifted up his hand to heaven,
…And ſware by him that liveth for
…ever and ever, who created heaven
…and the things that therein are, and
…the earth and the things that there-
…in are, and the ſea and the things
…which are therein, that there ſhould
…be time no longer:
…But in the days of the voice of
…the ſeventh angel, when he ſhall be-
…gin to ſound, the myſtery of God
…ſhould be finiſhed, as he hath declar-
…ed to his ſervants the prophets.
8 And the voice which I heard
from heaven ſpake unto me again,
and ſaid, Go, *and* take the little
book which is open in the hand of
the angel which ſtandeth upon the
ſea, and upon the earth.
9 And I went unto the angel, and
ſaid unto him, Give me the little
book. And he ſaid unto me, Take
it, and eat it up; and it ſhall make
thy belly bitter, but it ſhall be in
thy mouth ſweet as honey.
10 And I took the little book out
of the angels hand, and ate it up;
and it was in my mouth ſweet as
honey: and aſſoon as I had eaten it,
my belly was bitter.
11 And he ſaid unto me, Thou
muſt propheſie again before many
peoples, and nations, and tongues,
and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſie: 6 *They have power to ſhut heaven.*

AND there was given me a reed
like unto a rod: and the angel
ſtood, ſaying, Riſe, and meaſure the
temple of God, and the altar, and
them that worſhip therein.
2 But the court which is without
the temple leave out, and meaſure
it not; for it is given unto the Gen-
tiles: and the holy city ſhall they
tread under foot fourty *and* two
months.
3 And I will give *power* unto my
two witneſſes, and they ſhall pro-
pheſie a thouſand two hundred *and*
threeſcore days clothed in ſack-
cloth.
4 Theſe are the two olive-trees,
and the two candleſticks ſtanding
before the God of the earth.
5 And if any man will hurt them,
fire proceedeth out of their mouth,
and devoureth their enemies: and
if any man will hurt them, he muſt
in this manner be killed.
6 Theſe have power to ſhut hea-
ven, that it rain not in the days of
their prophecy: and have power o-
ver waters to turn them to blood,
and to ſmite the earth with all
plagues, as often as they will.
7 And when they ſhall have fi-
niſhed their teſtimony, the beaſt
that aſcendeth out of the bottom-
leſs pit, ſhall make war againſt
them, and ſhall overcome them,
and kill them.
8 And their dead bodies *ſhall lie*
in the ſtreet of the great city,
which ſpiritually is called Sodom
and Egypt, where alſo our Lord
was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three days and an half, the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past, *and* behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A woman travaileth.* 4 *The dragon standeth ready to devour her child.*

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars;

2 And she being with child, cr travailing in birth, and pain be delivered.

3 And there appeared another w der in heaven, and behold, a g red dragon, having seven heads, ten horns, and seven crowns his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third of the stars of heaven, and did them to the earth; and the dr stood before the woman which ready to be delivered, for to de her child assoon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a child, who was to rule all na with a rod of iron: and her was caught up unto God, and throne.

6 And the woman fled into wilderness, where she hath a prepared of God, that they fe feed her there a thousand two dred *and* threescore days.

7 And there was war in hea Michael and his angels fought a the dragon, and the dragon fo and his angels:

8 And prevailed not, neither their place found any more in ven.

9 And the great dragon was out, that old serpent, called the vil and Satan, which deceiveth whole world: he was cast out the earth, and his angels were cast with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice ing in heaven, Now is come sa tion, and strength, and the kin of our God, and the power o Christ: for the accuser of our bre is cast down, which accused before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by blood of the Lamb, and by word of their testimony; and loved not their lives unto the de

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye hea and ye that dwell in them. Wo the inhabiters of the earth, and the sea; for the devil is come d unto you, having great wrath, cause he knoweth that he hath a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw he was cast unto the earth, he secuted the woman which bro forth the man-child.

14 And to the woman were two wings of a great eagle, that might flie into the wilderness, her place: where she is nour for a time, and times, and ha time, from the face of the serp

15 And the serpent cast out mouth water as a flood, after the man; that he might cause her carried away of the flood.

And the earth helped the wo- and the earth opened her , and ſwallowed up the flood h the dragon caſt out of his th.

And the dragon was wroth the woman, and went to make with the remnant of her ſeed, h keep the commandments of , and have the teſtimony of Je- Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

A beaſt with ſeven heads ariſeth out of the ſea, to whom the dragon giveth his power, 11 *Another beaſt cometh up out of the earth.*

And I ſtood upon the ſand of the ea, and ſaw a beaſt riſe up out the ſea, having ſeven heads, and horns, and upon his horns ten wns, and upon his heads the name blaſphemy.

And the beaſt which I ſaw was unto a leopard, and his feet as *the feet* of a bear, and his uth as the mouth of a lion: and dragon gave him his power, and ſeat, and great authority.

And I ſaw one of his heads, as it wounded to death; and his ly wound was healed: and all world wondered after the beaſt.

And they worſhipped the dra- which gave power unto the aſt: and they worſhipped the aſt, ſaying, Who *is* like unto the aſt? who is able to make war h him?

And there was given unto him uth ſpeaking great things, and aſphemies; and power was giv- unto him to continue forty *and* o months.

And he opened his mouth in aſphemy againſt God, to blaſ- his name, and his tabernacle, them that dwell in heaven.

And it was given unto him to ake war with the ſaints, and to ercome them: and power was giv- him over all kindreds, and tongues, nations.

And all that dwell upon the rth ſhall worſhip him, whoſe mes are not written in the book life of the Lamb ſlain from the undation of the world.

If any man have an ear, let him ar.

He that leadeth into captivity, ll go into captivity: He that kil- with the ſword, muſt be killed the ſword. Here is the patience the faith of the ſaints.

And I beheld another beaſt ming up out of the earth, and he two horns like a lamb, and he ke a dragon.

And he exerciſeth all the pow- er of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worſhip his firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, ſo that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth, in the ſight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by *the means of* thoſe miracles which he had power to do in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make an image to the beaſt which had the wound by a ſword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beaſt, that the image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeak, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed.

16 And he cauſeth all, both ſmall and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or ſell ſave he that had the mark, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wiſdom. Let him that hath underſtanding count the number of the beaſt: for it is the number of a man; and his number is ſix hundred threeſcore *and* ſix.

CHAP. XIV.

1 The Lamb ſtandeth on mount Sion with his company.

AND I looked, and lo, a Lamb ſtood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty *and* four thouſand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they ſung as it were a new ſong before the throne, and before the four beaſts, and the elders: and no man could learn that ſong, but the hundred *and* fourty *and* four thouſand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins: theſe are they which follow the Lamb whitherſoever he goeth: theſe were redeemed from among men, *being* the firſt-fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I ſaw another angel fly in the midſt of heaven, having the everlaſting goſpel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and

to

to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *his* mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed *are* the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat, like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast *it* into the great wine-press of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-press was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-press, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seven last plagues. 3 The song of them that overcome the beast.

AND I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass, mingled with fire; and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, *and* over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God almighty; just and true *are* thy ways, thou King of saints.

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only *art* holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The angels pour out their vials of wrath: 6 The plagues that follow. 15 Christ cometh as a thief.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your ways and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome

upon the men which had the
k of the beast, and *upon* them
ch worshipped his image.
nd the second angel poured out
ial upon the sea; and it became
e blood of a dead man: and e-
ry living soul died in the sea.
And the third angel poured out
ial upon the rivers and foun-
ns of waters; and they became
od.
And I heard the angel of the
ers say, Thou art righteous,
Lord, which art, and wast, and
t be, because thou hast judged
:
For they have shed the blood of
nts and prophets, and thou hast
ven them blood to drink, for they
e worthy.
And I heard another out of the
ar say, Even so, Lord God al-
ghty, true and righteous *are* thy
dgments.
And the fourth angel poured out
vial upon the sun; and power
s given unto him to scorch men
th fire.
And men were scorched with
at heat, and blasphemed the
me of God, which hath power
er these plagues: and they re-
nted not, to give him glory.
And the fifth angel poured out
vial upon the seat of the beast;
d his kingdom was full of dark-
ss, and they gnawed their tongues
r pain,
And blasphemed the God of
ven because of their pains and
ir sores, and repented not of
ir deeds.
And the sixth angel poured out
vial upon the great river Eu-
ates; and the water thereof was
ied up, that the way of the kings
the east might be prepared.
And I saw three unclean spirits
e frogs *come* out of the mouth of
e dragon, and out of the mouth
the beast, and out of the mouth
the false prophet.
For they are the spirits of de-
ls, working miracles, which go
th unto the kings of the earth,
d of the whole world, to gather
em to the battel of that great day
God almighty.
Behold, I come as a thief. Bles-
d *is* he that watcheth, and keep-
his garments, lest he walk nak-
d and they see his shame.
And he gathered them together
to a place, called in the Hebrew
ngue, Armageddon.
And the seventh angel poured
vial into the air; and there
me a voice out of the tem-
ple

ing, It is done.
18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake *and* so great.
19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.
20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.
21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3, 4 *A woman arayed in scarlet with a golden Cup in her hand sitting upon the beast which is Babylon.*

AND there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither, I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore, that sitteth upon many waters:
2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.
3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads, and ten horns.
4 And the woman was arayed in purple, and scarlet-colour, and decked with gold and precious stone and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:
5 And upon her forehead *was* a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.
6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.
7 And the angel said unto me, wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.
8 The beast that thou sawest, was and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on

the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here *is* the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest, are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they that are with him, *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon fallen. 4 Gods people commanded to leave her.

AND after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double, according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her self, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burnt with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

13 And Cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oyl, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

17 For in one hour so great

one to nought. And every ship-
er, and all the company in ships,
sailers, and as many as trade
ea, stood afar off,
And cryed when they saw the
ke of her burning, saying, What
is like unto this great city?
And they cast dust on their
ds, and cryed, weeping and wail-
, saying, Alas, alas, that great ci-
wherein were made rich all that
ships in the sea, by reason of her
liness: for in one hour is she
e desolate.
Rejoyce over her, thou hea-
, and ye holy apostles and pro-
s, for God hath avenged you on
.
And a mighty angel took up a
e like a great millstone, and cast
into the sea, saying, Thus with
ence shall that great city Babylon
rown down, and shall be found
more at all.
And the voice of harpers, and
sicians, and of pipers, and
peters, shall be heard no more
all in thee; and no craftsman, of
whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found
more in thee; and the sound of
millstone shall be heard no more at
all in thee;
And the light of a candle shall
ne no more at all in thee; and
voice of the bridegroom and of
bride shall be heard no more
all in thee; for thy merchants
re the great men of the earth;
by thy sorceries were all na-
s deceived.
And in her was found the blood
prophets, and of saints, and of all
were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

Alls prayed for judging the whore, avenging the blood of his saints. 7 The marriage of the Lamb.

nd after these things I heard a
great voice of much people in
ven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation,
glory, and honour, and power
the Lord our God:
For true and righteous *are* his
dgments; for he hath judged the
great whore, which did corrupt the
th with her fornication, and hath
nged the blood of his servants at
hand.
nd again they said, Alleluia.
her smoke rose up for ever and
.
nd the four and twenty elders,
the four beasts fell down and
shipped God that sat on the
one, saying, Amen; Alleluia.
nd a voice came out of the
one, saying, Praise our God, all ye
his servants, and ye that fear him,
6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.
7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the lamb is come, and his wife hath made her self ready.
8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.
9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage-supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.
10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and he said unto me, See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.
11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called faithful and true, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.
12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written that no man knew but he himself.
13 And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipt in blood: and his name is called, The word of God.
14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.
15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-press of the fierceness and wrath of almighty God.
16 And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.
17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cryed with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather your selves together unto the supper of the great God;
18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.
19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against him that sat on the

horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Satan bound.* 5 *The first resurrection.* 8 *Gog and Magog.* 10 *The devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone.*

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that, he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations, which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *A new heaven and a new earth.* 10 *The heavenly Jerusalem, with a description thereof.* 22 *The want of sun, the glory of God is her light.*

AND I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end: I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

...fearful, and unbelieving, ...abominable, and murderers, ...whoremongers, and ſorcerers, ...idolaters, and all liars, ſhall ...their part in the lake which ...eth with fire and brimſtone: ...ch is the ſecond death.

9 And there came unto me one of ...ſeven angels, which had the ſeven ...ls full of the ſeven laſt plagues, ...talked with me, ſaying, Come ...ther, I will ſhew thee the bride, ...Lambs wife.

10 And he carried me away in the ...it to a great and high mountain, ...ſhewed me that great city, the ...Jeruſalem, deſcending out of ...en from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and ...light *was* like unto a ſtone moſt ...cious, even like a jaſper ſtone, ...ar as cryſtal;

12 And had a wall great and high, ...had twelve gates, and at the ...s twelve angels, and names writ...n thereon, which are *the names* of ...twelve tribes of the children of ...el:

13 On the eaſt, three gates: on the ...rth, three gates; on the ſouth, ...ree gates; and on the weſt, three ...tes.

14 And the wall of the city had ...elve foundations, and in them the ...mes of the twelve apoſtles of the ...mb.

15 And he that talked with me, ...d a golden reed to meaſure the ci...and the gates thereof, and the ...ll thereof.

16 And the city lieth four-ſquare, ...d the length is as large as the ...adth: and he meaſured the city ...h the reed, twelve thouſand fur...gs: the length, and the breadth, ...d the height of it are equal.

17 And he meaſured the wall there...an hundred *and* fourty *and* four ...ts, according to the meaſure of ...an, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of ...s of jaſper; and the city *was* ...e gold, like unto clear glaſs.

19 And the foundations of the wall ...he city *were* garniſhed with all ...ner of precious ſtones. The firſt ...dation *was* jaſper; the ſecond, ...phire; the third, a chalcedony; ...fourth, an emerald;

20 The fifth, ſardonyx; the ſixth, ...rus; the ſeventh, chryſolite; the ...th, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; ...tenth, a chryſopraſus; the ele...h, a jacinct; the twelfth, an ...thyſt.

21 And the twelve gates *were* twelve ...s; every ſeveral gate was of ...e: and the ſtreet of the ...

22 And I ſaw no temple therein: for the Lord God almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the ſun, neither of the moon to ſhine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are ſaved, ſhall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it ſhall not be ſhut at all by day: for there ſhall be no night there.

26 And they ſhall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there ſhall in no wiſe enter into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatſoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the city of God is himſelf. 9 The angel will not be worſhipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND he ſhewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as cryſtal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 In the midſt of the ſtreet of it, and on either ſide of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, *and* yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations.

3 And there ſhall be no more curſe: but the throne of God and of the Lamb ſhall be in it; and his ſervants ſhall ſerve him.

4 And they ſhall ſee his face; and his name *ſhall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there ſhall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the ſun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they ſhall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he ſaid unto me, Theſe ſayings *are* faithful and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets ſent his angel to ſhew unto his ſervants the things which muſt ſhortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Bleſſed *is* he that keepeth the ſayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John ſaw theſe things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and ſeen, I fell down to worſhip before the feet of the angel, which ſhewed me theſe things.

9 Then ſaith he unto me, See *thou* do it not: for I am thy fellow-

servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophesie of this book; for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testifie unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, *and* the bright and morning-star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. And let him that is athirst, come: And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophesie of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

A Table of Kindred and Affinity, wherein whosoever are related, are forbidden in Scripture, and our Laws to marry together.

A man may not marry his	*A woman may not marry her*
1 Grandmother	1 Grandfather
2 Grandfathers wife	2 Grandmothers husband
3 Wifes grandmother	3 Husbands grandfather
4 Fathers sister	4 Fathers brother
5 Mothers sister	5 Mothers brother
6 Fathers brothers wife	6 Fathers sisters husband
7 Mothers brothers wife	7 Mothers sisters husband
8 Wifes fathers sister	8 Husbands fathers brother
9 Wifes mothers sister	9 Husbands mothers brother
10 Mother	10 Father
11 Step-mother	11 Step-father
12 Wifes mother	12 Husband father
13 Daughter	13 Son
14 Wifes daughter	14 Husbands son
15 Sons wife	15 Daughters husband
16 Sister	16 Brother
17 Wifes sister	17 Husbands brother
18 Brothers wife	18 Sisters husband
19 Sons daughter	19 Sons son
20 Daughters daughter	20 Daughters son
21 Sons sons wife	21 Sons daughters husband
22 Daughters sons wife	22 Daughters daughters husband
23 Wifes sons daughter	23 Husbands sons son
24 Wifes daughters daughter	24 Husbands daughters son
25 Brothers daughter	25 Brothers son
26 Sisters daughter	26 Sisters son
27 Brothers sons wife	27 Brothers daughters husband
28 Sisters sons wife	28 Sisters daughters husband
29 Wifes brothers daughter	29 Husbands brothers son
	30 Husbands sisters son